





















HISTORY  
OF THE  
TOWN OF MEDFORD,

MIDDLESEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS,

From its First Settlement in 1630 to 1855.

BY  
CHARLES BROOKS.

Revised, Enlarged, and Brought Down to 1855,

BY  
JAMES M. USHER.

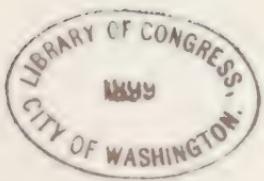
---

BOSTON:  
RAND, AVERY, & COMPANY.  
The Franklin Press.

1856.

*157*

COPYRIGHT, 1885,  
BY JAMES M. USHER.



## PREFACE.

- - - - -

THE announcement on the titlepage of this volume is a sufficient statement of the fact that it is based on the earlier work of Mr. Brooks; and, indeed, no complete history of Medford can be written which does not largely embody the material collected by him. Medford had no early annalist. The sources from which the account of its settlement must be made up are scanty and obscure; and such imperfect information as exists must be collected from widely scattered records. Mr. Brooks had devoted many years of his life to the task of compiling his materials. He was, moreover, an enthusiastic and painstaking antiquarian, who had inherited from his ancestors, among the first settlers of the town, a fund of traditional lore. If, then, the present volume throws little new light upon the early history of the town, it is because his research was so thorough and exhaustive that he left but a barren field of labor to his successors.

But the labors of Mr. Brooks as an historian ended with the publication of his volume, thirty-one years ago. Much has happened since that date, which deserves a permanent record; and much of the detail of our later municipal life will be lost, if those who have lived through it "die, and make no sign."

It so happened that I was the publisher of the original History; and, as a native and resident of Medford, I felt more than a publisher's interest in that work. It has long been my wish to see the annals of the town brought down to current date. In despair of seeing the work taken up by more competent hands, I have, for several years, devoted the time I could spare from other labors to the collection of facts and information touching the later history of the town, with a view to supplementing Mr. Brooks's work.

In the performance of my task, and in the effort to *fuse* my materials with those of Mr. Brooks, I have found it necessary to make some changes in the arrangement of the contents of the original volume; to suppress some of its more unimportant details; and, for one reason or another, to make occasional alterations in the text. It has been my aim, however, as far as possible, to preserve Mr. Brooks's text,—especially to respect that sometimes quaint, and often racy, phraseology, characteristic of the writer.

In collecting the facts of contemporaneous history, the compiler has constantly to be on his guard against the intrusion of matter of merely ephemeral interest; and, in the abundance of more deserving topics, there is a call for selection and condensation, which holds the ambitious chronicler under a somewhat painful constraint. I cannot hope that I have always coped successfully with these difficulties, and can only say that I have done my best. Many subjects which had been carefully written out have been omitted from the volume, and this effort to keep down its size has been attended with some sacrifice.

An apology is due to subscribers for the delay which has occurred in the publication of this volume. I have to plead in excuse, that I have found it necessary to deal with a greater variety of topics than had entered into my original design, and that consequently the work has been continually growing upon my hands. The collection and verification of facts is at best a tedious process: and, in the effort to bring the history "up to present date," I have had to fight against time; for, even while I have been compiling, events of local interest were occurring, which not only called for record, but frequently for the recasting of pages already written. The lapse of time necessarily makes history. It is hoped, however, that the delay due to these and other causes, has inured to the advantage of the work: it has certainly entailed upon the editor much additional labor and expense.

I have reason to be grateful for the encouragement I have received during the prosecution of my task. My applications for information have always been courteously responded to,—in many cases by strangers, on whom I had no claim. My warmest thanks are due to friends for their assistance and counsel; and I am especially indebted to Mr. Charles Cummings, Thomas S. Harlow, Esq., and Parker R. Litchfield, Esq., who have greatly aided me in my work, and to Mrs. George L. Stearns for a sketch of her husband's life. I wish also to make my acknowledgments to the Library Committee for their kindness and courtesy. There is one other friend who has followed me carefully through my labors, and to whom I am under the greatest obligations for suggestions and practical help; but I respect his wishes in making no mention of his name.

To the town of Medford, in its corporate capacity, I return my heartfelt thanks for the substantial aid it has given to my undertaking. Loving Medford as I do, I shall be proud and happy if it shall be deemed that I have, in my declining years, done any thing to convey to the coming generations of her children a better knowledge of an important and honorable period of her municipal life.

JAMES M. USHER.

## PREFACE TO THE ORIGINAL HISTORY.

---

IN writing this History, it has been my wish to secure Medford such territory in time as its acres are territory in space. The gathering of these annals has been too long delayed. Time, moth, and rust have done their fatal work on many valuable materials; and some gentlemen, who felt a deep interest in their native town, have died without leaving any manuscript testimonies. When the history of New England shall be written, the true data will be drawn from the records<sup>s</sup> of its towns. Now, therefore, in humble imitation of those States in our Union which have contributed each its block of granite, marble, or copper to the National Monument at Washington, I ask leave to offer Medford's historical contribution to the undecaying pyramidical monument which justice and genius will hereafter raise to the character and institutions of New England.

The records of the first forty years are lost. I have reproduced them, as far as I could, from documents in the General Court relating to our earliest history; from several monuments of the first settlers, which are yet standing among us; from authentic traditions which were early recorded; and from collateral histories of the neighboring towns. To find the lost, and remember the forgotten, seems to be the province of the local annalist. From the moment I reached the first town-records of Medford (1674), I implicitly followed those excellent guides. Where I could save space by abbreviations, without altering the sense, I have occasionally done so in my quotations, and have used our modern orthography. The spirit of antiquarian research, now beginning to show itself, will lead to the discovery of many facts concerning the early history of Medford which are beyond my reach. These may soon render necessary a new history of the town; and I hope it may be undertaken by a person whose ability and leisure will enable him to do far greater justice to the subject than has been within my power.

There are no foot-notes in this volume. My reason for incorporating such matter with the text is this: whenever notes are printed at the bottom of a page, it is expected they will be *read in* at the place where the asterisk in the text directs. If the note is put there to be *read in there*, why not put it into the text at that place, and thus save the eye the trouble of wandering down to the bottom of the page to hunt up the note, and then wandering back again to find the spot whence it started on its search? If the new mode I have adopted should prove inconvenient to readers, they must so declare against it that no writer will follow the example.

I have received great help from the Massachusetts Colony Records; and

Dr. N. B. SHURTLEFF's beautiful edition of them is a noble monument to a faithful student and public benefactor. I have also gathered much from the Historical Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society,—from Winthrop, Hutchinson, Wood, and other early writers; and especially from the registries of Deeds and Probate. Mr. FROTHINGHAM's "History of Charlestown" is invaluable. I have obtained less information from old manuscripts in Medford than I expected. Many such important papers, long since collected here, have been irrevocably scattered. I have received aid from CALEB SWAN, Esq., of New York; from Mr. JOSEPH P. HALL, the accurate town-clerk; from Rev. SAMUEL SEWALL, Mr. W. B. SHEDD, and several other friends. To each and all I would here offer my sincere thanks. To Messrs. WILLIAM TUFTS, of Boston, GEORGE W. PORTER and PETER C. HALL, of Medford, I owe special acknowledgments for their examination of my proof-sheets. The Register of Families has been prepared by my young friend, Mr. WILLIAM H. WHITMORE, of Boston. With the patience that belongs to older scholars, with an accuracy that belongs to a true lover of genealogical inquiry, and with a generosity that issues from a Christian heart, he has devoted himself to these researches; and every family mentioned in the Register owes him a debt of gratitude. *Collegisse juvat.*

By means of printed circulars and public addresses in 1853, '54, and '55, I gave very urgent invitations to all the living descendants of our ancestors, and to all the present inhabitants of Medford, to furnish me with genealogical registers of their families, promising to insert all they might send. Many have complied with these requests, and many have not. I regret exceedingly that families, who alone possess the requisite information, should have withheld it. It is a serious loss to our history, and may hereafter be regretted by themselves. In this respect, the history of a town is apt to disappoint everybody. These registers of early families in New England will contain the only authentic records of the true Anglo-Saxon blood existing among us; for, if foreign immigration should pour in upon us for the next fifty years as it has for the last thirty, it will become difficult for any man to prove that he has descended from the Plymouth Pilgrims.

I have introduced much collateral history, as illustrative of local laws, ideas, and customs. The true history of a town is nearly an epitome of that of the State. It is not a single portrait, but a full-length figure amidst a group, having the closest relations to all contemporary life, and to all surrounding objects. To neglect these accessory circumstances and illustrations, is to leave all life out of historic details, and convert history into a wide, silent field of graves, ruins, and darkness. I have spared no pains or expense in collecting materials for this work; but my chief solicitude has been concerning its accuracy. In no case have I recorded a fact, or drawn an inference, without having satisfactory historical evidence of its truth. If my labors shall help to fix Medford in the elevated rank it now holds in the State, and shall stimulate future generations to deserve and attain a higher, my proudest hopes will be realized. That *peace may for ever be within its walls, and prosperity within its palaces*, is the fervent prayer of its humble friend,

CHARLES BROOKS.

## CONTENTS.

[For Alphabetical Index of Names and Topics, see End of the Volume.]

### CHAPTER I.

	PAGES
NAME AND LOCATION.—BOUNDARIES.—PONDS.—MYSTIC RIVER. —BROOKS.—HILLS.—CLIMATE.—SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS. —NATURAL HISTORY . . . . .	13-38

### CHAPTER II.

MEDFORD RECORDS.—FIRST SETTLEMENT.—MATHEW CRADOCK. —LAND AND LANDOWNERS.—ANCIENT LANDMARKS AND MONUMENTS . . . . .	39-63
---	-------

### CHAPTER III.

ROADS.—RAILROADS.—BRIDGES.—INDIANS . . . . .	64-99
--	-------

### CHAPTER IV.

CIVIL HISTORY.—TERRITORIAL GRANTS.—MUNICIPAL ORGANIZATION.—ENLARGEMENT OF TERRITORY.—TOWN MEETINGS.—MEDFORD A TOWN FROM THE TIME OF ITS SETTLEMENT.—CAUSES OF NEW-ENGLAND PROSPERITY.—LISTS OF TOWN OFFICERS.—GOV. JOHN BROOKS.—COL. ISAAC ROYAL . . . . .	100-154
--	---------

### CHAPTER V.

POLITICAL HISTORY.—PATRIOTIC STAND TAKEN DURING THE REVOLUTION.—ACTION ON STATE CONSTITUTION.—VOTES IN FIRST STATE ELECTIONS . . . . .	155-172
--	---------

### CHAPTER VI.

MILITARY HISTORY.—EARLY MILITARY ORGANIZATION.—MEDFORD OFFICERS IN THE REVOLUTION.—WAR OF 1812.—MILITIA.—[OLD] MEDFORD LIGHT INFANTRY.—BROOKS PHALANX.—LAWRENCE LIGHT GUARD . . . . .	173-198
---	---------

## CHAPTER VII.

	PAGES
MILITARY HISTORY, CONTINUED.—MEDFORD LIGHT INFANTRY.— MEDFORD VOLUNTEERS IN VARIOUS ORGANIZATIONS DURING THE CIVIL WAR.—PRISON AND HOSPITAL EXPERIENCES.— HOME WORK OF THE WAR.—DEATH RECORD OF MEDFORD SOLDIERS.—LAWRENCE RIFLES . . . . .	199-212

## CHAPTER VIII.

ROLL OF MEDFORD MEN WHO SERVED IN THE UNION ARMY DUR- ING THE REBELLION . . . . .	213-219
--	---------

## CHAPTER IX.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.—EARLY MINISTERS.—REV. AARON PORTER.—REV. EBENEZER TURELL.—REV. DAVID OSGOOD,	220-246
---	---------

## CHAPTER X.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, CONTINUED.—FIRST PARISH.—SECOND CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY.—MYSTIC CHURCH.—UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.—METHODIST-EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.—GRACE (EPISCOPAL) CHURCH.—CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, WEST MEDFORD.—TRINITY METHODIST-EPISCOPAL SOCIETY OF WEST MEDFORD.—CATHOLIC CHURCH . . .	247-279
---	---------

## CHAPTER XI.

EDUCATION.—PUBLIC SCHOOLS.—LIST OF TEACHERS.—LIST OF SCHOOL COMMITTEES.—ACADEMIES.—COLLEGE GRADUATES,	280-301
--	---------

## CHAPTER XII.

PUBLIC LIBRARIES . . . . .	302-308
----------------------------	---------

## CHAPTER XIII.

TUFTS COLLEGE . . . . .	309-318
-------------------------	---------

## CHAPTER XIV.

CHARITIES.—PHYSICIANS.—LAWYERS.—AUTHORS.—PUBLIC CHARACTERS . . . . .	319-326
---	---------

## CHAPTER XV.

FIRE-DEPARTMENT.—BOARD OF HEALTH.—WATER-SUPPLY.— BURYING-GROUNDS.—GREAT TORNADO.—FIRES.—POUNDS. LOCAL DISEASES . . . . .	327-348
--	---------

## CHAPTER XVI.

	PAGES
CRIMES AND PUNISHMENTS.—SLAVERY.—PAUPERISM.—ALMS. HOUSES . . . . .	349-362

## CHAPTER XVII.

TAXES.—LISTS OF EARLY TAX-PAYERS.—CURRENCY . . . . .	363-381
--	---------

## CHAPTER XVIII.

MIDDLESEX CANAL.—LIGHTERING.—MILLS.—TAVERNS . . . . .	382-390
---	---------

## CHAPTER XIX.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.—FIRST, SECOND, AND THIRD MEETING-HOUSES.—SCHOOLHOUSES.—TOWN HALL . . . . .	391-408
--	---------

## CHAPTER XX.

TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.—FISHERIES.—SHIP-BUILDING.— BRICK-MAKING.—DISTILLERIES.—OTHER INDUSTRIES.— STAGE-COACHES.—NEWSPAPERS.—MEDFORD SAVINGS BANK, 409-441	
--	--

## CHAPTER XXI.

SOCIETIES AND ASSOCIATIONS . . . . .	442-447
--------------------------------------	---------

## CHAPTER XXII.

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES . . . . .	448-488
--------------------------------	---------

## CHAPTER XXIII.

HISTORICAL AND LOCAL ITEMS.—MIDDLESEX FELLS.—GOVERNORS OF MASSACHUSETTS . . . . .	489-512
---	---------

## CHAPTER XXIV.

POST-OFFICES.—POPULATION.—TABLES OF ANNUAL EXPENDITURES AND VALUATIONS . . . . .	513-518
---	---------

REGISTER OF FAMILIES . . . . .	519-587
--------------------------------	---------



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

	PAGE
MEDFORD SQUARE . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
CHARLES BROOKS . . . . .	Facing 39
CRADOCK HOUSE . . . . .	" 60
GARRISON HOUSE ON PASTURE HILL LANE . . . . .	" 62
SUMMER HOUSE, ROYAL FARM . . . . .	63
BOSTON AND LOWELL RAILROAD STATION, 1851 . . . . .	Facing 70
BOSTON AND LOWELL RAILROAD STATION, 1885 . . . . .	" 72
BOSTON AND MAINE RAILROAD STATION, 1847 . . . . .	" 74
BOSTON AND MAINE RAILROAD STATION, 1886 . . . . .	" 76
CRADOCK BRIDGE . . . . .	" 86
JAMES M. USHER . . . . .	" 89
RESIDENCE OF THATCHER MAGOUN, 2D. . . . .	" 90
RESIDENCE OF GEORGE L. STEARNS . . . . .	100
OLD SWAN HOUSE, HIGH STREET . . . . .	" 116
JUDAH LORING . . . . .	" 128
GOV. JOHN BROOKS . . . . .	" 133
GOV. BROOKS'S BIRTHPLACE . . . . .	" 136
RESIDENCE OF GOV. BROOKS . . . . .	" 142
ROYAL HOUSE . . . . .	" 146
OLD TUFTS HOUSE, PUBLIC SQUARE. (REMOVED IN 1867) . . . . .	" 155
FACSIMILE OF TAX-BILL, 1772 . . . . .	" 158
FACSIMILE OF RECEIPT FOR MONEY PAID FOR SERVICE IN CONTINENTAL ARMY . . . . .	" 164
FACSIMILE OF OATH OF ALLEGIANCE, 1778 . . . . .	" 166
RESIDENCE OF CAPT. JOSHUA T. FOSTER . . . . .	" 184
SOLDIERS' MONUMENT . . . . .	219
REV. EBENEZER TURELL . . . . .	Facing 246
REV. DAVID OSGOOD . . . . .	" 247
UNITARIAN CHURCH . . . . .	" 255
MYSTIC CHURCH . . . . .	" 263
UNIVERSALIST CHURCH, 1850 . . . . .	" 266
METHODIST-EPISCOPAL CHURCH . . . . .	" 270
BAPTIST CHURCH . . . . .	" 271
GRACE CHURCH . . . . .	" 274

	PAGE
WEST-MEDFORD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH . . . . .	Facing 276
CATHOLIC CHURCH . . . . .	" 279
TRINITY METHODIST-EPISCOPAL CHURCH, WEST MEDFORD, . . . . .	" 281
CHARLES CUMMINGS . . . . .	" 291
PUBLIC LIBRARY . . . . .	" 302
THATCHER MAGOUN, 2D . . . . .	" 305
TUFTS COLLEGE, 1855 . . . . .	" 309
HOSEA BALLOU, 2D, D.D. . . . .	" 312
THOMAS A. GODDARD . . . . .	" 314
THE PALEON MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY, TUFTS COLLEGE . . . . .	316
GODDARD CHAPEL, TUFTS COLLEGE . . . . .	" 318
DUDLEY HALL . . . . .	" 322
MARIA GOWIN BROOKS . . . . .	326
ENGINE-HOUSE . . . . .	331
STOCKS AND PILLORY . . . . .	351
LYDIA MARIA CHILD . . . . .	Facing 357
FACSIMILE OF TAX-BILL, 1796 . . . . .	" 372
FACSIMILE OF CONTINENTAL MONEY . . . . .	" 378
FOUNTAIN HOUSE . . . . .	" 388
MEDFORD HOUSE, 1825 . . . . .	" 390
FIRST CHURCH . . . . .	391
SECOND CHURCH . . . . .	395
THIRD CHURCH . . . . .	400
OLD BRICK SCHOOLHOUSE . . . . .	Facing 404
HIGH-SCHOOL HOUSE . . . . .	405
BROOKS SCHOOLHOUSE . . . . .	407
RESIDENCE OF J. HENRY NORCROSS . . . . .	Facing 414
OCEAN EXPRESS . . . . .	" 421
THATCHER MAGOUN, 1ST . . . . .	" 423
LAUNCH ON THE MYSTIC . . . . .	" 427
WITHINGTON'S BAKERY . . . . .	" 436
RESIDENCE OF HENRY HASTINGS . . . . .	" 441
CHARLES BROOKS . . . . .	" 448
FACSIMILE OF CHAPLAIN'S WARRANT, 1777 . . . . .	" 451
FACSIMILE OF CERTIFICATE . . . . .	" 451
PETER C. BROOKS, 2D . . . . .	" 453
GEORGE L. STEARNS . . . . .	" 459
JOHN T. WHITE . . . . .	" 477
JOSHUA T. FOSTER . . . . .	" 488
FACSIMILE OF AN ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF PURCHASE OF SLAVES . . . . .	Facing 498
FACSIMILE OF RECEIPT . . . . .	" 500
GEN. JOHN BROOKS . . . . .	" 511
JONATHAN BROOKS'S HOMESTEAD . . . . .	" 514

# HISTORY OF MEDFORD.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### LOCATION AND NAME.

MEDFORD, a town in Middlesex County, is about five miles north-north-west from Boston, and four miles north-west by north from Bunker-Hill Monument. Its adjoining towns at this date (1884) are Somerville, Arlington, Winchester, Stoneham, Melrose, Malden, and Everett.

In June, 1630, some adventurers, who landed at Salem in the month of May, arrived here, and began a settlement on the north-west side of the river now known as the Mystic. The richness and extent of the marshes, resembling vast meads or meadows, must have invited their special attention; and many have supposed that the name Meadford, first given to the place, was suggested by its resemblance to open fields, or great meadows, in their native land.

However that may have been, records of the Massachusetts Colony, made as early as 1641, show that the place was called Meadford in certain legal documents, also Mead-fourd, and Metford. Since 1715 it has uniformly been called Medford; not as a new christening, but as a corruption of the original name, caused, possibly, by the bad spelling from which it suffered, or by our general tendency to shorten words. The names of many towns in Massachusetts were changed in that way, and some of them much more radically than in this instance.

During the first ten years after its settlement this town was surrounded by territory that belonged to Charlestown, and its boundaries were changed and greatly enlarged dur-

ing its next ten decades, as the ancient town and colonial records show. The following items from such records will enable the reader to obtain a tolerably correct idea of the township as it was at first, and of the changes which determined its present boundaries.

At a court held in Boston April 1, 1634, this record was made :—

"There is two hundred acres of land granted to Mr. Increase Nowell, lying and being on the west side of North River, called Three-mile Brook [Malden River]. There is two hundred acres of land granted to Mr. John Wilson, pastor of the church in Boston, lying next to the land granted to Mr. Nowell, on the south, and next to Medford on the north."

Here the original bound of Medford on the north-east is shown with sufficient accuracy; and by this record we learn that the town-line at first did not come down to the Malden River, as it now does.

The north and north-western bounds were the "Rocks," that range of granite hills of which Pine Hill forms a part. The line ran north of Symmes's Corner, and struck Symmes's River. The Pond and Mystic River formed the southern and western boundaries.

The farm of Mr. Cradock formed a portion of the eastern part of Medford, and was very large, as the following record shows :—

"General Court, holden at Newtown, March 4, 1634: All the grounds, as well upland as meadow, lying and being betwixt the land of Mr. Nowell and Mr. Wilson on the east (and the partition betwixt Mystic bounds on the west), bounded with Mistick River on the south, and the Rocks on the north, is granted to Mr. Mathew Cradock, merchant, to enjoy to him and his heirs forever."

The next year the General Court "ordered" that this land of Mr. Cradock should "extend a mile into the country from the riverside, in all places." As Medford was in the midst of territory which at first belonged to Charlestown, there was for some years some confusion in regard to boundary lines; and from time to time the General Court made orders in regard to it, among which were the following :—

"General Court, July 2, 1633: It is ordered that the ground lying betwixt the North River and the Creek on the north side of Mr. Maverick's, and so up into the country, shall belong to the inhabitants of Charlestown."

"General Court, March 3, 1636: *Ordered*, That Charlestown bounds shall run eight miles into the country from their meeting-house, if no other bounds intercept, reserving the propriety of farms granted to John Winthrop, Esq., Mr. Nowell, Mr. Cradock, and Mr. Wilson, to the owners thereof, as also free ingress and egress for the servants and cattle of the said gentlemen, and common for their cattle on the back side of Mr. Cradock's farm."

"General Court, Oct. 7, 1640: Mr. Tyng, Mr. Samuel Sheephard, and Goodman Edward Converse, are to set out the bounds between Charlestown and Mr. Cradock's farm on the north side of Mistick River."

But, while these orders were made with reference to certain parts of the boundary lines, other parts had not been marked with sufficient accuracy, and, in 1687, the inhabitants of Medford appointed three gentlemen, who, in conjunction with three appointed by Charlestown, were directed to fix the boundaries between the two towns.

They performed the work in due time, and the reader will be greatly amused at their report, which shows how rudely their work was done, and how soon the metes and bounds which they fixed must have been undistinguishable. Their report, as shown by the Town Records, is as follows:—

"We have settled and marked both stakes and lots as followeth: From the creek in the salt-marsh by a ditch below Wilson's farm and Medford farm to a stake and heap of stones out of the swamp, then turning to a savin-tree and to three stakes more to heaps of stones within George Blanchard's field with two stakes more and heaps of stones standing all on the upland, and so round from stake to stake as the swamp runneth, and then straight to a stake on the south side of the house of Joseph Blanchard's half, turning then to another oak, an old marked tree, thence to a maple-tree, old marks, thence unto two young maples, new marked, and thence to three stakes to a creek-head, thence straight to the corner line on the south side of the country road leading to [Malden]."

As might have been expected, the stakes driven by the committee soon decayed or were removed, the heaps of stones and the marked trees soon ceased to be prominent and reliable landmarks, and disputes arose in regard to town-boundaries.

In 1735, another joint committee was chosen to settle the bounds of Medford on the north-west; and the town, May 14, 1744, voted to choose a committee to settle with Charlestown the bounds between the two towns "near the place called Mystic Pond."

In 1771, several changes in boundary lines had been

made by the acquisition of new territory; and a committee was chosen by the inhabitants of Medford "to run the lines anew between Charlestown and Medford, and set up some monuments between the towns." A joint committee met, and set up twenty-two posts as metes. The town-lines thus indicated are shown upon a map in the town archives, called "Walling's Map." The enlargement of the town was accomplished chiefly between the years 1748 and 1754, and the action of the citizens in regard to it at different times is set down in the ancient records as follows:—

"Oct. 23, 1702: Medford voted to petition the General Court to have a tract of land lying in the south of Andover (two miles square) set off to it."

"May 24, 1734: Medford voted, 'That the town will petition for a tract of land beginning at the southerly end of Medford line, on the easterly side of said town, running there eastward on Charlestown to the mouth of Malden River, there running nearly northward on the said Malden River to the mouth of Creek Head Creek, there running with said creek to Medford easterly line. Also a piece of land on the northerly side of said Medford, bounded easterly on Malden line, northerly on Stoneham and Woburn line, westerly on the line betwixt Mr. Symmes's and Gardner's farm, running there northward to Mystic Pond, with the inhabitants thereof.'"

"March 7, 1748: Put to vote to know the mind of the town, whether they will choose a committee to use their best endeavors to have the lands with their inhabitants, now belonging to Charlestown, added to this town, which now are on the southerly and northerly sides of this town."

This was not successful; but, May 14, 1753, the effort was renewed; the town asked for twenty-eight hundred acres, and their prayer was granted.

The bounds mentioned in the petition to the General Court were as follows:—

"On the southerly side, those that the town petitioned for in the year 1738; and those on the northerly side, bounded northerly on Stoneham, on the town of Woburn, and by the northerly bounds of Mr. William Symmes's farm, and easterly on Malden."

The bounds designated in the petition of March 6, 1738, are as follows:—

"The southerly tract lying in Charlestown, bounded northerly with the (river) . . . westerly with the westerly bounds of Mr. Smith's, Mr. Joseph Tufts's and Mr. Jonathan Tufts's farms, and then running from the southerly corner of Mr. Jonathan Tufts's farm, eastward straight to the westerly corner of Col. Royal's farm, again westerly

with the westerly bounds of Col. Royal's farm, again southerly with its southerly bounds, and then running from the south-easterly corner thereof eastward straight to Medford River."

The action of the Legislature is thus recorded:—

"April 18, 1754: John Quincy, Esq., brought down the petition of the town of Medford, as entered the 17th December last, with a report of a committee of both Houses. Signed — Jos. Pynchon."

"Passed in Council; viz., In Council, April 17, 1754. Read and accepted, with the amendment at A; and Ordered, That the lands within mentioned, together with the inhabitants thereon, be and hereby are set off from the town of Charlestown to the town of Medford accordingly. Sent down for concurrence. Read and concurred."

Thus on the 17th of April, 1754, Medford was enlarged by all its territory now lying on the south side of the river.

PONDS AND STREAMS.—Medford Pond, known now as Mystic Pond, is a charming sheet of water, and, though cousin-german to the sea, is as quiet, and retired from the ocean, as if it never felt its tidal waves. It is about three miles in circumference, half a mile in width, and nowhere more than eighty feet in depth. It is divided into nearly equal parts by a shoal called the Partings, where was once a road used by several persons, some of whom are yet living. The lands on each side are slightly elevated. Several elegant residences have been erected there. In 1861 the city of Charlestown, by permission of the Legislature, built a stone dam at the Partings, thus forever excluding the tide from the upper pond. From this pond Charlestown is supplied with water.

A brook rising in Lexington, and flowing through Arlington, enters this pond south of the Partings, at the western side; and another stream of much larger dimensions, flowing through Baconville, and called Abajona River, enters it at the north. These are fresh-water streams, and are the only tributaries of this pond. The Mystic River has its source in this pond, and every twelve hours the water in the lower pond is raised from two to six inches by the inflowing tide, through this stream. The shore of this pond was a favorite resort of the Indian tribes; and, for many years after the white man enjoyed its beauties, an Indian chief continued to reside there. In the early years of the township this was a famous place for fishing; and shad and alewives were taken in abundance in these waters.

*Spot Pond.*—In 1632, the Governor, with Messrs. Now-

ell, Eliot, and others, went over Mystic River at Medford; and, going north-and-by-east among the rocks about two or three miles, they came to a very great pond, having in the midst an island of about one acre, and very thick with trees of pine, beech, and other kinds of wood. This pond had "divers small rocks standing up here and there in it," and this feature suggested the name which they gave to it. The chronicler of their adventure says,—

"They went all about it upon the ice. From thence (towards the north-west about half a mile) they came to the top of a very high rock, beneath which (towards the north) lies a goodly plain, part open land and part woody, from whence there is a fair prospect; but, it being then close and rainy, they could see but a small distance. This place they called *Cheese Rock*, because, when they went to eat somewhat, they had only cheese (the Governor's man forgetting, for haste, to put up some bread)."

Cheese Rock may be easily found on the west side of Forest Street, half a mile north-west of the northerly border of Spot Pond.

*Mystic River.* — This river in a special and very unusual sense belongs to Medford. We may almost say that it has its beginning, its full course and end, within the limits of this township.

Why it was called Mystic River we do not learn from any record or tradition that has come down to us, save that which is found in Trumbull's History of Indian Names, Places, etc. This writer says that the name "Mystic" belongs to the estuary *Missi-tuk*, "great tidal river;" but the fact just named, and more probably the fact that the current in this stream flows sometimes in one direction, and sometimes in the opposite, may have seemed, to those who first witnessed the phenomena, something mysterious, and have suggested the name.

This river presented to our ancestors strong inducements in their choice of a settlement; for it gave assurance of unusual fertility of soil; of a pure and invigorating atmosphere, always affected by the flowing tide; and of the most convenient opportunities for navigation, that came, as it were, to every man's door. The river is, probably, very much as it was two hundred years ago.

The tide rises within its banks about twelve feet at the Cradock Bridge, and about eight feet at Rock Hill; but its motion is so gentle that it does not wear the banks, even

when the ice floats with the tide. The first record that has come down to us in which this river is mentioned bears the date of Sept. 21, 1621. On that day a band of pilgrim adventurers from Plymouth came by water "to Massachusetts Bay;" and they coasted by the opening of our river. In their report they remark,—

"Within this bay the savages say there are two rivers; the one whereof we saw (Mystic) having a fair entrance, but we had no time to discover it."

Johnson says,—

"The form of Charlestown, in the frontispiece thereof, is like the head, neck, and shoulders of a man; only the pleasant and navigable river of Mistick runs through the right shoulder thereof."

In many places, rivers were the first highways; and, as it was easier to build a canoe than to open a road, trade took the course of navigable streams. The building of small barks on the banks of Mystic River, in 1631, shows an early recognition of its adaptability to that purpose. Trade with Boston commenced before 1645, and the river was the thoroughfare. Long open boats were used for transportation, and the people substituted the tide for oars and sails wherever it was practicable; while in some places long ropes were attached to the vessels, and they were drawn by men who walked on the banks of the stream.

The depth of the river is remarkable for one so narrow, as is also its freedom from sunken rocks and dangerous shoals. Its banks are generally very steep, showing that it becomes wider with age, if it changes at all. It has not probably changed its current much since our fathers first saw it; and the marshes through which it flows look to our eyes as they did to theirs. Few events of extraordinary interest have been witnessed upon its waters. The well-known curve in the bed of the river, near "the Rock," extending more than half a mile, made the passage around it so difficult, especially with sails, that it soon received the name of *Labor in Vain*. In 1761 the inhabitants of Medford proposed to cut a canal across this peninsula; and they voted to do it, if it could be done by subscription! The expense was found to fall upon so few, that the plan failed; but it was accomplished later.

In the Revolutionary war our river was occasionally a scene of hostilities. Aug. 6, 1775, Mr. Nowell says,—

"This day skirmishing up Mistick River. Several soldiers were brought over here (Boston) wounded. The house at Penny Ferry, Malden side, was burnt."

Aug. 13, he says,—

"Several Gondaloes sailed up Mistick River, upon which the Provincials [people of Medford] and they had a skirmish; many shots were exchanged, but nothing decisive."

Lightering had become so extensive a business as to need every facility; and in April, 1797, the town chose a committee to examine the bed and banks of the river, and, if they found that any clearing was necessary, they were empowered to do it.

There was a ford across this stream at the Wear till 1748. The ford in the centre of Medford continued in use till 1639, and was about ten rods above the bridge. The Penny Férry, where Malden Bridge now is, was established by Charlestown, April 2, 1640, and continued to Sept. 28, 1787. There was, till recently, but one island in the river, and that is near the shore in Malden, at Moulton's Point, and is called "White Island." Two have since been made,—one by cutting through "Labor in Vain," and the other by straightening the passage above Cradock Bridge.

A good depth of water in this river was an object of vital importance to the ship-builders, and while the tonnage of the ships was small, it was deemed sufficient; yet there were many who wished the town might widen and deepen the bed. Several applications were made, but always without success.

March 7, 1803, a committee was appointed by the town "to find out what rights the town has on the river." In 1836, a still more earnest effort to improve navigation was made by those most interested in ship-building and lightering; but the majority of voters decided that no expense was necessary until some vessel had found it impossible to float down on the highest tides. This misfortune never occurred. It always has had depth of water sufficient to float any empty, unrigged ship of twenty-five hundred tons.

At the time when Medford was the centre of considerable trade; when vessels were loaded at our wharves for the West-India markets; when bark and wood were brought from Maine, and we had rich and active merchants among us: at that time it was no unusual sight to see two, four,

or six sloops and schooners at our wharves, and as many in our river. On the 14th of March, 1843, the town voted to remove and prevent all obstructions to the free ebb and flow of the water.

Soon after Fulton had propelled vessels by steam, a vessel so propelled came up our river to Medford, and was here repaired.

On the borders of this stream there have always existed what are now called "landings." These were used by the Indians for rendezvous during their annual fishing seasons. Afterwards they were used by our fathers for loading and unloading sloops and schooners. Later still, they were used by our fishermen for emptying their nets, and some within fifty years have been occupied as ship-yards. In the Wade family there is a tradition that their ancestor, Major Jonathan Wade, gave to the town, about the year 1680, the landing-place recently occupied by Mr. J. T. Foster, who carried on a very extensive ship-building business on those premises.

Casualties by drowning in this river have been numerous, and many of those who perished were adults. Deaths that occurred in this way were frequently mentioned in the public records, and seventy or eighty years ago there seemed something like fatality in this matter. One death by drowning occurred each year, through so many years in succession, that the inhabitants came to think that there was a river-god who would have his annual sacrifice.

Judge Sewall, under date of Feb. 21, 1698, wrote of this stream as it then was in the winter season, saying,—

"I rode over to Charlestown on the ice, then over to Stower's (Chelsea), so to Mr. Wigglesworth. The snow was so deep that I had a hard journey. Could go but a foot-pace on Mystic River, the snow was so deep."

*Four Brooks in Medford.*—That which runs a short distance east of the West Medford Depot, on the Lowell Railroad, was called Whitmore's Brook, after the pious deacon, whose house was on the north side of High Street, about two rods west of the brook. It rises in Bear Meadow.

Marble Brook, now called "Meeting-house Brook," crosses High Street about forty rods north-east of Rock Hill.

In the spring, smelts formerly ran in both these brooks in great abundance, and they continued to come into them

in large numbers until the beginning of the last half of the present century. Very few are found there now.

The brook or creek over which Gravelly Bridge was built was formerly called Gravelly Brook, but more recently it has borne the name of Pine Hill Brook. The stream is small, but much swelled by winter rains. It has its source in Turkey Swamp.

The brook which crosses the road, at a distance of a quarter of a mile south of the "Royal House," was named "Winter Brook." It has its source near the foot of Walnut Hill.

Medford has always been remarkable for its freedom from epidemics, and this, in large degree, is to be attributed to the great length of the river-bed that lies within its territory. The water in the Mystic is always brackish at high tide, and at the spring tides it is quite salt; and as the banks of the stream are wet anew every twelve hours, and are then left to dry, as the water leaves them, the exhalations by that process, though invisible, are very great, and they fill the atmosphere with salt, cleanse it, and render it healthful. The exact reverse of this would be the case, if there could be a fresh-water tide, which should leave fresh-water vegetation exposed every day to the action of the sun. This beautiful and breathing stream, which seems to have studied the laws of grace, as it winds and wreathes itself through the intervalle, has one more claim to notice, if not to gratitude:—to the boys of Medford how welcome are its waters through the warm season!

The writer of this volume learned to swim in the Mystic; and many an aged man, by whom the events of the long-ago are largely forgotten, has vivid recollections of his daily bath in the dear old Mystic, when he was young; and, if such a one is hale and vigorous when threescore and ten years have entered into his life, he will give large items of credit for health and longevity to the waters in which he swam and sported in boyhood.

The hills of Medford contribute to the picturesqueness and beauty of the town. The one commanding the widest prospect, and which is most frequented by pleasure-parties, is Pine Hill, in the north-eastern part of the town, near Spot Pond. It is the highest elevation in that low range of hills called "The Rocks," which runs east and west, and marks the present boundary of the town on the north, and extends easterly to Saugus. It was once cov-

ered with as dense a forest as its thin soil could sustain; but when the army was stationed near it, in 1775-76, its wood was cut off to furnish a supply of fuel, and to provide an unobstructed view of the position and movements of the enemy. The wood was allowed to grow again, and became a heavy forest that was unmolested until about fifty years ago. Since then the hill has been denuded, and much of its picturesqueness is gone forever. It looked best with its crown on. This eminence—which commands a view of Chelsea and Boston Harbor on the east; Boston, Roxbury, and Cambridge on the south; Brighton, Watertown, and Arlington on the west; and largely uncultivated on the north—has on its summit a flat rock called “Lover’s Rock,” one of those register-surfaces where a young gentleman, with a hammer and a nail, could engrave the initials of two names provokingly near together. The view from this hill, so diversified and grand, fills the eye with satisfaction and the mind with delightful thoughts.

Pasture Hill, on which, as old settlers will remember, Dr. Swan’s summer-house once stood, is so high as to command much of the eastern and southern scenery already noticed. This hill is mostly rock, and may, in subsequent years, afford a magnificent site for dwellings.

The next most interesting hill, on the north side of the river, is called Mystic Mount. It is in West Medford, between High and Woburn Streets, and it commands much of the same prospect that Pine Hill does, only at a lower angle. It is a small hill; but to those who have made it a favorite lookout for half a century it has charms indescribably dear, and by them is regarded as an old friend. Its neighbor, Rock Hill, on the border of the river, is a barren rock, so high as to overlook the houses situated at the east, and to afford a most delightful view of Arlington.

Walnut Hill, now College Hill, on the south side of the river, was once covered with walnut-trees. By the erection of Tufts College on its summit, it has become classic ground,—the most renowned of Medford’s hills. From the roof of the college the eye rests upon a panorama of surpassing beauty. The spires of numerous churches are clearly in view, lifting their taper fingers above the splendid homes and public buildings of Charlestown, Boston, Cambridge, and Medford. The State House, Bunker-Hill Monument, and the college buildings of Harvard, are in

sight; and these prominent objects in the midst of the cities where they stand, and in near proximity to beauties of upland and valley, meadow and marsh, river and ocean, make the view among the most delightful in the State.

There are many smaller hills in Medford, making parts of the "Rocks" at the north, which have not yet received names. One fact is worthy of notice, that among these hills there are copious springs of the sweetest water. In imagination we can see them falling in beautiful cascades in the future gardens of opulent citizens.

**CLIMATE.** — We cannot learn that there has been any considerable change in the local climate during the last two hundred years. The snowfall seems to be less now than formerly.

Gov. Winthrop wrote, July 23, 1630:—

"For the country itself, I can discern little difference between it and our own. We have had only two days, which I have observed more hot than in England. Here is sweet air, fair rivers, and plenty of springs, and the water better than in England."

But an experience of only six weeks in June and July was not enough to warrant a safe judgment concerning the climate; and another testimony, Oct. 30, 1631, is as follows:—

"The Governor having erected a building of stone at Mistic, there came so violent a storm of rain, for twenty-four hours, that (it being not finished, and laid with clay, for want of lime) two sides of it were washed down to the ground; and much harm was done to the other houses by that storm."

The form of the land in this neighborhood has its effect on our climate. We have neither of the extremes which belong to deep, long valleys, and high mountains. We have very little fog during the year. In Medford there are few, if any, places where water can stagnate. It readily finds its way to the river; and the good influence of this fact on climate and health is considerable. The presence of salt water and salt marshes is another favorable circumstance. Lightnings do not strike here so often as between ranges of high hills; and the thermometer does not report Medford as famous for extremes of heat or cold.

**SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.** — The soil of New England, like that of all primitive formations, is rocky, thin, and

hard to till. A visitor from the Western prairies, when he first looks on our fields, involuntarily asks, "How can you get your living out of these lands?" We reply, that the little soil we have is very strong, and, by good manure and hard labor, we get the best of crops. We generally add, that we New-Englanders are an industrious people, and by our earnest and well-directed toil can make even the desert wastes to "bud and blossom as the rose." But what did the soil promise when our forefathers landed here? Capt. Smith, in his journal (1614), calls the territory about us "the paradise of all those parts."

Rev. Mr. Higginson, writing to his friends in England, in 1629, on "New England's Plantation," gives the following description of the soil, climate, and productions:—

"I have been careful to report nothing but what I have seen with my own eyes. The land at Charles River is as fat black earth as can be seen anywhere. Though all the country be, as it were, a thick wood for the general, yet in divers places there is much ground cleared by the Indians. It is thought here is good clay to make bricks, and tyles, and earthen pots, as need be. At this instant we are sitting a brick kiln on work.

"The fertility of the soil is to be admired at, as appeareth in the abundance of grass that groweth everywhere, both very thick, very long, and very high, in divers places. But it groweth very wildly, with a great stalk, and a broad and ranker blade; because it never had been eaten by cattle, nor mowed by a sythe, and seldom trampled on by foot. It is scarce to be believed how our kine and goats, horses and hoggs, do thrive and prosper here, and like well of this country. Our turnips, parsnips, and carrots, are here both bigger and sweeter than is ordinary to be found in England. Here are stores of pumpions, cowcumbers, and other things of that nature. Also, divers excellent pot-herbs, strawberries, pennyroyal, wintersaverie, sorrel, brooklime, liverwort, and watercresses; also, leekes and onions are ordinarie, and divers physical herbs. Here are plenty of single damask roses, very sweet; also, mulberries, plums, raspberries, currants, chessnuts, filberds, walnuts, smallnuts, hurtleberries, and hawes of whitethorne, near as good as cherries in England. They grow in plenty here."

The fullest credit may be given to these statements of Mr. Higginson. They show, among other things, that the region we now occupy was a dense forest in 1629. This confirms the story told of Gov. Winthrop; that when he took up his residence on his farm at Ten Hills, on the bank of Mystic River, he one day penetrated the forest near Winter Hill. He so lost his latitude and longitude as to become entirely bewildered. Night came on, and he knew not which way to steer. After many ineffectual trials to descry any familiar place, he resigned himself to

his fate, kindled a fire, put philosophy in his pocket, and bivouacked, feeling much as St. Paul did in his shipwreck-voyage, when they "cast anchor, and wished for day." What the Governor learned or dreamed of during that rural night, we are not specifically told; but his absence created a sharp alarm among his family, and a hunting party started in quest of him. They "shot off pieces and hallooed in the night; but he heard them not." He found his way home in the morning, and discovered that he had been near his house most of the time.

It would be impossible, in our day, to find a forest within sight of the Ten-Hill Farm in which a boy of ten years old could be lost for a moment. The almost entire destruction of our forests within twenty miles of Boston, and our inexplicable neglect in planting new ones, argues ill, not only for our providence and economy, but for our patriotism and taste. Plant a hogshead of acorns in yonder rockland, and your money will return you generous dividends from nature's savings-bank.

In 1629 Mr. Graves of Charlestown said, in a letter sent to England,—

"Thus much I can affirm in general, that I never came in a more goodly country in all my life. If it hath not at any time been manured and husbanded, yet it is very beautiful in open lands, mixed with goodly woods, and again open plains, in some places five hundred acres, some places more, some less, not much troublesome for to clear for the plough to go in; no place barren but on the tops of hills."

Gov. Winthrop, writing to his son, runs a parallel between the soil of Mystic and its neighborhood, and the soil of England, and says,—

"Here is as good land as I have seen there, though none so bad as there. Here can be no want of any thing to those who bring means to raise out of the earth and sea."

Nov. 29, 1630, he writes to his wife, and says, "My dear wife, we are here in a paradise." Such testimony from a Mystic man, and he the governor, reads agreeably to our ears. The grants of land made by the General Court to Gov. Winthrop, Mr. Cradock, Rev. Mr. Wilson, and Mr. Nowell, show conclusively what the best judges thought of the soil and capabilities of Medford.

We may not doubt that some of these representations were highly colored; for self-interest prompted those who

had made a home for themselves on these shores to paint the land of their choice fairly bright. Indeed, Deputy-Gov. Dudley, in 1631, writes,—

“Honest men, out of a desire to draw others over to them, wrote somewhat hyperbolically of many things here.”

The first farmers in New England were taught by the Indians how to raise corn; but the pupils soon surprised their teachers by the immense crops which they obtained. Their superior culture gave them more corn on an acre than the Indians obtained on two or three acres; and the natives, thinking it very mysterious, used to say to their white neighbors, “Englishmen, smile on our corn too.”

There were many lands held in common by companies of farmers; and those large tracts were enclosed by fences built by the whole company. At the harvest, each received according to his proportion in the investment. This complicated plan brought its perplexities; and the General Court, to settle them, passed the following law, May 26, 1647:—

“Ordered, That they who own the largest part of any lands common shall have power to order and appoint the improvement of the whole field.”

Such an order would, of course, create disaffection among the smaller owners; and in the course of a few years the farms were fields for individual enterprise, and while that system of work gave better satisfaction, it increased the spirit of emulation, and multiplied results.

In their corporate capacity, the people offered a small bounty on every acre of planted field, and this encouraged agricultural enterprise. There can be no doubt that the colony of Massachusetts was quite as far advanced in agricultural skill and productive harvests as that of Connecticut: therefore we can judge, from Mr. Wolcott’s farm in Connecticut, what and how much our Medford farmers raised. That distinguished magistrate says (1638), “I made five hundred hogsheads of cider out of my own orchard in one year!” We apprehend these hogsheads were not of the modern size, but were a small kind of barrel. He says, “Cider is 10s. a hogshead.” He gives an enumeration of products thus: “English wheat, rye, flax, hemp, clover, oats, corn, cherries, quince, apple, pear, plum,

barberry-trees." A very tasteful catalogue! It sounds very little like scarcity or self-denial.

Modern temperance men may object to the great amount of cider above named; but the opinions and habits of men change with the centuries, and we who have much whiskey and little cider may not be uncharitable towards those who had much cider, and no whiskey. But the point for observation is the fact, that, in Colonial times, the land in this region was rich and productive. Nevertheless, it needed help from manure; and Johnson tells us, that in this region "there was a great store of fish in the spring time, especially alewives, about the largeness of a herring; and that many thousand of these they use to put under their Indian corn." This method of enriching the soil in places near the ocean, and by those streams in which such fish abounded, was continued for many years; and some farmers practise it at the present time.

The first settlers, as already intimated, found clay in different parts of their plantation where cellars and wells were dug; and they concluded that drought could not extensively injure a soil which had a deep substratum of this water-proof material.

It should be observed that the pioneers in this town, as elsewhere in New England, were the great land-holders. They constituted the company that made the local rules and regulations before the town was organized. There were many adventurers who did not belong to the company, and they settled where they could buy or hire at the best advantage. Oct. 7, 1640, we find the following record:—

"John Greenland is granted his petition, which is, to plant upon a five-acre lot in Charlestown, bounds on Mistick River."

The rule for planting was: Plant when the white-oak leaves are the size of a mouse's ear. Hence the lines:—

"When the white-oak leaves look goslin gray,  
Plant then, be it April, June, or May."

Our fathers were farmers after the English modes, and therefore had to learn many new ways from the sky and the climate. The times of ploughing and planting here, in spring and autumn, varied somewhat from those of their native land. Some plants which in cold and misty Eng-

land wooed the sun, could best thrive here if they wooed the shade. While land there with a south-eastern exposure was worth much more for culture than that which faced the north-west, the difference here was comparatively small. But a great change has been realized since those days. At the present time, fields in any part of New England that incline to the south-east are warmer and more desirable than those with a north-western exposure.

Our ancient farmers had soon to learn that their stock of all kinds must be sheltered from the destroying cold and storms of an American winter. In the preservation of vegetables and fruits, also, our fathers had to receive new instruction from the climate. Their potatoes, apples, cabbages, etc., they preserved by burying them. It took them several years to adjust themselves to their novel conditions of life.

As the soil and climate must determine what grains, fruits, and vegetables can be raised with profit, it soon became evident to our Medford farmers that Indian corn was to be a staple. Rye, barley, wheat, and oats were found productive grains; peas and beans yielded abundantly; while turnips, beets, onions, and parsnips gradually grew into favor. It is wonderful how many kinds of fruit, grain, and vegetables were raised in this region only a few years after the first settlers came here. From records kept by the first farmers, we gather the following condensed items, and preserve them in this history for husbandmen of future ages to consider:—

- " 1646, Aug. 1. The great pears ripe.
- " " 3. The long apples ripe.
- " " 12. Blackstone's apples gathered.
- " " 15. Tankerd apples gathered.
- " " 18. Kreton pippins and long red apples gathered.
- 1647, July 5. We began to cut the peas in the field.
- " " 14. We began to shear rye.
- Aug. 2. We mowed barley.
- " " Same week we shear summer wheat.
- " " 7. The great pears gathered.
- Sept. 15. The russetins gathered, and pearmaines.
- 1648, May 26. Sown one peck of peas, the moon in the full.  
Observe how they prove.
- July 28. Summer apples gathered.
- 1649, July 20. Apricoks ripe."

Potatoes were not known to our first settlers; although among the articles "to send for New England" from

London, March 16, 1628, "potatoes" are named. Their first introduction to this neighborhood is said to have been by those emigrants, called the "Scotch-Irish," who first entered Londonderry, N.H., April 11, 1719. As they passed through Andover, Mass., they left some potatoes as seed, to be planted that spring. They were planted according to the directions; and their balls, when ripened, were supposed to be the edible fruit. The balls, therefore, were carefully cooked and eaten; but the conclusion was, that the Andover people did not like potatoes. An early snow-storm covered the potato-field, and kept the tubers safely till the plough of the next spring hove them into sight. Some of the largest were then boiled; whereupon the Andover critics changed their opinion, and have used them from that day. When the potato was first known in Scotland, it suffered a religious persecution, like some other innocent things. The Scots thought it to be a most unholy esculent, blasphemous to raise, and sacrilegious to eat. They therefore made its cultivation an illegal act; and why? "Because," as they said, "it is not mentioned in the Bible." The prejudice against this unoffending vegetable was so great at Naples, in Italy, that the people refused to eat it, even in the time of famine. The soil in Medford has been found particularly fitted for this plant, owing to a substratum of clay, which keeps it moist. The early mode of preserving potatoes through the winter was to bury them below the reach of the frost, and shelter them from rain.

Raising stock was an enterprise of paramount importance during the first century of our town, and the early farmers were enriched by it more than by any other department of their labor. Proximity to Boston gave them an easy and sure market, and free pasture-lands enabled them to raise cattle at a small expense. The fatting of cattle in the early days of our township was attended with little difficulty or expense; for they had hundreds of acres over which to range, unlooked to by their owners, till the close of the summer, when they were taken to the stall, and fed with corn. Each quadruped was marked with its owner's name, and was immediately restored when it had wandered into a neighboring town.

The trouble with swine was much greater. March 9, 1637, before the lands under cultivation were generally

fenced, the following law became necessary, and was enacted :—

"All swine shall be kept up in yards, or islands, or committed to keepers, under penalty of 10s. for every swine not so disposed of; and whatsoever swine shall be taken in corn or meadow-ground shall forfeit 5s. apiece to those that shall empound them, and the owners shall be liable to pay double damages."

When mowing-grounds and tillage-fields became fenced, and that was early, then it became a common habit with our ancestors to let "hogs run at large," as they were allowed to run in the City of New York, many years ago ; of which practice something may be said on the score of economy, but very little of its neatness. It is to be presumed that during the first half-century, and even after that, the law of 1637 was so rigidly enforced, that the swine were kept within tolerable limits ; but in March, 1721, the fencing of roads and fields had become so general, that the town voted to let the hogs go at large again. This was such a grievous offence to many persons, that the action was reversed six years later ; and in March, 1770, the town took final action in the matter, and voted that the hogs should no longer go at large. This action wrought wonderful changes in the grounds around private dwellings, gave public roads and walks an air of neatness they never had before, and really marked a new era in the æsthetic history of the town.

It cannot but be interesting to those who in these times pay sixty dollars for an ox, one hundred dollars for a cow, two hundred dollars for a family horse, etc., to read of the following valuations placed upon such animals in 1689. A tax was to be raised at that time, and the oxen were valued at £2 10s. each ; the cows, at £1 10s. ; each horse at £2 ; and other animals at an equally low rate.

Ship-building and brick-making were among the first lucrative vocations of the people of Medford, and we can thus see that they were favorably situated for the attainment of wealth. Spinning and weaving in those days were almost as much a part of farm-labor as the making of butter and cheese ; and the farmer's wife and daughters were not a whit behind him in patient toil or productive results. Hemp and flax were used for clothing ; and the labor of making these into garments for workmen was not small.

As Boston increased in population, the neighboring farmers found another source of constant gain in *the milk business*. This led to raising cows on an extensive scale, while this, in its turn, led to the culture of grass and hay in preference to corn. The amount of butter and cheese made in Medford has been, therefore, comparatively small ; the milk-farms being found more profitable. At the beginning of this century, the quantity of milk sold in Boston by our Medford farmers was very large, and its price varied from three to five cents a quart. During the last fifty years, Medford milk has found a good home market.

The cultivation of fruit has been a favorite and profitable employment in this town. Many farms have greatly increased in value as the result of this pursuit, which has been a specialty with many farmers in this and surrounding towns. The rapid increase in population during the last decades has diminished the size of apple-orchards, so that it is no longer usual for them to produce two or three hundred barrels each in a year ; but the quality of fruit has been constantly improved, and pears, plums, quinces, grapes, and some other pomological productions of the best varieties, are abundant in all this region.

To Medford belongs the honor of introducing to the people of New England the delicious Baldwin apple. The tree that first bore this fair and precious fruit grew on the side-hill within two rods of the former Woburn line, and about ten rods east of the present road which leads from West Medford to the ancient boundary of Woburn. It was on the farm occupied by Mr. Samuel Thompson, forty or fifty rods south of the building that was called "Black Horse Tavern." The author of the first history of Medford, at the request of Gov. Brooks, went to see this tree in 1813. It was then very old, and partly decayed, but bore fruit abundantly. Around its trunk the woodpeckers had drilled numerous holes, and, because of this prominent feature of the tree, its apples were called "Woodpecker Apples." In process of time the name was shortened, and the apples were called "Peckers." They had their present name from this cause ; viz., Mr. Baldwin of Woburn, the father of Lommi Baldwin, was an intimate friend of young Mr. Thompson (afterwards Count Rumford), and both of them, being lovers of science, asked permission of Professor Winthrop to attend his course of lectures in natural philosophy at Harvard College. Twice each week, these

two ambitious students walked from their homes in Woburn to bring back with them the teachings of the learned professor. One day, as they were passing the "Wood-pecker Tree," they stopped to contemplate the tempting red cheeks on its loaded boughs; and the result was the usual one,—they took and tasted. They were greatly surprised to find the quality of the fruit more excellent than its appearance, and unhesitatingly they pronounced the apples the best they had ever tasted. Some years after this, Col. Baldwin took several scions from this tree to a public nursery; and from this circumstance they named the apple after him, which name it has since retained. In the gale of September, 1815, this parent tree fell; but it left to us and to posterity a numerous progeny of Baldwins, that will be highly esteemed wherever known.

That the Baldwin apple is a natural fruit, and not the result of grafting, we have the testimony of Mr. L. R. Symmes, formerly of Medford, but now of Winchester, who says,—

"I well remember that tree. I picked its fruit every season for several years; and, although we called the apples 'Peckers' at that time, they were the same as those that are now called 'Baldwins.'

"My reason for knowing that the fruit of the original tree was natural, and not grafted, is, that a sprout which came up from the roots of that tree bore the same kind of apples that the tree itself did. The tree was not killed when it was blown over; but a part of its roots remained in the ground, and it lived until it was destroyed by fire, at the burning of the house of the late Mr. Boone, some twenty years ago. It stood so near his house, that some of its branches touched his windows."

The price of land has steadily increased from two shillings an acre in 1635, and five shillings in 1689, to fifty dollars in 1778, and one hundred dollars in 1830. From the year 1800 to the present time, favorite house-lots have advanced in price so rapidly, that two thousand dollars would be refused for a single acre. This fashionable retreat from city to suburban life has induced the owners of farms to cut up into house-lots their tillage-lands, and sell them at public auction, as they could not afford to till land that was so valuable for other purposes.

**NATURAL HISTORY.**—The rocks are mostly primitive granite or sienite, existing in large masses. Some are in a state of decay, as, for example, the "Pasture-hill gravel." This gravel is used extensively for garden-walks, and its fineness and color make it very desirable. The soil is

composed mostly of silex and argil, a mixture favorable to vegetation.

The flora of Medford is a fair representation of the botanical products of the State. The high hills, rocky pastures, large plains, alluvial intervals, deep swamps, and extensive marshes in this town, give food to almost all kinds of trees, plants, shrubs, grasses, and sedges. The presence of fresh water and salt, also the mingling of them in Mystic River, produce a rich variety of herbaceous plants; and the salt-marsh flowers, though very small, are often exceedingly beautiful. Of lichens there are great varieties, and some rare specimens of the cryptogamous plants.

Among our forest-trees we have the oak in four varieties,—white, black, red, and gray. Two varieties of walnut are found here; and “nutting,” once a great pastime with Medford boys in the month of October, is not all in the past. Graceful elms rejoice our eyes wherever we turn, and our streets are shaded by them. The clean, symmetrical rock-maple has come among us, and seems to thrive like its brother, the white-maple. Of the chestnut, we have known two large trees in the woods, but have never heard of more. Beach-trees have never been abundant or thrifty here; and we can say the same of the black and the white ash. There are still flourishing specimens of three varieties of birch,—the black, the white, and the yellow.

The class of forest evergreens is well represented in Medford. The white and pitch pines are common, though their use in building, and their consumption by steam-engines, have made them comparatively scarce. One of the most familiar, beautiful, and valuable forest-trees, is the cedar; and both kinds, the red and white, are here. The hemlock and the holly are only casual among us. Whether all these trees were common when our ancestors first settled here, we cannot say; for there may have been then what we now see, namely, a rotation of forest-trees. We have seen a pine-forest felled, and an oak one spring in its place; and, where the oak one has been felled, the pine has sprung up. In like manner, the cedar and maple forests have been rotatory.

The fruit-trees now so numerous and of so great variety were not indigenous to the soil, but were brought here at different times from other countries. Also the orna-

mental trees and flowering shrubs, so extensively cultivated, are largely from different parts of Europe, and Central and South America; so that we seem to live in the midst of the vegetation of five zones.

Wild animals once abounded in the forests of Medford, as we may learn by consulting the ancient records of the town. May 18, 1631: "It is ordered that no person shall kill any wild swine without a general agreement at some court." The bear was quite social with our fathers, and for a century haunted their home here. He was far less destructive than the wolf. Wolves and wild-cats were such devourers of sheep that premiums were paid for their heads. Going back to Sept. 6, 1631, we find these records: "The wolves did much hurt to calves and swine between Charles River and Mistick." Sept. 2, 1635: "It is ordered that there shall be 5s. for every wolf, and 1s. for every fox, paid out of the treasury to him who kills the same." Nov. 20, 1637: "10s. shall be paid for every wolf, and 2s. for every fox." Wolves have disappeared from this locality; but foxes are occasionally seen. Deer were very common when our fathers settled in Medford; and until the beginning of this century, our inhabitants chose annually an officer whom they called "Deer Reeve." Dec. 25, 1739: "Voted to choose two persons to see to the preservation of deer, as the law directs." Nov. 15, 1637: "It is ordered that no man shall have leave to buy venison in any town, but by leave of the town." The raccoon, that used to plunder our cornfields, has disappeared. The mink and muskrat are still around our streams and ponds; but the boys seldom find them, though often engaged in the hunt for that game. The woodchuck, weasel, skunk, gray and yellow squirrel, are still seen in some parts of the town. Rabbits, that were once abundant, have nearly disappeared; and the oldest inhabitant cannot recollect seeing a wild beaver. Moles and meadow-mice are still so abundant as to be troublesome; and, if posterity should wish to know if rats and mice are a pest to us in this generation, we leave on record our emphatic affirmative.

The birds now common in Medford are such as abound in all this region, and such as are usually found in this latitude all around the continent. As birds must follow their food, their migration northward in spring, and southward in autumn, enables us to see a great variety of these travellers. How powerful, how mysterious, is this impulse for

change of place! God seems to have touched them with his spirit, and they became as obedient as the planets.

"Who bade the stork, Columbus-like, explore  
Heavens not his own, and worlds unknown before?  
Who calls the council, states the certain day?  
Who forms the phalanx, and who points the way?"

Some birds, like wild geese, make their journey in one steady flight, only pausing for food and rest; while others advance slowly to greet the opening buds, the spring insects, and the spawning herring. Some leave the sunny south, and hasten to a cooler clime, passing us at Medford in April or May; and a close observer might publish regular ornithological bulletins of their successive arrivals. Of those that rest with us, the first-comer in the spring is the bluebird, whose winter home is in Mexico and Brazil, and whose first song here is a soft, exhilarating, oft-repeated warble, uttered with open, quivering wings, and with such a jubilant heart as to thrill us with delight. Then comes the friendly and social robin. The old robins do not, usually, go far south in the winter, and frequently they stay in this region, with the woodpecker and other birds, all through that cold and stormy season; but the young robins migrate in autumn, sometimes as far south as Texas. A large variety of spring birds, among which are the bunting, finches, sparrows, and thrushes, come in quick succession to rear their young. Snipes, quails, partridges, and woodcocks come a little later. Sandpipers, plovers, teals, and ducks arrive among the latest. Medford Pond was a common resort for several kinds of wild ducks in the long-ago; but the sound of the hunter's gun, and the progress of civilization, startled them from that retreat, so that in these days very few are seen there.

The barn-swallow, that comes from the Gulf of Mexico to spend his summer with us, is always greeted with a joyous welcome about the 10th of May. The rice-bird of Carolina, called the reed-bird in Pennsylvania, and the butter-bird in Cuba, is called here the bobolink, and it amuses us greatly. The male, when he arrives, is dressed up as showily as a field-officer on parade-day, and seems to be quite as happy. Wild with the gush of animal spirits, he appears not to know what to do, and flies and sings as if he needed two tongues to utter all his joy. We might speak of the little wren, that creeps into some hole under

our eaves, and there rears its numerous family; the humming-bird, that builds so skilfully in our gardens that we never find its nest; the yellow-bird, that makes the air resound with its love-notes; the thrush, that seems made to give the highest concert-pitch in the melody of the woods; the sparrows, that a few years ago were brought from England, and are now very numerous in this country: and to these we might add the night-hawk, the whippoor-will, and many more that spend their summer with us; but these are enough to show that the dwellers in Medford are favored each season with the sight and song of a rich variety of birds. We find the following record made March 8, 1631: "Flocks of wild pigeons, this day, so thick that they obscure the light."

Another record shows that our fathers preserved the game laws. Sept. 3, 1634: "There is leave granted [by the General Court] to Mr. John Winthrop, jun., to employ his Indian to shoot at fowl" (probably in Mystic River).

The fish most common in our waters were the shad, alewives, smelt, bass, perch, bream, eel, sucker, tom-cod, pickerel, and shiner. Some of these are now rare. We do not now think of any species of fish which frequent either our salt or fresh waters that is unfit for food.

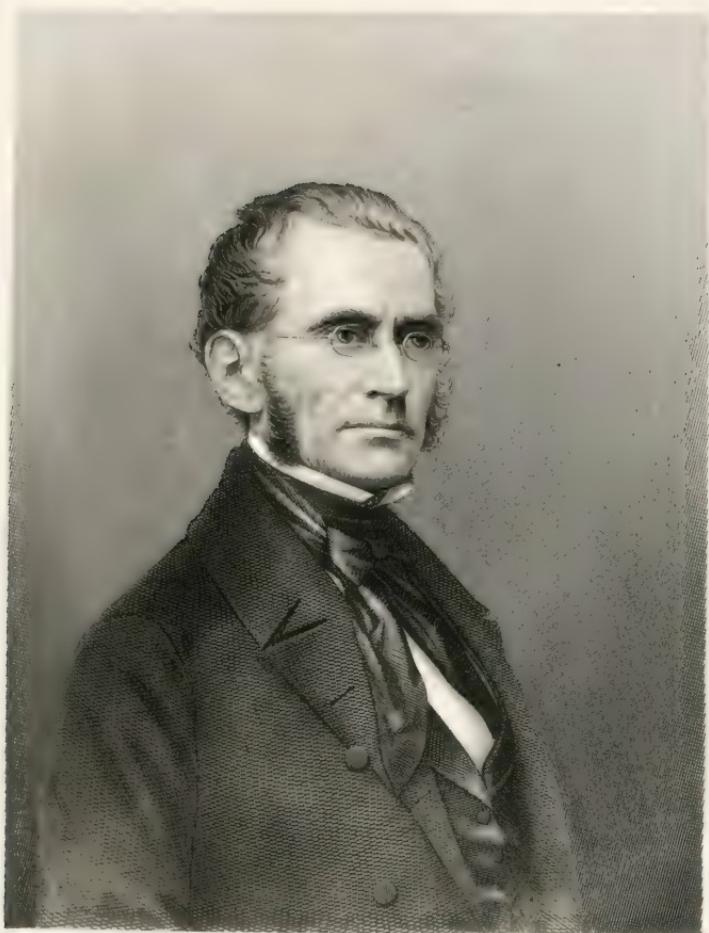
Of insects we have our share, and could well do with fewer. If all persons would agree to let the birds live, we should have less complaint about destructive insects. The cedar or cherry bird is appointed to keep down the canker-worm; and, where this useful bird is allowed to live unmolested, those terrible scourges are kept in due subjection. The borer, which enters the roots of apple, peach, quince, and other trees, and eats his way up in the alburnum, is a destroyer of the first rank among us. Of late years, almost every variety of tree, plant, and shrub, appears to have its *patron* insect, that devours its blossoms or its fruit. They are so numerous and destructive, that many persons do not plant certain kinds of vines, in eating which these creatures display a most voracious appetite. The bugs most complained of here are the squash, yellow, potato, cabbage, apple, peach, pear, and rose bugs. Fire, water, and all sorts of decoctions, powders, and fumigations, have been resorted to for the extermination of the above-named bugs, yet all with unsatisfactory results. A Medford gardener, many years ago, who raised the most and best melons and squashes of any man in the country,

was accustomed to place toads near his hills of plants. Every morning these hungry hunters would hop forth to their duty; and their missile tongues, glued at the end, were sure to entrap every insect. Caterpillars and canker-worms have destroyed orchards, as grasshoppers have fields; and the most thorough measures are necessary to prevent their ravages.

The keeping of honey-bees was a favorite employment in the days of our Medford ancestors, and a pound of honey bore, for nearly two centuries, the same price as a pound of butter. As early as 1640 bees were kept here, and their gathered sweets were among the very choicest delicacies on our ancestral tables. The modes now adopted for taking a portion of honey from every hive, and yet leaving enough to feed the insect family through the winter, was not known by our forefathers. Their mode of securing the honey of their bees was the extreme of cruelty and ingratitude. When autumn flowers ceased to yield any sweets, the owner of bees resolved to devote one hive to destruction; and his method was as follows: He dug a hole in the ground, near his apiary, six inches square and three deep; and into this hole he put brimstone enough to kill all the bees in any hive. When night had come, and the innocent family were soundly sleeping, the owner set fire to the brimstone, and then immediately placed the hive over the suffocating fumes, and there left it till morning, when it was found that not even a member of the hapless household was left!

We have given these broken notices of the natural history of Medford, and of matters connected with it, in popular language, and without full scientific arrangement, deeming any further catalogue foreign to the purposes of this history.





John Brooks

## CHAPTER II.

## RECORDS OF THE TOWN OF MEDFORD.

THE best sources of history are contemporaneous records. The earliest records of the town extant are in a book fifteen inches long, six wide, and one inch thick. It is bound in parchment, and its leaves are tied together with leathern strings. The loss of the first thirty pages is much to be deplored. The first entry is as follows:—

“The first Monday of February, in the year of our Lord, 1674: At a meeting of the inhabitants of Medford, Mr. Nathaniel Wade was chosen constable for the year ensuing.”

The chirography is good, the sentences are properly constructed, and the spelling is unusually correct for that period. In accordance with the pedantry of the day, Latin quotations are frequently introduced among the somewhat dry and meagre details of town business, furnishing satisfactory assurance of the sound scholarship of our fathers.

The first six pages of the book, in its present imperfect condition, were written by Jonathan Wade; and, so far as is now known, he was the first town-clerk. His successor was Stephen Willis, who held the office thirty-six years, in two terms of service,—from 1675 to 1701, and from 1708 to 1718. John Bradstreet was town-clerk in the interval. The book closes with the retirement of Stephen Willis from the position he had so long and faithfully filled. The last item in the volume is dated Aug. 20, 1718, and is the receipt of Rev. Aaron Porter for his salary.

The second volume is a small folio, bound in parchment. Its records cover the period from Feb. 12, 1718, to June 23, 1735.

The third volume is a large folio, sadly torn and injured. The later town-records are complete, and well preserved in books which are calculated to stand the wear and tear of time.

The early church-records of the First Parish furnish much interesting information touching the religious life of the period, and they incidentally throw a good deal of light upon the personal and family history of the old inhabitants. The first volume begins May 19, 1712, and ends April 13, 1774. It contains all the records of the church during the pastorates of Rev. Mr. Porter and Rev. Mr. Turell, including births, baptisms, and marriages, the doings of the church, the admissions to the Lord's Supper, etc.; but it does not notice the deaths. The second volume contains all the records belonging to the ministry of Dr. Osgood. It begins Sept. 14, 1774, and ends with his last entry, Dec. 2, 1822, made twelve days before his death.

The earliest records of the town-treasurer which are preserved are those of Capt. Samuel Brooks, who died in 1768.

The old records are made up of scanty and brief memoranda, giving, in most cases, the barest statement of facts and transactions. The first official in Medford who seems to have had a just regard for posterity in making his records was Thomas Secomb, who, holding the office of town-clerk for twenty-two years (1745-67), recorded with admirable particularity the facts most important to the historian.

*The First Settlement.*—To show properly the first coming of our ancestors to this region, it will be necessary to trace their last movements in England. Valuable information touching the purposes of the migration, and the views of its promoters, is furnished in a letter of Gov. Dudley to the Countess of Lincoln, dated March 28, 1631. The following are extracts from it:—

*To the Right Honorable, my very good Lady, the Lady Bridget, Countess of Lincoln.*

MADAM,—Touching the plantation which we here have begun, it fell out thus: About the year 1627 some friends, being together in Lincolnshire, fell into discourse about New England and the planting of the gospel there; and, after some deliberation, we imparted our reasons, by letters and messages, to some in London and the West Country, where it was likewise deliberately thought upon, and at length, with often negotiation, so ripened, that in the year 1628 we procured a patent from his Majesty for our planting between the Massachusetts Bay and Charles River on the south, and the River of Merrimack on the north, and three miles on either side of those rivers and bays, as also for the government of those who did or should inhabit within that compass. And the same year we sent Mr. John Endicott, and some with him, to begin a plantation, and to strengthen

such as we should find there, which we sent thither from Dorchester and some places adjoining; from whom, the same year, receiving hopeful news, the next year (1629) we sent divers ships over, with about three hundred people, and some cows, goats, and horses, many of which arrived safely.

These, by their too large commendations of the country and the commodities thereof, invited us so strongly to go on, that Mr. Winthrop of Suffolk (who was well known in his own country, and well approved here for his piety, liberality, wisdom, and gravity), coming in to us, we came to such resolution, that in April, 1630, we set sail from Old England with four good ships. And, in May following, eight more followed; two having gone before in February and March, and two more following in June and August, besides another set out by a private merchant. These seventeen ships arrived all safe in New England for the increase of the plantation here this year (1630), but made a long, a troublesome, and costly voyage, being all wind-bound long in England, and hindered with contrary winds after they set sail, and so scattered with mists and tempests, that few of them arrived together. Our four ships which set out in April arrived here in June and July, where we found the colony in a sad and unexpected condition; above eighty of them being dead the winter before, and many of those alive weak and sick, all the corn and bread among them all hardly sufficient to feed them a fortnight. But, bearing these things as we might, we began to consult of our place of sitting down; for Salem, where we landed, pleased us not.

And to that purpose some were sent to the Bay to search up the rivers for a convenient place, who, upon their return, reported to have found a *good place* upon *Mistick*; but some other of us, seconding these, to approve or dislike of their judgment, we found a place liked us better, three leagues up Charles River, and thereupon unshipped our goods into other vessels, and with much cost and labor brought them in July to Charlestown. But there receiving advertisements (by some of the late arrived ships), from London and Amsterdam, of some French preparations against us (many of our people brought with us being sick of fevers and the scurvy, and we thereby unable to carry up our ordnance and baggage so far), we were forced to change counsel, and for our present shelter to plant dispersedly,—some at Charlestown, which standeth on the north side of the mouth of Charles River; some on the south side thereof, which place we named *Boston* (as we intended to have done the place we first resolved on); some of us upon *Mistick*, which we named *Meadford*; some of us westward on Charles River, four miles from Charlestown, which place we named *Watertown*; others of us two miles from Boston, in a place we called *Roxbury*; others upon the River Saugus between Salem and Charlestown; and the Western-men four miles south from Boston, in a place we named *Dorchester*. They who had health to labor fell to building, wherein many were interrupted with sickness, and many died weekly, yea, almost daily.

After my brief manner I say this: that, if any come hither to plant for worldly ends that can live well at home, he commits an error of which he will soon repent him; but if for spiritual, and that no particular obstacle hinder his removal, he may find here what may well content him, viz., materials to build, fuel to burn, ground to plant, seas and rivers to fish in, a pure air to breathe in, good water to drink till

wine or beer can be made ; which together with the cows, hogs, and goats brought hither already, may suffice for food : as for fowl and venison, they are dainties here, as well as in England. For clothes and bedding, they must bring them with them, till time and industry produce them here. In a word, we yet enjoy little to be envied, but endure much to be pitied in the sickness and mortality of our people. If any godly men, out of religious ends, will come over to help us in the good work we are about, I think they cannot dispose of themselves, nor of their estates, more to God's glory and the furtherance of their own reckoning ; but they must not be of the poorer sort yet, for divers years. I am now, this 28th March, 1631, sealing my letters.

Your Honor's old thankful servant,

THOMAS DUDLEY.

By this letter we learn, that, while there was a religious purpose in the venture of those who first came to this part of New England, there was also, with many of them, large hope of temporal good. Those who came over from England in 1628 met with dire misfortunes, and those who came in 1630 found the colony disheartened and in a famishing condition. The new-comers did not like Salem, and resolved at once to make a new departure, and find, if possible, a better location. In carrying out that resolve, they discovered the valley of the Mystic, which they called *Medford*. Having supplied the wants of their friends at Salem, and having divided their party into six companies, those having health set to work earnestly at the different points named in the foregoing letter, and none were more prosperous than those who settled near the Mystic.

In the Charlestown records, 1664, John Green, in giving a history of the first-comers, says,—

“ Amongst others that arrived at Salem at their own cost were Ralph Sprague, with his brethren Richard and William, who, with three or four more, by joint consent, and approbation of Mr. John Endicott, Governor, did, the same summer of anno 1628 (29), undertake a journey from Salem, and travelled the woods above twelve miles to the westward, and lighted of a place situate and lying on the north side of Charles River, full of Indians, called Aberginians. Their old sachem being dead, his eldest son, by the English called John Sagamore, was their chief, and a man naturally of a gentle and good disposition. . . . They found it was a neck of land, generally full of stately timber, as was the main and the land lying on the east side of the river, called Mystic River, from the farm Mr. Cradock's servants had planted called Mystic, which this river led up unto ; and, indeed, generally all the country round about was an uncouth wilderness, full of timber.”

These were the first European feet that pressed the soil we now tread.

Gov. Winthrop, in his Journal, says,—

“ Thursday, 17th of June, 1630: We went to Massachusetts to find out a place for our sitting-down. We went up *Mystick River* about six miles.”

This was probably the first exploration of the river, carried as far as Medford lines, and we may reasonably fix upon June 17, 1630, as the time when our Anglo-Saxon ancestors first came to Medford, and determined upon the settlement of the town, and thus took possession. The first settlers came from Suffolk, Essex, and Lincolnshire, in England.

The first grant made by the Court of Assistants of lands in Mystic was made to Gov. Winthrop in 1631. The record says,—

“ Six hundred acres of land, to be set forth by metes and bounds, near his house in Mistick, to enjoy to him and his heirs forever.”

He called his place the “Ten Hills Farm,” which name it still retains, not as a farm, but as a section of the town, now converted into building-lots, and occupied for various purposes. This favorite selection of the chief magistrate would naturally turn his thoughts to his fast friend, Mathew Cradock, and lead him to induce Mr. Cradock’s men to settle in the neighborhood. Thus we arrive at a natural reason for the first coming of shipwrights and fishermen to this locality. Gov. Winthrop had early settled the question for himself, and then immediately gave his advice to his friend’s company; for, by special contract in England, the artisans were to work two-thirds of the time for the company, and one-third for Mr. Cradock. This arrangement brought the Governor and these workmen very near together, and made it for the interest and convenience of both to become neighbors. We do not see how it could well have been otherwise.

The facts we infer are these. The four ships, “Arbella,” “Jewell,” “Ambrose,” and “Talbot,” which sailed from the Isle of Wight, April 8, 1630, brought the first settlers of this region. Two of the ships belonged to Mr. Cradock. The Governor had the care of Mr. Cradock’s men, and, as soon as possible after his arrival, searched for the best place wherein to employ them. His choice fell on Mystic, probably on the seventeenth day of June; and so rapidly did our young plantation thrive, that, on the 28th of Sep-

tember (only three months afterwards), Medford was taxed three pounds for the support of military teachers.

Nov. 30, 1630, another tax of three pounds was levied. Thus Medford became a part of "London's Plantation in Massachusetts Bay." Twelve ships had brought, within a year, fifteen hundred persons; and Medford had a large numerical share. The running streams of fresh water in our locality were a great inducement to English settlers; for they thought such streams indispensable. In 1630, they would not settle in Roxbury "because there was no running water." In Charlestown (1630) the "people grew discontented for want of water, who generally notioned no water good for a town but running springs." Medford, at the earliest period, became that anomalous body politic called a town, creating its own government, and electing its own officers.

Careful provisions were made by the London Company for the allotment of land. At the meeting in London, March 10, 1628-29, the Court say,—

"This day being appointed to take into consideration touching the division of the lands in New England, where our first plantation shall be, it was, after much debate, thought fit to refer this business to the Governor (Cradock), and a committee to be chosen to that purpose to assist him; and, whatsoever they shall do therein, that to stand for good."

At the Court of Assistants, held in London, May 21, 1629, it was ordered:—

"That two hundred acres of land be by them allotted to each adventurer for fifty pounds' adventure in the common stock, and according to that proportion, for more or less, as the adventure is; to the intent that they may build their houses and improve their lands thereon. It is further fit and ordered, that all such as go over there in person, or send over others at their charge, and are adventurers in the common stock, shall have lands (fifty acres) allotted unto them for each person they transport to inhabit the plantation, as well servants as all others."

May 28, 1629: In the "second general letter" the Court said,—

"We have further taken into our consideration the fitness and convenience, or rather necessity, of making a dividend of land, and allotting a proportion to each adventurer; and to this purpose have made and confirmed an Act, and sealed the same with our common seal."

The court above named was that of the London Company, organized under the royal authority, with powers to

settle plantations, etc.; and the five undertakers in that enterprise were Gov. Winthrop, Deputy-Gov. Dudley, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Isaac Johnson, Esq., and Mr. Revil.

With the Governor and Mr. Cradock's men, many, doubtless, were glad to associate themselves, because something like a definite organization already existed among them. The elements of power and prosperity seemed to be with them; and we can imagine our first settlers beginning their eventful experiment with an assured confidence in its happy result. Although, in the letter of Gov. Dudley to the Countess of Lincoln, we find traces of discouragement in view of the obstacles which the first settlers encountered, yet he gave his co-laborers just credit for courage and enterprise, by saying of them, "They who had health to labor fell to building;" and, as we peruse the scanty records of their first endeavors, we see that they must have been energetic and determined men. As we look back to the first days and years of our township, we see, with our mind's eye, the lofty forest falling by the woodman's axe, and anon taking its place as material for the huts or log-houses which were the only shelter from the fast approaching cold; and we know, that, however dark were some of the shadows that fell across their path, the light which their mighty blows let into the openings which they cleared in the forest gradually dispelled the gloom, and filled them with ever-increasing hope.

It has been well said by a high British authority, that "the first settlers of New England were *picked men*," and the remark will hold good of the little community which settled here. In the minute accounts which have come down to us, there is no mention of treachery, idleness, or dissipation. If any violation of good neighborhood, or civil law, or gospel morality, had existed, we should certainly have heard of it; for every man was emphatically his brother's keeper, and was Argus-eyed to detect the offender, and Briarean-handed to clutch him. We therefore confidently infer, that they who had concluded to make this place their home were men of character, and uncompromising Puritans,—men whose courage dared to meet the panther and the tomahawk, and whose piety inspired them with a steadfast faith in Him who had so graciously sustained them through all their afflictions.

The care which the English Company exercised over those who came to settle here may be more than inferred

by that company's directions, dated April 17, 1629, in which is the following most excellent suggestion:—

"Our earnest desire is, that you take special care in settling these families, that the chief in the family (at least some of them) be grounded in religion; whereby morning and evening family duties may be duly performed, and a watchful eye held over all in each family, by one or more in each family to be appointed thereto, that so disorders may be prevented, and ill weeds nipt before they take too great a head."

The early histories tell of many, in other places, who became dissatisfied with their first choice, and moved to more promising localities; but not a word of complaint reaches us from the first planters of Medford, and no one, to our knowledge, left the plantation. They brought with them the *animus manendi*.

To show how fast the settlement went on, it is said, under date of Oct. 30, 1631, that "the Governor erected a building of stone at Mistick." The houses of the first settlers were fortified by palisades, thought to be a very necessary defence of themselves and their cattle against the nocturnal attacks of wild beasts and savages. It was not uncommon for a plantation to unite in building a stone or brick house, into which they could retire for the night, or escape from the Indians. In Medford were built three of these strong brick citadels, two of which yet stand. Josselyn speaks of the town in 1638 as "a scattered village." We suppose that the three "forts," or brick houses, were placed conveniently for the protection of all the inhabitants. If so, the first settlers occupied the land near the river, on its north bank, from the old brick house on Ship Street to the west brick house now standing behind the house of the late Gov. Brooks. But soon the population stretched westward to Mystic Pond; and, when the inhabitants came to build their first meeting-house, they found the central place to be "Rock Hill," and there they built it.

During the winter of 1630-31 the anxiety of Medford's first inhabitants must have been very painful; for a writer in that year says,—

"The scarcity of grain is great; every bushel of wheat-meal, 14s. sterling, every bushel of peas, 10s., and not easy to be procured either."

But the crops of 1631 were most abundant.

It was necessary to take proper precautions against the intrusion of interlopers. The Court of Assistants, Sept. 7, 1630, made the following regulation :—

“It is ordered that no person shall plant in any place within the limits of this patent, without leave from the Governor and assistants, or the major part of them.”

Gov. Winthrop felt too deep an interest in his near neighbors to allow any infringement of this law; and the first planting of Medford was thus singularly auspicious under the supervision of the illustrious chief magistrate, called the “American Nehemiah,” and by the more effectual patronage of the richest member of the company. Its numbers and prosperity increased while Mr. Cradock lived; but, when his interest was removed, they learned by a too sad experience how much his friendship and financial aid had been worth to them.

How titles to estates were obtained in those times is a matter of solid interest, and it is cause for local pride that not a foot of land was taken from the Indians by force. Every acre of our township was fully and satisfactorily paid for, as will be shown elsewhere. Having thus honorably come into possession, the question was, How can ownership be legally secured? That question was answered by the following most important order of the General Court, under date of April 1, 1634:—

“It is ordered that the constable, and four or more of the chief inhabitants of *every town* (to be chosen by all the freemen there, at some meeting there), with the advice of some one or more of the next assistants, shall make a survey of the houses backside, cornfields, mowing-ground, and other lands, improved or enclosed, or granted by special order of the Court, of every free inhabitant there, and shall enter the same in a book (fairly written in words at length, and not in figures), with the several bounds and quantities, by the nearest estimation, and shall deliver a transcript thereof into the Court within six months now next ensuing; and the same, so entered and recorded, shall be sufficient assurance to every such free inhabitant, his and their heirs and assigns, of such estate of inheritance, or as they shall have in any such houses, lands, or frank-tenements.”

But, before the order could be executed, the lands of the several settlers had to be parcelled out and located, and this was done by seven wise and prudent men selected by the town; which work, thus directed by the corporation, was confirmed by the same authority.

The first settlers came to Medford in June, 1630. The

grant of land to Mr. Cradock was March 4, 1634. Here, therefore, were almost four years in which the first-comers were gathering and settling, before Mr. Cradock came into possession. His prosperous company would naturally induce others to come here; and when they had thus settled they would form a government; and, when all these things were done, it would not be policy for Mr. Cradock to disturb or remove such friends. For more than three years they labored on the land, and made an agricultural beginning, confirmed by Mr. Cradock. In his letter he gives special charge concerning all such; that every thing be done for their safety and comfort. These were the fathers of Medford. 1633, an historian says of the colonists, "Although they were in such great straits for food, that many of them ate their bread by weight, yet they did not faint in spirit." Gov. Winthrop, Sept. 9, 1630, says, "It is enough that we shall have heaven, though we pass through hell to it."

As soon as Gov. Winthrop had settled himself on the Ten Hill Farm, in 1630, he recommended Gov. Cradock's men to plant themselves directly opposite him on the north side of the river. They did so. A promontory there, jutting towards the south into the marsh, was the only safe place then to build upon. It is about sixty rods south-east of the ancient house standing on the farm belonging to the heirs of James and Isaac Wellington, now known as "Wellington." The marshes stretch away from this promontory on every side except the north, where it joins the mainland. On its highest point they built *the first house erected in Medford*. This was in July, 1630. Thirty years ago there were persons living who knew an old lady, named Blanchard, who was born in that house. It was probably a log-house, of large dimensions, with a small deep cellar, having a chimney of bricks laid in clay. The cellar was walled up with stone, and has been destroyed but a few years. The bricks, very similar to those in Gov. Cradock's mansion-house, were removed years ago; but on the 25th of April, 1855, some of them were collected as souvenirs, and are preserved by Medford antiquarians.

*Names of Some of Medford's Earliest Freeholders.* — How many of the first settlers became freemen, we shall not know until the lost records of Medford are discovered. We find the following Medford names among the list of freemen between 1630 and 1646: Nathaniel Bishop, Thomas Reeves,

John Collins, Jonathan Porter, Richard Bishop, Thomas Brooke, John Waite, William Manning, John Hall, Richard Francis, William Blanchard, Henry Simonds, Zachery Fitch, Richard Wade, Richard Bugbe, John Watson, Abraham Newell, Henry Brooke, Gamaliel Wayte, Hezekiah Usher, Thomas Bradbury, Richard Swan, John Howe, Edmund Angier, Thomas Oakes, Hugh Pritchard.

In the county records we find the following names of men represented as at Medford:—

George Felt . . . . .	1633	Jonathan Wade . . . . .	1668
James Noyes . . . . .	1634	Edward Collins . . . . .	1669
Richard Berry . . . . .	1636	John Call . . . . .	1669
Thomas Mayhew . . . . .	1636	Daniel Deane . . . . .	1669
Benjamin Crisp . . . . .	1636	Samuel Hayward . . . . .	1670
James Garrett . . . . .	1637	Caleb Brooks . . . . .	1672
John Smith . . . . .	1638	Daniel Markham . . . . .	1675
Richard Cooke . . . . .	1640	John Whitmore . . . . .	1678
Josiah Dawstin . . . . .	1641	John Greenland . . . . .	1678
Dix . . . . .	1641	Daniel Woodward . . . . .	1679
Ri. Dexter . . . . .	1644	Isaac Fox . . . . .	1679
William Sargent . . . . .	1648	Stephen Willis . . . . .	1680
James Goodnow . . . . .	1650	Thomas Willis . . . . .	1680
John Martin . . . . .	1650	John Hall . . . . .	1680
Edward Convers . . . . .	1650	Gersham Swan . . . . .	1684
Goulden Moore . . . . .	1654	Joseph Angier . . . . .	1684
Robert Burden . . . . .	1655	John Bradshaw . . . . .	1685
Richard Russell . . . . .	1656	Stephen Francis . . . . .	1685
Thos. Shephard . . . . .	1657	Peter Tufts . . . . .	1686
Thos. Danforth . . . . .	1658	Jonathan Tufts . . . . .	1690
Thomas Greene . . . . .	1659	John Tufts . . . . .	1690
James Pemberton . . . . .	1659	Simon Bradstreet . . . . .	1695
Joseph Hills . . . . .	1662		

The following persons owned lands in Medford before 1680:—

William Dady.	Increase Nowell.
Rob. Broadick.	Zachary Symmes.
Mrs. Anne Higginson.	John Betts.
Caleb Hobart.	Jotham Gibons.
John Palmer.	Richard Stilman.
Nicholas Davidson.	Mrs. Mary Eliot.

*Mathew Cradock.*—Gov. Cradock, although he never came to this country, took an important part in the operations of the London Company, and no other man was so helpful as he to the early settlers of Medford. Indeed, Medford owes its early prosperity, and we may almost say its settlement, more largely to him than to any other man. He was the richest member of the New-England Company,

and he spent his money in promoting its interests with all the liberality of an enthusiast.

We first hear of him as a distinguished merchant in the city of London, who took a deep interest in the Puritan cause, and who, for that reason, became active in promoting the settlement of New England. He lived in Swithin's Lane, London, near London Stone, and "had a furnished house at Rumford in Essex." He was instrumental in the formation of the Company of Massachusetts Bay, and, in the petition for a charter, his was the foremost name; and when the King (Charles I.) granted the important boon, March 4, 1628, he named Mathew Cradock as the first governor of the company. We are to understand by this that Mr. Cradock was governor of the company in its commercial capacity, and not its political head in America.

In all subscriptions for aiding the company he gave the largest sum, and to him belonged the honor of moving, July 28, 1629, to transfer the government of the Colony from London to New England. The reader cannot too soon appreciate what Gov. Cradock was to Medford in its earliest days, and we set down in this place a few facts that should reflect the honor of his name to the latest generations of our posterity.

As already stated, two of the ships that sailed with the "Arbella" belonged to him; and while his men — fishermen, coopers, and shipwrights — came over in those vessels, it is almost certain that most of those who settled in Medford at the first came with Mr. Cradock's men from Suffolk and Essex. He did all he could to get the ships in readiness to sail. He was first on the committee that apportioned the lands, and thus decided where the first settlements should be. He was on board the "Arbella" the morning the fleet set sail (Easter Monday, 1630); and the captain gave him "three shots out the steerage," when he went back to land, for a farewell.

This man, zealous, honored, wise, and good, may be regarded as the founder of Medford; and the following extracts from a letter he wrote to John Endicott, then already in America, show the deep religious feeling of the man. After writing of what he would have done for the temporal welfare of the adventurers, he said, —

We are very confident of your best endeavors for the general good; and we doubt not but God will in mercy give a blessing upon our labors; and we trust you will not be unmindful of the main end of our

plantation, by endeavoring to bring the Indians to the knowledge of the gospel, which that it may be speedier and better effected, the earnest desire of our whole company is, that you have diligent and watchful eye over our own people; that they live unblamable and without reproof, and demean themselves justly and courteous towards the Indians, thereby to draw them to affect our persons, and consequently our religion; as also to endeavor to get some of their children to train up to reading, and consequently to religion, while they are young: herein, to young or old, to omit no good opportunity that may tend to bring them out of that woful state and condition they now are in; in which case our predecessors in this our land sometimes were, and, but for the mercy and goodness of our good God, might have continued to this day; but God, who out of the boundless ocean of his mercy hath showed pity and compassion to our land, he is all sufficient and can bring this to pass which we now desire in that country likewise. Only let us not be wanting on our parts, now we are called to this work of the Lord; neither, having put our hands to the plough, let us look back, but go on cheerfully, and depend upon God for a blessing upon our labors, who, by weak instruments, is able (if he see it good) to bring glorious things to pass.

Be of good courage, go on, and do worthily, and the Lord prosper your endeavor.

And now, minding to conclude this, I may not omit to put you in mind, however you seem to fear no enemies there, yet that you have a watchful eye for your own safety, and the safety of all those of our nation with you, and not to be too confident of the fidelity of the savages. It is an old proverb, yet as true, *the burnt child dreads the fire*. Our countrymen have suffered by their too much confidence in Virginia. Let us by their harms learn to beware; and as we are commanded to be innocent as doves, so withal we are enjoined to be wise as serpents. The God of heaven and earth preserve and keep you from all foreign and inland enemies, and bless and prosper this plantation to the enlargement of the kingdom of Jesus Christ, to whose merciful protection I commend you and all your associates there, known or unknown. And so, till my next, which shall be (God willing) by our ships, who I make account will be ready to set sail from hence about the 20th of this next month of March, I end, and rest,

Your assured loving friend and cousin,  
MATHEW CRADOCK.

These extracts show the deep enthusiasm of Mr. Cradock in the New-England enterprise. He went into it heart and purse. He adopted Medford as his headquarters; and here he made his first settlement, here opened his business of ship-building and fishing, and here placed an agent to execute his plans. The most sagacious and wealthy merchant of the company could not have made a wiser choice. To Medford he directed his thoughts, in Medford he expended his money, and for the prosperity of Medford he devoutly prayed. Our infant town could not have had a better father.

After his decease, Mr. Nicholas Davison, his mercantile agent, petitioned the General Court, in the name of Mrs. Cradock, to pay to her a sum which she claimed from the Colony, amounting to £676. The Court, always mindful of the interests of the Colony, replied that "the government were never concerned in Mr. Cradock's adventure," and therefore could not allow any such claim. Another attempt was made in 1670, and met with a similar fate. It was not long afterwards that the General Court took into consideration the munificent "disbursement of Mr. Cradock in planting the Colony," and resolved to show their grateful estimate of his worth, and accordingly gave his widow, then Mrs. Whitchot, one thousand acres of land, and she relinquished all further rights.

As stated on a previous page, Gov. Winthrop advised Cradock's men where to locate; and it was three years after the first of them settled on his lands, before they were confirmed to him by the London Company, of which he was the wealthiest member. They had unbounded confidence in him, and while they went forward to clear farms, and organize a town, before they had personal titles to the land they held by pre-emption, he preserved all their rights, and in the final adjustment gave every man the benefit of the improvements he had made.

For several years his vast estates, upon which he was taxed by the town and county, made the burdens that fell upon others very light.

In proof of this gentleman's profound attachment to the Puritan enterprise, we will here quote a few sentences from the "First Letter of the Governor and Deputy of the New-England Company for a Plantation in Massachusetts Bay, to the Governor and Council for London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay, in New England." April 17, 1629: Many men, and various articles for trade and use, having been sent from London, the letter says,—

"We pray you give all good accommodation to our present governor, Mr. Mathew Cradock, who, with some particular brethren of the company, have deeply engaged themselves in their private adventures in these ships, and those to come; and as we hold these men, that thus deeply adventure in their private, to be (under God) special instruments for the advancing and strengthening of the plantation, which is done by them without any charge to the company's general stock, wherein notwithstanding, they are as deep or deeper engaged than any other."

The following items from the public records show some-

thing of the estimation in which Mr. Cradock was held in this colony :—

"At a General Court held at Boston, March 4, 1633, the following grant was made: 'The *Wear* at Mistick is granted to John Winthrop, Esq., present governor, and to Mr. Mathew Cradock of London, to enjoy to them and their heirs forever.'

"March 26, 1638: There is a grant of a thousand acres of land, granted to Mr. Mathew Cradock, where it may be had without prejudice to any plantation, or former grants, in the judgment of the Court. Also there is granted to Mr. Cradock five hundred acres of land more for such servants as he shall appoint it unto, twenty miles from any plantation, without prejudice to any plantation.

"June 2, 1641: Mr. Thomas Mayhew and Mr. Joseph Cooke appointed to set out the five hundred acres of Mr. Oldham's for Mr. Cradock, near Mount Feake.

"On the same day: Voted that Mr. Cradock's rates should be borne till the next ship come, and then it is referred to Mr. Stoughton and Mr. Hawthorne, to consider and give order in it."

The reader may now be referred to what is said in another chapter concerning Mr. Cradock's agency in building the first bridge over Mystic River; and, putting those facts with these here stated, we come at the conclusion that Medford should cherish with gratitude the memory of one who opened here a new and extensive trade, who sent over many men as laborers in ship-building and fishing, and who rendered the greatest service to the first settlers in furnishing them with the means of self-support. He holds an honorable place among the founders of the plantations in Massachusetts, men of great practical wisdom, who, whatever may have been their ideas concerning the establishment of a theocratic commonwealth in the New World, at no time seemed to forget that Providence was likely to furnish the most efficient aid to those who were most active in helping themselves.

Of Mr. Cradock's influence upon the early fortunes of Medford, and the results which followed its withdrawal, Savage, the able editor of "Winthrop's Journal," says,—

"Of so flourishing a town as Medford, the settlement of which had been made as early as that of any other, except Charlestown, in the bay, it is remarkable that the early history is very meagre. From several statements of its proportion of the public charges in the colony rates, it must be concluded that it was, within the first eight years, superior in wealth, at different times, to Newbury, Ipswich, Hingham, and Weymouth, all ancient towns. . . . Yet the number of people was certainly small; and the weight of the tax was probably borne by the property of Gov. Cradock, there invested for fishing and other purposes. When that establishment was withdrawn, the town languished many years."

We know of only one relative of Mr. Cradock who came to this country, and his name was George Cradock, mentioned by Douglas and Hutchinson as an inhabitant of Boston.

We cannot better close the notice of Medford's founder and friend than by giving a copy of his will:—

*Last Will and Testament of Mathew Cradock.*

I, Mathew Cradock of London, merchant, being in perfect memory and bodily health,—thanks be given to God therefor,—do hereby make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following; that is to say,—

I bequeath my soul into the hands of the Almighty God, trusting, by the merits of the death and passion of our Lord Jesus Christ only, to obtain remission of all my sins. My body, when it shall please God to separate it from my soul, I recommend to the earth, in assured confidence of a glorious resurrection at the great and dreadful day of judgment.

As to my outward estate, wherewith God of his goodness hath endowed me, I have ever accounted myself but a steward thereof; therefore humbly entreat the Almighty to enable me so to demean myself in disposing thereof as that I may, through his mercy in the merits of Christ, be always prepared to give a comfortable account of my stewardship.

I do hereby order, in the first place, that all sure debts as are, any manner of way, justly due and owing to any person whatsoever, be truly and fully satisfied and paid: the accounts of the widow of Stephen Benister, late of London, cloth-worker, deceased, that the same be answered and (committed) to the use of my executors; and for dealing with one Henry Colthirst, if Mr. Pennoyde, who is best acquainted with the business, see it to be due, which is challenged, I order it to be answered with consideration for the time, all just debts paid. The remainder of my estate I give and bequeath as followeth:—

To the poor of the parish of St. Peter's, the poor in Broad Street, where I served my apprenticeship, forty pounds sterling; to the poor of St. Swithin's, where I dwelled, one hundred pounds, to be employed as a stock for their use, and the benefit thereof to be distributed yearly at the discretion of the greater number in the vestry. This to be taken out of the third part of my estate, which, by the custom of the city of London, is at my own disposing.

One-third part of my whole clear estate, my debts being paid and satisfied, I give and bequeath to my precious, dear, and loving wife, Rebecca Cradock; one other third part of my estate, according to the ancient custom of the city of London, I do give to my daughter Damaris, and to such other child or children as it shall please God to give me by my wife Rebecca. Moreover, I do give and bequeath to my said dear and loving wife all my household stuff and plate at my house in London, where I dwell, and at a house I hold at Rumford, in Essex, as also the lease of my dwelling-house in London. Only, out of my plate and household stuff aforesaid, I give to my said daughter Damaris to the value of fifty pounds, in such particulars as

my said wife shall order and appoint the same. Moreover, I do give to my loving wife aforesaid, to be by her enjoyed during her natural life, the one-half of all the estate I now have or shall have in New England, in America, at the time of my decease; and, after the decease of my wife as aforesaid, I do give and bequeath the moiety of my movables and immovables hereby intended to be enjoyed by my wife during her natural life, unto my brother, Samuel Cradock, and his heirs male. And for the other moiety of my estate in New England aforesaid, I hereby give and bequeath the same to my daughter Damaris and the issue of her body, to be lawfully begotten; and, for want of such issue, to my said brother Samuel, and his heirs male aforesaid. And my will is, that when my wife shall marry, that in such case her then intended husband, before their marriage, shall become bound to my said brother and his heirs in five thousand pounds of lawful money of England not to sell away or alienate any part of the moiety of my lands hereby intended and bequeathed to my wife, and subsequently to him, during her natural life, and that he shall have at the time of her decease in personal estate therefor my brother and his heirs to enjoy after the decease of my said wife at least for the full value of five hundred pounds sterling in movable goods. And whosoever shall marry my daughter Damaris, I do hereby will and order, that, before marriage, he likewise shall enter into like bond, with the like covenants and conditions; in case my said daughter depart this life without issue, or either of the parties before mentioned, both or either of them, hereby enjoined to seal the said several bond, which shall refuse or neglect to do the same, or to deliver the said bond or bonds to my brother or his heirs then being, in legal and lawful manner, I do hereby declare, that, immediately from and after such marriage respectively, the moiety of the estate hereby intended to the party so marrying, and not giving the bond as aforesaid, shall be, and I do hereby bequeath the same to my said brother Samuel and his heirs, any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

Moreover, I do give to my brother, Samuel Cradock, and my sister, his wife, five hundred pounds; and to every one of the children of my said brother I do give one hundred pounds. Moreover, to his son Samuel, now student in Emanuel, in Cambridge, I do give for his maintenance for three years forty pounds per annum; and to his son Mathew, for his better preferment, whereby to place him with an able merchant, two hundred pounds. And I do give twenty pounds yearly to my said brother Samuel towards the maintenance of my brother and sister Sawyer; and to my sister, after the decease of her husband, I do give two hundred pounds. Item: To Dorothy Sawyer, daughter to my said sister Sawyer, I give, for her better preferment, in case she will be advised by my wife in her marriage, two hundred pounds; and to the rest of my sister Sawyer's children I do give to every of them fifty pounds. To my maid-servants five pounds every of them. Item: To my partners that ventured with me and were my servants and party-venturers in the East-land trade, namely, to Thomas Hodlow and Edward Lewis, six hundred pounds apiece, if they accept of it for their part, and declare themselves willing thereunto within three months after the publishing of this my Will, or else to have their several equal one-eighth part of the clear profits of the trade aforesaid, from the time that I promised the same, till the amount for the same

shall be perfected, which is to be done by their help and endeavors. Item: I do desire and entreat Mr. William Corbine to assist my wife aforesaid, whom I make sole executor of this my last Will and Testament, to get in my estate, and to see my debts paid and my Will performed.

Given as my act, last Will, and Testament, this 9th day of November, 1640.

MATHEW CRADOCK.

Witness hereto: Edward Lewis, William Alney, Richard Howell.

Entered and recorded the 12th of February, 1642, by

THOMAS DANFORTH,  
Recorder.

After his death, a part of his farm in Medford was sold to Mr. Ed. Collins, who pays to Mrs. Cradock £120, to Samuel Cradock and Sons £100, and to Damaris Cradock and her husband £230. The condition attached to his bequest to his niece, Miss Dorothy Sawyer, is proof that he had a wise-judging wife, and that his wife had a provident husband.

There has been some question as to the time of Mr. Cradock's death. We have the following record to show that he died in 1641. In the obituary of Richard Smith, published by the Camden Society in 1849, this item appears:—

"Mathew Cradock, merchant, one of the members of Parliament for ye city of London, died May 27th, 1641."

This seems in harmony with other facts; for in 1641 deeds are found from his agent, and in the next year from his executor.

The estate of Mr. Cradock was disposed of after his death; and some account of the various transactions in connection therewith will be interesting to the reader, and help to a correct idea of the magnitude of his plantation.

Mr. Cradock's widow, Rebecca, married Richard Glover, who, March 1, 1644, rented to Edward Collins one-half of his land "in Medford in New England;" viz., "houses, edifices, buildings, barns, stables, out-houses, lands, tenements, meadows, pastures, findings, woods, highways, profits, commodities, and appurtenances."

Mr. Cradock's widow married her third husband, Rev. Benjamin Whitcot, D.D., in 1652. Damaris, Mr. Cradock's daughter, married Thomas Andrews, leather-seller, of London. Samuel his brother was clerk of Thistleton,

and had three sons. By instruments dated June 2 and Sept. 6, 1652, they quit-claim to Mr. Collins "all that messuage, farm, or plantation, called Meadford in New England" by them owned.

Aug. 20, 1656: Mr. Collins, after residing twelve years on his farm in Medford, sells to Richard Russell of Charlestown sixteen hundred acres of it, with his mansion-house and other buildings. This tract was bounded by Mystic River on the south, by Charlestown line on the north, by trees standing near a brook on the west, and by the farms of Nowell and others on the east. "Collins covenants to save Russell harmless from all claims from the heirs of Cradock, unto whom the said plantation was first granted" by the court. No specification is given of the number of "cattle" or of "tenements." Mr. Collins deeded other portions of his farm to other parties; but we need not follow that transaction.

May 25, 1661: Richard Russell, who had occupied the "mansion-house" five years, sold it, with twelve hundred acres of his land, to Jonathan Wade, who lived near the bridge on the south side of the river. After the death of Mr. Russell, his heirs sold three hundred and fifty acres to Mr. Peter Tufts. The deed is dated April 20, 1677. This tract is now the most thickly settled part of Medford.

*Land and Land-Owners in Medford.*—The value of real estate from 1655 to 1675 may be learned from transactions that were placed on record at that time.

Oct. 20, 1656: James Garrett, captain of the ship "Hope," sells for five pounds, to Edward Collins, "forty acres of land on the north side of Mistick River, butting on Mistick Pond on the west."

March 13, 1657: Samuel Adams sells "to Ed. Collins forty acres of land, bounded on the east by Zachariah Symmes, south by Meadford Farm, on the south and west by James Garrett." Paid ten pounds.

March 13, 1675: Caleb Hobart sells to Ed. Collins, "for £660, five hundred acres in Meadford, bounded by Charlestown northerly, Mistick River southerly, Mr. Wade's land easterly, and Brooks's and Wheeler's lands westerly."

Edward Collins, Richard Russell, Jonathan Wade, and Peter Tufts were the largest land-owners in Medford, after Mr. Cradock's decease, and they laid out small farms and lots, and made many sales. Collins, who lived in Med-

ford a long time, was perhaps the first specimen of a genuine land-speculator in the Massachusetts Colony. Mr. Tufts had a numerous family, and left an honored name.

There were but few of the Wades, but they were rich and influential; while little is known of the descendants of Richard Russell.

Jonathan Wade paid the highest tax for several years, and dealt largely in lands, not only in Medford, but in other towns. The records show that in 1656 he purchased four hundred acres of Matthew Avery, then a freeholder in Ipswich, but was outdone the same year by Mr. Collins, who sold to Richard Champney five hundred acres in Billerica, and who in 1660 sold four hundred acres in West Medford.

Dealing in real estate was the most important business transacted by our early fathers. As a specimen of their greed for large estates, we give a list of purchases by Mr. Peter Tufts, chiefly on "Mystic Side:" —

1664, June 22.	Bought of Parmelia Nowell . . . . .	200 acres.
" " "	" " " commons,	24 "
1674, Sept. 28.	" " Benjamin Bunker . . .	17 cow-commons.
1677, April 20.	" " Richard Russell . . . . .	350 acres.
1679, Nov. 16.	" " A. Shadwell . . . . .	32 "
1681, Sept. 20.	" " S. Rowse . . . . .	32 "
1682, Feb. 3.	" " John Green . . . . .	6 "
" May 18.	" Alexander Stewart . . . . .	11 "
" " 29.	" M. Dady . . . . .	10 "
" Dec. 22.	" L. Hamond . . . . .	8 $\frac{1}{4}$ "
1684, June 8.	" Christopher Goodwin . . . . .	16 "
" Dec. 13.	" Isaac Johnson . . . . .	1 cow-common.
1685, June 20.	" Wm. Dady. . . . .	3 cow-commons.
1687, April 21.	" " " . . . . .	3 acres.
1691, Oct. 5.	" " " . . . . .	4 cow-commons.
1693, Aug. 20.	" J. Frost . . . . .	10 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres.
1694, May 17.	" J. Lynde . . . . .	8 $\frac{3}{4}$ "
" " 18.	" T. Crosswell . . . . .	3 "
" " 31.	" J. Phipps . . . . .	10 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
" Aug. 23.	" W. Dady . . . . .	2 "
1695, April 23.	" J. Newell . . . . .	10 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
1696, Nov. 3.	" John Melvin . . . . .	7 $\frac{3}{4}$ "
" Dec. 8.	" John Cary (Walnut Tree Hill) . .	3 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
1697, April 15.	" Timothy Goodwin . . . . .	three pieces.
" May 10.	" John Dexter . . . . .	9 acres.
1698, May 30.	" John Frothingham . . . . .	10 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
" Nov. 25.	" John Blaney . . . . .	7 "
<hr/>		
Including the cow-commons, about . . . . .		
835 acres.		

During this time, they sold as follows :—

1680, Jan. 30.	To S. Grove, in Malden . . . . .	20 acres.
1691, Feb. 22.	To Jonathan Tufts, brick-yards : . . . .	39 "
1697, Jan. 10.	To Jonathan Wade, in Medford . . . .	12½ "

Mr. Peter Tufts, born in England, 1617, was the father of the Tufts family in Medford. He died May 13, 1700, aged eighty-three. He was buried in Malden, where his tomb may now be seen.

An Indian squaw, the sachem of her tribe, had a great friendship for a family named Gibbon, and in 1637 gave to a lad of that family, named Jotham Gibbon, then only four years old, a portion of land in Medford, the deed to which was perfect in all respects, as will be seen, when we shall treat of the lands of the Indians and their conveyancing, in another chapter. In 1675, Mr. Collins, at the age of seventy-three years, was still engaged in speculations in real estate; for we learn that he then sold "a piece of land to Daniel Markham, bounded by the river on the south, by Joshua Brooks on the west and north, and by Caleb Hubbard on the east." He also sold the next year thirty acres to George Blanchard. The "Blanchard Farm" was a large one, and is frequently mentioned in the records.

ANCIENT LANDMARKS AND MONUMENTS.—Medford is peculiarly rich in monuments of her early history, and especially in ancient buildings; and, as she has lost her earliest records made upon paper, it is all the more important that the old landmarks be preserved as long as possible, and that the historian snatch them from the oblivion with which they are threatened, and cause them to appear upon the printed page, when future generations fail to find their corner-stones. From Pine Hill, south-westerly to Purchase Street, there are scattered remains of houses, now almost lost in the forest, which prove that there were living in this region many families. The cellars are, in some places so near together as to show quite a social neighborhood. When some of the "Scotch-Irish" who settled Londonderry, N.H., in 1719, became dissatisfied with that place, they came into this quarter, and many of them settled in Medford. They built some of the houses, whose cellars yet remain among us, and introduced the foot spinning-wheel and the culture of potatoes. They were as scrupulous about bounds and limits in these wilds as they

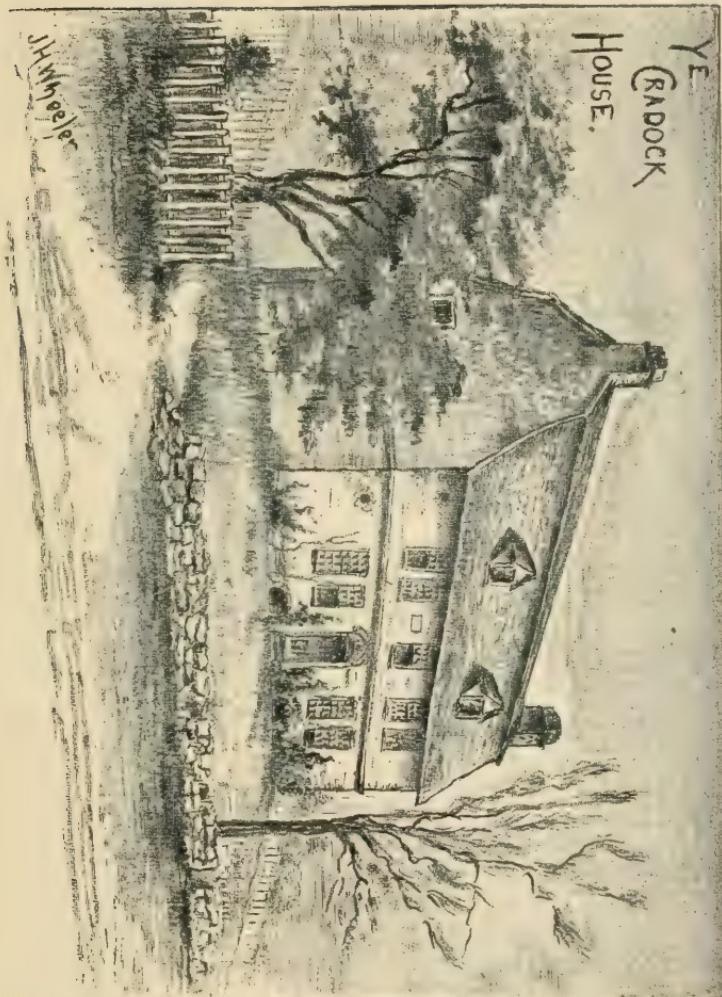
had been in Scotland; hence the remarkable stone walls which still stand to testify to their industry. They were Scotch Presbyterians in religion; and the Rev. Mr. Morehead of Boston frequently came to preach to them. Some of them migrated to the then District of Maine; and fifty years ago there was living in Maine Gen. Jacob Auld, who was born about a mile north-east of Medford meeting-house, whose father was Irish, and left Londonderry about 1730. These people kept up many of their European customs; and tradition says, that once, when a young child died among them, they held a genuine "Irish wake." A few of these adventurers remained, and became good citizens; and among their descendants we may name the Fulton, Wier, Faulkner, and McClure families.

*Gov. Cradock's House.* — The old two-story brick house on Riverside Avenue, in East Medford, is one of the most precious relics of antiquity in New England. That it was built by Mr. Cradock, soon after the arrival of his company of carpenters, fishermen, and farmers, will appear from the following facts.

The land on which it stands was given by the General Court to Mr. Cradock. When the heirs of Mr. Cradock gave a deed of their property, June 2, 1652, they mentioned houses, barns, and many other buildings, but did not so specify these objects as to render them cognizable by us. There is no deed of this house given by any other person, and it must have passed in the aforesaid conveyance by the Cradock heirs.

It was on Mr. Cradock's land, and just where his business made it necessary: the conclusion, therefore, is inevitable that Mr. Cradock built it. There is every reason to believe that it was commenced early in the spring of 1634. Mr. Cradock made such an outlay in money as showed that he intended to carry on a large business for a long time, and doubtless proposed visiting his extensive plantation. The very first necessity in such an enterprise was a sufficient house. The sooner it was finished, the better; and it was commenced as soon as the land was granted, which was March, 1634. Who, in that day, could afford to build such a house but the rich London merchant? and would he delay doing a work which every day showed to be indispensable? He was the only man, then, who had the funds to build such a house, and he was the only man who needed it. Tradition has always spoken of it as the

Y<sup>E</sup>  
CRADOCK  
HOUSE.



CRADOCK HOUSE.



Cradock House. Taking all these circumstances into consideration, the inference is clear that the "Old Fort," so called, was Gov. Cradock's house, built in 1634. It is an invaluable historical jewel.

It has been called the "Fort" and the "Garrison House," because its walls were so thick, and because it had close outside shutters and port-holes.

It is certainly well placed for a house of defence. It is on land slightly elevated, where no higher land or rocks could be used by enemies to assail it, and is so near the river as to allow of re-enforcements from Boston. Its walls are eighteen inches thick. There were heavy iron bars across the two large arched windows, which are near the ground, in the back of the house; and there are several fire-proof closets within the building. The house stood in an open field for a century and a half, and could be approached only by a private road through gates. As the outside door was cased with iron, it is certain that it was intended to be fire-proof. There was one pane of glass, set in iron, placed in the back wall of the western chimney, so as to afford a sight of persons coming from the town.

It was probably built for retreat and defence; but some of the reasons for calling it a fort are not conclusive. Outside shutters were in common use in England at the time above mentioned; and so was it common to ornament houses with round or oval openings on each side of the front. The ovals in this house are twenty inches by sixteen. Mr. Cradock's company was large, and he was very rich, and had told them to build whatever houses they needed for shelter and defence. That they should build such a house as now stands where their first settlement took place, is most natural. The bricks are not English bricks either in size, color, or workmanship. They are from eight to eight and a half inches long, from four to four and a quarter inches wide, and from two and a quarter to two and three-quarters thick. They have the color of the bricks made afterwards in East Medford, where clay is abundant. They are hastily made, but very well burned. Bricks were made in Salem in 1629. A Mr. Shedd purchased this house about eighty years ago, and he found the east end of it so decayed and leaky at that time, that he took a part of it down, and rebuilt it: otherwise it has undergone few changes. There is a tradition, that in early times Indians

were discovered lurking around it for several days and nights, and that a skirmish took place between them and the white men ; but we have not been able to verify the facts, or fix the date. The park impaled by Mr. Cradock probably included this house. It is undoubtedly one of the oldest buildings in the United States, perhaps *the oldest that retains its first form*.

Another old brick house, built, probably, about the same time and by the same persons, was not large. It stood about five hundred feet north of Riverside Avenue, and about five hundred feet west of Park Street, opposite Thacher Magoun's shipyard, and was taken down many years ago by that gentleman.

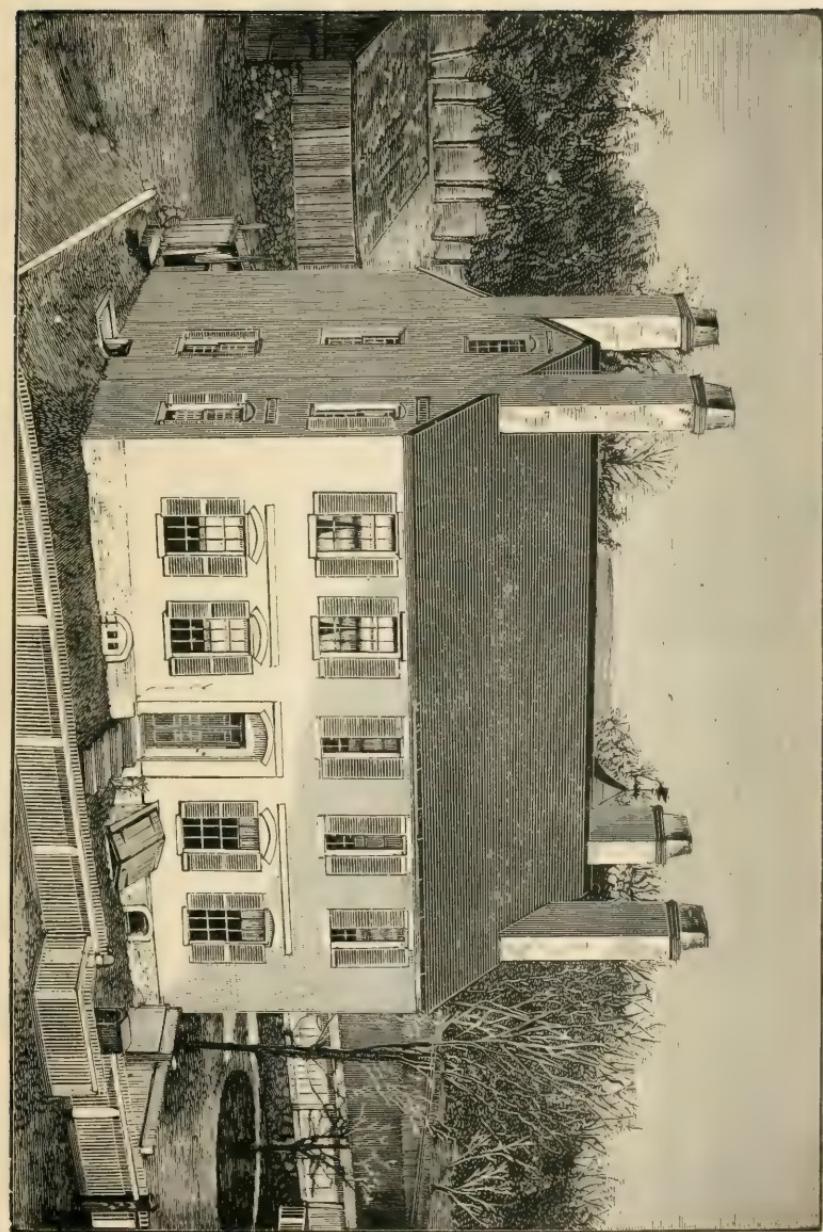
The third house was built by Major Jonathan Wade, who died 1689. It was sometimes called, like the other two, a "fort," and is yet standing in good repair, and used as a comfortable residence. It is seen from the main street as we look up Pasture-Hill Lane. Its walls are very thick, and it is ornamented with what have been called "port-holes." When first built, it was only half its present size : the addition was made by Benjamin Hall, about one hundred years ago.

Of the three brick buildings mentioned above, and called *forts*, two have descended to us as specimens of ancestral architecture, and may well compare with any specimens left in the neighboring towns. They were doubtless erected for the purpose of habitation ; but the thought which gave them form and strength was begotten by the builders' fears.

They were places of refuge from the Indians, and were doubtless necessary defences. Circumstances compelled the settlers to take counsel of their fears. Their condition and wants were anticipated by the company in London as early as 1629, for in October of that year the following order was passed :—

"That, for the charge of fortifications, the company's joint stock to bear the one half, and the planters to defray the other; viz., for ordnance, munition, powder, etc. But for laborers in building of forts, etc., all men to be employed in an equal proportion, according to the number of men upon the plantation, and so to continue until such fit and necessary works be finished."

Any plantation disposed to build a place of retreat and defence was authorized by the above vote to do so, and to call upon the company to pay half the expense. Undoubt-



GARRISON HOUSE ON PASTURE-HILL LANE.



edly, Mr. Cradock's house was so built. That forts were thought to be necessary appears from the records of Charlestown :—

"1631: It was concluded to build a fort on the hill at Moulton's Point, and mount the six guns left by the company last year upon the beach of this town, for defence, in case ships should come up on the back-side of Mistick River."

The project was abandoned, because, on examination, it was found that a fort in that place would be too far away from the river.

To illustrate the peril supposed to exist in the early settlement, we copy the following order of the General Court :—

"Sept. 3, 1635: It is agreed, that hereafter no dwelling-house shall be built above half a mile from the meeting-house, in any new plantation, without leave from the Court."

The house of Col. Royal, on Main Street, was the most expensive in Medford. Built by his father, after the model of an English nobleman's house in Antigua, it has stood a tempting model to three generations. Mr. Thomas Seccomb's large brick house, on the north side of the market-place, was the first copy of Col. Royal's. Rev. Mr. Turell's house, formerly owned by Jonathan Porter, is a good example of another style. The next fashion, introduced as an improvement upon these, was the broken or "gambrel-roofed" houses, many of which still remain. These soon gave place to the present models, which are importations from distant ages and all civilized countries.



Summer House, Royal Farm.

## CHAPTER III.

## ROADS.

In the absence of the earliest records of Medford, the location of the first roads is conjectural; and in lack of other information, we are obliged to resort to deeds, wills, and legislative enactments, where incidental mention is made of them.

The present Cradock Bridge is built at or near the same place where the "Ford" was located in the days of our fathers, and one of the first roads was through the stream at that point. At first it was little used, but afterwards became a popular way, not only for the inhabitants of Medford, but for those of the northern towns who took loads on horseback to Boston.

If the earliest records of the town had been preserved, we should doubtless have found in them some notices of the Ford, and some regulations concerning it.

We learn that in 1642 the General Court restricted the right of towns to build roads beyond their own boundaries. The act was as follows:—

"It is declared by this Court, that the selected town's men have power to lay out particular and private ways concerning their own town only."

*The first public road* laid out in Medford was Main Street, leading from the Ford to Boston; the second was Salem Street, leading to Malden; the third was High Street, leading to Arlington; the fourth was the road leading to Stoneham. These sufficed for all necessary uses for half a century: indeed, we learn of no new public road opened after these for nearly a hundred years. But roads and streets were made from point to point for local purposes, and among them were the following. The road on the south bank of the river (South Street), connecting the brickyards with the wharf and the lighters, was early

opened : it was known as "Fish Lane" until 1828, when it was called South Street.

A road was made by Charlestown from the landing, called "No Man's Friend," opposite the southern end of Cross Street, to its lands north of Medford. The road was where Cross and Fulton Streets now are. Doubtless it was this act of making a road through a part of Medford by another town, which called for the restrictive Act just referred to. To gain free access to the river, at that time the great highway to Boston, private roads were opened for the use of the owners of land, and what were called "rangeways" for the free use of the public. Among these were Cross Street, already referred to. The next street west of it was at the Ford, and the "Pasture Hill" was a continuation of it. Another was at Rock Hill, and the old Woburn Road was a part of it. The next was above the Lowell Railroad Depot, in High Street, and connected with Grove Street, formerly called "the road round the woods." These roads to the river, in Medford, were opened soon after the main thoroughfare.

In October, 1675, the town voted to levy a fine of ten shillings upon any one who should take a load of earth from a public road.

The town also voted that every man might work out his own highway tax ; and prices were fixed for a day's labor of a man, also what should be allowed to a man and his team.

In 1715 Rev. Aaron Porter, Peter Seccomb, Peter Waite, Thomas Tufts, and Benjamin Parker wished some enlargement of the road near the bridge, they being residents there ; and the town appointed a committee to see about the matter. They fixed the width of the road at the bridge at two rods and twelve feet, and reported the road leading to Woburn "wide enough already."

Feb. 20, 1746 : Several gentlemen of Medford agreed to open a road from the market to "Wade's Bank, or Sandy Bank" (Cross Street), and build a bridge over "Gravelly Creek." This was done, and it made a convenient way to the tide-mill.

The citizens of this town have always had a commendable pride in every thing that could be made to contribute to its beauty and prosperity, and in nothing has this been seen more strikingly than in their work in planting and caring for their shade-trees. The streets of Medford are at

the present time charmingly ornamented with fine elms, maples, horse-chestnuts, and other trees.

No farm is complete without shade-trees on the sides of the road and in front of the dwelling; and no village or city has clearly comprehended its sweetest source of external attraction if it has not beautified its streets with trees. The citizens of Medford appreciated this fact early in her history: and, more than half a century ago, the "Delta," at the meeting of Grove and High Streets in West Medford, was set with trees which then could be carried in the hand by any man of ordinary strength, but which to day defy the tempests; and, were they rooted, up, a hundred men could not carry one of them away. These trees were planted, and the fences around them built and kept in order, by Hon. Peter C. Brooks, whose memory, if no other jewels were hung about it, should be honored and fondly cherished for that one thoughtful act. His son, Mr. Edward Brooks, during his life, continued to care for them; and his grandson, Mr. Francis Brooks, who occupies the old Brooks homestead, faithfully guards what his ancestor planted so many years ago.

But Mr. Brooks was not the only man of those times whose heart was fixed on the work of beautifying the streets of Medford with trees. A legacy of five hundred dollars from Turell Tufts, Esq., was expended, according to his direction, in planting ornamental trees on the roadsides.

Many others, since that time, have adorned their yards and lawns with various kinds of trees; and the author of this history recalls the pleasant fact, that the trees around his residence, and on the street in front of the same, in West Medford, some of which are now eighteen inches in diameter, were planted by him when they were mere saplings.

*Streets in Medford in 1882.* — The following is a complete list of the names of streets in Medford at this time. Those marked with a star are still private ways, but will doubtless be accepted by the town at no distant day.

Adams, Albion, Alfred,\* Allen Court,\* Allston, Allston-street Court, Almont, Ashland, Auburn, Avon,\* Boston Avenue, Brooks, Brooks Place, Bowers, Canal, Central Avenue, Cherry,\* Chestnut, College Avenue, Cottage,\* Cotting, Court, Cross, Curtis,\* Daisy,\* Dexter, Dudley, Fountain, Forest, Franklin, Fulton, Garden, George, Gove,\* Grove, Emerson, Everett, Hadley Court,\* Ham-

mond Place,\* Hancock, Harvard, Harvard Avenue, High, Highland Avenue, High-street Court,\* Irving, Jerome, Laurel,\* Lawrence,\* Lincoln,\* Lincoln (in West Medford), Linden,\* Madison, Main, Manning, Maple Avenue,\* Medford, Middlesex Avenue, Myrtle, Mystic, Mystic Avenue, Oakland, Otis, Paris, Park, Pearl, Pleasant, Porter, Porter Court,\* Prescott, Purchase, Revere Place,\* Riverside Avenue, Arlington Court, Royal, Salem, Sharon, Sherman, South, South-street Court,\* Spring, Stearns Avenue, Summer, Swan, Taintor, Tufts, Truro, Vernon, Vine,\* Walnut, Warren, Washington, Washington Avenue, Water, Webster, West, Williams,\* Winthrop, and Woburn.

*Medford Turnpike.*—The construction of turnpikes in the early part of this century made a new era in travelling and in speculation all over New England.

Medford had long felt the need of a thoroughfare to Boston more convenient for the transportation of heavy loads than the road over Winter Hill; and on the 2d of March, 1803, the Medford Turnpike Company was incorporated. This enterprise was started by citizens of Medford; and Benjamin Hall, John Brooks, Fitch Hall, Ebenezer Hall, 2d, and Samuel Buel were the petitioners to the Legislature for a charter. The Act was obtained in three years from the time when the first movement was made, and it required them to run the road east of Winter Hill and Ploughed Hill. It must be three rods on the upland, and not more than six on the marsh. If not completed within three years, the grant was to be null and void. The corporation were required to build all extra bridges over Middlesex Canal, and keep them and the sluices in repair. They could hold real estate to the amount of six thousand dollars. Shares in the stock were deemed personal property.

The investment was never a very profitable one. A tax on travel is always unpopular, and the new road had a formidable rival in the free highway over Winter Hill. The patronage of the road gradually fell away; and its scanty income grew more and more insufficient for its proper maintenance, to say nothing of dividends. Frequent attempts, beginning as early as 1838, were made by the town to have it converted into a free road; but they were successfully resisted by the corporation. Finally, in 1865, the proprietors petitioned the Legislature for the dissolution

of the corporation ; and the next year the turnpike was laid out as a public highway by the county commissioners.

*Andover Turnpike.*—This road encountered the usual amount of opposition from those who saw that it would lead travel away from their houses, also from those who thought its passage through their farms would ruin them. But the saving of three miles' travel for loads of ship-timber and country produce was too great a gain of time, space, and money, to be relinquished without a struggle. The first projectors of the enterprise persevered, and subscriptions for stock were opened in 1804. Medford was largely interested in the enterprise ; and an act of incorporation was obtained June 15, 1805, by Jonathan Porter, Joseph Hurd, Nathan Parker, Oliver Holden, and Fitch Hall. The route was designated in the Act. It was to run from the house of John Russell, in Andover, in an easterly direction, to the east of Martin's Pond, nearly on a straight line to the house of J. Nichols, in Reading, thence to Stoneham, by the west side of Spot Pond, to the market-place in Medford. As usual, the cost was poorly estimated. More money was expended in the construction of the road than was at first supposed necessary, and for this cause it did not prove to be remunerative to the stockholders. Propositions were made, in 1828, for its sale. These were not accepted ; and finally it was concluded to abandon the road, and to offer it as a free public highway to the towns through which it passed. In 1830 the town of Medford voted to accept and support that part of it which is in Medford, whenever it shall be free of toll. Again, in 1831, the town express the wish that it may become a free road, and promise to keep their part in good repair. This disposition having been made of it, the town has performed its promise ; and to-day, under the name of Forest Street, it is one of the most popular localities for private residences.

Medford has always kept its roads in good condition ; for it has a blue gravel in some of its hills, admirably adapted to the surface of paths and highways. May 15, 1758 : "Voted ten pounds for the repair of the roads." This is the first vote of the kind on record. Till this time each citizen had worked out his "highway tax" by himself or hired man. Just how much a man was then allowed per day for personal labor on the road, we may not say ; but the public records inform us, that, in 1802, the "labor

of a man on the highways was fixed at one dollar for eight hours, and for his team two dollars ; " while, in 1819, the pay of a man was one dollar twenty-five cents, and of his team two dollars fifty cents.

Straightening and widening roads became each year of great importance, as the first short roads were very crooked. A hundred years ago men talked of the necessity of opening new routes of travel between Medford and the adjoining villages. As long ago as 1761 many inhabitants of the town petitioned the Court of Sessions for a road across the marshes at " Labor in Vain," thus connecting the eastern part of the town with the Boston road. The petition was granted, and the commissioners laid out the road, and assessed the damages ; but it was concluded not to build it. March 5, 1787, the town voted, " That Benjamin Hall, Esq., Gen. John Brooks, and Thomas Brooks, Esq., be a committee to petition the Court of Sessions to obtain a new road through a part of Col. Royall's and Capt. Nicholson's farms." But that petition was not successful.

May 10, 1802 : A committee was chosen "to lay out a road between Medford, Stoneham, and Reading, through the woods ; " also to see if a road from the meeting-house to Joseph Wyman's was feasible. Purchase Street was opened many years after, according to this suggestion.

Sept. 13, 1802 : The Court of Sessions direct, "that the road from Jonathan Brooks's Corner to West Cambridge (now Arlington) be widened, Medford and Charlestown paying for the lands taken."

May 7, 1804 : The town chose a committee "to stake out the private ways in the town." The intention of the town doubtless was, that those avenues, paths, or rangeways through which the public have a right of way, should be marked out and recorded. It is very important that these rights should be preserved, and as important that they should not be unjustly claimed. Settling near a river gave superior facilities for transportation in early times, and therefore free access to a landing-place was important. This is shown by many acts of the town.

Nov. 9, 1846, the town chose a committee of three to ascertain what right of way then existed for the use of Rock-hill landing ; and the legal decision was against the town.

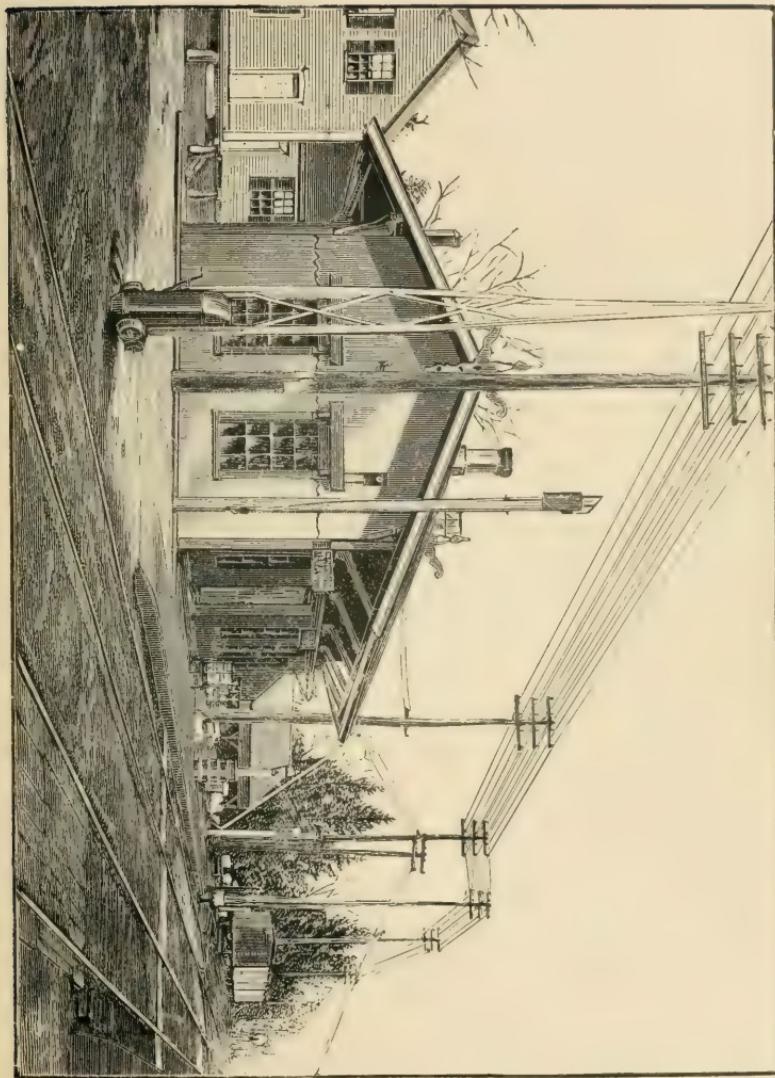
When, in the early part of this century, ship-building

became an enterprise in Medford, the town felt a new impulse, and began to increase in numbers by a new ratio. This required new streets ; and, from 1810 to the present time, they have been constantly opening, either by municipal authority or at private expense. But ship-building has not continued to be the source of our growth and prosperity. Only a few ships have been built the last thirty years ; and our recent growth has resulted from our nearness to Boston, and the consequent accession of population from the overflow of a great city. Nearness to the metropolis has increased the population in every direction inland ; and towns and cities thirty miles away have doubled their population during the last two decades, largely because of railway facilities.

In Medford, west of the Boston and Lowell Railroad, more than a hundred acres have been put into house-lots since 1854. Through that section of the town, streets have been made, and dwellings erected ; and the enterprise, prompted largely by a spirit of speculation, has resulted in a great public benefit. Edward T. Hastings originated an improvement in West Medford which has resulted in the building-up and beautifying that part of the town. In connection with Samuel Teel, jun., he laid out two hundred acres of land into streets and building-lots, and planted trees on the sides of those streets, which already have added much to the beauty of that locality and to the value of the property there. Mr. John Bishop did for the eastern part of Medford what Messrs. Hastings, Teel, and others did for the west. And on the estate north of Gravelly Bridge, many of our best residences have been erected since 1850 ; so that now that part of the town is one of its most attractive precincts.

Mr. Bishop did another desirable thing for the town, in putting into the market a large tract of land for building-lots east of the Old Fountain House, where many to-day have comfortable homes, who, but for the liberal inducements held out to them to purchase lots and build upon them, would now be living in hired tenements.

Another estate brought into the market in the same way was that of Messrs. James and Isaac Wellington. It contained about one hundred and sixty acres. Plans were drawn, and sales of lots commenced, as early as 1854 ; but the enterprise did not flourish, until, in 1874, a new road was built, which shortened the distance to Boston, and



BOSTON AND LOWELL RAILROAD STATION, 1851.



brought these lands within three miles of that city. Since then, many buildings have been erected there; and with its natural advantages, and proximity to Boston, its future is full of promise.

From earliest times, the town chose annually a surveyor of highways, whose duty it was to superintend the repairs of the public roads. He had full power to decide where, and to what extent, repairs should be made. As population and streets increased, several surveyors became necessary; and they received compensation for their time and labor. After the brick almshouse was built in West Medford, near the Lowell Railroad depot (1812), Isaac Brooks, Esq., who had taken the deepest interest in the matter, proposed to employ the male paupers in repairing the highways. This plan was adopted; and, under the guidance of a general surveyor, the keeper of the almshouse went forth every day with his picked men and horse-cart. As this procedure converted the almshouse from a place of ease to a place of labor, it had the magical effect of thinning the number of male occupants.

In 1814 the town opposed the opening of a road from the Charlestown Road, at the foot of Winter Hill, to Craigie's Bridge in East Cambridge. A long and warm debate concerning this project prevailed for a considerable time; but at length the patrons of the measure succeeded, and the road was opened.

The Boston and Lowell Railroad was surveyed through Medford in 1831, and the projected enterprise had warm advocates and zealous opponents. It was the first railway designed for public travel built in New England. The charter of the road bears the date of June 5, 1830, and the names of John F. Loring, Lemuel Pope, Isaac P. Davis, Kirk Boot, Patrick T. Jackson, George W. Lyman, and Daniel P. Parker. The number of directors was five; the number of shares, one thousand. The Act provided that no other railroad should within thirty years be authorized, leading to any place within five miles of the northern termination of the road. This road has added greatly to the wealth and prosperity of Medford, and has vastly enhanced the value of land in that part of the town.

Its cost was enormous. Its rails were all laid on granite blocks, the idea of durability causing the immense outlay. But a short trial convinced the managers that they had made a mistake, for the contact of stone with iron made

the track too firm and unyielding. It wore the machinery of the locomotives and cars so rapidly as to induce a substitution of wooden ties.

The Medford branch of the Boston and Maine Railroad was incorporated March 7, 1845; and the names of the petitioners are James O. Curtis, Henry L. Stearns, Joseph Manning, jun., Daniel Lawrence, Nathaniel H. Bishop, and Andrew Blanchard, jun. On the 22d of January, 1845, the town passed the following:—

“Resolved, as the sense of the people of Medford, that it is expedient that the prayer of the petitioners for a railroad to connect Medford with Boston be granted.”

In order to have an estimate of the cost of this last-named road, a committee of citizens employed James Hayward to make certain surveys. He did so; and the original copy of his report, now yellow with age, has come into our hands. It is as follows:—

To MESSRS. BISHOP, LAWRENCE, AND OTHERS.

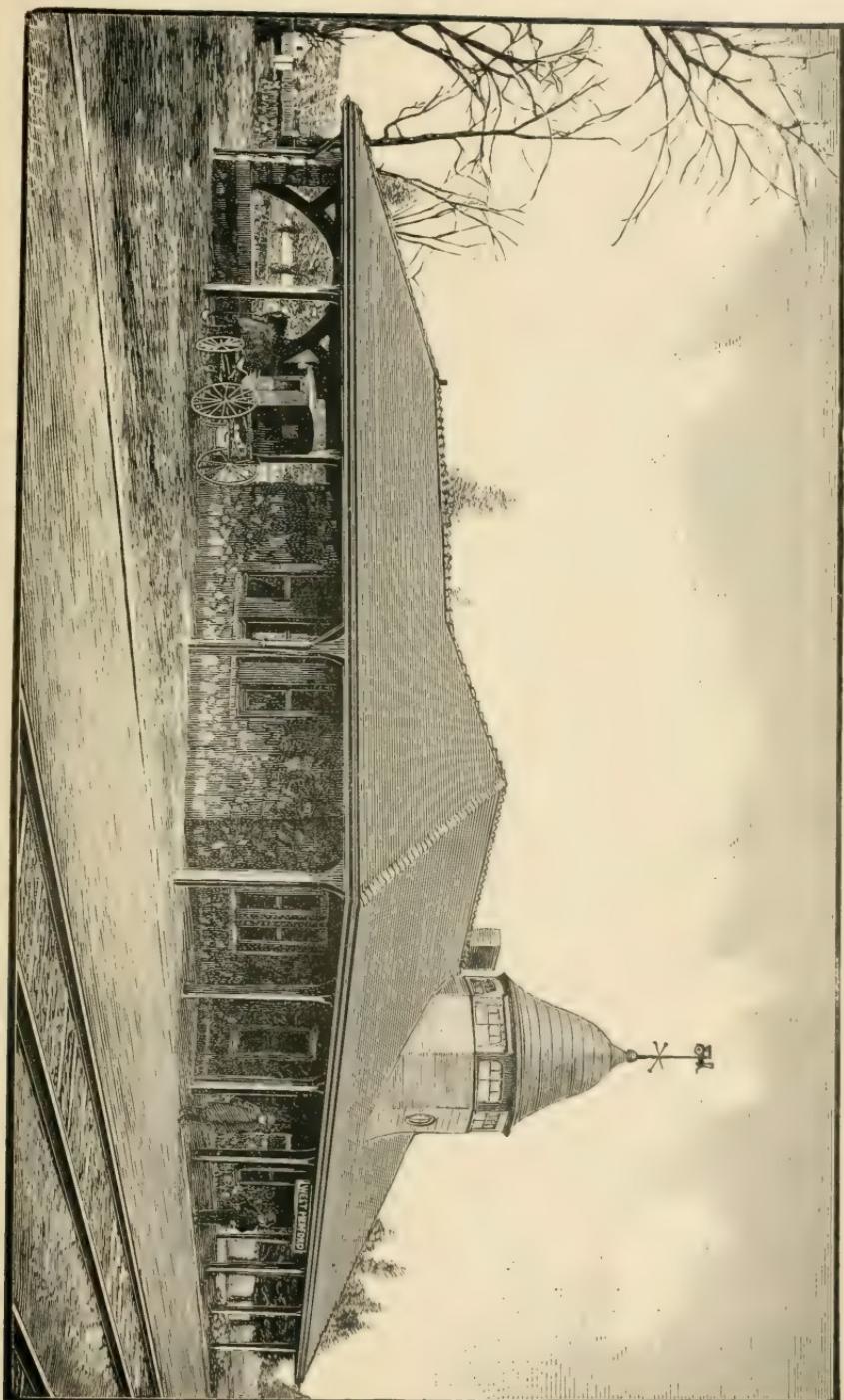
*Gentlemen*,—The survey and estimate which you requested me to make for a branch railroad from Medford to the Maine Extension Railroad in Malden have been completed; and a horizontal trace and vertical section of the line selected as the best, which will conform to your wishes in this behalf, are represented in the accompanying drawing.

The line selected by this survey is as follows: it commences on Ship Street, near the public square in Medford village, and proceeds eastwardly, in a very direct line, crossing Cross Street near the pound, thence, in nearly the same direction, across Park Street, and thence to the Boston and Maine Extension Railroad, with which it unites, by a curve of one thousand feet radius, about fifteen hundred feet east of the farmhouse of the Messrs. Wellington, and about two hundred rods from the railroad bridge over Mystic River.

The whole length of this line, from the Extension Road to the terminus in Medford, is ninety-eight hundred feet. The only considerable curve is that by which it connects with the Maine Extension Road, and even this might have an enlarged radius if it should be thought expedient.

The highest grade is about sixteen feet to the mile, as I have laid the profile of the road, and estimated the cutting and filling. There is no marsh land or rock-cutting; but the ground is very favorable for the construction of a railroad, being generally sand and light gravel, and requiring no very deep cutting or high embankment. The largest item in the earth-work will consist of about sixteen thousand yards of embankment, to raise the ground for the depot buildings and wood-yard. The line intersects two cross-roads, neither of them much travelled; and from each of these intersections nearly the whole line of the branch road may be seen.

The damage to real estate will be trifling, considering the fact that the road will commence near the centre of so extensive and so compact a village.



BOSTON AND LOWELL RAILROAD, STATION.] 1885.



The accompanying estimate provides for a single-track road of the first class; embankments fifteen feet wide at the surface of the road-bed, with slopes of one and a half to one, and excavations of twenty-four feet in width at the grade-line, with the same slopes as those of the embankments. The superstructure estimated for is the wrought-iron T-rail, weighing fifty-seven pounds to the yard, laid on chestnut sleepers, and secured by a heavy cast-iron chair, which will effectually hold the ends of the rails in place. The estimate contains nothing for land, or damage to real estate. Of this subject you are much better judges than myself, and will be better able to ascertain the opinions of the owners, or of the other citizens of Medford, by whose opinion, in some degree, such questions, in case of disagreement, will ultimately be decided.

To the expense of building the branch, I have added that of building a second track on the Maine Extension Road, from the proposed junction with that road to the Middlesex Canal, where the route proposed on the south side of the river would meet the Extension Road. This I do, that we may have all the data for comparing the two routes proposed.

The distance to Boston by the northern route is thirty-two hundred feet greater than that by the southern route; and the southern branch will be forty-two hundred feet longer than the northern.

With these remarks the annexed estimate is respectfully submitted  
by Your obedient servant,

JAMES HAYWARD.

#### ESTIMATE OF COST.

Excavation and embankment, 30,000 yards, at 12½ cts.	. . . . .	\$3,750 00
Masonry, 455 yards, at \$1.50	. . . . .	682 50
Fencing, 1,200 rods, at \$1	. . . . .	1,200 00
2 road-signs (25 feet long)	. . . . .	100 00
6 road and field crossings	. . . . .	100 00
Superstructure, 2 miles <sup>1</sup>	. . . . .	15,250 00
Depot buildings	. . . . .	4,000 00
		\$25,082 50
To which add for grading the second track from the junction to Mystic River, 7,092 yards, at 16⅔ cts.	. . . . .	1,182 00
From bridge to Middlesex Canal, 6,333 yards, at 16⅔ cts.	. . . . .	1,055 55
Masonry near Wellington's, 25 yards, at \$2	. . . . .	50 00
Superstructure north of Mystic River	. . . . .	4,621 21
Superstructure south of Mystic River	. . . . .	2,743 84
Engineering, contingencies, etc., ten per cent	. . . . .	3,473 50
		\$38,208 60

By the Act of Incorporation "the capital stock was not to consist of more than one thousand shares at one hundred dollars each." The Act further stated,—

"If the said railroad shall not be constructed within two years from the passage of this Act, then the same shall be void."

<sup>1</sup> This includes about five hundred feet of side-track.

It was readily finished, and proves to be a most productive and convenient road.

The Stoneham Branch Railroad Company was incorporated May 15, 1851. Thaddeus Richardson, Amasa Farrier, and William Young, were named as the corporation. Section 7 of the Act has the following condition :—

“The construction of the said road shall not be commenced until the capital named in the charter shall have been subscribed by responsible parties, and twenty per cent paid into the treasury of the said company.”

This road was commenced and graded from Stoneham into the bounds of Medford, where its further construction suddenly stopped, and was given up.

The Medford and Charlestown Railroad Company was incorporated May 15, 1855; the petitioners therefor being James M. Usher, James O. Curtis, Samuel Teel, jun., Albert Hanscom, and Edwin Wright. The Act of Incorporation was modified by supplementary legislation March 9, 1857, and April 6, 1859.

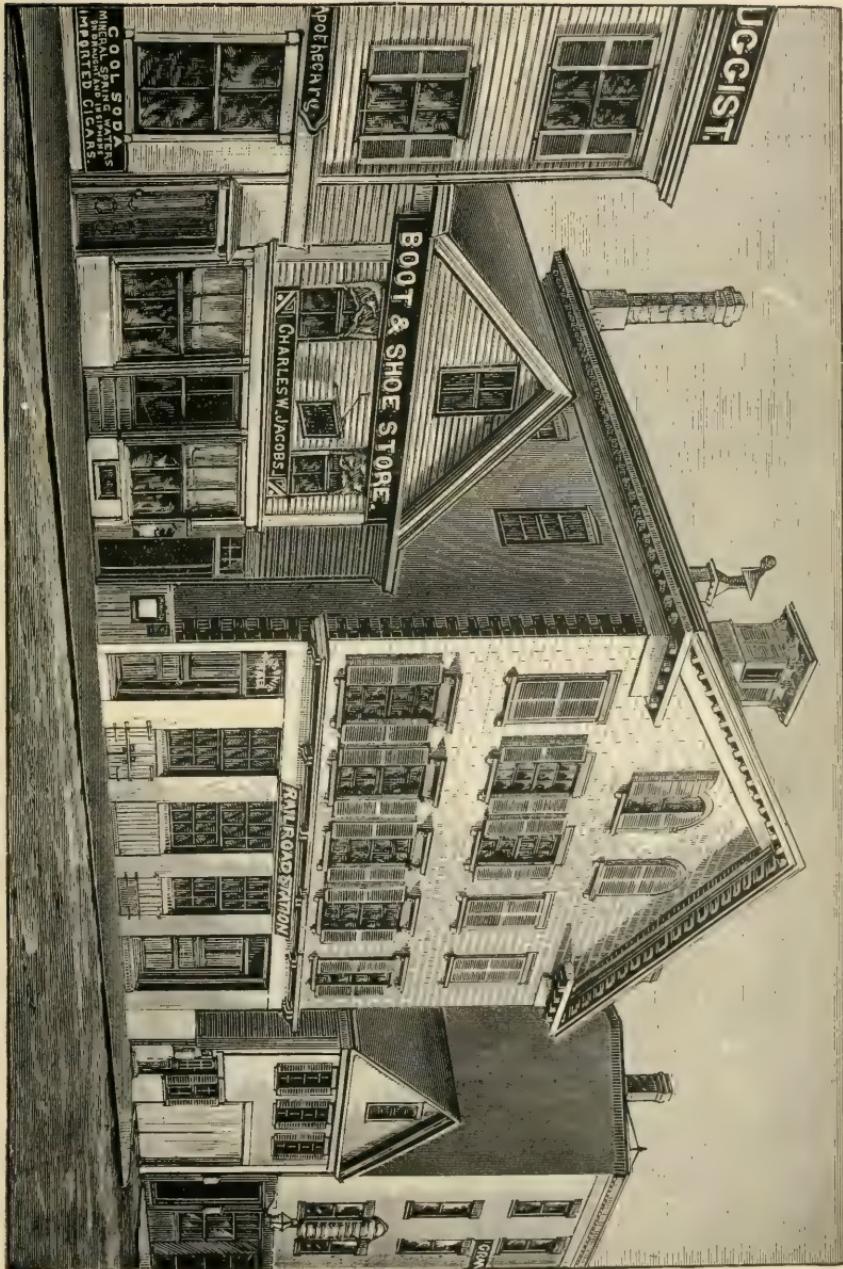
The company was organized Feb. 28, 1856; and its by-laws were adopted Dec. 26, 1859.

Early in 1860 a location was granted by the selectmen of Medford and Somerville; and Mr. George E. Adams took the contract for building the road, the track being laid, as located, in the middle of Main Street from the Square to Mystic Avenue, thence on the east side of Main Street to the terminus near the junction of Main Street and Broadway on Winter Hill.

In May of the same year the company, for twelve thousand dollars, purchased of the Somerville Railroad Company its Winter-hill Branch, extending from the summit of Winter Hill, through Broadway by a side-track, to the Charlestown line.

Two or three months later the road was completed to Medford Square, and went into operation under lease; first to George E. Adams, and later (Nov. 1, 1860) to the Malden and Melrose Railroad Company, which transferred its lease to the Middlesex Railroad Company in January, 1866.

In 1863 the company contemplated extending its track to Malden line, and a location through Salem Street was granted therefor by the selectmen; but no part of the extension was ever built.



BOSTON AND MAINE RAILROAD STATION, 1847.



Near the close of 1869 the selectmen of Somerville ordered the removal of the track to the middle of the street from the Medford line to Broadway. This order was the occasion of serious complications and embarrassments, and resulted, about the first of May, 1873, in the revocation of the location, and the removal of the track of that section of the road, by the authorities of Somerville. The cars, of course, ceased running to Medford at that date; and the company failing to secure an adjustment of its difficulties with the Middlesex Company and the Somerville authorities, so as to warrant the hope that the track from Medford Square to the Somerville line would be further useful, the location was revoked, and the rails ordered to be removed, by the selectmen of Medford.

The company continued in being till April 30, 1880, when under an Act of the Legislature, passed that year, all its property, rights, powers, and privileges were transferred to the Middlesex Railroad Company.

Dividends were declared for one year only, and the rental (\$2,240 per annum) was afterwards appropriated to meet current expenses and the cancellation of bonds issued in payment for the Winter-hill Branch; which Branch, as soon as paid for, became nearly worthless, from a new order issued by the Somerville city government.

The stock of the company was substantially a dead loss to its possessors, there being nothing for division when the company was dissolved.

The abandonment of the road was a severe disappointment to the citizens of Medford.

In 1883 the question of the revival of the Medford Horse Railroad began to be agitated. The Middlesex Horse-railroad Corporation offered to re-open the road, on the condition that the town should pay the expense of paving the road-bed. At the March meeting in 1884, the town appropriated the required sum of eight thousand dollars, and the road was constructed, and the cars commenced running to the Square, Sept. 15, 1884. It was afterwards extended to Malden; and the line was opened for use, June 27, 1885.

The Boston and Mystic-valley Railroad was chartered in March, 1879, with the following gentlemen as corporators: Stephen Dow of Woburn, S. W. Twombly of Winchester, Charles M. Barrett of Medford, H. Blanchard, jun., of Wilmington, B. E. Gage of Lowell, P. W. Locke of Boston,

and others. The length of the road was to be about fifteen miles ; starting at Wilmington, and passing through Woburn, Winchester, Medford, and Somerville.

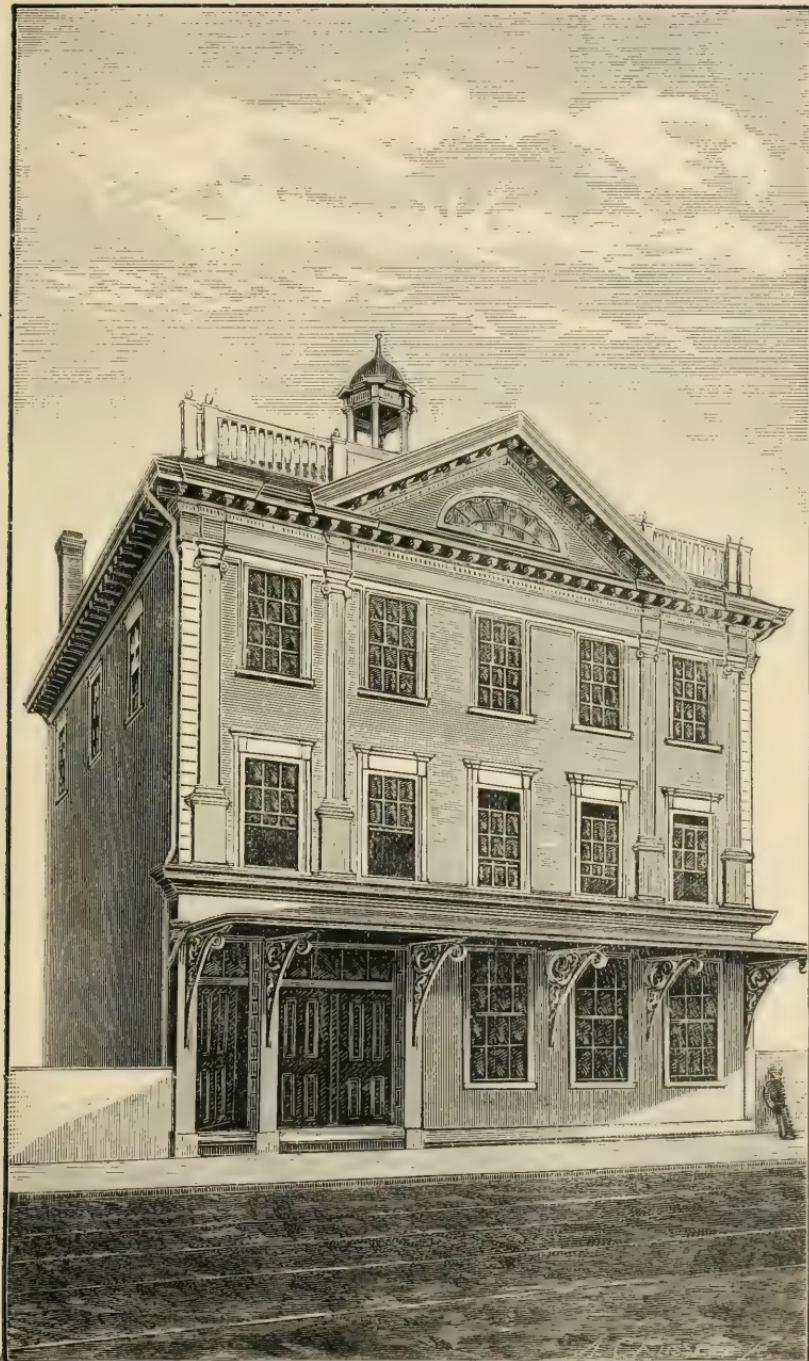
The construction of the road was commenced at once ; and nearly eleven miles of the grading was near completion, when, in consequence of misfortunes or mismanagement, the work was suspended, and was not again renewed. The charter was lost by the expiration of the time given in which to complete the road ; the Legislature declined to extend the time, and the Mystic-valley Railroad ceased to exist.

What the future may do to avail itself of the work accomplished under the charter, we may not predict ; but many still hope that the money expended may not be wholly and finally lost ; that, some time, the locomotive may bear freight and passengers through Medford over the line of that partially constructed road.

*Bridges.* — The first bridge ever erected across the Mystic River was at the point where the Stone Bridge now stands, in the centre of the town. The primitive structure was rude and frail, so that repairs were demanded in less than four years. At that time the land at that place, on both sides of the river, was low and swampy ; and the bridge, from that cause, was necessarily long. Doubtless, the business of Gov. Cradock's men was the most imperative demand for that first bridge ; for his agent had commenced an extensive fishing-business in Medford, and he needed a bridge over which heavy teams could cross.

But did he demand that the town should build it ? The town records are lost, that otherwise would give us light on that matter ; but we find in the records of the General Court certain statements that enable us to know that Mr. Cradock commenced the enterprise at his own expense, as early as 1638. We learn, also, that he did not complete the bridge without assistance ; yet it is said that he taxed the travellers who crossed upon it, and was prosecuted, through his agent, for hinderance of boats, and for demanding toll. The statement is as follows : —

" At the General Court, Boston, 22d of 3d month, 1639. Mr. Mathew Cradock is freed of rates to the country, by agreement of the Court, for the year ensuing from this day, in regard of his charge in building the bridge ; and the country is to finish it at the charge of the public. Mr. Davison and Lieut. Sprague to see it done, and to bring in their bill of charges."



BOSTON AND MAINE RAILROAD STATION, 1886.



This record clearly proves that a bridge had been commenced at that early day by Mr. Cradock ; that it was not finished by him ; that he received exemption from taxes by a vote of the General Court, which would not have been accorded if the bridge had not been considered a public necessity, and had not occupied the best place for such a structure. While the Province aided to complete the bridge, doubtless Mr. Cradock's agent made it passable, and took toll before it was completed. This supposition makes the matter intelligible, and shows the public spirit of the man who would enter alone on such an enterprise.

It should be borne in mind that the land at each end of that first toll-bridge in New England was then several feet lower than it now is. Indeed, the whole square was then a low marsh ; and, while the bridge might have been passable, the road to it at each end might have been so poor, that at certain seasons it could not have been open to travel ; and the first assistance from the Province may have been the filling-up of the road leading to the bridge. However that may have been, the bridge was commenced by Mr. Cradock's agent, and completed by the Province, Medford paying her share of the public tax. Four years after this we have the following record :—

“ General Court, May 10, 1643: It is ordered Mr. Tomlins should have £22 to repair Mistick Bridge, to make it strong and sufficient; for which sum of £22 he hath undertaken it.”

This extract proves that the bridge, after it was completed, very soon needed repairing, and that about one hundred dollars were necessary for the work. The bridge, therefore, must have been important as a public way, to have received such large attention from the General Court. The frailty of the structure must have been remarkable ; for only three years passed, before it again demanded the care of the General Court. The record is as follows :—

“ At a General Court at Boston, for elections, the 6th of the 3d mo. (May), 1646, Ralph Sprague and Edward Converse appointed to view the bridge at Mistick, and what charge they conceive meet to be presently expended for the making it sufficient, and prevent the ruin thereof, or by further delay to endanger it, by agreeing with workmen for the complete repairing thereof, and to make their return to Mr. Willoughby and Mr. Burrell, and what they shall do herein to be satisfied out of the treasury.”

These frequent draughts on the colonial treasury began

to alarm the government ; and the following record shows the steps taken accordingly :—

“ At a session of the General Court, the first month, 1648: It was voted by the whole Court, that Mistick Bridge should be made and maintained by the county at the public charge.”

This movement created alarm through Medford, because strong fears were entertained that the county would let the bridge go to ruin. No penalty for non-performance of duty was imposed, and there was good cause for the fears which the people expressed. Mr. Cradock’s agent, therefore, sent his petition, the nature of which can be ascertained only by the following reply :—

“ General Court, 28th of the 7th mo., 1648: In answer to the petition of Nic. Davison, in the behalf of Mr. Cradock, for the repairing and maintaining of Mistick Bridge by the county, the said Mr. Davison being sent for, the evidence he can give being heard and examined with the records of the General Court, it appears that the General Court did engage for an exemption from rates for that year, and finishing the same on their own charges ; which accordingly hath been done.”

We may infer from these proceedings, that the bridge was very likely to be out of repair, and that Mr. Cradock’s workmen and business required it to be strong and safe. Five years roll away, and the county appears to have done little for the safety of the bridge. The indefatigable Mr. Davison, urged on, doubtless, by Mr. Cradock, appeals once more to the supreme authority. It is not strange that the General Court should at that time determine to put an end to the neglect of the county, and the annoyance and danger caused thereby ; and, probably by the earnest prompting of Mr. Davison, they passed the following financial resolve and legal order, on the 28th of March, 1653 :—

“ Upon a petition presented by Mr. Nicholas Davison, in the behalf of Mr. Cradock, in reference to Mistick Bridge, it is ordered by this Court, and hereby declared, that if any person or persons shall appear, that will engage sufficiently to build, repair, and maintain the bridge at Mistick, at his or their proper cost and charges, it shall be lawful ; and all and every such person or persons so engaging are hereby authorized, and have full power, to ask, require, and receive of every single person passing over the said bridge, one penny, and for every horse and man, sixpence, for every beast twopence, and for every cart, one shilling ; and this to continue so long as the bridge shall be sufficiently maintained, as aforesaid.”

This order of the General Court is clearly based upon the fact that the bridge was at first intended for the pas-

sage of heavily loaded teams; that it had not been kept in a safe and proper condition for such teams to cross; and therefore that any one who would assume to put it in good condition, and keep it in repair, might legally charge and collect a certain rate of toll.

Put all these legislative orders together, with the inferences that may be drawn from them, and we have a very satisfactory history of the first bridge in Medford. We can see, in our mind's eye, a rude structure, sufficiently wide to allow but one cart to pass at the same time, and so poorly put together as to be endangered by every high tide and by floating ice. We can furthermore see, that the bridge was placed where the present one stands; and, lastly, we may say, that to Mr. Mathew Cradock of London our fathers were indebted for this great convenience.

The next step of interest which had reference to Mystic Bridge, and to several other bridges in different towns, was the appointment of a committee by the County Court, to decide what bridges were necessary, and how they should be erected and maintained. That committee reported as follows: —

"In obedience to an order of the County Court, held at Charlestown, Dec 30, 1656, we whose names are underwritten, meeting at Cambridge, March 2, 1659, to weigh and consider what bridges are fittest to be built and maintained at the county's charge, after due examination of things, we find the bridges of this county, already erected and to be erected (as we conceive), to exceed for number and charge all the other counties within this Colony; and withal, considering the great necessity of bringing in all that are alike useful, which would amount to such a charge that we question the county's ability to maintain and bear the charge thereof; and having some experimental knowledge that towns will be more cautious in laying out their own costs than the counties, both in building and repairing, do therefore conclude, according to our weak apprehensions, that as few bridges should be built at the county's charge as possibly may be; only those two bridges, i.e., at Billerica and Mistick, to be finished at the county's charge, and for time to come maintained in repair by the towns and precincts in which they are; and those towns that are forced to build bridges more for the passage of others than their own benefit, may have help from the county, by this honored Court's appointment, if their burden in building bridges exceed their sister towns; and in case any town shall propound to this honored Court for erecting of bridges contrary to what is here present, — we are ready to give further account to this Court why the county should be no further charged that way. And whereas it appears to us that Concord, Sudbury, and Lancaster are at a greater charge in bridges for the public use of the county than some other of their neighbor towns, we conceive it meet that they be abated as followeth: Concord and Lancaster,

all their rates, whether paid or to be paid, to those two bridges above named, and Sudbury, the one-half of their rates to the said bridges, and their abatements to be satisfied to the undertakers of those bridges, or repaid again to such as have paid, as followeth : i.e., Chelmsford, two pounds ; Billerica, one pound ; Charlestown, ten pounds ; Medford, two pounds ; and what these shall fall short of satisfying those above-mentioned abatements, made up out of the county stock, either fines or otherwise, as the Court shall please to determine.

*"Provided* always, we think it is meet that no stop be made of any the above-said abatement, so as to interfere or obstruct the performing of the present engagement respecting those bridges.

" Ralfe Mousall.  
Hugh Mason.  
Edward Goffe.  
Joseph Wheeler.  
Thomas Noyes.

Edward Johnson.  
William Condrey.  
Abraham Hill.  
Jno. Prescott.  
John Parker.

"April 7, 1657 : This return being made to the Court, it was accepted by the Court, who order that this return of the committee shall be presented to the next General Court, by the Clerk of the Court, for their confirmation and settling thereof.

" THOMAS DANFORTH,  
" Recorder."

This report is strangely worded, and in these days would be considered a very loose and imperfect document ; but the men who made it set forth therein one most important principle, which is capable of broad application, and the neglect of which has been the frequent occasion of public loss. They said that "towns will be more cautious in laying out their *own* costs than the counties ;" and their provision that towns should, as far as possible, superintend the expending of their own money on the bridges built in their territory, was a wise one.

Their report was accepted, and the General Court gave it the requisite sanction ; yet, though it placed the matter of bridges on its true basis, it did not give satisfaction to all the towns.

The plan of taxing the county, and so all the towns in the county, for the support of Mystic or Medford Bridge, was the source of constant trouble to all concerned, and led to lingering lawsuits. It being the only bridge over Mystic River, it must be used by many travellers from Salem, Saugus, Andover, Reading, etc. Woburn was obliged by law to help support it, and they of that town constantly complained and objected.

Woburn records of Oct. 28, 1690, say, —

"Sergeant Mathew Johnson, Sergeant John Pierce, chosen to meet the Court's committee, and treat with them about Mistick Bridge."

The same records, of May, 1691, say, —

"The selectmen met with Malden men and Reading men to consult about defending ourselves at the County Court; being warned to appear there about Mistick Bridge."

In 1693 Woburn grew very emphatic, and said, —

"Woburn was not concerned in the presentment of Mistick Bridge; neither would they do any thing in order to the repairing thereof, except by law they were forced thereto."

In 1694 Woburn was again cited by order of Court, and threatened with a fine of five pounds, yet was inflexible, and put itself in the posture of defence.

The case was tried at Boston; and, after able attorneys had spoken on both sides, the decision was made as follows: —

"Middlesex, ss. — At the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, holden at Charlestown, Jan. 23, 1694.

"Whereas there was an order of the General Court, in the year 1691, referring to the settlement of Mistick Bridge to the County Court of Middlesex, the said Court ordering the repairing of said bridge to be by the respective towns of Charlestown, Woburn, Malden, Reading, and Medford, according to their wonted manner, till the Court make further provisions, and the defects of said bridge having been presented to this Court before the late law respecting bridges, this Court order that the said respective towns do forthwith make sufficient repairs of the said defect of said bridge, upon pains and penalty of £5 fine, to their Majesties for their respective defaults of each of the said towns; and then to make return of their doings therein to the next General Sessions of the Peace for Middlesex; and that for the future it shall be left to the determination of the law."

This decision was not satisfactory to the defendants: but Medford, against which all complaints for defects in the bridge were made, never refused to do her part in sustaining the structure; and her action in regard to the troubles that ensued stands recorded as follows: —

"Voted, in a general town-meeting, Jan. 11, 1694, that the persons above said are to attend the premises, from Court to Court, until there shall be a final determination and settlement of Mistick Bridge."

This committee performed their duty faithfully, and the result is recorded above; but, in 1698, Medford was again presented to the Court for defect in the bridge. On the 7th of March, the town came together, and voted "to empower a lawyer referring to answer a presentment for

defect in Mistick Bridge." March 28, 1698: Voted "to empower Mr. John Leverett for the further defending the town referring to Mistick Bridge, in case there be need; and said town to pay lawyer's charges, and other necessary charges that may arise in defence of said bridge, as above said."

The committee had no inducement to prolong their work unnecessarily; for the pay they received was not enough to cover their expenses, as will be seen by the town resolve made at that time, which provided, that, "if a man attended court for sixty days, he should be paid three pounds, and for any less term one shilling sixpence per day."

The bridge seemed to have a wonderful aptitude in getting out of repair; and, as Medford was liable to be indicted for the fact, the bridge became the standing vexation of the town. April 3, 1702, the inhabitants appoint three of their number as a committee to treat with Woburn, Reading, and Malden, on the repairing and maintaining said bridge. Nine years bring up again the same question; and May 24, 1711, the town voted "to desire the selectmen of the town to procure such records of Court or Courts as may give information of the division of Mistick Bridge to the several neighboring towns for the repair of the same." This vote, while it shows us there had been a legal division of the bridge liabilities, shows also that the contiguous towns had not done their duty in the premises. Sept. 21, 1714, a rate of fifteen pounds was assessed by the selectmen "for Mistick Bridge." The bridge was now rebuilt: but the adjoining towns refused to pay their shares; and Medford voted to carry the question before the General Sessions of the Peace, sitting at Charlestown. The object of this appeal was to show from records that there was no valid reason for the refusal of the neighboring towns in bearing their share of the expense of rebuilding. The committee chosen to prosecute the whole matter to its final settlement were Deacon Thomas Willis, Ensign John Bradshaw, and Mr. Ebenezer Brooks.

The appeal of Medford was just; and it was met by the Court of General Sessions of the Peace, sitting at Charlestown, Feb. 16, 1715, thus:—

"The Court apportion the charges of rebuilding Mistick Bridge as follows: Charlestown, £64. 14s.; Woburn, Malden, Reading, and Medford, each £17. 12s. 3d.; total, £135. 3s."

To this award Woburn, Malden, and Reading objected, and therefore appealed. The consequence was the legal trial of the case; and Medford, July 11, 1715, passed the following vote:—

“Voted, to empower Deacon Thomas Willis, Ensign John Bradshaw, and Mr. Ebenezer Brooks as a committee to defend the town against any suits in law having reference to the rebuilding of Mystic Bridge.”

The decision was in favor of Medford.

When the tract on the south of the river became annexed to Medford from Charlestown in 1754, the records say:—

“April 30, 1754: The southerly half of Mystic Bridge, and the causey adjoining, by a resolve of the General Assembly, is now within the limits of Medford.

“May 8, 1754: Samuel Brooks, Esq., Lieut. Stephen Hall, jun., and Jos. Tufts were chosen a committee to manage the affairs relating to the southerly half of the Mystic Bridge and the causey adjoining thereto.”

The increase of travel over this bridge rendered it liable to frequent repairs, and Medford became sole owner of it. The annexation, in 1754, of that part of Charlestown which lies near the south bank of Mystic River, released that town from all obligations connected with the “Great Bridge,” as it was called. Accordingly, July 25, 1757, we find the following record:—

“Voted, that Samuel Brooks, Esq., Stephen Hall, Esq., and Capt. Caleb Brooks be a committee to agree with suitable persons to rebuild the south side of Medford Great Bridge with wood or stone; and that said committee empower persons to wharf out on each side of said bridge.

“May 13, 1761: Voted, to treat with Woburn, Reading, and Malden, concerning Medford Bridge, and acquit any of them that shall comply from all further charge; and also to treat with the General Court if there be reason.”

Woburn, as we have seen, always contended most stoutly but ineffectually against paying for the support of the bridge; because, as she maintained, her people did not use it. They sometimes went to Boston through Charlestown (now Somerville). So troublesome grew this litigation, that Woburn paid to Medford a certain sum to be released from all further liabilities.

The next movement for this important passway, worthy of record, was in 1789, when it was proposed to widen

the bridge, and pave the market-place. The plan devised for paying the expenses was a common one in that day : it was by a lottery ; and May 11 the town petitioned the General Court to grant them a lottery for these purposes. The petition was not granted.

April 2, 1804: On this day the committee chosen at a previous meeting to inquire into the necessity and expediency of building a new bridge report that it is expedient that a new bridge be built, and they recommend that it be thirty feet wide, and also that it have a draw. They further say, it should have "four piers of white-oak timber of seven piles each, the two outside piers to be set twenty feet from each other; to have an arch in the centre of twenty-six feet in the clear, and a draw the width of the arch."

Two hundred and eighty dollars were soon afterwards subscribed by private persons, as a donation to help forward the work. The estimated expense, without a draw, was one thousand dollars. This proposition was received with favor ; and the increasing business on the river required this width, and also a draw, but it was not immediately adopted. Various plans for meeting the expenses of the draw were proposed, but without much success, till a resolution was taken by the town, in 1808, to do the whole thoroughly. It was done, and a toll of twelve and a half cents was charged upon every vessel that passed the draw. The next year (May 20, 1809) we find the following vote :—

"Mr. Timothy Dexter to demand of every lighter passing through the draw ten cents each time, and twenty cents for larger vessels."

This bridge answered all its intended purposes till 1829, when the question of building a new draw came up. The matter was referred to a committee, who reported, May 4, as follows :—

"That the town is under no legal obligation to make or maintain a drawbridge, but may build without a draw, as heretofore."

Nevertheless, the final result was a vote to build a new bridge with a draw. It was built accordingly ; but the draw was so narrow, that in 1834 the town voted to widen the draw, whenever the selectmen shall judge proper. This was done ; and later, in 1853, the draw was again widened to admit the passage of the large ships which were built above the bridge. The bridge thus improved remained

until the erection of the fine stone bridge, in 1881-82. Owing to the abandonment of the shipyards above the bridge, a draw was no longer necessary ; and by authority of the Legislature, and concurrence of the Harbor Commissioners, Cradock Bridge was made a solid structure.

It will be seen by these records of the town, county, and General Court, that this bridge, among the earliest in the country and among the most important in the Colony, has had an eventful history. Seldom, if ever, has there been so much legislation in the General Court about seventy-five feet of bridge. But it was part of a great thoroughfare, and was second to none in importance to all travellers from the east and north who were going to Boston. For one hundred and fifty years, it was on the nearest land-route for all the travel of Maine and New Hampshire ; and, within the memory of some now living, the farmers of New Hampshire, who brought large loads of pork and grain in pungs to Boston, passed over that bridge in companies of five, ten, fifteen, and twenty, during the months when there was sufficient snow to make the sleighing good.

This was the only bridge in Medford, across the Mystic River, for common highway travel, until 1756.

The bridge at the Wear was for a long time the next one in the town, of any considerable importance. This also cost Medford much money, and considerable trouble. As early as March 6, 1699, it was put to vote whether the town of Medford will give Mr. John Johnson three pounds towards the building a sufficient horse-bridge over the Wear ; said bridge being railed on each side, and the said bridge raised so high as there may be a fit passage under said bridge for boats and rafts up and down said river. This was voted in the affirmative, and this is the first mention of a bridge of this kind at the Wear ; but nothing appears to show that Johnson built the proposed structure. Indeed, the facts hereinafter stated make it quite certain that he did not. The dwellers in the western parts of Charlestown and Cambridge came so often to Medford, that they petitioned for the erection of a bridge "at the Wear." As Medford would be obliged to pay for half of it, a protest by the town was made against the proceeding ; and the two arguments used were, first, that the ford was sufficiently easy and convenient, and, second, that Medford people never or seldom travelled that way. The building was deferred ; but in 1722 the grand jury present the town

of Medford for not maintaining a bridge across the Wears. Aug. 17 the town "put to vote whether the town will choose a committee to answer a presentment by the grand jury of the want of a bridge over the Wear; said answer to be made at Concord Court next. Voted in the affirmative."

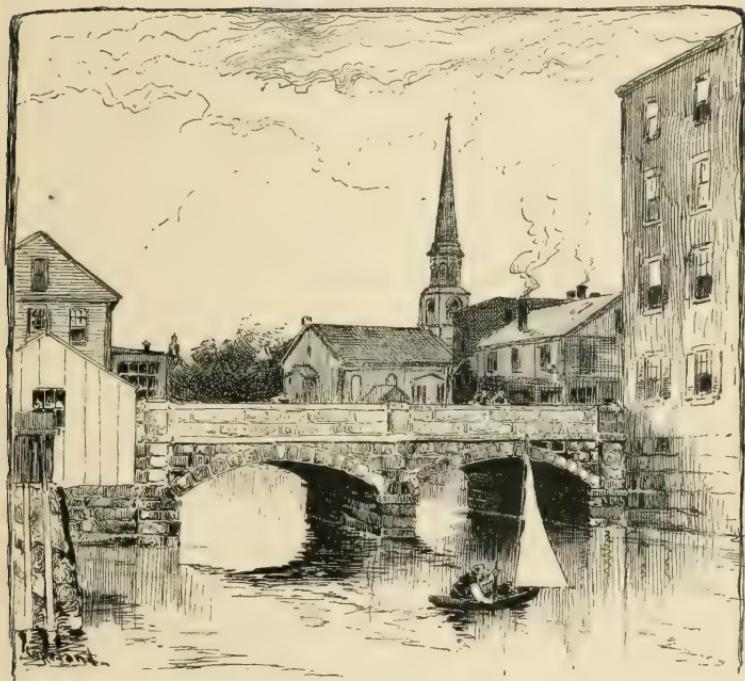
The next important action of the town was May 29, 1746. They petition Gov. Shirley and the General Court to order a bridge built over the Wears, and then apportion the expense upon the towns that would most use it, or on Middlesex County. The just decision of the Court was, that Medford and Charlestown should build a bridge, and each pay half the expenses, and keep it in repair. August, 1747: "The General Court order that Samuel Danforth, William Brattle, and Edmund Trowbridge, Esqs., be a committee of said Court, empowered and directed to cause a good and sufficient bridge to be erected over the place called the 'Wears,' between Charlestown and Medford; one half of the charge to be paid by the town of Charlestown, and the other half by the town of Medford." Nov. 4, 1747: "Andrew Hall, Ebenezer Brooks, and Francis Whitmore, jun., were appointed a committee to build one-half of the bridge, and two hundred pounds was raised to pay the expense."

This bridge was rebuilt about thirty years ago, and it now devolves on Medford and Arlington to support it.

*Gravelly Bridge* was probably first built by Mr. Cradock's men, and in those early times was the usual route for all the travel between the eastern and western sections of the town. It was a very low and frail structure at first, and required frequent repairs.

April 27, 1716: "Put to vote whether Deacon Thomas Willis, John Whitmore, Jonathan Tufts, Ebenezer Brooks, and John Willis shall view and consider what method may be most proper for the repairing of Gravelly Bridge, and what may be the cost thereof, and make report to said town at their next town-meeting. Voted in the affirmative." June 11, 1716: "Voted five pounds to be raised for the repairing their meeting-house, and mending Gravelly Bridge."

March 4, 1751: "Voted to build a new bridge of stone where the present Gravelly Bridge is." This continued until some forty years ago, when a new one, built of stone, was erected, and so widened as to cover the entire street.



CRADOCK BRIDGE.



The bridge over Gravelly Creek, on Riverside Avenue, was erected at first, by a few Medford people, in 1746, for the purpose of making a road to the tide-mill.

The bridge over Marble Brook, in West Medford (called "Meeting-house Brook" in later times), was made of wood at first, and so continued for more than a century. It was then built of stone, in 1803, and so continued till 1850, when it was rebuilt of stone, and made as wide as the street. The same remarks belong to the small bridge called "Whitmore's Bridge," farther west, and near the Lowell Railroad station in West Medford.

The bridges across streams that could be forded were at first made narrow, so that teams could be driven through the water at the side of them, where the horses could quench their thirst. In country places the same thing is now practised.

The bridge at Penny Ferry, now Malden Bridge, was opened for travel Sept. 28, 1787; and President Washington rode over it in October, 1789, when he visited Salem. At that time he came to Medford to see his friend Gen. Brooks, who lived in the first house west of the meeting-house. Medford opposed the building of the bridge on two grounds: first, that it would obstruct navigation; and, second, that it would divert travel from Medford. It should be understood that all the travel in the eastern section of Massachusetts and Maine, going to Boston, was through Medford, and over what is now the Cradock Bridge; and, when it was proposed to build the Malden Bridge, it created great excitement and controversy in the neighboring towns. In evidence of this, we insert the following letter of Dr. Osgood, bearing date June 28, 1786:—

"Almost ever since I saw you, I have been so agitated about that execrable bridge at Penny Ferry, that law and divinity have both been obliged to stand by whilst I have rallied all my powers to fight the bridge-builders. And still the combat is not over. The people are bridge-mad. Old Judge R. is in a perfect frenzy, and raves about Charlestown and bridges with as little reason as the wildest lunatic in the defence of his imagined crown and sceptre. I do think it unpar-donable in him and in the other inhabitants of Charlestown, who are abettors in this business. After the danger and terror they were all in, from the apprehension of a bridge at Leechmere's Point, and the assistance which they received from this town in making their escape, for them so immediately to turn upon us, and appear so zealous for the *destruction of Medford*, is a conduct so base and ungenerous as nothing can palliate. I shall be tempted, when I preach to them again, to take *total depravity* for my subject, though that be a doctrine of which I had begun to doubt till I had this recent proof of it.

"Last Saturday week passes among them for the *Great Day*. I felt but little disposed to see the transactions of it, and believe I should not have gone, had I been invited. But neither I, nor any of my people, except Father C., came to that honor. I may say, as Nathan the prophet did to David, with reference to Adonijah's feast, 'But me, even me thy servant, etc., they have not called.' I am told that their preacher, the sabbath after, gave them an occasional sermon. My informer (one of my own people, you'll suppose) could not tell the text, but added, that, in his opinion, the most suitable one would have been these words: 'And the devils entered the herd of swine, and the whole herd ran violently down a steep place,' etc.

"The Charlestown Bridge is indeed a grand and noble affair, beyond any thing ever effected in this country before. The only thing that I much regret about it is, that it has deprived so many, both wise men and fools, of their reason, and set them raving. Judge R. and his connections are the wise men; S. and the Malden gang are the fools. As for the Malden miseries, they were never awake till the talk about this bridge put them in motion, like men who walk in their sleep. They now leave their corn unhoed, and their grass not cut, to carry petitions to court for a bridge, which, if built, rather than pay two coppers' toll for going over it, they would choose to come round by Medford. But the distracted creatures think, that, if there should be a bridge, they shall at once commence a seaport town, have still-houses, stores, and what not. And in consequence of this wretched delusion, and that neglect of business among them which it occasions, their families next winter will have no bread, and their cattle no hay. It will be a deed, not of charity, but of indispensable justice, in Judge R. to provide for the support of the poor ignoramuses; since it is owing to his superannuated whims that their brains have been turned. As for the old judge himself, I told him the other day, that, if he had gone to a 'better country' some weeks since, it might have been well for him; but, whether he would ever get there now, there was too much reason to fear, as he had of late so greatly and egregiously missed the way. His delirium is so great that it is not possible to reason with him. When my people tell him that the proposed bridge will ruin them, he answers all their objections with, 'Well, come and live at Charlestown then.' W. H. says, that, 'were it possible, the judge would try to persuade the saints in heaven to come down and live in Charlestown.' Indeed, the Charlestown people in general, since the bridge is done, are so very high, that I know not whether they will not think it proper to add another story to their houses! Knowing how a-tiptoe they were, when I went down last week, though I could not very well afford to pay the toll for my carriage, yet, rather than stop among them, I chose to ride directly into Boston. Like all other religious and political enthusiasts, their heat will abate in time: they will gradually recover their senses, and become like other men. And, if the bridge should stand seven years (of which, by the way, I have still my doubts), by the expiration of that period, the inhabitants of Charlestown will get their eyes open, and will see that it would have been more for their interest if it had never been built. This town feels the ill-effects of it already in another respect, besides the stir it has occasioned for a bridge at Penny Ferry. A trader from the country, who, previous to the bridge, had all his goods brought up here in our lighters, did last week send five teams by us into Boston, there to un-





Very truly  
J. M. Usher

load and load again. And, if the country traders generally do so, our boatmen will lose a profitable part of their business. But this does not give us much concern, provided we can prevent the bridge at Penny Ferry. I scribbled a very long letter to Judge Phillips upon this subject last week; and he told me to-day that it is circulating among the members of the Court. I have kept a copy, and will send it to you in a few days. At present, I may possibly want it to show to some whom I may perhaps wish to influence by it. If the facts which I have produced do not carry conviction, and overwhelm these bridge-builders with confusion, I shall think that all the world is mad, and that I and my people, with the few who have hitherto joined us, remain the only sober and rational part of this lower creation."

*Chelsea Bridge*, over the Mystic, was built in 1804, against very strong opposition; and many said of it, as the wits did of the first proposition to bridge Charles River, that "it would be next to building castles in the air."

In 1857, after a long and somewhat vexed discussion of the matter, the town entered upon the construction of two new bridges across the Mystic River,—one at a point south-east of the Weir Bridge, and connecting Medford with Arlington; the other forming part of the roadway between Purchase and South Streets. The building of these bridges involved the laying-out and construction of new roads; and, though entailing a considerable expense, the highways thus opened have contributed much to the convenience of public travel and to the development of the town.

*Naming the Bridges.*—In the warrant for the town-meeting held March 9, 1857, Art. 23 related to naming the bridges across Mystic River, and, after due consideration of the matter; it was voted that the old bridge in the centre of the town, near the square, be called "Cradock Bridge;" and that the new bridge, connecting High Street with South Street, be called "Winthrop Bridge;" also that the new bridge at West Medford, connecting Medford with West Cambridge, be called "Usher's Bridge."

*Bridge over Boston and Lowell Railroad.*—The selectmen, in their report, February, 1869, say,—

"The bridge over the Boston and Lowell Railroad, at Medford Steps (now Medford Hillside), has been rebuilt the past year in a substantial manner.

"This bridge was originally eighteen feet wide; but, when the commissioners made it a county-way, they ordered it to be made wider by seven feet.

"The railroad company contended that they were not liable for any of the expense in making the bridge wider; but, after considerable controversy, it was agreed that the town should assume that expense, in consideration of an agreement by the railroad company, that thereafter the said company would be holden to repair, maintain, and rebuild the bridge as long as it should be needed for their convenience."

The report further says that,—

"The new road and bridge, from Pearl Street to Somerville, has been completed, and accepted by the county commissioners, and they recommend that the street be called College Street."

Their report was accepted, and the street was so named. Feb. 1, 1871, the selectmen report as follows:—

"By a vote of the town, we have petitioned the General Court for authority to bridge Mystic River near the foot of Auburn Street. The petition is now in the hands of the committee on harbors."

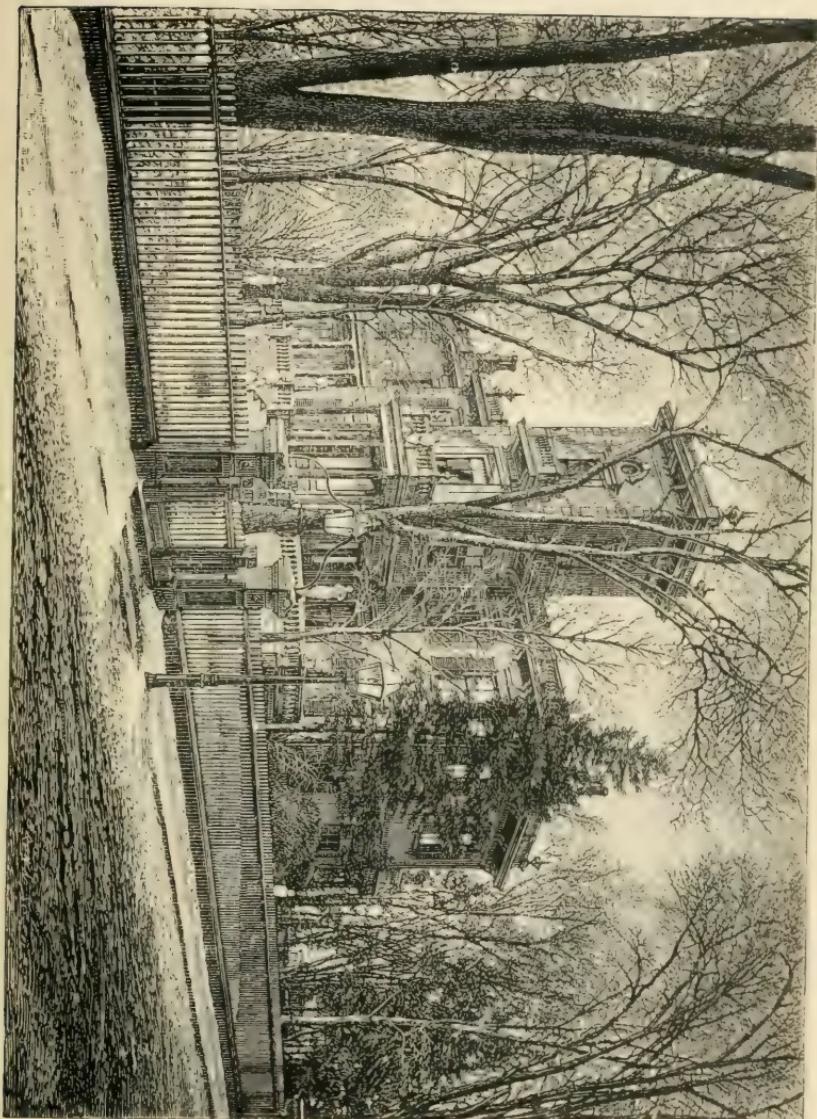
July 1, 1873, the selectmen reported that the Auburn-street Bridge had been built at an expense of \$961.41.

They also reported that the Boston-avenue Bridge had been constructed at a cost of \$2,146.12, and that half of that amount had been paid by the city of Somerville.

*Middlesex Avenue.*—For several years prior to 1872 the east part of the town was earnest in its efforts to secure a road and bridge from Wellington across Malden River, and thence over Malden Bridge to Boston. The Legislature had granted the right to bridge either the Malden or the Mystic, as the county commissioners should judge best for the public good; and the commissioners had, after protracted hearings, decided to bridge the Mystic near Ten-hill Farm. They then ordered Medford to build the road within its limits, Somerville to build that part of it within its boundaries, and the county to build the bridge. They further ordered that the street should be made thirty feet wide, but it was afterwards changed to sixty feet.

The selectmen of Medford contracted with James W. Perry to build the road in Medford, to the bridge, for the sum of \$26,351. It was completed in 1873.

This avenue connects Medford and Somerville, and shortens the distance to Boston, for those who live on this route, from one to three miles. The cost of the work exceeded by a small sum the amount of the contract.



RESIDENCE OF THATCHER MAGOUN, 2d.



After the Middlesex-avenue Bridge was built by the county, it devolved on Medford and Somerville to keep it in repair. This road and bridge have been a large expense to the town; but they were a public necessity, and are such a convenience to a large number of our citizens as cannot be estimated.

*Indians.* — The early history of all settlements in America was largely influenced by the presence of the aboriginal tribes; and the facts and traditions which have come down to us touching them, and their relations with the whites, are full of strange and poetic interest.

Two large and powerful tribes held sway in this region when our fathers landed,—the Massachusetts and the Pawtuckets.

The renowned sachem of the Pawtuckets was Nanepashemit, who took up his abode on the Mystic River in 1615, and was killed there three or four years later. He was the father of Sagamore John of the Mystic, Sagamore James of Lynn, and Sagamore George of Salem. George finally filled the place of his father, and was sachem of the Pawtuckets. During the residence of Nanepashemit in Medford, his lodge was on Rock Hill, where he could best watch the approach of his enemies. The chief enemies of the Massachusetts and the Pawtuckets were the Tarratines, on the Penobscot, who at the time of harvest would come in their canoes, and reap the fields of their inveterate foes. On one occasion, one hundred of them attacked Sagamores John and James by night, and killed several of their men.

Winslow gives the following account of the residence of Nanepashemit, and his place of burial. He says (Sept. 21, 1621), —

"We went ashore, all but two men, and marched in arms up in the country. Having gone three miles, we came to a place where corn had been newly gathered, a house pulled down, and the people gone. A mile from hence, Nanepashemit their king, in his lifetime, had lived. His house was not like others; but a scaffold was largely built, with poles and planks, some six foot from the ground, and the house upon that, being situated on the top of a hill. Not far from hence, in a bottom, we came to a fort built by their deceased king, the manner thus: There were poles some thirty or forty feet long stuck in the ground as thick as they could be set, one by another; and with them they enclosed a ring some forty or fifty feet over: a trench, breast-high, was digged on each side; one way there was to go into it with a bridge. In the midst of this palisado stood the frame of a house, wherein, being dead, he lay buried. About a mile from hence we came to such an-

other, but seated on the top of a hill. Here Nanepashemet was killed, none dwelling in it since the time of his death."

It is estimated, that, on the arrival of the English, there were about twenty thousand Indians within fifty miles of Plymouth. Their government was rather patriarchal than monarchical. Several hundreds, united under one head, made a family; and their head was called Sagamore. When several families were united under one head, that head was called Sachem. The territory for many miles round Mystic River was owned and occupied by small tribes or detachments, each having its own head. Medford and some of the adjoining territory belonged to Sagamore John, whose Indian name was Monohagnaham, and who was friendly to our ancestors. The Naumkeags owned the territory from North River in Salem, to Charles River, and their numbers were computed at six thousand. Hubbard says, —

"Near the mouth of Charles River, there used to be the general rendezvous of all the Indians, both on the north and south side of the country. It was the seat of the great sachem, who was much venerated by all the plantations of Indians. At Mistick was the seat of a sagamore, near adjoining which is a great creek that meets with the mouth of Charles River, and so makes the haven of Boston."

Sagamore John was friendly to white men, gave our fathers permission to settle, and afterwards apprised them of premeditated attacks by unfriendly Indians. He died in 1633; and his last hours are thus described in "New England's First-Fruits," —

"Sagamore John, Prince of Massaguesers, was from our very first landing more courteous, ingenuous, and, to the English, more loving, than others of them. He desired to learn and speak our language, and loved to imitate us in our behavior and apparel, and began to hearken after our God and his ways, and would much commend Englishmen and their God, saying, 'Much good men, much good God;' and being convinced that our condition and ways were better far than theirs, did resolve and promise to leave the Indians, and come live with us, but yet, kept down by the fears and scoffs of the Indians, had not power to make good his purpose: yet went on, not without some trouble of mind and secret plucks of conscience, as the sequel declares; for, being struck with death, fearfully cried out of himself that he had not come to live with us to have known our God better. 'But now,' said he, 'I must die. The God of the English is much angry with me, and will destroy me. Ah! I was afraid of the scoffs of the wicked Indians. Yet my child shall live with the English, and learn to know their God, when I am dead. I will give him to Mr. Wilson: he is much good man, and much love me.' So sent for Mr. Wilson to come to him, and committed his only child to his care, and so died."

The records of Charlestown say,—

“About the months of April or May, A.D. 1630, there was a great design of the Indians, from the Narragansetts and all round about us to the eastward, in all parts, to cut off the English, which John Sagamore (who always loved the English) revealed to the inhabitants of this town.”

Such threats as these induced Mr. Cradock’s men to build brick houses, which would answer the uses of forts. For this reason, Charlestown this year “erected a small fort on the top of Town Hill.” The women helped the men to dig and build.

Although the Indians were a constant source of anxiety to the colonists of Massachusetts Bay, they were less formidable in respect to numbers than they would have been a few years previous to the settlement.

Gosnold, who was at Cape Cod in 1602, says, “This coast is very full of people.” Capt. Smith, who was here in 1614, says it “was well inhabited with many people.” Sir Ferdinando Gorges adds, “At our first discovery of those coasts we found it very populous, the inhabitants stout and warlike.” Speaking of the Massachusetts, Capt. Smith observes,—

“For their trade and merchandise, to each of their principal families or habitations, they have divers towns and people belonging, and by their relations and descriptions more than twenty several habitations. It is the paradise of all those parts; for here are many isles planted with corn, groves, mulberries, savage gardens, and good harbors. The seacoast, as you pass, shows you all along large cornfields.”

This picture of Indian prosperity, which would seem to be somewhat highly colored, was almost wholly effaced by the terrible plague of 1617 and 1618. Morton says of it,—

“They died in heaps as they lay in their houses; and the living, that were able to shift for themselves, would run away and let them die, and let their carcasses lie above the ground without burial. And the bones and skulls upon the several places of their habitations made such a spectacle, that it seemed to me a new-found Golgotha.”

Dermer, who was at Cape Cod in 1619, says,—

“I passed along the coast, where I found some eminent plantations, not long since populous, now utterly void. In another place a remnant remains, but not free from sickness; their disease, the plague.”

Rev. Francis Higginson, in 1629, speaking of the Sagamores, says,—

"Their subjects, above twelve years since, were swept away by a great and grievous plague that was amongst them; so that there are very few left to inhabit the country."

Gookin says,—

"I have discoursed with some old Indians that were then youths (in the time of the plague), who say that the bodies all over were exceedingly yellow, describing it by a yellow garment they showed me, both before they died and afterwards."

Gov. Dudley, in 1631, the year after the first settlers came to Medford, says,—

"Upon the River Mistick is situated Sagamore John; and upon the River Saugus, Sagamore James, his brother. Both these brothers command not above thirty or forty men, for aught I can learn."

But the "plague," as the disease was called which proved so fatal, was soon followed by the smallpox; and we have it from Gov. Winthrop, that in 1633 Sagamores John and James, and most of their people, died of the smallpox. Of the subjects of John, thirty were buried in one day by Mr. Maverick. The disease spread to Piscataqua, where it proved mortal to all the Indians, except two or three.

Those who survived deserted the whole region where the diseases prevailed. It became a dreaded locality, and Indian superstition kept it so; for Johnson says, "The neighboring Indians did abandon those places for fear of death." Thus reduced and disheartened, it was not difficult for the watchful settlers to control them. Wisdom, virtue, and valor have a natural right to govern. The strong characters of our fathers carried a magnetic influence to the Indian's heart. He saw that they had intelligence to plan, courage to persevere, and power to execute; and the natural consequence was submission. But it was not the rule of tyrants on the one hand, and the subjection of slaves on the other. It was the friendly influence of Christian missionaries among heathen, for whose conversion they labored and prayed. Gov. Cradock, in the earliest days of the settlement, wrote to his people, saying,—

"If any part of the savages pretend right of inheritance to all or any part of the lands granted in our patent, we pray you endeavor to purchase their title, that we may avoid the least scruple of intrusion."

But although our Medford ancestors took every precaution to conciliate their copper-colored neighbors, and although hostilities did not commence between the settlers

and the natives till Philip's War, nevertheless the chiefs felt jealous of the whites. Of this there is as little doubt as there is that they sometimes had reason for it. The erection of forts in this plantation, and the placing of palisades about their houses, testify to the apprehensions of our fathers ; and the jealousy became mutual. The Indians led lives of hunting and war, and they saw the white men banded together for trade and self-defence. What so common in a savage breast as suspicion ? The English appeared to the Indians to be dangerous intruders ; and every new act was construed into a premeditated encroachment. Gov. Cradock wrote to his agent and servants here the second time, saying,—

“ Above all, we pray you be careful that there be none in our precincts permitted to do any injury (in the least kind) to the heathen people ; and, if any offend in that way, let them receive due correction.”

Our Medford settlers were forbidden to buy lands of the Indians without leave, and they were forbidden to sell them “ strong water.” We find the following record, May 9, 1632 :—

“ It is agreed that there shall be a trucking-house appointed in every plantation, whither the Indians may resort to trade, to avoid their coming to several houses.”

An Indian was murdered in the Old Colony ; and three Englishmen, fairly convicted, were hung for it. Sagamore John complains (March 8, 1631) that two of his wigwams had been burned by the English. He was immediately paid for them, and went away perfectly satisfied. Eliot's translation of the Sacred Scriptures into the Indian tongue (1648) was circulated by our fathers among the tribes of this region.

This saintly man speaks of “ the Mistick Indians ” with affection and respect in a letter, Nov. 13, 1649, and says they were ingenuous, good, and prayerful, and came often to the place where he preached. His converts were called “ Praying Indians.” Aug. 7, 1632 :—

“ Sagamore John promised against the next year, and so ever after, to fence their corn against all kinds of cattle. Chickataubott and Sagamore John promised to make satisfaction for whatever wrong that any of their men shall do to any of the English, to their cattle, or any other wares.”

March 7, 1644: By solemn compact, all the Indians in this jurisdiction put themselves under the government and protection of the Massachusetts Colony. The General Court, with true Christian policy, instituted special legal tribunals for the trial of their causes. The laws enacted concerning them were well considered. Among them were these: Titles to land to be purchased at satisfactory prices; Indians never to be molested; not allowed fire-arms; a crime to sell them fire-arms or ammunition; inter-marriage with them discouraged; strange Indians to be kept out. Gov. Winslow, in a letter dated May 1, 1676, says,—

“I think I can clearly say that the English did not possess one foot of land in this Colony but what was fairly obtained by honest purchase of the Indian proprietors.”

In 1698 there were more than four thousand Indians in Massachusetts, and there were enough of them in this vicinity to keep our fathers wide awake. For a long time it was common to go armed to the ploughing-field. And Mac Fingal, in his way, gives us the following account of those days,—

“For once, for fear of Indian-beating,  
Our grandsires bore their guns to meeting.  
Each man equipped, on Sunday morn,  
With psalm-book, shot, and powder-horn,  
And looked in form, as all must grant,  
Like the ancient true church militant;  
Or fierce, like modern deep divines,  
Who fight with quills, like porcupines.”

A few facts which have come down to us concerning the Indians who dwelt in this neighborhood will be of interest.

After the death of Nanepashemit, his wife, as Queen and Squa Sachem, reigned. She married Webcowit, the physician of the tribe, its “powwow, priest, sorcerer, and chirurgeon.” In 1637 the Squa Sachem deeded a tract of land in Musketaquid (Concord). In 1639 she deeded a tract to Charlestown, which is now in Somerville, also another tract to Jotham Gibbon of Boston. This last-named deed, to which reference was made in our first chapter, read as follows:—

“This testifies, that I the Sachem, which have right and possession of the ground which I reserved from Charlestown and Cambridge,

which lies against the Ponds of Misticke with the said ponds, I do freely give to Jotham Gibbon, his heyres, executors, and assigns forever; not willing to have him or his disturbed in the said gift after my death. And this I do without seeking too of him or any of his, but I receiving many kindnesses of them, and willing to acknowledge their many kindnesses by this small gift to their son, Jotham Gibbons.

"Witness my hand, the 13th of 11mo., 1636.

"The SQUA SACHEM ☐ marke.

"WEBECOWIT O marke.

"Witness, EDMUND QUINCY."

Aug. 1, 1637:—

"Squa Sachem and Webber Cowet did acknowledge in court that they had received of Mr. Gibbins, for the town of Charlestown, 36s. for the land between Charlestown and Wenotomies River, which they acknowledge themselves to be satisfied for."

Another grant, by the "Squa Sachem of Mistick," of lands bordering on Medford, is as follows:—

"The 15th of the 2d mo., 1639: Wee, Web-Cowet, and Squa Sachem do sell unto the inhabitants of the towne of Charlestowne all the land within the line granted them by the Court (excepting the farmes and the ground on the west of the two great ponds, called *Misticke Ponds*), from the south side of Mr. Nowell's lott, neere the upper end of the ponds, unto the little runnet that cometh from Capt. Cook's mills, which the Squa reserveth to their use for her life, for the Indians to plant and hunt upon; and the weare above the ponds they also reserve for the Indians to fish at whiles the Squa liveth; and, after the death of Squa Sachem, she doth leave all her lands, from Mr. Mayhue's house to neere Salem, to the present Governor, Mr. John Winthrop, sen., Mr. Increase Nowell, Mr. John Willson, Mr. Edward Gibons, to dispose of, and all Indians to depart. And, for sattisfaction from Charlestowne, wee acknowledge to have received, in full sattisfaction, twenty and one coates, ninten fathom of wampom, and three bushels of corn. In witness whereof, we have here unto sett o'r hands the day and year above named.

"The mark of SQUA SACHEM, m.c.

"The mark of WEB-COWET, m."

This queen died in Medford before 1662, as appears from the following documents in the second volume of Middlesex Registry of Deeds.

"Mr. Francis Norton and Nicholas Davison (Mr. Cradock's agent) do, in the name of the inhabitants of Charlestown, lay claim to the tract of land reserved to Squa Sachem during her lifetime, and which is at present possessed and improved by Thomas Gleison of Charlestown; this land bounded on the east by Mystic Pond, on the west by Cambridge Common, on the south by the land of Mr. Cooke, on the north formerly in the possession of Mr. Increase Nowell.

"This demand and claim was made in the person of John Fennell

and Mr. William Sims, the 25th of March, 1662, at the house of Thomas Gleison.

"Entered 29th of March, 1662, by T. DANFORTH.

"Signed:

"JOHN FENNELL,

"WM. SIMMES."

Remnants of the Indian tribes were common till the beginning of the present century. Those who lived in Medford had their habitations in "Turkey Swamp." As late even as our day, farmers in Medford have ploughed up stone arrow-heads, stone drills, and other Indian weapons and tools. Near High Street, on the lawn in the rear of the house of the late Edward Brooks, the remains of five Indian skeletons were found in 1862. One was in perfect condition, lying on its side, with its arms and legs drawn up, its head towards the west, and its face to the north. A stone pipe, with stem of rolled sheet-copper, the iron head of a fish-spear, a piece of iron, a stone skin-dresser or knife, the remains of a tobacco-pouch, with some tobacco, were also found with the bones. The skeleton was sent by Mr. Francis Brooks to the Museum in Cambridge, and its receipt was thus acknowledged by Professor Louis Agassiz :—

"I am very much obliged to you for your kind attention in bringing to Cambridge the Indian skeleton found upon your place. It is highly interesting to me, and I shall give it a place of honor in the Museum. I have already put the pieces together, and find very few bones wanting. Should you find other Indian relics, or even other skeletons, pray preserve all. Every bone, arrow-head, pipe, and the like, is valuable as part of the history of a race already gone from this part of the continent."

On June 5, 1870, Mr. Marshall Symmes of Winchester, aged eighty, told Mr. Francis Brooks that his great-grandfather once saw twenty-seven lodges or wigwams on the old Bacon property, where the Abajona enters the upper pond.

The last Indian here was Hannah Shiner, a full-blood, who lived, in the early part of this century, with "Old Toney," a worthy mulatto, whose home was on the Woburn Road. Hannah was kind-hearted, a faithful friend, a sharp enemy, a judge of herbs, a weaver of baskets, and a lover of rum. Hers was the typical life of the Indian when he comes under the influences of so-called "civilization." Better notions of our duty to this long-abused race are beginning to prevail; and we may hope that this improved

public sentiment will secure for the unhappy remnants of tribes, once owners of this continent, protection from the greed and cruelty of the white man, and such a training for the new conditions of life which confront them, as will give them a reasonable hope for comfort and happiness. Congress might well devote some of the attention it gives to legislation for the material interests of the country (interests which are generally best cared for when they are most let alone) to a just understanding of the nation's obligations to a people who are its wards, who have been the hapless victims of its growth and progress, and who, on this account alone, have the strongest claims to magnanimous consideration.

## CHAPTER IV.

## CIVIL HISTORY.

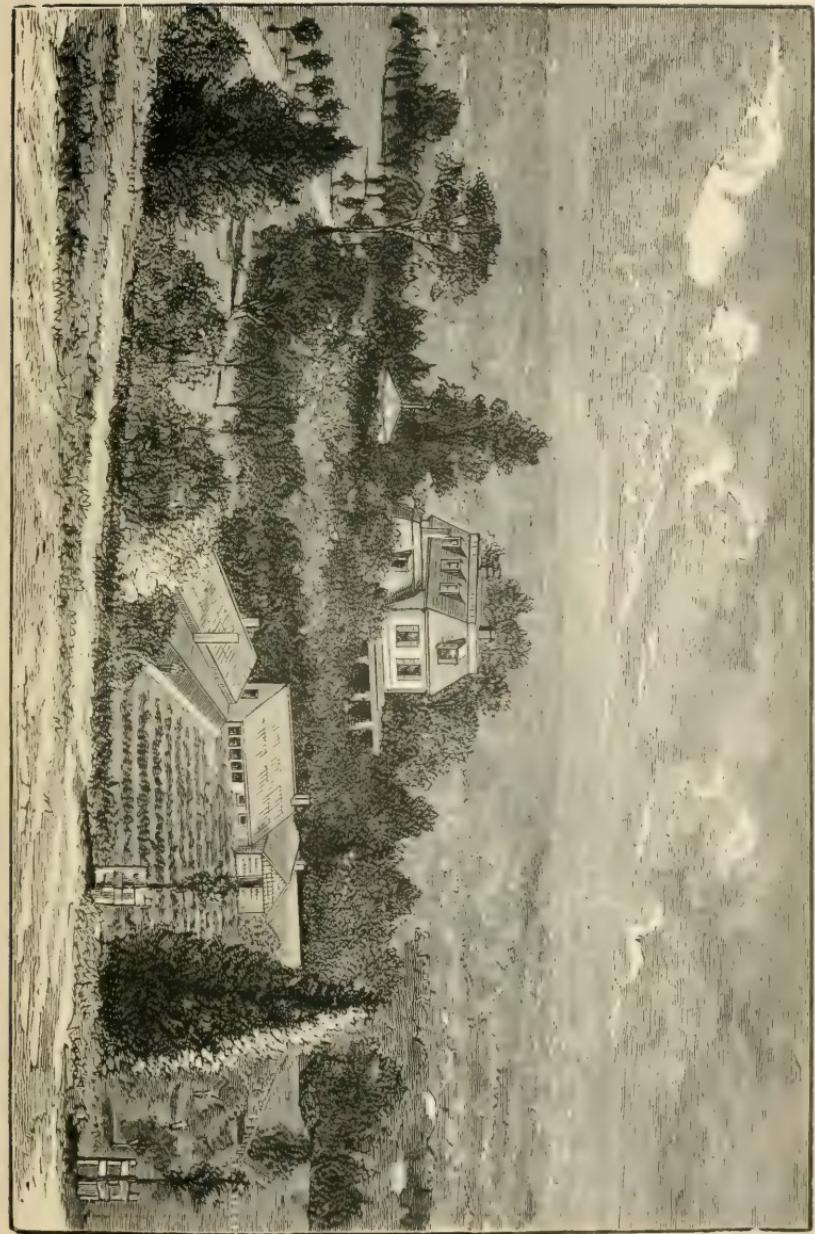
THE Europeans took possession of different parts of America by the right of discovery; and they entered upon lands, countries, and continents, under the claims of their sovereigns, and by special authority from them. The discoveries of John and Sebastian Cabot, Bartholomew Gosnold, and others, were understood to give to James I. of England the coasts and country of New England. The king accordingly claimed, in the eighteenth year of his reign, the entire continent between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. In that same year he granted to "the Council of Plymouth, in the County of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing of New England in America," "all that part of America lying and being in breadth from forty degrees to forty-eight degrees of north latitude, and in length of and within all the breadth aforesaid throughout the mainland, from sea to sea," — "to be holden of him, his heirs, and successors, as of his manor of East Greenwich, in the County of Kent, in free and common socage, and not *in capite*, nor by knight's service;" the grantees "yielding and paying therefor the fifth part of the ore of gold and silver which should happen to be found in any of the said lands."

Medford was included in the territory granted, Dec. 30, 1622, by the Plymouth Company to Robert Gorges. It was the tract, "commonly called or known by the name of the Messachusiack," lying "upon the north-east side of the bay called or known by the name of the Messachusett." It extended "ten English miles towards the north-east, and thirty English miles unto the mainland, through all the breadth aforesaid."

Hutchinson says that this grant, being loose and uncertain, was never used.

March 19, 1628: The Council of Plymouth, under their common seal, by a deed indented, granted and sold to Sir

RESIDENCE OF GEORGE L. STEARNS.





Henry Roswell and five others "all that part of New England, in America, which lies and extends between a great river there, commonly called Monomack (Merrimack), and a certain other river there, called Charles; being in the bottom of a certain bay there, commonly called Massachusetts."

These are the first grants, under legal authority, of the territory within which Medford stands. The Council also sold "all the lands being within the space of three English miles on the south of Charles River and Massachusetts Bay, and within the same space on the north of the River Monomack, and of all parts of said rivers and bay, and from the Atlantic Ocean on the east to the Pacific Ocean on the west." "Upon the petition of said Henry Roswell and five others, and their associates, twenty in number, to have and to hold to them, etc., by the same tenure, and incorporated them by the name of 'The Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England.'"

Holding under these grants and by these titles, the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay made grants of lands to companies and individuals for towns and plantations, usually annexing certain conditions to their grants; such as, that a certain number of settlers or families should within a stated time build and settle upon the same, or that the gospel should be regularly preached, or a church gathered upon the granted premises. In this manner, forty-four towns were constituted and established within the Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies before the year 1655, without any more formal act of incorporation. Among the oldest are the following: Plymouth, 1620; Salem, 1629; Charlestown, 1629; Boston, 1630; Medford or Mystic, 1630; Watertown, 1630; Roxbury, 1630; Dorchester, 1630; Cambridge or Newton, 1633; Ipswich, 1634; Concord, 1635; Hingham, 1635; Newbury, 1635; Scituate, 1636; Springfield, 1636; Duxbury, 1637; Lynn, 1637; Barnstable, 1639; Taunton, 1639; Woburn, 1642; Malden, 1649.

London, May 22, 1629: On this day "the orders for establishing a government and officers in Massachusetts Bay passed, and said orders were sent to New England."

Although, in the first settlement of New England, different sections of country were owned and controlled by "Companies" in England, yet the people here claimed and exercised a corporate power in the elections of their rulers and magistrates. This was the case with Medford.

To show what form of government our ancestors in Medford recognized and supported, we subjoin the following records :—

“Oct. 19, 1630: First General Court of Massachusetts Colony, and this at Boston: Present, the Governor, Deputy-Governor, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Mr. Ludlow, Capt. Endicott, Mr. Nowell, Pynchon, Bradstreet. Since their arrival here, the first form of their government was that of Governor, Deputy-Governor, and Assistants; the Patentees, with their heirs, assigns, and associates, being freemen. But now, in *this* General Court, they agree on a second form, as follows: proposed as the best course: For the freemen to have the power of choosing Assistants, when they are to be chosen; and the Assistants, from among themselves, to choose the Governor and Deputy-Governor, who, with the Assistants, to have the power of making laws, and choosing officers to execute the same. This was fully assented to by the general vote of the people and the erection of hands.”

1643: Massachusetts Colony had thirty towns, and was divided into four counties,— Middlesex, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex.

1646: Selectmen were empowered to try causes in a town where the magistrate could not, or where he was a party.

The first mention of Medford in the public records of the Province is the following :—

“At a Court of Assistants at Charlestown, 28th Sept., 1630. It is ordered that there shall be collected and raised by distress out of the several plantations, for the maintenance of Mr. Patrick and Mr. Underhill, the sum of £50; viz, out of Charlton, £7; Boston, £11; Dorchester, £7; Roxbury, £5; Watertown, £11; Meadford, £3; Salem, £3; Wessaguscus, £2; Nantascett, £1.”

It appears from the records that the inhabitants of Medford did not receive legal notice of their incorporation as a town till fifty years after the event. Wishing to be represented in the General Court, they petitioned for an act of incorporation, and were answered that “the town had been incorporated, along with the other towns of the province, by a ‘general act’ passed in 1630; and, under this ‘act,’ it had at any time a right to organize itself, and choose a representative without further legislation.” Thus Medford was an incorporated town in 1630. The first representative was Stephen Willis, elected Feb. 25, 1684. The annual meeting was always held in February.

In the absence of early records, we are left to conjecture, from what afterwards appeared, what existed in the

earliest times. We therefore presume that the first settlers of Medford did as their neighbors did ; that is, organized a municipal government, which should have the usual powers of levying and collecting taxes, opening and repairing roads, guarding the public interest, and securing the common peace.

The mode of "warning a town-meeting," in the early times, may be new to many of our day. It ran thus :—

To Mr. Stephen Hall, jun., Constable of Medford, Greeting: You are hereby required, in his Majesty's name, to warn the freeholders and other inhabitants of Medford to meet at their meeting-house, the first Monday of March next ensuing the date hereof, by eight o'clock in the morning, then and there to choose a constable, selectmen, town-clerk, and other town-officers, as the law directs. And all persons to whom the said town is indebted to bring in their accounts, and lay the same before the said town. And the town-treasurer for said Medford is hereby required to give said town at said meeting a particular account of the disposing of the said town's money ; and whatsoever else may be needful, proper, and necessary to be discoursed on and determined of at said meeting. Hereof you may not fail, as you will answer your default at the peril of the law.

Dated in said Medford, Feb. 14, 1702, in the fourteenth year of his Majesty's reign.

By order of the selectmen of said Medford.

JNO. BRADSTREET,  
*Town-clerk.*

Among the oldest records existing, we have proof of what we have said, as follows :—

The first Monday of February in the year of our Lord 1677, Goodman John Hall was chosen constable by the inhabitants of Meadford for the year ensuing. Joseph Wade, John Hall, and Stephen Willis were chosen selectmen for ordering of the affairs of the plantation for the year ensuing. John Whitmore, Daniel Woodward, Jacob Chamberlain, John Hall, jun., Edward Walker, Walter Cranston, Patrick Hay, Andrew Mitchell, and Thomas Fillebrown, jun., took the oath of fidelity.

JOSEPH WADE, *Town-clerk.*

This was probably the simple organization of the civil government of Medford soon after our ancestors found themselves planted in their new homes. A more complex form of municipal agencies was not needed, especially as the celebrated Rev. James Noyes preached here a year, and established that church-discipline which, in those days, took care of everybody and every thing.

"March 8, 1631 : 'It is ordered that all persons whatsoever that have cards, dice, or tables in their houses, shall make away with them before the next Court, under pain of punishment.' "

"April 12, 1631: 'Ordered, that any man that has a musket shall, before the eighteenth day of this month (and always after), have ready one pound powder, twenty bullets, and two fathom of match, under penalty of 10s. for every fault.' Absence from public worship, 5s. for each time."

To be a freeman was a high object with every man. Several of the inhabitants of Medford took the entire oath, and could therefore vote in the election of governor and assistants. At a session of the General Court, May 18, 1631, this remarkable vote was passed:—

"To the end the body of Commons may be preserved of honest and good men, it is likewise ordered and agreed, that, for the time to come, no man shall be admitted to the freedom of this body politic, but such as are members of some of the churches within the limits of the same."

In another record of the court we find this dictum, still more puritanical: "A freeman must be orthodox, a member of the church, twenty years old, and worth two hundred pounds." This was so far changed in 1645, that the Freeman's Oath could be administered to a man at the age of sixteen years, "the clause for the election of magistrates excepted."

It will interest the reader to know what the oath referred to was, and it is here presented:—

*"Freeman's Oath.—I, ———, being by God's providence an inhabitant and freeman within the jurisdiction of this Commonwealth, do freely acknowledge myself to be subject to the government thereof, and therefore do here swear, by the great and dreadful name of the ever-living God, that I will be true and faithful to the same, and will accordingly yield assistance and support thereunto, with my person and estate, as in equity I am bound, and will also truly endeavor to maintain and preserve all the liberties and privileges thereof, submitting myself to the wholesome laws and orders made and established by the same; and, further, that I will not plot nor practise any evil against it, nor consent to any that shall so do, but will timely discover and reveal the same to lawful authority now here established for the speedy preventing thereof. Moreover, I do solemnly bind myself in the sight of God, that, when I shall be called to give my voice touching any such matter of this state wherein freemen are to deal, I will give my vote and suffrage as I shall judge in mine own conscience may best conduce and tend to the public weal of the body, without respect of persons, or favor of any man. So help me God, in the Lord Jesus Christ."*

In 1643 the Court "ordered, that, if any freeman shall put in more than one paper or corn for the choice of any officer, he shall forfeit ten pounds for every offence; and any man that is not free, casting in any vote, shall forfeit the like sum of ten pounds."

The ballots used at elections were *corns* and *beans* : *corns, yeas*; *beans, nays*.

The conditions of voting in towns was fixed by the General Court as early as April 17, 1729.

"Voted, that no person but what has been rated *is*, at least, to the last province-tax more than the poll-tax laid in said town, shall be admitted to vote."

A regard for the rights of the Indians appears in many of the ancient records :—

"At General Court, held at Newtowne May 14, 1634, Mr. Thomas Mayhew is entreated by the Court to examine what hurt the swine of Charlestown hath done amongst the Indian barns of corn on the north side of Mystic; and accordingly the inhabitants of Charlestown promiseth to give them satisfaction."

Laws to restrain intemperance were among the earliest acts of the first settlers. Nov. 5, 1639 :—

"Ordered, that every town have liberty, from time to time, to choose a fit man to sell wine to be drank in his house; provided, that if any person shall be made drunk in any such house, or any immoderate drinking suffered there, the master of the family shall pay for every such offence five pounds."

The lands of Medford were at first largely owned by non-residents; and, because of this, much perplexity and discontent arose among the tax-payers. Gifts of land within its boundaries had been made by the General Court to Mr. Cradock, and some, perhaps, to Messrs. Wilson and Nowell. If so, the taxes on these lands were paid by the last two gentlemen into the treasuries of the towns where they lived; and therefore Medford could derive no profit from them. This mode of taxation became unpopular; and the General Court passed the following law June 2, 1641 :—

"It is ordered that all farms that are within the bounds of any town shall be of the town in which they lie, *except Medford*."

This partial piece of legislation bore very heavily upon the inhabitants of Medford. Complaint was made to the General Court; and the first result was a declaration that Medford was "a peculiar town," unlike any other town in the county. But this did not redress the grievance complained of; and on further petition they obtained, in 1684, an order that Medford "have power, as other towns, as to the management of all its prudentials."

To illustrate what direction the laws and regulations of Medford must have generally taken, it will be necessary to know those "one hundred laws" established by the General Court in 1641, and called "The Body of Liberties." These laws were drawn up by Rev. Nathaniel Ward of Ipswich, and Rev. John Cotton of Boston, as the most competent men. To show the expansion of their minds and the soundness of their hearts, we will give here two or three specimens of those laws:—

"There shall never be any bond slavery or villanage." "If any good people are flying from their oppressors, they shall be succored." "There shall be no monopolies." "All deeds shall be recorded." "No injunction shall be laid on any church, church-officer, or member, in point of doctrine, worship, or discipline, for substance or circumstance." "In the defect of a law in any case, the decision is to be by the *word of God.*"

Notwithstanding the straitened condition of the people, they were doing a great work. They were wiser than they knew. By a fortunate neglect on the part of the mother-country, these distant colonists were shaping their local politics, strengthening their ancestral faith, enforcing their puritan customs, and nursing a spirit of national independence.

April 21, 1693: "The 'Orders and By-Laws' prepared for Medford were discussed, accepted, and 'allowed.'"

In the election of town-officers, they only could vote who had taken the "Oath of Fidelity;" which oath was in relation to the town what the "Freeman's Oath" was in relation to the colony. It will be seen by the following record that their town-officers in Medford were few:—

"March 5, 1694: Caleb Brooks was chosen constable for the year ensuing. Major Nathaniel Wade, Lieut. Peter Tufts, and Stephen Willis were chosen selectmen. John Bradshaw and John Hall, jun., were chosen surveyors of highways. Ensign Stephen Francis was chosen tything-man. John Hall, sen., and Lieut. Peter Tufts, were chosen viewers of fences; and Stephen Willis, town-clerk."

Nine persons were enough to fill all the offices in the town that year, including that of representative to the General Court.

The first representative was elected in 1684. The candidate was "to stand for and represent them in the session or sessions of the General Court or Assembly appointed to be begun and held at Boston, on the — day of May next." The salary voted him for his services was three pounds.

In 1702 Mr. John Bradshaw was chosen treasurer; and the office had become so responsible and onerous, that the town voted to make his salary ten shillings per annum; and he was the first paid treasurer of the town.

Although the early records were brief, they were often marked by great precision, as we may see from the minutes of the town-clerk, March 17, 1702, recording the action of the town in reckoning with Ensign John Bradshaw. On that day,—

"At said meeting the town reckoned with Ensign John Bradshaw; and there was due to him upon the balance of all accounts, both for work done for the town, and minister's board, *from the beginning of the world unto this day*, the sum of £16. 16s. 10d. Errors excepted."

May 7, 1705: Stephen Willis was objected to, "because he voted for himself." The idea of our forefathers touching taxing and voting was this, that no man should be allowed to vote on pecuniary affairs who held no pecuniary interest in the town in which he lived. To give a specimen of their jealous care, we transcribe the following. Twelve of the most respectable inhabitants of Medford, on the 4th of March, 1718, addressed the following memorial to the selectmen:—

"Gentlemen,—Our desire and petition to you is, that our town-meeting may be regulated according to law; for we know that those men that made the law were wiser than we are, and therefore we the subscribers will by no means be the breakers of the same. And therefore, if our town-meeting be not regulated according to law, we must enter this as our dissent against it."

The selectmen replied with great promptness as follows:—

"In answer to the desire and request of some of our inhabitants, that our town-meeting may be regulated according to law, we the subscribers have openly declared at said meeting, that those of our inhabitants, and *only those*, that are worth, or have in possession, to the value of twenty pounds ratable estate, may vote at said meeting."

"1728: Mr. Peter Tufts, refusing to take the office of constable, paid in his money, as the law directs, to the town-treasury."

At a later period (1751), the town voted, that, if any one refused to take the office to which he had been elected, he should pay into the treasury £1. 6s. 8d., lawful money. In 1632 the people of Plymouth enact "that whoever refuses the office of Governor shall pay twenty pounds, unless he was chose two years going."

"March 4, 1754: Samuel Hall was chosen constable, and refused to serve; and the town took up with five pounds, old tenor, inasmuch as he is a lame person."

In the early part of the eighteenth century the town appears to have been in a languishing condition. Its population and territory were small, and efforts were made to enlarge them by the annexation of adjoining precincts. In 1714 a committee was chosen to petition Charlestown on the subject of annexing certain districts. The petitioners ask "for some part of Charlestown adjoining to Medford, on the north side of Mystic River." The same year, having received, as is supposed, an adverse reply to that petition, they chose another committee to examine the Province Records, and see if Medford has any right to land lying in Charlestown, and, if so, to prosecute the same at the town's expense.

June 19, 1734: Voted, that "the town petition the Great and General Court for a tract of the unappropriated lands of this Province, to enable the said town of Medford the better to support the ministry and the school in said town." A record of the reply is as follows:—

At a Great and General Court or Assembly for his Majesty's Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, begun and held at Boston, upon Wednesday, the 28th of May, 1735, and continued by several adjournments to Wednesday, the 19th of November following,—

20 May, 1735: A petition of the inhabitants of the town of Medford, showing that the said town is of the smallest extent of any in the Province, and yet their town-charges extremely high, so that the maintenance of ministry and school is very chargeable to them, and therefore praying for a grant of some of the waste lands of the Province to be appropriated for the support of the ministry and schoolmaster in said town.

In the House of Representatives, read and ordered that the prayer of the petition be so far granted as that the town of Medford is hereby allowed and empowered, by a surveyor and chairman on oath, to survey and lay out *one thousand acres* of the unappropriated lands of the Province, and return a plat thereof to this Court, within twelve months, for confirmation for the uses within mentioned.

In Council, read and concurred. Dec. 29th: Consented to,  
J. BELCHER.

A true copy, examined:

THADE. MASON,  
*Deputy Secretary.*

Previously the town, because it was small, and heavily taxed, had asked for assistance from the General Court. And in 1721 that body voted £160; which sum the town

at once agreed to loan to its inhabitants in sums not to exceed ten pounds, nor to be less than five pounds, on interest at five per cent.

"April 25, 1728: It was voted that the town of Medford will take out of the county treasury their part of the sixty thousand pounds granted by the Great and General Court."

When the town accepted the grant of land from the General Court, it appointed a committee, consisting of William Willis and Capt. John Hall, to see to the consummation of the matter; and a choice of lands was made on the Piscataqua River, near the Merrimack. The tract embraced one thousand acres, and it was called the "Town's Farm." It was not of great value, and was not kept by the town more than thirteen or fourteen years. Andrew Hall, Capt. Samuel Brooks, and Richard Sprague were made a committee to dispose of it; but the amount they obtained does not appear on the existing records.

We give in this place another petition presented by Medford to the General Government, asking for additional territory:—

*To his Excellency William Shirley, Esq., Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief in and over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, to the Honorable his Majesty's Council, and to the Honorable House of Representatives.*

The petition of the inhabitants of the town of Medford, in the County of Middlesex, humbly sheweth that there are certain tracts of land lying on the southerly and northerly sides of said Medford, which are bounded as follows; viz., the southerly tract, lying in Charlestown, is bounded northerly with Mistic or Medford River, westerly with the westerly bounds of Mr. Smith's farm, southerly with the southerly bounds of Mr. Smith's, Mr. James Tufts's, and Mr. Jonathan Tufts's farms, and then running from the south-easterly corner of said Jonathan Tufts's farm eastward straight to the westerly side of Col. Royal's farm, again westerly with the westerly bounds of Col. Royal's farm, again southerly with its southerly bounds, and then running from the south-easterly corner thereof, eastward, straight to Medford River.

The northerly tract, lying also in Charlestown, is bounded southerly with said Medford's northerly line and the southerly bounds of Mr. Symmes's farm, westerly with the line that divides Mr. Symmes's from Mr. Gardner's farm, northerly with Woburn and Stoneham lines, easterly on Malden line.

Which lands, with their inhabitants, we pray may be added to the contracted limits of the said town of Medford, together with a proportionable part of the said town of Charlestown's rights and privileges, according to the quantity and circumstances of said lands: at least, those pieces of land, and the privileges, which are within the lands hereby petitioned for.

And inasmuch as the said town of Charlestown has conveyed the land called the gravel-pit, with the marsh adjoining, containing about half an acre, that they used for getting gravel, laying timber, etc., for the southerly half of the bridge commonly called Mystic Bridge, and the "Causey" thereto adjoining, to Capt. Aaron Cleaveland and Mr. Samuel Kendal; for which consideration they have covenanted and agreed with the said town of Charlestown to keep the half of the bridge and the "Causey" aforesaid in good condition forever:

We pray, that, in case the before-described lands are laid to said Medford, it may not be subjected to any cost or charges on account of the before-mentioned part of said bridge and the Causey adjoining.

Which petition we humbly conceive will appear reasonable by what follows: —

*First,* The contents of the said town of Medford are exceedingly small, amounting to but about two thousand acres, the inhabitants very few, and consequently its charges very great, compared with other towns. Besides, as to brick-making, upon which our trading and a great part of our other business depends, it very much fails.

*Secondly,* The said town of Charlestown almost encompasses the town of Medford, and therefore (notwithstanding the great necessity) it cannot receive large addition from any other town.

*Thirdly.* Those that now dwell on the said tracts of land, and those who heretofore dwelt on them, have from time to time enjoyed the liberty of attending the public worship in Medford without paying any thing to the taxes there. Neither is there any probability that any of the inhabitants of said lands, or any other persons that may settle on them, can with any convenience attend the public worship in any other town. Moreover, the inhabitants of the said southerly tract are within about half a mile of said Medford meeting-house, — the greatest part of them, — and the rest within a mile.

And the inhabitants of the northerly tract before mentioned are, the farthest of them, but about two miles from said meeting-house. And great part of the lands in both the said tracts are now owned and possessed by those who are with us in this petition, and some of the inhabitants of said Medford.

Besides, we apprehend it to be a very great hardship for the inhabitants of said tracts of land to be obliged to go, almost all of them, more than four miles, and others more than seven miles, to town-meetings, trainings, etc.

Furthermore, we would humbly move that some of the honorable members of the General Assembly may be appointed to view the premises petitioned for, etc.

In consideration of what is before mentioned, and other moving arguments that might be used in this affair, we hope your Excellency and Honors, in your great wisdom and goodness, will grant our petition. Although the inhabitants of said Charlestown have not been pleased to be so free (when petitioned) as to let us know whether they would gratify us herein or not.

So shall your petitioners, as in duty bound, ever pray.

CALEB BROOKS.	JONATHAN TUFTS.
BENJAMIN PARKER.	JOHN JENKS.
BENJAMIN TEAL.	ROBERT CRANE.
JAMES TUFTS.	JOHN DEGRUSHY.
EBENEZER MARROW.	

We the subscribers, being owners of a considerable part of the said lands, and having dwelling-houses thereon, do hereby signify that we heartily join with the inhabitants of Medford in the foregoing petition.

SAMUEL BROOKS,  
EBENEZER BROOKS,  
Z. POOL,  
JOSEPH TUFTS,  
STEPHEN HALL,

} Committee  
for Medford.

This petition was granted April 17, 1754, giving to the town all its territory south of the Mystic.

Although Medford greatly needed and desired to have more inhabitants, she did not allow strangers to take up their residence without careful inquisition touching their character. The right of citizenship was something to be jealously guarded, and it was the custom to warn every new-comer out of town. It was a strange manifestation of hospitality, but it was a legal method by which to prevent persons liable to become town-charges from gaining a settlement. The notification was also sent to the Court of Sessions, and there recorded under the name of "Caution." This habit continued till the time of the Revolution. Paupers were kept out by the most stringent prohibitions. The town voted, that if any person, male or female, omitted to comply with the law respecting *admission*, such person should be fined forty shillings.

From the start, the people were jealous of any invasion of the rights secured to them by the charter, and gave some of the earliest expressions of enlightened patriotism, and presented a firm attitude of resistance to the encroachments of royal authority. An instance of this kind is recorded as follows :—

"Jan. 31, 1732: Voted, that it was declared by the inhabitants that it was their desire that their representative should at all times act with the greatest caution, and stand for the defence of the privileges granted us by his Majesty in the royal Charter."

"Aug. 5, 1754: Voted, that the part of the Excise Bill of his Majesty which relates to the private consumption of wine and spirits shall *not* be in full force."

This seems to smack of rebellion, but it was not so intended. The people stood by their rights under the charter, and gave to every provision therein such a construction as the spirit of the whole instrument seemed to justify.

Progress was made from year to year in all formal proceedings, and we give here another record of a town-meeting.

At a town-meeting legally convened at Medford, March 7, 1748, Mr. Andrew Hall was chosen Moderator.

Dea. Benj. Willis,	Selectmen.	Samuel Brooks, jun,
Capt. Samuel Brooks,		William Tufts,
Lieut. Stephen Hall,		John Hall,
Thomas Seccomb, Town-clerk.		Stephen Greenleaf,
Benj. Parker, Town-treasurer.		John Bishop,
Joseph Tufts,	Assessors.	Ebenezer Francis,
Thos. Brooks,		John Tufts,
Edward Hall,		Jacob Polly,
Stephen Willis, chosen Constable, refused to serve, and paid £10, old tenor.		Thomas Brooks,
Francis Whitmore, 2d Constable, but refused to serve, and paid £10, old tenor.		Jonathan Watson, Surveyors of Boards and Capt. Saml. Brooks, Timber.
Samuel Reeves, 3d Constable. He refused to serve, and paid £10, old tenor.		Samuel Reeves, Pound-keeper.
Samuel Page, hired to serve as Constable, for £25, old tenor.		Samuel Francis, Haywards, or Field-drivers.
Jonathan Hall, Tithing-men.		Simon Bradshaw, Deer-reeves.
Henry Fowle,		Joseph Tufts,
Stephen Bradshaw,		Dea. Thomas Hall, Sealer of Leather,
Lieut. John Francis, Surveyors of Highways.		Benjamin Parker, Sealer of Weights and Measures.
Stephen Greenleaf,		Stephen Bradshaw, Grand juror.
Andrew Hall, Esq.,	A Committee to manage the affair of obtaining some part of the lands now belonging to Charlestown, with the inhabitants thereon.	
Capt. Samuel Brooks,		
Lieut. Stephen Hall, jun.,		
Zechariah Poole,		
Ebenezer Brooks,		
Joseph Tufts,	A Committee to audit the Town-treasurer's accounts for the year past, 1747, and the town's accounts likewise.	
Lieut. Stephen Hall, jun.,		
Thomas Brooks,		

In 1768, it was "voted that a committee be chosen to draw up and lay before the town some salutary method or plan for discouraging extravagance, and promoting industry and frugality amongst us." The committee made the following report :—

We the subscribers, being chosen a committee to consider of some method to discourage extravagance, idleness, vice, etc., and promote industry and frugality, do present the following resolves, passed in the House of Representatives Feb. 26, 1768, for an example to this town.

In the House of Representatives, Feb. 26, 1768. Whereas the happiness and well-being of civil communities depend upon industry, economy, and good morals: and this House taking into serious consideration the great decay of the trade of the Province, the scarcity of money, the heavy debt contracted in the late war still remaining on the people, and the great difficulties by which they are by these means reduced: therefore

*Resolved*, That this House will use their utmost endeavors, by example, in suppressing extravagances, idleness, and vice, and promoting industry, economy, and good morals, in their respective towns. And in order to prevent the unnecessary exportation of money, of which this Province has been of late years so much drained, it is further resolved, that this House will, by all prudent means, endeavor

to discountenance the use of foreign superfluities, and encourage the manufactures of this Province.

THOMAS SECCOMB.  
BENJAMIN HALL.  
JOSHUA SIMONDS.  
THOMAS BROOKS.

SAMUEL ANGIER.  
JOHN BISHOP.  
WILLIS HALL.

MEDFORD, April 1, 1768.

THE TOWN-MEETING was from earliest days a marked occasion for the boys. The school had the day as a vacation. The gallery of the meeting-house was ornamented with urchins from six years old to half-men of fifteen, who had come there to learn unconsciously the science of republicanism. The front seats were all filled, and each boy was eagerly watching the progress of events below. If a new road, wharf, grist-mill, engine, schoolhouse, or candidate was to be brought forward for discussion, the boys had already taken sides on the question, and waited impatiently for its introduction to the meeting. When the long-delayed debate ensued, each gallery politician swelled with joy and hope as a favorite speaker rose. This ebbing and flowing of youthful emotions were the republican educational influences brought to bear on the boys of every village; and the lad of twelve years felt an interest in politics, while he of twenty had settled his choice of party and men, and was ready to vote understandingly. The absence of this republican pupilage in Europe makes a proper republic there almost an impossibility.

All town-meetings were warned in "his Majesty's name" until 1776, after which our fathers ceased to recognize royalty as a power among them. The form first substituted was, "In the name of the government and people of Massachusetts Bay."

By comparing the officers in Medford, as seen in the years 1748 and 1782, it will appear that the separation from England made not the slightest difference in the municipal organization or modes of elections. The only change discoverable is, that, before the "Declaration of Independence," the town-meetings were warned "in his Majesty's name," but after 1776 they were warned "in the name and by the authority of the people," and, after the adoption of the Constitution, "in the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts." The need of no change in their political system shows that the first plan of town-officers and municipal elections was based upon the idea of republi-

can equality, and submission to popular majorities. True democracy grew up *as a necessity* among our fathers; and from these town organizations resulted a true republican education, out of which "independence" grew. Enlarged and Christian patriotism is the result of wise and liberal town administrations. We cannot too highly prize our separate town municipalities. They are the primary schools of the republic, and do for the state what individuals do for the family.

By comparing the result of the town-meeting held in 1748 with that of another held in 1782, the reader will see an increase in the number of town-officers. The record of the election runs as follows:—

At a town-meeting legally convened in Medford, March 4, 1782, Benjamin Hall, Esq., chosen Moderator; Richard Hall, Town-clerk.

Benjamin Hall, Esq.,		Samuel Kidder,
John Bishop,		William Burditt,
Joshua Simonds,	Selectmen.	Benjamin Floyd, jun.,
Capt. Ebenezer Hall,		William Bradshaw, Pound-keeper.
Richard Hall,		Timothy Newhall, Sealer of Weights and Measures.
Jonathan Patten, Treasurer.		Samuel Reeves,
Joshua Simonds,		Thomas Bradshaw,
Willis Hall,	Assessors.	John Fulton,
James Wyman,		Moses Hall,
Moses Billings,		Sergt. Blanchard,
Capt. Samuel Brooks,		John Wade, Deer-reeve.
Jonathan Foster,		Gardner Greenleaf,
James Tufts, jun.,	Constables.	John Leathe,
Moses Hall,		Sealer of Leather.
Isaac Tufts,	Tithing-men.	Jonathan Foster,
Hezekiah Blanchard,	Surveyors of High-	Jonathan Patten,
Thomas Bradshaw,	ways.	Bread-weighers.
Capt. Caleb Brooks,		Ebenezer Hall, jun.,
Gershom Williams,	Fence-viewers.	Aaron Hall,
Timothy Newhall,		To audit the Treasurer's
Noah Floyd,		Richard Hall,
James Willey,	Field-drivers.	Accounts
Hutcherson Tufts,		James Wyman,
Ebenezer Thompson,		Salt-measurer.
Noah Floyd,		Capt. Caleb Brooks, Grand juror.
Nathan Tufts,	Hog-reeves.	Simon Tufts, Esq.,
Ebenezer Thompson,		Capt. Ebenezer Hall,
Hutchinson Tufts,		Richard Hall,
Moses Hall, Surveyor of Hoops.		Willis Hall,
		Capt. Isaac Hall,
		Benjamin Tufts, Collector: fees, five pence per pound.

There are some offices named in the town-records up to this time which were once common in all New-England towns, but which are now unknown. The office of *tithing-man* is one of them. It was a title given to a parish officer who was annually elected to keep order in the church during divine service, and to make complaint of any indecorum. The writer can recollect such an officer; and one duty which he performed was that of rousing up the sleepy ones during a long sermon, by a gentle touch with his long cane, or tithing-rod. Disorderly boys and girls also received

his attention, and sometimes the touch with his rod was not very light.

The reader may desire to know why such an officer should have been elected by the town, and not by the churches; and the answer is significant. In the early days of the New-England townships, there was usually but one church in the town; and everybody had to contribute to its support. When the town became so populous that two churches were needed to accommodate the worshippers, they were both of the same denomination; and the people had to pay towards the support of one or the other: therefore the town looked after the good order of its church or churches. It should be remembered too, that, for a long time, only church-members were voters; so that the church and parish were identical.

*Hog-reeves* also are officers unknown in our day. They were appointed by the town in open town-meeting, and were to have in charge the hogs which were allowed to run at large. If the owners did not properly restrain them, they were liable to do mischief to the lands and crops, and it became important that the town should see to them. Hog-reeves, therefore, had to keep them out of poorly fenced enclosures by putting a yoke on their necks; and to prevent the hogs from rooting up grass, vegetables, yards, and paths, wire rings were put in their noses.

Indeed, at town-meetings, the people in their corporate capacity endeavored to regulate every thing; and some of their regulations seem almost ludicrous to those holding present ideas. We give in this place an example of a sumptuary law passed by the town Aug. 29, 1779,—only a little more than a hundred years ago,—by which the prices of certain things were fixed. The prices may seem extravagant; but they are set down in a depreciated currency, the value of which we shall explain in another place. The established rates were as follows:—

Tailors, for making a suit of clothes for a man . . . . .	£15. 0s.
Blacksmith, shoeing a horse all round . . . . .	£4. 10s.
West-India toddy, one bowl . . . . .	18s.
West-India flipp, one mug . . . . .	18s.
New-England toddy, per bowl . . . . .	12s.
New-England flipp, a mug . . . . .	12s.
Breakfast . . . . .	18s.
Common meat supper . . . . .	20s.

It is evident that the products of the still played an important part in the dietary system of our fathers.

The method of collecting taxes from unwilling debtors was peculiar, and sometimes severely effectual. When a person would not pay, the constable was commanded to take his goods, and sell them "at an outcry for payment," — public auction. There were instances where this matter was carried to an extreme, especially in the collection of the religious tax; for in the early colonial times many a man had his only cow taken, and sold at "an outcry for payment" to cancel his parish tax. But this action was not the result of any partiality to clergymen, as will be seen by the following item of the Medford town-records.

May 13, 1773: The new question arose, whether a clergyman not settled, nor ministering to any parish, should be freed from taxation. After much reflection, the town "voted not to abate Rev. Mr. Edward Brooks's poll-tax." Many other votes of the town show progress in the regulation of town business.

March 7, 1796: Voted to pay assessors two dollars per day while making taxes. This is the first record of the kind.

March 6, 1797: For the first time the town voted to pay the town-clerk for his services; and they gave him twenty dollars.

1828: Heretofore the selectmen had met at times agreed upon by themselves; but now the town voted, "that it shall henceforth be the duty of the selectmen to meet on the first Monday of every month for business;" and no business shall be done by them at other times.

" May 7, 1836: Voted, that in future the practice or custom of allowing the town-officers an annual supper at the town's expense be dispensed with.

April 6, 1840: The town adopted the following by-laws: —

" 1. If any one deface a building, fence, etc., he shall be fined not more than twenty dollars.

" 2. If any one neglect to keep in repair any cellar-door which projects into the street, he shall be fined twenty dollars.

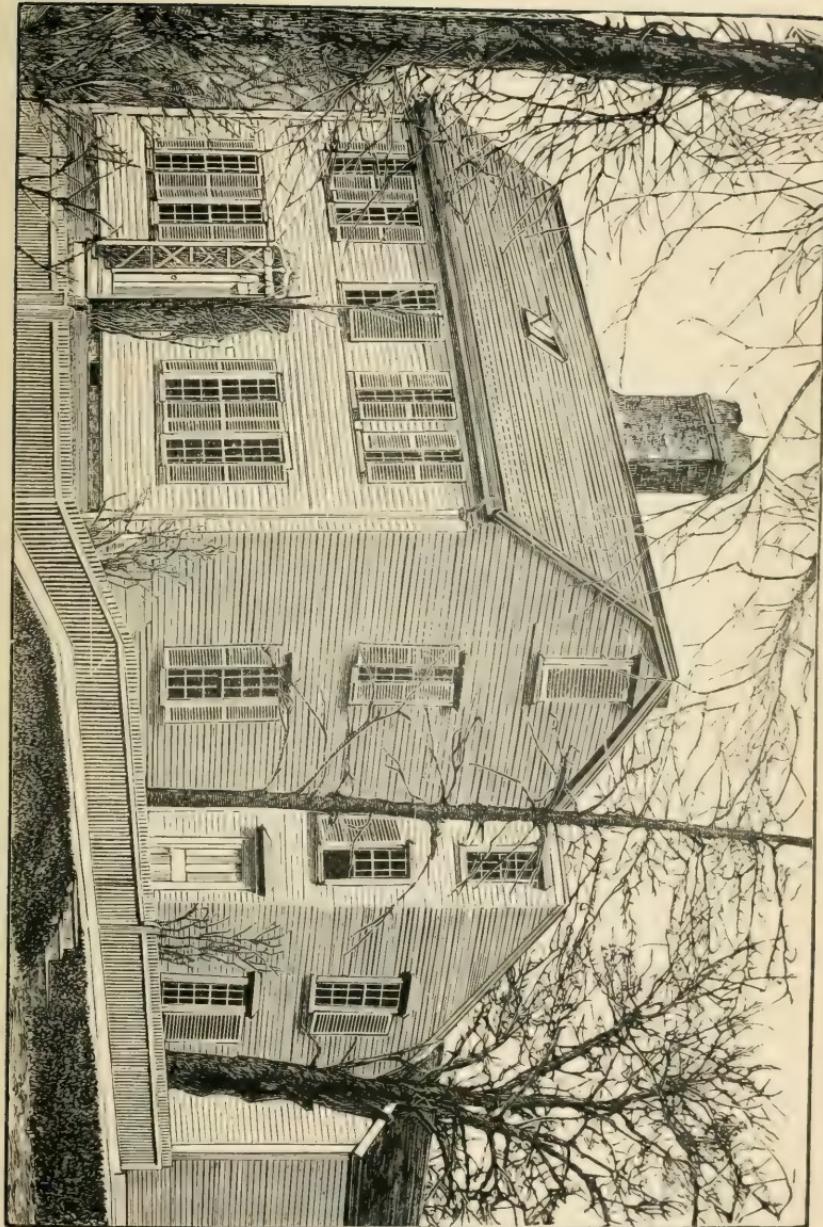
" 3. If any cellar-door be left open in the night, without a light to reveal it, the owner shall be fined twenty dollars.

" 4. No awnings to project more than eight feet from the front wall.

" 5. No gate swing across the street, and no coal left on sidewalk; penalty, five dollars.

" 6. Notice to build shall be given; penalty, five dollars.

" 7. No post put up in the street without permission from the selectmen; penalty, ten dollars.



OLD SWAN HOUSE, HIGH STREET.



- “ 8. No obstructions of the street; penalty, five dollars.
- “ 9. No dirt, ashes, etc., put in the streets; penalty, ten dollars.
- “ 10. No wheelbarrow or cart on sidewalks; penalty, five dollars.
- “ 11. Snowballing, throwing stones, etc., whereby persons may be annoyed in the streets; penalty, five dollars.
- “ 12. No bathing in exposed places; penalty, five dollars.
- “ 13. Fast driving forbidden; penalty, ten dollars.
- “ 14. Clerk of the market shall be appointed annually.
- “ 15. Dogs without a collar, between May 1 and Oct. 1, to be killed by the police.
- “ 16. No dog shall disturb any neighborhood, and after being warned, penalty one dollar for each day after notice is served.
- “ 17. Police shall see to the peace of the town, and complain of all disorderly boys.
- “ 18. All fines to be paid into the treasury.”

While these by-laws show the care of the inhabitants of Medford for externals, the following votes show a deeper care for moral interests :—

“ Feb. 13, 1843: Voted, that all good citizens should cease using spirituous and intoxicating liquors, and should unite to prosecute those who sell them.”

“ March 8, 1847: Voted, that a committee of twelve be chosen to enforce the *License Law*.

“ Voted, that the selectmen be instructed to oppose the granting of licenses for the sale of intoxicating drinks in this town, and draw on the treasury for all necessary expenses in this duty.

“ Voted, that said committee prosecute without lenity in all cases of the breach of the *License Law*.

“ Voted, that the overseers of the poor be instructed not to purchase any thing for the poor and almshouse, where intoxicating drinks are sold.”

July 19, 1852:—

“ Whereas the Legislature of this Commonwealth passed, at the last session, a law for the suppression of places for the sale of intoxicating drinks: therefore

“ *Resolved*, That the officers of this town be instructed to execute the law in every instance of its violation.”

Feb. 15, 1855:—

“ The town-agency for the sale of spirituous liquors [say the selectmen] has been in existence two and a half years. The agent has given general satisfaction. The experiment thus far has been satisfactory, and the agency is sufficient to meet all the reasonable demands of the inhabitants for spirituous liquors.”

The next record of a town-meeting which we shall insert is of that which was held March 5, 1810, when the following officers were chosen for the year ensuing :—

Fitch Hall, Moderator.			
Abner Bartlett, Town-clerk.			
Nathan Wait,			
Fitch Hall,			
Jonathan Brooks,	Selectmen.		
Luther Stearns,			
Benjamin Tufts,			
Joseph Manning, Treasurer.			
Caleb Brooks,			
Ephraim Bailey,	Assessors.		
Joseph Swan,			
Nathan Wait,			
Joseph Wyman,	Constables.		
Jeduthan Richardson,	Surveyors of High-		
Samuel Tufts, jun.,	ways.		
Gershom Teel,			
James F. Loyd,	Tithing-men.		
Andrew Blanchard,	Cullers of Hoops and		
William Bradbury,	Staves.		
Benjamin Tufts,			
Jeduthan Richardson,	Fence-viewers.		
Joseph Wyman,			
Jonathan Harrington,			
Calvin Turner,			
Thatcher Magoon,	Surveyors of Lumber.		
Timothy Dexter,			
John Dixen,			
Darius Wait,			
Jonathan Harrington,			
Timothy Dexter,			
John Burrage,	Measurers of Wood.		
Ephraim Bailey,			
Joseph Church,			
Jonathan Warner,			

It will be seen from the above, that the choice of a "tithing-man" was continued up to the time of this meeting; but that officer was soon afterwards dispensed with.

*Expenses.* — The first book kept by the treasurer is lost. From the second, which begins in 1729, and others of later date, the following items of expenses are taken. The modern modes of book-keeping were not known to our fathers. There were sometimes two or three rates made in a year, varying from twenty to two hundred pounds. The money collected by the constable was paid into the treasury; but the accounts of the treasurer were not examined until a new treasurer was chosen. Then a committee was appointed to examine the accounts, and transfer the books. A natural consequence of such book-keeping was, that the accounts of one year ran into those of the next; and, thus mixed up, the items of several years were summed up in one footing. After 1775 more regularity obtained. Another fact should be noticed in the following accounts,—the bewildering depreciation in the value of money. For fluctuations in the currency, see the tables.

<i>Old Tenor.</i>	
Samuel Brooks, treasurer from 1729 to 1732. Amount paid for town-expenses, three years . . . . .	£1,446 9 1
Ebenezer Brooks, treasurer from 1735 to 1743. Amount paid for town-expenses, eight years . . . . .	2,265 0 7
Benjamin Parker, treasurer from 1743 to 1749. Amount paid for town-expenses, six years . . . . .	4,886 10 1
<i>Lawful Money.</i>	
Aaron Hall, treasurer from 1761 to 1767. Amount paid for town-expenses . . . . .	674 19 7
James Wyman, treasurer from 1767 to 1771. Amount paid for town-expenses, four years . . . . .	2,162 12 2

In these four years (1767 to 1771) are included a portion of the expenses of building the meeting-house, in 1769. The pews paid the greater part of the cost.

*Lawful Money.*

Expenses from 1771 to 1772 . . . . .	£558 3 4
"    " 1777 to 1778 . . . . .	1,414 4 4
"    " 1778 to 1779 (by tax) . . . . .	3,061 18 6
Borrowed . . . . .	2,850 0 0
(Depreciated money) . . . . .	5,311 18 6
1779. Expenses (raised by tax) . . . . .	8,814 0 0
Borrowed . . . . .	8,635 4 4
Extra expenses on account of the war . . . . .	17,449 4 4
1780. Raised by tax . . . . .	101,401 19 10
Borrowed . . . . .	5,383 7 0
(Depreciated money) . . . . .	106,785 6 10
1786. March, to March, 1787 . . . . .	1,440 15 0
1790. Expenses of town for one year . . . . .	861 5 6
1800. " " " " " . . . . .	\$3,188 11
1810. " " " " " . . . . .	4,317 16
1820. " " " " " . . . . .	5,348 78
1830. " " " " " . . . . .	5,608 93
1835. " " " " " . . . . .	15,300 15
1840. " " " " " . . . . .	17,314 21
1845. " " " " " . . . . .	20,004 26
1850. " " " " " . . . . .	15,186 18

All the public buildings now in use have been erected since 1820, such as the Town-House, schoolhouses, engine-houses, etc.; and by the erection of them, the opening of new streets, and the building of bridges, the town expenses have been increased year by year.

It may be interesting to compare the expenses of 1818 and 1884. They are as follows. For 1818:—

Minister's salary and grant of wood . . . . .	\$500 00
Poor . . . . .	1,225 46
Paid Charlestown for paupers . . . . .	241 00
Roads . . . . .	507 63
Schools . . . . .	740 00
Abatement of taxes . . . . .	258 47
Town-officers . . . . .	150 00
Collecting taxes . . . . .	270 00
Expenses for opposing a new road . . . . .	150 00
Interest on town-debt . . . . .	141 00
For injury of horse on drawbridge . . . . .	50 00
Sexton . . . . .	25 00
Miscellaneous expenses . . . . .	94 56
Total . . . . .	\$4,353 12

The expenses of the year ending Jan. 31, 1884, were as follows :—

Almshouse and outside relief . . . . .	\$7,527 11
Fire-department . . . . .	5,374 29
Highways and new streets . . . . .	9,791 93
Interest . . . . .	10,084 97
Police-department . . . . .	4,947 03
Public schools . . . . .	29,021 68
Street-lamps . . . . .	3,083 06
Water-works . . . . .	10,500 00
Other departments and miscellaneous expenses . . . . .	37,779 15
Total . . . . .	\$119,009 22

*Medford a Town from the Time of its Settlement.*—Frothingham, in his excellent “History of Charlestown” (p. 92), says, “Medford was not a town : it was rather a manor, owned by one of the leading inhabitants of Charlestown.”

We shall very good naturally dissent from this statement, and show cause.

We have every reason to suppose that the town-officers in Medford were like those in the adjoining plantations. Our first records speak of selectmen, sometimes called “Sevenmen,” because these seven men acted as governors of the town, assessors, and referees. They were also called “Townsmen,” because they represented the whole town, and acted for the inhabitants. There was a town-clerk, who recorded the doings of the selectmen and the town, and also granted attachments in civil actions. There were surveyors of highways, whose duty it was not only to direct the laborers, but to see that every one did his share. There was the constable, who warned public meetings, and collected the taxes.

In the town-meetings, which were always opened with prayer by a deacon or some aged member of the church, a moderator presided. Fines were imposed for non-attendance. Each one had an equal right to speak. The Court ordered, in 1641, that “every man, whether inhabitant or foreigner, free or not free, shall have liberty to prefer a petition, bring forward a motion, or make a complaint, so it be done in convenient time, due order, and respectful manner.”

The voting related mainly to making fences, laying out roads, regulating the pasturage of cattle, ringing the swine, killing wolves, bears, and foxes, and assessing rates. All these acts of the assembled inhabitants imply the posses-

sion of legal, civil, and political rights,—just the rights which constitute a regularly organized body politic.

When Deputy-Gov. Dudley, and those with him, came to this neighborhood, they visited several places: they named one Boston, another Charlestown, another Medford, another Roxbury, another Watertown, and another Dorchester. On Wood's map of 1635, Medford is designated by the same mark as all other towns. Each of these places above named became towns, and each in the same way,—by becoming settlements; and each claimed, and each as a town possessed, the same legal, civil, political, and municipal rights. In proof that each of them was a town, separate and distinct, and was so considered, and so treated by the General Court, each one of them was taxed by the General Court as early as Sept. 28, 1630, and each one continued to be so taxed. The Court put each one of them on the list of towns, and passed separate laws relating to each. If this does not constitute legal township, we know not what can. In these several towns there must have been municipal laws and regulations for levying and gathering the amounts assessed. If either of these towns had been only an appendage to its neighbor, it would have been so considered by its inhabitants, so organized in its municipal government, and so treated by the General Court. But this was not the case with either of them. At this early period, not a foot of land in Medford was owned by any inhabitant of Charlestown. We have elsewhere shown who were the several purchasers after the death of Mr. Cradock. There is therefore no just warrant for considering Medford as "a manor," any more than Roxbury or Watertown. The early owners in these towns were few. Medford was never called "a manor" till Frothingham gave it that name. In all the old histories it is called a "town," in precisely the same way as Boston and Dorchester. If it was not a town after the passing of the "Act" of the General Court, it is not a town now; for it has never been incorporated since. And, if it was not a town *then*, Boston, Roxbury, Charlestown, Dorchester, and Watertown are not towns *now*; for they have never been incorporated since.

It was called a "plantation," as other places were, because this was a common name adopted by the company in London, and very naturally transferred here. The name expressed the actual condition and incipient history of each town. It was sometimes, in the books, called *Mistick*,

after the name of its river. It was sometimes called "Mr. Cradock's Farm," because that gentleman had introduced farmers to cultivate its lands, had impaled a park, had erected houses, built ships, and carried on an extensive fishery. He owned so large a part of the tract, and was so rich and distinguished, that it would have been strange if his name had not attached to it. We have wondered why the town has not always been called by his name.

The "celebrated Rev. James Noyes" became the pastor and teacher of the inhabitants of Medford in 1634. If having a Christian minister resident and laboring in a town completed the idea of township in those days, then Medford surely had every thing required in the definition.

Let us now look at the earliest records of Medford, and see what they prove. The first twenty-five or thirty pages of the first book of records are unfortunately lost, probably from carelessness about loose and decayed sheets. We find the first records which are preserved, noting down methodically, after the manner of those days, the usual doings of a legal town-meeting. No one can examine the old book, and not see that there was uniformity in the town-clerk's records. It is most clear, that the earliest records which are preserved are the regular continuation of the earlier ones which are lost. And what do we find in the oldest records? We find the selectmen calling the annual town-meeting, *in his Majesty's name*, to choose the usual officers for the regulation of town-affairs, etc. The town speaks of itself as a town, taxes itself as a town, petitions the General Court as a town, and makes its laws like other towns, and *never* is there the slightest hint that Medford is "not a town, but rather a manor." In the early and tedious controversy about the Mystic Bridge, its neighbors treated with it as a town; its inhabitants took the oath of fidelity, and its municipal organization conformed, to the laws of the Colony.

The author of the "History of Charlestown" says of Medford, that "the *town*, in 1638, commenced a suit," etc. Here Medford is called a town, in 1638, by Frothingham himself, and is represented by him as acting in its corporate capacity in a legal process before the Quarter Court. If it had been only a "manor," its lord or owner could alone have taken such action.

The same inference follows, if we turn to the acts of the General Court. From 1630 the Court considered Medford

a town, and treated it accordingly ; and, when the inhabitants petitioned for an act of incorporation, the Legislature sent them the following reply,—that “the *town* had been incorporated, along with the other towns of the Province, by a general ‘Act,’ passed in 1630 ; and under this Act it had at any time a right to organize itself, and choose a representative, without further legislation.” Here the highest authority of the Colony solemnly and emphatically declares Medford to be a town, a regularly incorporated town by the *same* “Act” as that for Boston, Charlestown, Watertown, Roxbury, and Dorchester. Thus Medford had been from 1630 an incorporated town, possessing all the civil, political, and municipal rights consequent on that “Act.”

Frothingham says, “All printed authorities speak of Medford as a *town*, and date its incorporation in 1630 ; but this appears to be an error.” We are content to follow, in this matter, “all printed authorities” and the *decision of the Legislature*, and leave the novel supposition of 1846 to stand alone.

Medford was called a *peculiar* town : but its peculiarity did not consist in being stripped of its political rights and corporate organizations ; for, in the very enactment which calls it “peculiar,” the General Court say it shall “have power *as other towns*, as to prudentials.” If it had rights “as other towns,” and was treated by the Legislature “as other towns,” in what did its peculiarity consist ? This question is easily answered. Its peculiarity consisted in having the major part of its territory owned by one gentleman, and he a resident in London. Mr. Cradock, the strongest and wealthiest friend of the Colony, had this grant of land in partial remuneration for his great outlays for the company. He was sometimes excused from taxes. Here was another peculiarity, but no withdrawal or relinquishment of vested rights. This fact rendered town-laws more important. It required very strong and peculiar laws to regulate the fishermen, coopers, ship-carpenters, and farmers whom Mr. Cradock had established here. Such laws could not be enforced, except by a proper civil authority, and such authority every thing proves to have existed.

Mr. Cradock’s grants were not made till 1634–35 ; but Medford was taxed “*as other towns*” in 1630. Here, therefore, were four or five years in which it acted as an incorporated town before Mr. Cradock came into possession of his grant. During those four or five years it could not

have been a "manor." But *at that time* it became a town ; which character it has possessed to this day *unbroken*, and which character was stamped upon it "by a general act" of the government in 1630, and *now remains in force*.

*Causes of New-England Prosperity.* — After the English Parliament had assembled in 1640, the persecutions of the Puritans were stopped. Deep policy suggested this change of affairs in England ; and a consequence was, that emigration to New England largely ceased, and was not renewed with any spirit till 1773. New England, therefore, was principally peopled by the descendants of those who emigrated between 1620 and 1640 ; and this fact we would mention as the first cause of prosperity. The population was homogeneous, and it inherited all the force and vigor of the original stock.

Another cause of prosperity to New England was found in the institution of families. Each family was a unit, a state, a church ; and the father was both patriarch and priest. In these free and Christian families arose that intelligent and stubborn enterprise which could turn a wilderness into a garden, and barbarism into civilization. These families, unfettered and individualized, were happy to unite with all around them for the surer attainment of their common end.

The establishment of free schools was another most powerful cause of prosperity to New England. This original idea had potency enough to work out the highest results of private and social good, the profoundest problems of life, government, and religion. It began in the right way, at the right place : it put the lever where it could move the world. Free churches became the continuation of free schools, taking up the process of instruction just where the schools had left it. Religion gave to learning its proper polarity. What would New England have been without its churches ? — a plantation without a sun.

Still another source of strength was the independence of towns. Each municipality felt itself to be sovereign in the ordering of its own affairs, while it was a recognized part of the body politic. A town, like an individual, must have the habit of self-government. It cannot be ruled by the militia, but only by the combined wisdom of the whole population. While a general government is almost wholly employed in averting evil, a town possesses the power of doing positive good. When our New-England towns levied

taxes, opened roads, gathered a militia, founded schools, and supported churches, they thereby managed the great interests of the Colony, and in one sense became National Legislatures. And the people rejoiced in the absence of the taxes, tolls, fees, restrictions, and monopolies of Old England. Here a man could do what he pleased in lawful work and trade, and could do as much as he wished. Here he could work at two or ten trades if he was able. This was New-England free trade.

Another cause of prosperity, consequent in some measure on the two last noticed, was the small number of laws made by the General Court. Society here had not reached that complicated state in which powerful political parties, fierce sectional jealousies, and conflicting moneyed aristocracies, so often make legislation interminable, contradictory, and deceptive. The diamond-cut-diamond system, now in such terrible activity among us, was not known to our fathers. Their laws were only the republication of those few general principles of justice and humanity which are easily gathered from the sacred pages. Such legislation, while the most simple, was the most effective and the least changeable.

But the chief cause of the social and material progress of the Colonies was the industry, economy, and energy of the people; for in spite of the poverty of the soil, and the severity of the winter, they soon secured comfort and plenty. The noble lines of the poet well describe the land and the people:—

“Man is the nobler growth our realms supply,  
And *souls* are ripened in our northern sky.”

The causes of prosperity so briefly noticed above are introduced, that we may here say that each one of them has been brought to bear, in its true relation and natural force, upon the town of Medford. With Medford before us, we conclude by saying that these elements of growth have produced throughout New England a remarkable activity of mind and body, a general diffusion of knowledge, an indomitable perseverance of will, social and civil order, self-forgetful patriotism, domestic love, and religious enthusiasm. These effects have, in their turn, become causes; and the glorious results are extensive wealth, great moral influence, elevated Christian character, and solid happiness.

**TOWN-OFFICERS.**—A record of the incumbency of its municipal offices is an interesting part of the history of a town, and is valuable for reference. Lists are here subjoined, giving the succession in the more important offices, commencing with the date from and after which the record can be made complete.

*Moderators.*

Benjamin Hall . . . . .	1782-85
Thomas Brooks . . . . .	1785-86, 1788-89
Capt. Ebenezer Hall . . . . .	1787, 1791-94, 1801-02
Willis Hall . . . . .	1790
Richard Hall . . . . .	1795-96
Ebenezer Hall . . . . .	1797-1800
John Brooks . . . . .	1803
Jonathan Porter . . . . .	1804, 1806
Capt. Caleb Brooks . . . . .	1805, 1807-08
Capt. Nathan Adams . . . . .	1808, 1834
Timothy Bigelow . . . . .	1809, 1814-21
Fitch Hall . . . . .	1810-12
Timothy Cotting . . . . .	1813, 1851
Luther Stearns . . . . .	1816-17
Nathaniel Hall . . . . .	1822
Dudley Hall . . . . .	1823-28, 1831-33
John P. Clisby . . . . .	1829, 1834-37, 1839
Galen James . . . . .	1838
John Sparrell . . . . .	1840, 1843, 1845, 1847-56, 1859, 1862, 1864-65
Alexander Gregg . . . . .	1841-42, 1844, 1846
James M. Usher . . . . .	1850-51, 1853, 1857-58, 1860-62, 1864-65, 1883
James O. Curtis . . . . .	1850, 1852, 1860
Thomas P. Smith . . . . .	1853
Thomas S. Harlow . . . . .	1856, 1862
Judah Loring . . . . .	1856
Elihu C. Baker . . . . .	1857-64
Charles Russell . . . . .	1866-72, 1874-76
Benjamin F. Hayes . . . . .	1867
Daniel A. Gleason . . . . .	1868-69
Benjamin H. Samson . . . . .	1870
John H. Hooper . . . . .	1873-82, 1884
F. J. Tay . . . . .	1875
Michael F. Dwyer . . . . .	1877-78-79-82
T. P. Dresser . . . . .	1885

*Collectors of Taxes.*

John T. White . . . . .	1843-77	George W. W. Saville . . . . .	1878-85
-------------------------	---------	--------------------------------	---------

*Town-Clerks.*

Jonathan Wade . . . . .	1674	Thomas Tufts . . . . .	1718
Stephen Willis . . . . .	1675	William Willis . . . . .	1719
John Bradstreet . . . . .	1701	Benjamin Willis . . . . .	1721
Stephen Willis . . . . .	1708	William Willis . . . . .	1726

Ebenezer Brooks, jun.	1728	Nathaniel Hall	1806
Benjamin Willis	1730	Abner Bartlett	1810
Thomas Seccomb	1745	Jonathan Porter	1819
Willis Hall	1767	Abner Bartlett	1820
Richard Hall	1770	William Rogers	1826
Benjamin Hall, jun.	1783	Abner Bartlett	1827
Andrew Hall	1792	William D. Fitch	1834
Nathaniel Hall	1794	Oliver Blake	1836
Samuel Swan	1796	Joseph P. Hall	1846
Nathaniel Hall	1797	Parker R. Litchfield	1865
Luther Stearns	1803		

*Town-Treasurers.*

Stephen Willis	1696	Jonathan Patten	1778
John Bradstreet	1700	Richard Hall	1786
Samuel Wade	1709	Jonathan Porter	1790
John Whitmore	1714	Isaac Warren	1793
William Willis	1725	Samuel Buel	1794
John Richardson	1727	John Bishop	1798
Edward Brooks	1728	Joseph P. Hall	1804
Samuel Brooks	1729	Joseph Manning	1808
Stephen Hall	1733	William Rogers	1823
Edward Brooks	1735	Henry Porter	1825
Benjamin Parker	1743	Turell Tufts	1827
Edward Brooks	1750	Timothy Cotting	1836
Thomas Brooks	1756	George W. Porter	1837
Aaron Hall	1761	Charles Currier	1862
Thomas Brooks	1763	George B. Green	1863
James Wyman	1767	Parker R. Litchfield	1876

*Selectmen.*—In the following table is found the full list of selectmen from 1782 to 1883 inclusive. They served during a part of this time as assessors, overseers of the poor, and surveyors of highways.

Benjamin Hall	1782-84
Joshua Simonds	1782-84
John Bishop	1782
Capt. Ebenezer Hall	1782-93
Richard Hall	1782-94
Willis Hall	1783-89
Thomas Brooks	1785-88
Moses Billings	1785
John Brooks	1786-97, 1803
James Wyman	1789-96
Ebenezer Hall, jun.	1790-1800
Benjamin Hall, jun.	1794-97
Peter Tufts	1797-1804
Nathaniel Hall	1797-1804, 1812-13
Jonathan Porter	1797-1809
Capt. Caleb Brooks	1801-07
Samuel Teel	1804-07

Benjamin Tufts . . . . .	1805-10, 1812-17
Zaccheus Wyman . . . . .	1809
Nathan Wait . . . . .	1808-11
Nathan Adams . . . . .	1808, 1819, 1821-25
Convers Francis . . . . .	1809
Jonathan Brooks . . . . .	1810, 1817-18
Caul Fitch Hall . . . . .	1810-11
Luther Stearns . . . . .	1810, 1812-17, 1819-20
James Gilchrist . . . . .	1814
Isaac Brooks . . . . .	1815-16
Thatcher Magoun . . . . .	1818-21, 1826
John Symmes . . . . .	1820
Jeduthan Richardson . . . . .	1821-22
Gilbert Blanchard . . . . .	1822
Turell Tufts . . . . .	1823-25, 1827-28
Joseph Swan . . . . .	1823-24, 1826
Dudley Hall . . . . .	1826-27
John P. Clisby . . . . .	1826, 1828-29, 1835, 1837, 1839
Darius Wait . . . . .	1826
John Howe . . . . .	1827, 1829
Leonard Buchanan . . . . .	1828-29
John B. Fitch . . . . .	1830
John Symmes . . . . .	1830-33
Timothy Cotting . . . . .	1830-31, 1833, 1838, 1843-44, 1849-50
John King . . . . .	1831, 1834
Thomas R. Peck . . . . .	1832-40
Jesse Crosby . . . . .	1832
John Sparrell . . . . .	1834-35
Galen James . . . . .	1836-38
James O. Curtis . . . . .	1836-40, 1851-52
Lewis Richardson . . . . .	1839
Milton James . . . . .	1840, 1846
Alexander Gregg . . . . .	1841-43, 1845-46
James W. Brooks . . . . .	1841-42, 1844
Judah Loring . . . . .	1841-43
John Taylor . . . . .	1844
William Haskins . . . . .	1845-46, 1852, 1854
Horatio A. Smith . . . . .	1845, 1859-60
Benjamin Samson . . . . .	1854-55
Peter C. Hall . . . . .	1854, 1857-58
Nathan Richards . . . . .	1855
George W. Wild . . . . .	1855
William M. Cudworth . . . . .	1858
Albert H. Butters . . . . .	1859-61, 1863, 1866-67
Joseph Roberts . . . . .	1859
F. E. Foster . . . . .	1860
Joshua T. Foster . . . . .	1861-62, 1866-67, 1870, 1873-74, 1880-82
Eleazer Boynton, jun. . . . .	1861-62
Charles S. Jacobs . . . . .	1862
William B. Thomas . . . . .	1863, 1876-78
Alvah N. Cotton . . . . .	1863, 1868-69, 1871
Nathan W. Bridge . . . . .	1864-65
Charles Currier . . . . .	1864-66, 1883-85
Atwood Littlefield, jun. . . . .	1864



Fudah Loring



Henry M. Wild . . . . .							1864
Charles Russell . . . . .							1864-65
John P. Perry . . . . .							1864-66, 1868-69, 1871
F. H. Kidder . . . . .							1864-66
Parker R. Litchfield . . . . .							1865-69, 1872-74
Elbridge Teel . . . . .							1865
Joshua Clark . . . . .							1865
Henry H. Gilmore . . . . .							1866
Godfrey Ryder, jun. . . . .							1867-69
Benjamin A. Hersey . . . . .							1867-69
Henry Hastings . . . . .							1867
William C. Haskins . . . . .							1867, 1869-70
Caleb Mills . . . . .							1868-69
Owen N. Abbott . . . . .							1868-69
Daniel W. Lawrence . . . . .							1870
James P. Richardson . . . . .							1870-71
Silas F. Wild . . . . .							1871-72
James Bean . . . . .							1872-74
R. P. Hallowell . . . . .							1872
George W. Gardner . . . . .							1872
Freeman A. Loring . . . . .							1873
George H. Sampson . . . . .							1873
Elijah S. Waitt . . . . .							1873-74
William J. Floyd . . . . .							1873
John H. Hooper . . . . .							1874-82
C. M. Jones . . . . .							1874
Charles M. Barrett . . . . .							1874
C. D. Archibald . . . . .							1875-79
Joseph E. Ober . . . . .							1875-79
J. Henry Norcross . . . . .							1875
Danforth Sprague . . . . .							1877-79
B. C. Leonard . . . . .							1879-80
Charles W. Jacobs . . . . .	1878-80	Ira W. Hamlin . . . . .					1884-85
John White . . . . .	1880	Grenville G. Redding . . . . .					1884
Thomas B. Dill . . . . .	1881-83	Horace D. Hadley . . . . .					1884-85
Frank L. Stetson . . . . .	1881-82	John W. Bragden, jun. . . . .					1885
Charles H. Parker . . . . .	1881-83	Morris W. Child . . . . .					1886
Thomas A. Eames . . . . .	1883-85	L. H. Lovering . . . . .					1886

*Assessors.* — Under this head we give the names of those who have filled the office of assessor; although some of them acted in that capacity while they were selectmen, as already stated.

Joshua Simonds . . . . .							1782, 1785-92
Willis Hall . . . . .							1782, 1784, 1786-88, 1790-92
James Wyman . . . . .							1782
Moses Billings . . . . .							1782-84
Capt. Caleb Brooks . . . . .							1782-84, 1789, 1796-1811
Isaac Hall . . . . .							1785, 1788
John Brooks . . . . .							1786-91
Capt. Ebenezer Hall . . . . .							1787-88, 1796
Thomas Brooks . . . . .							1787
John Bishop, jun. . . . .							1789

Caul Fitch Hall . . . . .	1789
Jonathan Porter . . . . .	1790-92
Peter Tufts . . . . .	1790-1802
Ebenezer Hall, jun. . . . .	1801-03, 1824-26, 1828-29, 1832-35
Samuel Swan . . . . .	1793-95
Samuel Buel . . . . .	1793-1802
Capt. Samuel Teel . . . . .	1792-95
Ephraim Hall . . . . .	1793-95
Joseph P. Hall . . . . .	1803-07
Capt. Nathaniel Adams . . . . .	1804-08
Ephraim Bailey . . . . .	1808-18
Zaccheus Wyman . . . . .	1809
Joseph Swan . . . . .	1810-13, 1816
Jeduthan Richardson . . . . .	1812-19, 1821-24
William Bradbury . . . . .	1814
Andrew Blanchard . . . . .	1815
Abner Bartlett . . . . .	1817-19, 1827
Nathan Adams . . . . .	1819-21, 1826-29, 1841
Gilbert Blanchard . . . . .	1821-23
John Howe . . . . .	1821-27, 1834
John P. Clisby . . . . .	1825-26, 1828-29, 1833, 1835-37
Nathaniel Hall . . . . .	1827
Jonathan Brooks . . . . .	1827
John B. Fitch . . . . .	1827
Andrew Blanchard . . . . .	1828-29
John King . . . . .	1830-31
John Sparrel . . . . .	1830, 1833-35, 1838, 1840, 1846, 1849, 1852, 1855-56
Thomas R. Peck . . . . .	1832, 1851
Jesse Crosby . . . . .	1832
James W. Brooks . . . . .	1837, 1839-40, 1843-45
John Clough . . . . .	1838
John T. Cram . . . . .	1839, 1841-42
Oliver Blake . . . . .	1840
Horatio A. Smith . . . . .	1841-50, 1854, 1856, 1872, 1878-80
Oliver M. Gale . . . . .	1842
James B. Gregg . . . . .	1843-46
Charles Caldwell . . . . .	1847-48, 1857-61
Samuel Joyce . . . . .	1847-50
Henry Withington . . . . .	1850-54
Elbridge Teel . . . . .	1851, 1853-54, 1865
George T. Goodwin . . . . .	1852, 1855
James O. Curtis . . . . .	1852, 1872
Albert H. Butters . . . . .	1852, 1857, 1866-67
Joseph P. Hall . . . . .	1853, 1862-63
Jonathan Oldham . . . . .	1855
Pyam Cushing . . . . .	1856
Samuel S. Blanchard . . . . .	1858-59
George L. Barr . . . . .	1860
Horatio Williams . . . . .	1861
Luther Farwell . . . . .	1861-62
Henry H. Gilmore . . . . .	1862, 1866
Atwood Litchfield, jun. . . . .	1863-64
Joseph James . . . . .	1863
George T. Blake . . . . .	1864

John P. Perry . . . . .	1864-66, 1868, 1871
Charles Currier . . . . .	1864-66
Franklin Patch . . . . .	1864
Joseph L. Goldthwait . . . . .	1864
Henry M. Wild . . . . .	1864
Charles Russell . . . . .	1865
Nathan W. Bridge . . . . .	1865
Parker R. Litchfield . . . . .	1865-74
Joshua Clark . . . . .	1865
J. T. Foster . . . . .	1866-67, 1872-74
Godfrey Ryder, jun. . . . .	1867-68
William C. Haskins . . . . .	1857
Benjamin A. Hersey . . . . .	1867-68
Henry Hastings . . . . .	1867
Caleb Mills . . . . .	1868
Alvah N. Cotton . . . . .	1868, 1870-71, 1879
Owen W. Abbott . . . . .	1868
Daniel W. Lawrence . . . . .	1869
John Brown . . . . .	1869-70, 1875-78
R. P. Hallowell . . . . .	1872
Silas F. Wild . . . . .	1872
James Bean . . . . .	1872-74
George W. Gardner . . . . .	1872
Freeman A. Loring . . . . .	1873
George H. Sampson . . . . .	1873
Elijah S. Wait . . . . .	1873-74
William J. Floyd . . . . .	1873
John H. Hooper . . . . .	1874-82, 1884-85
Charles N. Jones . . . . .	1874
Charles M. Barrett . . . . .	1874
Joseph Roberts . . . . .	1875
Joseph E. Ober . . . . .	1878-79, 1881-85
William C. Sprague . . . . .	1880-83, 1885
James P. Richardson . . . . .	1880
Danford Sprague . . . . .	1881-82   George W. Stetson . . . . .
James S. Sturtevant . . . . .	1884   Ira W. Hamlin . . . . .
	1885   1886

*Representatives of Medford in the General Court.*

Peter Tufts . . . . .	1689   John Hall . . . . .	1741
Peter Tufts . . . . .	1690   William Willis . . . . .	1742
Nathaniel Wade . . . . .	1692   Andrew Hall . . . . .	1744
Peter Tufts . . . . .	1694   Stephen Hall . . . . .	1751
Thomas Willis . . . . .	1703   Samuel Brooks . . . . .	1762
Ebenezer Brooks . . . . .	1704   Stephen Hall . . . . .	1763
Thomas Willis . . . . .	1705   Benjamin Hall . . . . .	1770
Stephen Willis . . . . .	1708   Simon Tufts . . . . .	1772
Thomas Tufts . . . . .	1714   Benjamin Hall . . . . .	1775
Peter Tufts . . . . .	1715   Thomas Brooks . . . . .	1776
Thomas Tufts . . . . .	1718   T. Brooks (under the Constitution) . . . . .	1780
John Bradshaw . . . . .	1722   Thomas Brooks . . . . .	1781
Samuel Brooks . . . . .	1723   Aaron Hall . . . . .	1782
John Allford . . . . .	1726   John Brooks . . . . .	1785
Benjamin Willis . . . . .	1730   James Wyman . . . . .	1787
William Willis . . . . .	1735	

Thomas Brooks . . . . .	1788	James M. Usher . . . . .	1852
Ebenezer Hall . . . . .	1780	Joseph P. Hall . . . . .	1853
Nathaniel Hall . . . . .	1800	Jonathan Oldham . . . . .	1854
Timothy Bigelow . . . . .	1808	John Sparrell . . . . .	1855
Dudley Hall . . . . .	1813	Elihu C. Baker . . . . .	1856
Abner Bartlett . . . . .	1815	Oliver Holman . . . . .	1857
Turell Tufts . . . . .	1824	Elisha Hayden . . . . .	1858
Thatcher Magoun . . . . .	1825	William M. Cudworth . . . . .	1860
John B. Fitch . . . . .	1826	Francis Brooks . . . . .	1861
John Sparrell . . . . .	1831	John Stetson . . . . .	1863
Thomas R. Peck . . . . .	1833	E. Boynton, jun. . . . .	1864
Frederick A. Kendall . . . . .	1834	Benjamin H. Davis . . . . .	1866
Timothy Cotting . . . . .	1834	James A. Hervey . . . . .	1869
John King . . . . .	1835	John S. Cotton . . . . .	1872
James O. Curtis . . . . .	1836	Benjamin F. Hayes . . . . .	1873
George W. Porter . . . . .	1837	Daniel W. Lawrence . . . . .	1875
Lewis Richardson . . . . .	1838	Baxter E. Perry . . . . .	1876
Leonard Bucknam . . . . .	1838	John H. Hooper . . . . .	1879
Alexander Gregg . . . . .	1840	Daniel W. Lawrence . . . . .	1880
Thatcher R. Raymond . . . . .	1843	John C. Rand . . . . .	1881
Gorham Brooks . . . . .	1846	John C. Rand . . . . .	1882
Joseph P. Hall . . . . .	1847	Joshua T. Foster . . . . .	1883
Thatcher R. Raymond . . . . .	1850	Joshua T. Foster . . . . .	1884
Joseph P. Hall . . . . .	1851	John H. Hooper . . . . .	1885

*Councillors.*

John Brooks . . . . .	1812
Peter C. Brooks . . . . .	1818
Timothy Bigelow . . . . .	1820

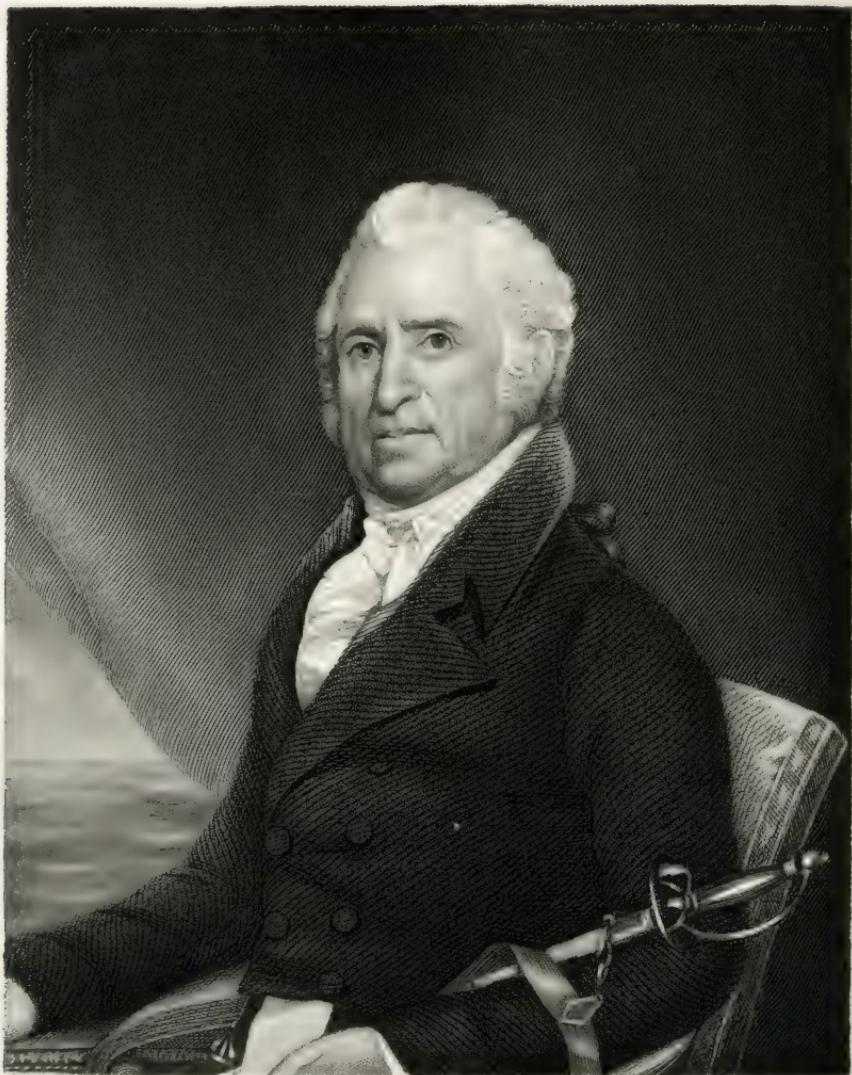
*Senators.*

James M. Usher . . . . .	1851
Sanford B. Perry . . . . .	1852
E. C. Baker . . . . .	1855
James M. Usher . . . . .	1857-58
B. F. Hayes . . . . .	1878-79
Eleazer Boynton . . . . .	1885-86

*Gov. Brooks.* — The career and character of this distinguished son of Medford are well set forth in an address delivered by Dr. John Dixwell before the Massachusetts Medical Society :—

" John Brooks was born in Medford, Mass., in May, 1752. His father, Capt. Caleb Brooks, was a respectable farmer, much esteemed and beloved by his friends and neighbors. His mother was a woman of superior personal charms and of remarkable talents, for one of her advantages and station in life. She early discovered in her son those faculties which were destined to raise him from the plough to the first station in society, and was solicitous to place him where he might cultivate them to advantage. We are probably much indebted to this excellent woman for the estimable traits of character displayed





J J Brooks.

in the son. Our matrons give the first and most important impress of our moralists, our statesmen, and our heroes. Happy is the lot of those who have mothers of that superior excellence which rises above the vain show and glitter of life, whose pleasures centre in the care of their offspring, in forming their habits, and directing their minds to elevated sentiments and noble objects, whose greatest pride is in those splendid ornaments,—the virtues displayed by their children.

“Mrs. Brooks had an excellent friend in her physician, Dr. Simon Tufts, at that time a very respectable practitioner in Medford. His high standing in our profession is evinced by his being enrolled in the list of our members previously to the present organization of the society, when its number was limited to seventy, and none were elected fellows but those who were the most distinguished practitioners in the State. Dr. Tufts observed the anxiety of the mother to elevate her son to a superior station in life, and encouraged her to give him as good an education as their finances would permit. He was accordingly placed at the town-school, where he was taught the rudiments of science, and the Latin and Greek languages. Such was his proficiency in his scholastic studies, and so amiable and exemplary was his character, that he secured the friendship of Dr. Tufts, who took him into his family at the age of fourteen, to educate him for his profession. The skill and science of the instructor, and the indefatigable attention of the pupil, supplied the deficiencies arising from the want of a liberal education. His progress in medical science and in judicious practical observation was such as to secure the confidence and respect of his master.

“During his pupilage, the amiable traits of his character were more fully developed; and he began to display that talent and fondness for military discipline which were eminently manifested at a subsequent period, and contributed to establish that erect and manly port for which he was so remarkably distinguished. In the hours of relaxation from study, he amused himself with the drill and exercise of the soldier. His manners were so gentle and attractive that he was the delight of all the village boys. They collected about him as the chief source of their pleasures and amusements: he formed them into a company, and trained and exercised them in all the duties of military discipline. Dr. Tufts’s yard was often converted into a train-field, and displayed in miniature all ‘the pomp and circumstance of glorious war.’ These juvenile scenes are still recurred to with pleasure, by those who were engaged in them, as the happiest moments of their lives.

“He continued, until he was twenty-one years old, under the tuition of Dr. Tufts, who then advised him to commence the practice of physic in the town of Reading, and gave him a high recommendation to the people, as well qualified for the important trust, and worthy of their fullest confidence. He accordingly settled there, and was soon after married, and his prospects were fair for a very respectable establishment in his profession; but he was destined to act a more conspicuous part in the great drama of life.

“The storm which had been a long time gathering in our political horizon began now to assume a most portentous aspect, ready to burst over the country with destructive fury. The stout hearts and steady minds of our countrymen had been preparing for the shock, resolved to defend themselves against its tremendous power. The busy hum of warlike preparation was heard through the country. Companies

were formed in almost every town, who held themselves in readiness to march at a minute's warning. One of these companies was raised in Reading, and Brooks was elected to command it. He gave all the attention he could to this company, consistently with his professional duties, and was active in his exertions to drill his men, and infuse into them that heroic spirit and ardent patriotism which animated his own breast.

"He was, however, much perplexed to determine what course he ought to pursue in this momentous crisis. He had a strong attachment to his profession, and was deeply impressed with the moral obligations he was under to discharge the duties of it with fidelity. The kindly affections of his heart and the amenity of his manners qualified him to administer relief with peculiar acceptance, and gave the fullest promise of a skilful and popular physician. He had just entered into practice with flattering prospects, and with all the ardor of a youthful mind. He had already many patients afflicted with severe disease. Judge, then, with what reluctance he listened to the calls of patriotism, urging him to relinquish these prospects and duties, to engage in a contest fraught with the most appalling dangers to himself and to his country. On the other hand, he had displayed such talents as a military disciplinarian, and was so esteemed and beloved by those who were under his command, and by all who were connected with him in military duty, that he was thought the most competent to take the lead in their affairs. In the organization of a regiment, he was elected a major. This honor he declined, from an apprehension that it might call him too much from professional duties, and involve him too far in the military and political movements of the times; so that he would finally be under the necessity of relinquishing his profession,—an event which he was anxiously desirous to avoid. His fellow-officers would not accept his resignation, and unanimously repeated their solicitations that he would assume the duties of an office which he was so well qualified to sustain. This flattering distinction was enough to shake his resolution. He again took the subject into serious consideration, and the same objections presented themselves to his mind. He then determined to meet his brother-officers, and absolutely decline the honors they were disposed to thrust upon him.

"He was thus situated on the memorable 19th of April, 1775, when the news arrived that a detachment of the British army had marched to Lexington and Concord. His ardent patriotism then rose superior to all other considerations. His high-minded spirit could not shrink from the duties which devolved upon him as a military commander. He ordered out his company with promptness, and directed them to proceed on the route to Concord; and, having made such provision for the medical relief of the sick under his care as the time would permit, he joined his gallant corps with all possible speed. Having arrived in the vicinity of Concord, he met the British on their retreat, with the cool and determined bravery of a veteran, and made such a disposition of his men as to secure them from injury, and enable them to annoy the enemy with destructive volleys as they passed a narrow defile. He then hung on their rear and flanks, in conjunction with other troops, until they arrived at Charlestown. The military talents and calm courage which he displayed on this occasion were remarkable in a young man only twenty-three years of age, who had never seen a battle. It was noticed by those who had the direction of public

affairs, and he soon after received the commission of a major in the Continental army.

" He now entered on the duties of a soldier with ardor, and devoted all the powers of his mind to the cause of his country and the profession of arms. He carried into the service a mind pure and elevated, and ardent in the pursuit of knowledge. He had a high sense of moral rectitude, which governed all his actions. Licentiousness and debauchery were strangers to his breast: they fled from his presence, awed by his superior virtue. His gentlemanly deportment and unassuming manners secured the favor of his superiors in office, and rendered him the delight of his equals and inferiors. The following description of Agricola, by Tacitus, his inimitable biographer, is peculiarly applicable to Brooks:—

" *Nec Agricola licenter, more juvenum, qui militiam in lasciviam vertunt, neque segniter, ad voluptates et commeatus, titulum tribunatus et inscitiam retulit: sed noscere provinciam, nosci exercitui, discere a peritis, sequi optimos, nihil appetere jactatione, nihil ob formidinem recusare, simulque et anxius et intentus agere.*"

" Although he sought no enterprise through vain-glory, his active zeal and high ambition led him to solicit the post of danger if he could thereby render useful service to his country.

" When Gen. Ward had determined to fortify the heights of Charlestown, and arrangements were made for this purpose, finding that he was not included in the detachment, he solicited the general to permit him to accompany it; and his request was granted. He was active during the whole night of the 16th of June in throwing up intrenchments, in reconnoitring the ground, and in watching the movements of the enemy. On the morning of the 17th, when it was perceived that the enemy were making preparations for an assault, he was despatched by Col. Prescott, as a confidential officer, to inform Gen. Ward of the movements, and to represent to him the importance of his sending re-enforcements. No horse could be had, and he was obliged to walk. This duty prevented his being in that glorious battle which has immortalized the heroes who were engaged in it, and consecrated the ground to everlasting fame.

" Amidst the exultant feelings which this dear-bought victory of the enemy inspired, our infant army did not fail to profit by the experience they had gained. The advantages of superior discipline in the enemy were apparent to every one. They made a strong impression on the minds of our officers, and especially on that of our youthful hero. He had already acquired such a knowledge of tactics, that he had been consulted by superior officers on a system of discipline to be introduced into our army. He now applied himself with renewed diligence to this important part of his duty, and he soon acquired a high reputation as a disciplinarian. The corps he commanded were distinguished during the whole war for the superiority of their discipline, evinced by their gallant conduct in battle and by their regular movements in retreat. He was second only to the celebrated Baron Steuben in his knowledge of tactics. After this officer joined the army, and was appointed inspector-general, we find that Brooks was associated with him in the arduous duty of introducing a uniform system of exercise and manœuvres into the army.

" He assisted in fortifying the Heights of Dorchester, which compelled the British to evacuate Boston. He was very efficient in the

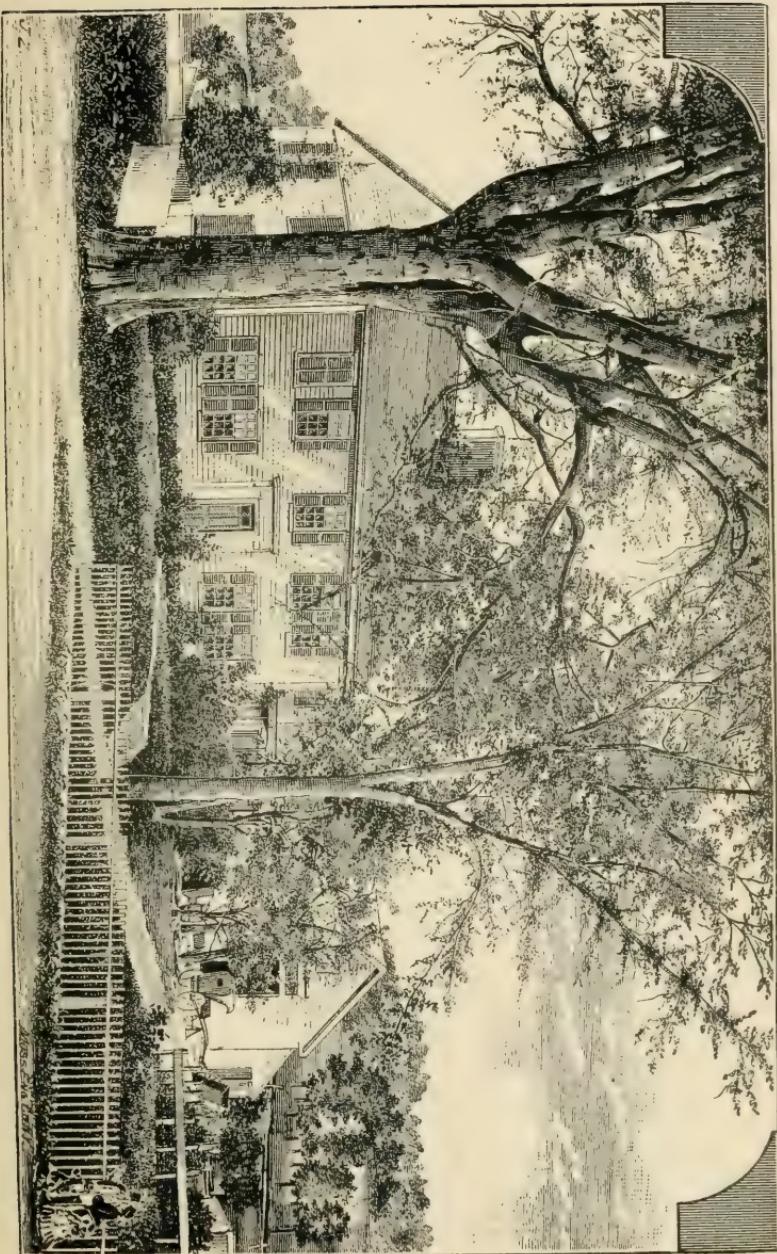
:successful retreat from Long Island. He acted a distinguished part in the battle of White Plains; and, when the detachment of our army was overpowered by numbers, his regiment, of which he was the most efficient officer, so ably covered the retreat, that it received the distinguished acknowledgments of Gen. Washington for its gallant conduct.

"In the year 1777 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, the command of which devolved on him in consequence of the sickness of his colonel. In the spring of this year he was ordered to join the northern army, and he took an active part in those movements and battles which terminated in the surrender of Gen. Burgoyne. In short, the capture of that army may be attributed in no small degree to his gallant conduct on the 7th of October, in the battle of Saratoga. It is well known how ably he turned the right of the enemy; with what fearless intrepidity he led on his regiment to storm their intrenchments, entering them at the head of his men, with sword in hand, and putting to rout the veteran German troops which defended them; and with what firmness he maintained this post which he had so gallantly gained, notwithstanding the utmost efforts to dislodge him. This action compelled the enemy to change his position, and the field was then open for Gen. Gates to surround and capture his whole army.

"On the surrender of Burgoyne, Col. Brooks was ordered to join the army under Gen. Washington, and soon after went into winter-quarters at Valley Forge, and, in common with the army, suffered all those privations and hardships which required more heroism to endure than the most severe and bloody battles. How great are our obligations to those wonderful patriots whom neither nakedness nor disease, nor famine nor the sword, could dishearten!

"To follow our hero through all his valuable and laborious military services would be to give a minute history of our Revolutionary war, for there was scarcely any important services performed in the northern and central operations of the army in which he did not act a conspicuous part. To describe these is the province of the historian. We allude only to those remarkable events which serve to illustrate his character.

"At the conclusion of the war, our army had a still more severe ordeal to pass through than the battles and privations they had endured. It remained for them to subdue their own passions and resentments, and to make this last and most noble sacrifice for the welfare of their country. The pay of the army was greatly in arrear; and most of the officers had spent in their country's service all they had owned, and all they could borrow. Congress had no adequate funds for their payment, and it was deficient in the power of creating them. In this deplorable state of things, inflammatory anonymous letters were circulated through the army, founded on the most plausible reasons, exciting them to retain their arms, and to take by force what was due to them in right. The apparent justice of this measure concealed from the unreflecting the horrible consequences which must have ensued from it. Fortunately for our country, there were many influential officers in the army, of that purity of heart, that soundness of judgment and elevated patriotism, which led them to view with abhorrence this fatal expedient; and it is highly honorable to Col. Brooks that he was among the first who opposed it. He had taken measures to this effect in his own regiment before the opinions of



GOV. BROOKS BIRTHPLACE



Washington were known, and he had the satisfaction of finding that his sentiments were in perfect accordance with those of the Father of his country. He was honored with his most grateful acknowledgments and full confidence. His brother-officers were so strongly impressed with his wisdom and prudence, that he was appointed one of the committee which finally made an adjustment with Congress, and allayed that dreadful excitement. By the influence of these magnanimous patriots, the army gave this distinguished proof of their devotion to the liberties of their country; and, in the language of Washington, we may say, ‘Had this day been wanting, the world had never seen the last stage of perfection to which human nature is capable of attaining.’

“After the army was disbanded, Col. Brooks returned to private life, rich in the laurels he had won, in the affections of his fellow-soldiers, and in the esteem of the wise and good. He was not only free from the vices incident to a military life, but, what was remarkable, he had acquired more elevated sentiments of morality and religion. He was received in his native town with all the kindness, the congratulations and attentions, which love and friendship could elicit, or respect inspire. He was rich in honor and glory, but he had nothing to meet the claims of his beloved family but the caresses of an affectionate heart.

“His old friend Dr. Tufts, being infirm, and advanced in life, was desirous of relinquishing his practice into the hands of his favorite pupil, whom he thought so worthy of confidence. His fellow-townsmen responded to the wishes of his patron. He accordingly recommenced the practice of physic, under the most favorable auspices, in Medford and the neighboring towns. He was soon after elected a fellow of this society, and was one of its most valuable and respected members. On the extension and new organization of the society, in the year 1803, he was elected a counsellor, and continued to discharge the duties of this office with fidelity until he was governor of the Commonwealth. He was then discontinued, at his own request. In the year 1808, by the appointment of the board of counsellors, he delivered an anniversary discourse on ‘Pneumonia,’ which has been published, and evinces a mind well stored with medical science and correct practical observation.

“On his retiring from the chair of state, he was again chosen counsellor, with a view of electing him president of our society. It is unnecessary for me to expatiate on the pride and satisfaction we derived from his accepting this honor. Your own feelings will best convey to you the height of the honor which he reflected on our society. That he felt a deep interest in our prosperity, we have ample evidence in his so kindly remembering us in his will.

“As a physician, he ranked in the first class of practitioners. He possessed in an eminent degree those qualities which were calculated to render him the most useful in his professional labors, and the delight of those to whom he administered relief. His manners were dignified, courteous, and benign. He was sympathetic, patient, and attentive. His kind offices were peculiarly acceptable, from the felicitous manner in which he performed them. His mind was well furnished with scientific and practical knowledge. He was accurate in his investigations, and clear in his discernment. He therefore rarely failed in forming a true diagnosis. If he were not so bold and daring as some in the administration of remedies, it was because his judg-

ment and good sense led him to prefer erring on the side of prudence rather than on that of rashness. He watched the operations of Nature, and never interfered unless it was obvious he could aid and support her. He was truly the 'Hierophant of Nature,' studying her mysteries and obeying her oracles.

"In his practice he added dignity to his profession by his elevated and upright conduct. His lofty spirit could not stoop to the empirical arts which are too often adopted to obtain a temporary ascendancy. He soared above the sordid consideration of the property he should accumulate by his professional labors. Like the good and great Boerhaave, he considered the poor his best patients; for God was their paymaster. In short, he was the conscientious, the skilful, and benevolent physician, the grace and ornament of our profession.

"His mind, however, was not so exclusively devoted to his professional duties as to prevent his taking a deep interest in the affairs of state. He had contributed so largely towards establishing the independence of his country, and had exhibited such sincere devotion to its welfare, that his countrymen, who have ever been distinguished for the acuteness of their discernment in judging of public men and measures, were always ready to display their confidence in him. They felt an assurance that they might safely repose on his conscientious integrity, wisdom, and patriotism. He was consequently called to fill numerous offices of high importance in the State.

"He was for many years major-general of the militia of his county, and established in his division such excellent discipline, and infused into it such an admirable spirit of emulation, that it was a most brilliant example for the militia of the State. At this time Gen. Brooks represented his town in General Court, and he gave support to the firm and judicious measures of Gov. Bowdoin for suppressing that alarming rebellion. He was a delegate in the State Convention for the adoption of the Federal Constitution, and was one of its most zealous advocates. After the establishment of the Federal Government, he was the second marshal appointed by Washington for this district, and afterwards received further evidence of his confidence and approbation by being appointed inspector of the revenue. He was successively elected to the Senate and Executive Council of the State. He was appointed by the acute and discriminating Gov. Strong as his adjutant-general in that perilous crisis of our affairs, the late war with England. The prudence and discretion with which he discharged this arduous duty will be long remembered by his grateful countrymen.

"These multifarious and laborious public services were performed with so much punctuality and ability, and with such dignity and urbanity, that, on the retirement of Gov. Strong from the chair of state, wise and discreet legislators from all parts of the Commonwealth selected him as the most suitable candidate for that high and responsible office. It will be recollected how forcibly every judicious mind was impressed with the excellence of the selection, and how strongly the public suffrages confirmed that opinion. His very name seemed to disarm party-spirit with talismanic power; for many who had never acted with his political friends prided themselves in testifying their unlimited confidence in him.

"It is well remembered, by those associated with him at that time, with what trembling apprehensions he shrank from the lofty attitude of the chair of state, and yet, when placed there, with what singular

ease and dignity he presided, and with what signal ability he discharged its various important duties. His government was firm and decided, yet it was so mild and gentle that its influence was chiefly perceptible in his happy facility of allaying party-spirit and all the angry passions of our nature. It was like that of a beloved and revered parent, whom all are disposed to honor and obey.

" Amidst these high military and political honors which his fellow-citizens took delight in bestowing on him, almost every institution of a literary, religious, patriotic, benevolent, or professional character, seemed to vie with each other in conferring their highest honors on him. In 1781 Yale College conferred on him the honorary degree of A.M. Harvard University acknowledged the value of his literary acquirements by conferring on him the degree of A.M. in the year 1787, and in 1810 the degree of M.D., and in 1817 the highest honor of that seminary,—the degree of LL.D.

" The Society of Cincinnati recognized him as one of their most distinguished members. He was elected to deliver the first oration before them, on the 4th of July, 1787; and on the death of Gen. Lincoln, their first president, Gen. Brooks was elected to succeed him.

" He was a member of the Academy of Arts and Sciences. He was president of the Washington Monument Association, of the Bunker-hill Monument Association, and of the Bible Society of Massachusetts.

" Having faithfully and ably discharged the duties of chief magistrate for seven successive years, he expressed his determination to retire from the cares and anxieties of public life. How great were the public regrets, and how gladly would a large majority of his fellow-citizens have retained his valuable services! But they forbore urging him to any further sacrifices for the good of his country. He retired to private life with dignity and with the love and blessings of a grateful people.

" Having imperfectly traced the brilliant path of his public career, let us for a moment contemplate Gov. Brooks in his private character, and perhaps we may discover the true source of all his greatness, the charm which bound the hearts of his countrymen to him in ties so strong. He possessed a heart free from all guile and every inordinate selfish feeling, an evenness of temper and sweetness of disposition. His discordant passions — for we presume he had them, being human — were kept in complete subjection to his virtues. He had a peculiar composure and complacency of countenance; and the delicacy and courteousness of his manners were uncommonly attractive. But, above all, his conduct was regulated by the influence of that pure morality derived from our holy religion, which was impressed deeply on his mind at an early period of life.

" To those who contemplate his fearless intrepidity in the field of battle, or have observed the ease and dignity of his deportment on the military parade or in the chair of state, it may appear incredible that this brave man possessed an uncommon share of diffidence; but, to those who have approached him nearly, it is well known that this was a predominant trait in his character. This quality, so rare in little minds, is seldom wanting in great ones; but it is scarcely ever so paramount as it was in our departed friend. It was absolutely necessary to make use of some degree of finesse to induce him to accept any important office. This great reluctance in assuming responsibility

sometimes arises from inactivity or a love of ease : not so in him we would commemorate ; for, whatever might be his situation, he never was idle.

"The mind of Gov. Brooks was clear in its perceptions, and discriminating in its judgment : it was active, ardent, and industrious in the pursuit of every valuable attainment, and powerful in the application of those attainments for the benefit of others. Although his mind shrunk from observation with the delicate excitability of the sensitive-plant, it was like the oak in sustaining the pressure of every duty to his friends or his country.

"In his relation to his native town, he completely reversed the maxim, that a prophet has no honor in his own country : for the inhabitants of Medford idolized him. They knew his worth, and fully appreciated it. He was truly their friend and benefactor. He took so ✓ deep an interest in all their concerns, let their station in life be ever so humble, that they could always approach him with ease and confidence. They referred to him all their disputes ; and so judicious were his decisions, that he had the rare felicity to satisfy all parties, and to reconcile them to bonds of amity. It was observed by an eminent lawyer who resided there, that he had no professional business in Medford ; for Gov. Brooks prevented all contentions in the law. In addition to these intrinsic services, he was the grace and the ornament of their social circles, and seemed to fill the measure of their enjoyments."

There are a few illustrative facts known to the contemporaries of Gov. Brooks which may be added to Dr. Dixwell's biographical notice.

He had a real love of pithy anecdotes, and delighted to tell them ; and, though he was somewhat slow in cracking the shell, the kernel was always found to be sweet. He never voluntarily made his successes in the sick-chamber, or battle-field, or cabinet, a topic of conversation. He was remarkably fond of society, and loved to see the old and young together. In the street, he never passed any acquaintance without a friendly recognition.

He delighted in cultivating fruit ; but, as many of his horticultural experiments were suggested by books, he often found them of small pecuniary profit. In the army, he played chess with his friend Kosciusko, and occasionally in Medford enjoyed a social game.

His services on the 19th of April were of great value. Rev. Mr. Foster says,—

"On the morning of the 19th of April, just at sunrise, alarm-guns were fired. The regulars had gone to Concord. I ran directly to Major Brooks, and asked if he were going to Concord, and when. 'Immediately,' was the answer."

With his minute-men he pursued the enemy to their boats at Charlestown. Dr. Ripley says,—

"As the enemy passed the road from Bedford, they met a body of minute-men, commanded by Major John Brooks. A little below Bedford Road there was a sharp action, and several of the British were killed."

Rev. Mr. Foster again says,—

"The enemy faced about suddenly, and fired a volley of musketry upon us. They overshot. The fire was immediately returned, and two British soldiers fell dead in the road near the brook."

Col. Phinney says,—

"A little to the eastward of the village they received a heavy fire from the Reading minute-men, under Capt. John Brooks."

An instance of his zeal, and promptitude of action, was seen in his volunteering to march for the relief of Fort Stanwix (now Rome), at the head of the Mohawk.

"It was besieged August, 1777, by one thousand seven hundred British and Indians, under Col. St. Leger. Gen. Herkimer, advancing to its aid, had been killed, and his troops dispersed. At a council of officers, it was objected to weaken the main army at Saratoga by sending away any of the regular troops. Gen. Schuyler, much depressed and excited, said he would 'beat up for volunteers the next day, if he could get men by no other means,' and asked for a brigadier to command them. The next day the drum beat for volunteers, and Lieut.-Col. Brooks volunteered with his regiment."

He considered his efforts at Saratoga as the most effective in his military career. No skill or bravery during the war exceeded his on that occasion. One historian says,—

"On the left of Arnold's detachment, Jackson's regiment of Massachusetts, then led by Lieut.-Col. Brooks, was still more successful. It turned the right of the encampment, and carried by storm the works occupied by the German reserve. Lieut. Brayman was killed; and Brooks maintained the ground he had gained. This advantage of the Americans was decisive."

The same author, an eye-witness, further says,—

"The confidence which Washington reposed in him was shown on many occasions, and particularly in calling him to his councils in that terrible moment, when at Newburg, in March, 1783, a conspiracy of some of the officers, excited by the publication of inflammatory anonymous letters, had well-nigh disgraced the army, and ruined the country. On this occasion, the commander-in-chief, to whom this day was the most anxious of his life, rode up to Col. Brooks with intent to ascertain how the officers stood affected. Finding him, as he expected, to be sound, he requested him to keep his officers within quarter, to prevent them from attending the insurgent meeting. Brooks replied, 'Sir, I have anticipated your wishes, and my orders are given.' Wash-

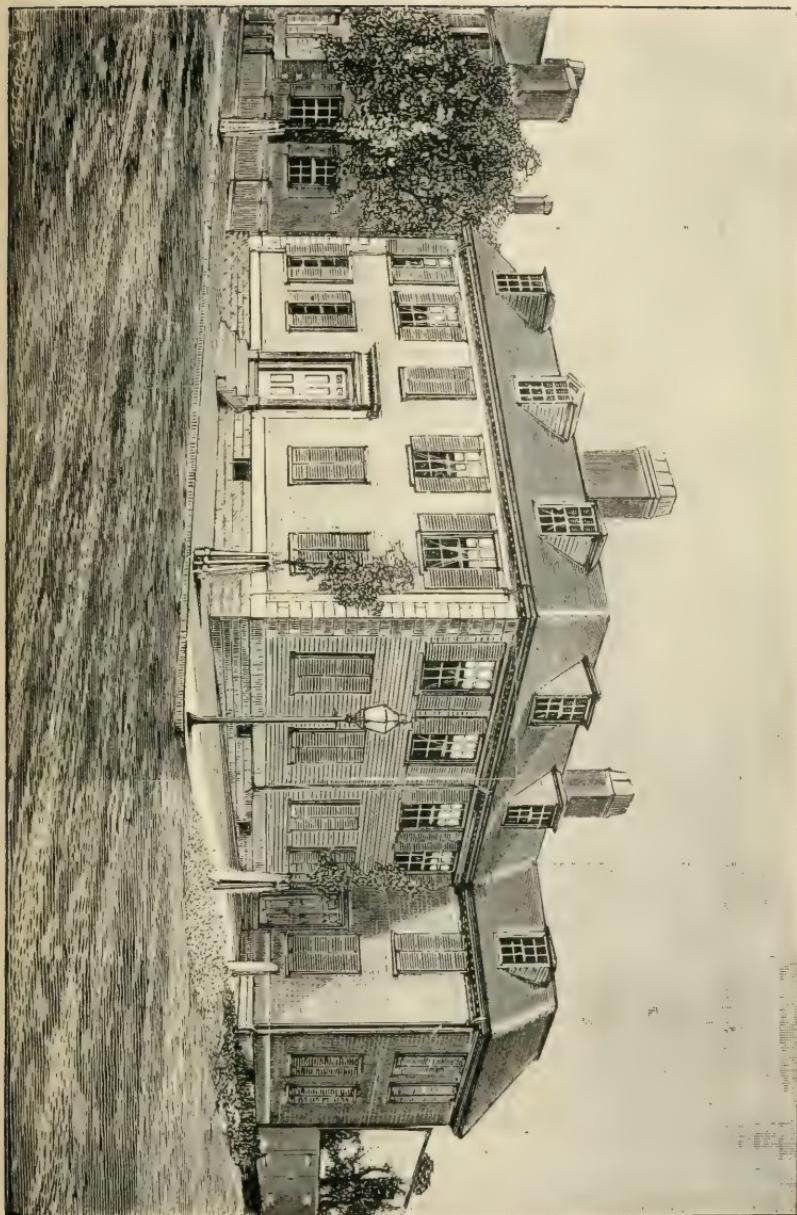
ington, with tears in his eyes, took him by the hand, and said, ‘*CORNWELL BROOKS, THIS IS JUST WHAT I EXPECTED FROM YOU.’*”

He was a constant and devout church attendant. The uniformity of his example in this matter had a powerful influence on the people of Medford. He was never absent, morning or afternoon, when he could be present, and his attention to the preacher was profound. He often made an abstract of the sermon. His favorite moral writer was Paley, and he used to speak of his “*Horæ Paulæ*” as an “unanswerable book.” When the controversies between the Calvinists and Unitarians arose, in 1820, he took side with the latter, but never liked the extremes of either sect. For many years he had wished to make a public profession of his faith in Christianity, but had been deterred by the minister’s custom of calling upon each candidate to express belief in certain doctrines, some of which doctrines he did not believe. In 1817 he had come to the conclusion that he would announce to Dr. Osgood his convictions, and request him to suppress the objectionable sentence, and thus admit him. The sentence was this: “Sensible of the depravity of the human heart, your own proneness to sin, and inability to that which is good, you promise,” etc. He did not believe in *man’s inability to do that which is good*, and therefore he wished this omitted. Dr. Osgood knew so well his force of mind, and purity of life, that he yielded to his wishes; and on the 22d of March, 1818, he declared in public his belief in the divine origin of Christianity, and took his seat at the table of the Lord.

He was a delegate to the State Convention of Massachusetts for the adoption of the Federal Constitution, in 1787, and was a very influential member of that body. During an earnest and long discussion in regard to biennial elections, he spoke with great clearness and force, and said that “no instance had been cited to show that biennial elections had proved destructive to the liberties of the people;” that the Parliaments of Great Britain had been triennial and septennial, “yet life, liberty, and property, it was generally conceded, were nowhere better secured than in Great Britain.”

Two important events marked his administration as Governor of Massachusetts: first, the separation of the District of Maine, in 1820, when it came into line as

RESIDENCE OF GOV. BROOKS.





distinct and independent State ; and, second, the revision of the Constitution of the State by the convention which met in November of the same year.

His printed compositions were few. The first public oration delivered by him was printed with this title, "An Oration delivered to the Society of the Cincinnati, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts : July 4, 1787. By John Brooks, Esq."

When President Monroe visited Boston, in 1817, he said he had "read the inaugural speech of Gov. Brooks with entire approbation ;" and then added, "I am willing to take the principles of that speech as the basis of my administration."

The closing sickness of the patriot was neither long nor full of pain. He bore it with calm acquiescence, and spoke of it with gratitude, as affording him an opportunity for reviewing his career, and for striking the balance in life's great ledger. He said to his cousin, "My case is beyond physicians. I have received my orders : I am ready to march." The lamp of religion was within him trimmed and burning, and he believed that his life was hid with Christ in God. Never has there died among us a man so widely known, so highly honored, so truly beloved, or so deeply lamented.

The granite pyramid which stands in the old burying-ground has the following inscription : —

"Sacred to the memory of John Brooks, who was born in Medford, in the month of May, 1752, and educated at the town school. He took up arms for his country on the 19th of April, 1775. He commanded the regiment which first entered the enemies' lines at Saratoga, and served with honor to the end of the war. He was appointed Marshal of the District of Massachusetts by President Washington ; and, after filling several important civil and military offices, he was, in the year 1816, chosen Governor of the Commonwealth, and discharged the duties of that station for seven successive years to general acceptance. He was a kind and skilful physician ; a brave and prudent officer ; a wise, firm, and impartial magistrate ; a true patriot, a good citizen, and a faithful friend. In his manners he was a gentleman ; in morals, pure ; and in profession and practice, a consistent Christian. He departed this life in peace, on the 1st of March, 1825, aged seventy-three. This monument to his honored memory was erected by several of his fellow-citizens and friends, in the year 1838."

*Col. Isaac Royal.* — As one of the wealthiest citizens of Medford was frightened into Toryism in 1775, it may be fit to give a short notice of the facts, especially as they

illustrate, by contrast, the deep devotion of the rest of our people to the cause of independence. Abundant evidence exists, that Medford took an early and decisive stand against the oppressions of the Crown, and, when called upon, paid taxes, raised soldiers, and shed blood, in defence of American liberty.

Strong and steady opposers of independence there certainly were in the Colonies; and it therefore required superior wisdom and courage to meet such domestic foes. The patriots were baptized by the royal government with the name of "Rebels," and their doings called "The Faction." A trial-question was brought before the Whigs and Tories in a town-meeting held at Boston in June, when a Tory moved to censure, and then annihilate, the "Committee of Correspondence." The Tory speaker said of the Committee,—

"It is the foulest, subtlest, and most venomous serpent that ever issued from the eggs of sedition. It is the source of the rebellion. I saw the small seed when it was implanted: it was as a grain of mustard. I have watched the plant until it has become a great tree; the vilest reptiles that crawl upon the earth are concealed at the root; the foulest birds of the air rest upon its branches. I now would induce you to go to work immediately, with axes and hatchets, and cut it down, for a twofold reason,—because it is a pest to society, and lest it be felled suddenly by a stronger arm, and crush its thousands in the fall."

This called forth Samuel Adams, the author and right arm of the Committee; and with his upright intent, his manly voice, his profound good sense, his irresistible logic, and his New-England heart, he crushed the specious declamation of the Tory orator. From Faneuil Hall the crowd went to the Old South Church; and, so far from being censured, the Committee was thanked, and told to go forward, whatever the consequences. The weaklings of royalty quailed before truth and right, but they did not stop their vituperative tongues. There were no opprobrious epithets in the language which they did not freely bestow on the patriot cause. One said, "The annals of the world have not been deformed with a single instance of so unnatural, so causeless, so wanton, so wicked, a rebellion." The patriot leaders were called "calves, knaves, and fools," "self-interested and profligate men," "the Boston saints." "The merchants form a part of those seditious herds of fools and knaves;" and "the generality of young Bos-

tonians are bred up hypocrites in religion, and pettifoggers in law : " such were the words and arguments of the Tories against the cause of their country. No wonder that such abuse should stir the blood of James Otis and John Adams. The great question was now fairly brought before the country and the world ; and there was left but one course for patriotism to pursue, which was to fight for liberty and independence. Our fathers met the issue, and the great results are now shaking Europe to its very centre.

It is not necessary to say more here to introduce the topic under remark.

Medford had a very small number of Tories, but they should have historical notice at our hands. Curwen says, —

" Of nearly two hundred exiled Royalists who were banished by the government of Massachusetts, more than sixty were graduates of Harvard College. Of the five judges of the Supreme Court of that Province at the commencement of the difficulties, the Hon. William Cushing alone was of patriot principles ; and he was afterwards on the bench of the Supreme Court of the United States."

Our patriot fathers felt that they could not trust those to live among them who were the avowed enemies of freedom, or the avowed supporters of the Crown. After long patience and ready allowances, the General Court felt called upon, in self-defence, to pass three acts. The first was passed September, 1778, entitled " An act to prevent the return to this State of certain persons therein named, and others who have left this State, or either of the United States, and joined the enemies thereof." The second was passed April 30, 1779, and was entitled " An act to confiscate the estates of certain notorious conspirators against the government and liberties of the inhabitants of the late Province, now State, of Massachusetts Bay." The third was passed Sept. 30, 1779, and is entitled " An act for confiscating the estates of certain persons commonly called *absentees*."

It is worthy of note that Col. Royal's name does not appear in either of the three lists of proscribed persons, although he was for twenty-two years a member of the Governor's Council. It is apparent that he loved his country and his friends ; and could he have been assured, at the outset, that the United States would secure their independence, and that he should be the undisturbed pos-

sessor of his beautiful country-seat in Medford, he would probably have taken side with his old friend, Dr. Tufts, and his young friend, Dr. Brooks, and given generously for the cause of freedom. But he was timid, and supposed, as such men generally did, that the entire army and navy of Great Britain would soon be here to burn, sink, and kill indiscriminately. His valor counselled him to run. But be it recorded, to the honor of the citizens of Medford, he was the only deserter. To carry on his farm after his departure was found to be sometimes difficult; for "the honest man's scythe refused to cut Tory grass, and his oxen would not plough Tory ground."

The town of Medford proceeded gently and wisely in taking possession of the estates of Tories and absentees. The order of Court under which they acted was passed April, 1776. We find the following in our records:—

Copy of the return made to the General Court, pursuant to a resolve of the Great and General Court passed last April, the Committee of Safety, etc., of the town of Medford, have proceeded to take into their care the estates of sundry persons who are deemed inimical to the liberties of America, of which the following is a true account; viz.:—

Of the estate belonging to Joseph Thompson, late of Medford: one piece pasture-land, and one piece marsh, which have been leased to Richard Crees, one year, for £7 4s. A shop, leased to William Gowen for 40s. per annum. Half a dwelling-house, leased to Jonathan Patten, one year, for £6 13s. 4d. Two-seventh parts of the following house and lands, being his share of his mother's thirds, undivided and not leased: a piece of plough-land, half an acre; a piece mowing-land, one acre; a wood-lot, four acres; one-third of half a dwelling-house. 197,650 unburned bricks, 1,886 feet pine boards, taken by the army, for which pay is promised. A pew in our meeting-house, not leased. Thirty-two dozen of tile, sold for £3 4s.

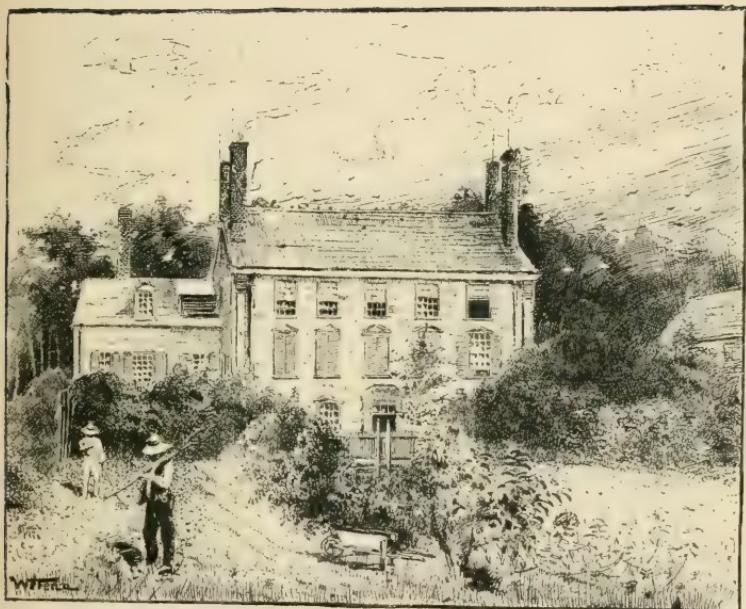
Of the estate belonging to Sir William Pepperell; viz., a pew in our meeting-house, No. 16, not leased.

Of the estate belonging to one Clewly, in Halifax, left in the hands of Ichabod Jones of Boston, his trustee: two pieces of land leased to Paul Wyman, one year, for £10.

JOSHUA SYMONDS,	Committee of Safety, etc.
SAMUEL KIDDER,	
STEPHEN HALL, Jun.,	
EBENEZER HALL,	

MEDFORD, Aug. 26, 1776.

Dr. Simon Tufts, that skilful physician and polished gentleman, was persuaded to accept the agency of Col. Royal's affairs during an absence which was meant to be short. The breaking-out of hostilities so near to him as Lexington was too much for the colonel's courage, and through



ROYAL HOUSE.



very fear he started for he knew not where. He arrived safely in Halifax, and there wrote his friend, Dr. Tufts, May, 1775, urging him to become his agent in taking care of his property. This the doctor declined, but afterwards accepted. From Halifax, Col. Royal wrote to Dr. Tufts, under date of March 12, 1776, concerning certain sales of slaves His directions were as follows:—

"Please to sell the following negroes: Stephen and George; they each cost £60 sterling; and I would take £50, or even £15, apiece for them. Hagar cost £35 sterling; but I will take £30 for her. I gave for Mira £35, but will take £25. If Mr. Benjamin Hall will give the \$100 for her which he offered, he may have her, it being a good place. As to Betsey, and her daughter Nancy, the former may tarry, or take her freedom, as she may choose; and Nancy you may put out to some good family by the year."

Col. Royal was then on the eve of departure for England; and he thus writes to his friend in Medford:—

"I shall leave North America, with great reluctance; but my health and business require it; and I hope, through the goodness of God, if my life is spared, to be able to return again soon."

In August, 1777, Dr. Tufts had a letter from him, dated Kensington, Eng. Col. Cary, who had married a lady from New York, occupied Col. Royal's house in 1778. The house and farm were rented for two hundred pounds. At a later period, when three gentlemen bought the entire estate on speculation, expecting to realize large fortunes by dividing the whole into lots, there was a valuation of the lots, and the sum total was \$81,996. A few lots were sold, and the dreams of Crœsus became those of Belisarius.

Col. Royal's opinions and conduct respecting the struggles for independence subjected him to suspicion. The Committee of Safety in Medford felt called upon to examine into facts; and the testimony offered April 9, 1778, was as follows:—

"Several persons were this day examined respecting Col. Royal's political behavior, who declared in substance, as follows:—

"Simon Tufts, Esq., said he knew of nothing said Royal had said or done against the country; but, on the contrary, he believed him to be a friend of the American cause. That said Royal being in Boston at and before the battle of Lexington, the confusion which that battle occasioned in the country made him afraid, at that time and afterwards, to return home; and that said confusion, which prevailed in Boston, made him afraid to stay there: accordingly he went to Hali-

fax, and from thence retired back into the country, and afterwards went to England. That, after said battle, said Royal sent him a letter of attorney, entreating him to take care of his estate here; but he (said Tufts) declined it, on account of his own business, and returned back said power. That, some time after, finding said Royal's estate in a wasting condition, he sent to said Royal, informing him that he would undertake the care of it; and some time after he received a letter from said Royal, enclosing another power for that purpose, dated May 23, 1775: upon which he undertook to act as his attorney. That he had since made said Royal no remittances of any of the rents or of the estate (agreeable to a promise he had made to a former Committee). That the State of Rhode Island having sequestered what of said Royal's estate lay within their jurisdiction, he had applied to the General Assembly there, and informed them of the letters he had received from said Royal, empowering him to take the care of his estate; and that they, after examination made, delivered the said estate up to him, and he has held it ever since, as attorney aforesaid.

"Mr. Peter Tufts declared, that, about a fortnight before Lexington battle, Col. Royal told him that it would not do for us to resist Great Britain, for they were too strong for us, and would send over ten thousand Russians, who would subdue us; and that, by his conversation, it appeared to him (the said Tufts) that said Royal was for surrendering up all to Great Britain rather than make resistance.

"Mr. Samuel Winship declared, that, on Sunday before said battle, said Royal went in his coach to Boston, and took with him a pair of pistols and a carbine, but for what end he did not know, nor never heard; that at the same time he left in his house two fire-arms, which Mr. Poor, some days after, carried to Watertown.

"Capt. Isaac Hall declared, that, the winter before said battle, he went to settle accounts with said Royal at his house, and that said Royal showed him his arms and accoutrements (which were in very good order), and told him that he determined to stand for his country, etc.

"Mr. Billings said that he heard Capt. Jenks say, that, a day or two before said battle, Col. Royal sent for him, and desired him to go to Salem, and procure him a passage to Antigua in a vessel bound there; and that he (said Jenks) would have gone, but the battle prevented him."

To this testimony may be added that of Col. Royal himself. In a letter to Dr. Tufts, dated "Kensington, April 12, 1779," he says,—

"I doubt not you, and Mr. Hall, and the rest of my friends, will do all in your power to procure me liberty from the General Court to return home as soon as my health will admit of."

He vindicated his character against the charge of treachery to his country; and in another letter, dated Aug. 22, 1779, says,—

"When I was in the General Court, I made the public good my aim in every thing that I endeavored to do; which I think every man ought to."

Mere fright should not be considered as constituting Toryism. A true Tory must have had a force of reason, and sense of right, wholly inconsistent with cowardice. Col. Royal's force of mind was not sufficient to make him a strong enemy of any thing. He is mentioned in Curwen's letters; and there Mr. George A. Ward speaks of him thus:—

"Hon. Isaac Royal of Medford was remarked by every one for his timidity. He halted between two opinions respecting the Revolution, until the cannonading at Lexington drove him to Newburyport, and then to Halifax, and, after living some time in retirement, he embarked for Europe. He was a proscribed refugee; and his estate — since, that of Jacob Tidd, Esq.—was confiscated. He died of small-pox, in England, October, 1781. His bounty laid the first professorship of law at Cambridge; and a legacy of plate to the first church in Medford shows that his regard for his country was not weakened by distance, nor seared by proscription. He bequeathed more than two thousand acres of land in Granby and Royalton, in Worcester County, for the establishment of the aforesaid professorship. He was for twenty-two years a member of the Council. His virtues and popularity at first saved his estate, as his name was not included with those of his sons-in-law — Sir William Pepperell and George Erving — in the 'Conspirator's Act'; but on the representation of the selectmen of Medford, 'that he went voluntarily to our enemies,' his property was forfeited, and taken under the Confiscation Act. He made bequests to Medford and Worcester, and legacies to the clergymen. While a member of the House of Representatives, he presented the chandelier which adorns its hall.

"George Erving, Esq., merchant, of Boston, who married one of Col. Royal's daughters, was a refugee included in the 'Conspirator's Act.' He died in London, Jan. 16, 1806, aged seventy.

"Gen. Sir William Pepperell, baronet, was born at Kittery Point, Me., in 1696. He died at Kittery, June 6, 1759.

"Col. Royal was appointed one of the 'Mandamus Councillors' for this Province, by his Majesty, Aug. 9, 1794; but he did not take the oath of office."

1743: He gave Charlestown one hundred pounds, which was used to build a parsonage. While representative, he returned to the town treasury his salary. In 1745 he gave eighty pounds to the school on Charlestown Neck.

By his will he gave to Medford one hundred acres of land in Granby (South Hadley), "for the use and better support" of the common schools of the town. This Granby farm was sold, 1788, for one hundred dollars, to Mr. Richard Hall.

Generosity was native with him, and shone the salient feature of his character. He loved to give, and loved to speak of it, and loved the reputation of it. Hospitality,

too, was almost a passion with him. No house in the Colony was more open to friends. No gentleman gave better dinners, or drank costlier wines. As a master he was kind to his slaves, charitable to the poor, and friendly to everybody. He kept a daily journal, minutely descriptive of every visitor, topic, and incident, and even descended to recording what slippers he wore, how much tar-water he drank, and when he went to bed. He was a strict observer of religious forms, and a generous supporter of Christian institutions. He was a Tory against his will. It was the frailty of his blood more than the fault of his judgment; not that he loved the Colonies less, but that he feared England more. He wanted that unbending, hickory toughness which the times required.

His gift of two thousand acres of land to Harvard College to found a professorship of law was by his last will. His words concerning his gift are,—

“To be appropriated towards the endowing a professorship of law in said college, or a professorship of physic or anatomy, whichever the corporation and overseers of said college shall judge best for its benefit; and they shall have full power to sell said lands, and put the money out to interest, the income whereof shall be for the aforesaid purpose.”

These funds were left to accumulate till 1815, when it was deemed expedient to establish a professorship of law. The next year the Chief Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, Hon. Isaac Parker, was elected, bearing the title, “Royall Professor of Law.”

This learned and worthy man gave a course of lectures immediately; and, when thus brought in contact with college and legal education, he suggested the establishment of a law-school at Cambridge. This recommendation was joyfully greeted, and in 1817 the Law-School was established. Thus Col. Royal was indirectly an originator of that school. Professor Parker held office for eleven years, and in 1827 resigned. Hon. Asahel Stearns (brother of Dr. Stearns of Medford) was then chosen, 1817, and served acceptably till 1829, when John Hooker Ashman succeeded. He died in office, in 1833; and in 1834 Hon. Simon Greenleaf was chosen, and performed his duties with eminent success. He resigned in 1848, and was succeeded by Hon. Theophilus Parsons. These distinguished men have paid their tributes of respect to the memory of Col. Royal of

Medford, and have recognized him as the primal cause of the establishment of a permanent school for that second of sciences, jurisprudence.

Col. Isaac Royal was born in the Island of Antigua, in 1719. The English had established themselves there as early as 1636. The father of our townsman, who gave his own Christian name to his son, possessed great wealth, and, turning his eyes to Massachusetts, purchased of Elizabeth, widow of John Usher (lieutenant-governor), 504<sup>3</sup> acres and 23 rods of land, for £10,350 7s. 9d., on the 26th December, 1732. The record runs thus:—

"This estate is bounded south-west on Menotomy Road; west, on land of Nathaniel Tufts, Aaron Cleveland, and John Tufts; east, on the river and salt marsh of Capt. Samuel Brooks, in part, and part on river and salt marsh now improved by Josiah Whittemore; and south-east, on land of said Whittemore, lying on both sides of Medford or Mystic Road."

Col. Royal came here with his family in 1738. He died in Medford on Thursday, June 7, 1739, in the forenoon; was buried in Medford on Saturday, 10th inst.; and was carried the same night to Dorchester, and there "buried in his marble tomb." His wife died April 21, 1747, and was buried from Col. Oliver's house in Dorchester. His son, who seemed also to inherit his father's title of colonel, fixed his residence in the house now standing, and which is yet called the "Royal House." It was built by Col. Royal into its present form, by enlarging the house built by Lieut.-Gov. Usher on that spot. A thick wall running through its centre shows the outer wall of the former building. Some diversities in the height of rooms indicate the same fact. Its exterior form is a copy of a nobleman's house in Antigua. It was at first within the limits of Charlestown; and Col. Royal was chosen representative by that town nine years in succession,—from 1743 to 1752. In 1752 he was promoted to a seat at the Council Board, and for twenty-two years performed his duties acceptably in that office.

When Harvard Hall was burnt, Jan. 24, 1764, and the entire library of the college destroyed, he contributed most generously for the purchase of another. The first mention of him in the Medford Records is May 8, 1754, when he was chosen moderator in the town-meeting. For sixteen years he was chairman of the board of selectmen.

He died of small-pox, in England, in 1781, and was buried there. His wife died in 1770. Funeral sermon by Rev. Mr. Turell.

We have shown above how the virtues and hospitality of his character secured his estates from confiscation when those of his sons-in-law, Mr. George Erving and Sir William Pepperell, were not spared. But when it was subsequently testified that "he had gone voluntarily to our enemies," and his estates were therefore confiscated in 1778, he writes to Mr. Edmund Quincy of Boston, 1779, complaining bitterly of this injustice, declaring that he had been prevented from returning to Medford solely by ill health. These acts of oppression, as viewed by him, did not weaken his attachment to this town; for in his will, made in London in 1779, he bequeathed generously to the clergymen of Medford, to the church, and the schools. Many valuable tokens he left to friends in Boston and to the town of Worcester.

His daughter Elizabeth, who married the second Sir William Pepperell, died on her passage to England, in 1775. Her husband died in London, in 1816, aged seventy.

Although Col. Royal's property in Medford was confiscated in 1778, it was kept together and well guarded by officers appointed by the judge of probate. By the act of 1777, the General Court empowered the judge of probate to nominate agents to take charge of the estates of absentees, with full power to keep and improve the same. Col. Royal was an exception to the great body of Royalists; and, although the General Court dealt with his property as with that of a voluntary absentee, they nevertheless considered that it might be restored on his return to Medford. The laws which took effect on Col. Royal were as follows:—

"January, 1778: Resolved, To prevent any person from returning into this State, who left it as aforesaid, unless such return be by the leave of the General Court."

"April 30, 1778: On petition of Simon Tufts. Resolved, That Simon Tufts, Esq., of Medford, be, and he hereby is, directed to deliver into the hands of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, etc., of the town of said Medford, all the estate of Isaac Royal, Esq., that he the said Tufts has in his hands, which he the said Royal left in the said town of Medford. And the said Committee of Medford are hereby directed to receive the same, and improve it in the best and most prudent manner they can, agreeable to the resolves of this Court respecting absentees' estates.

"And it is also resolved, That the several Committees of Correspondence, Inspection, etc., of such towns and plantations within this State, are directed to take possession of any estate in each town or plantation respectively that belonged to the said Isaac Royal when he left this State. And all such persons holding possession of any such estate are hereby directed to deliver possession thereof to such committees respectively. And said Committee are further directed to observe the same rules relative thereto as they are ordered to do in managing the estates of other absentees."

October, 1778 : The General Court order agents of estates of absentees to lay before them an account of all the property of such persons, and, furthermore, resolve that none of the real estate shall be sold to pay their debts.

Feb. 1, 1779 : The General Court resolved that all moneys received from rent or sale of the land of absentees be put into the treasury of the State.

May 1, 1779 : The Court resolved to direct all agents to warn out the present possessors, and give possession to the new lessees of the State.

May, 1779 : The General Court appointed a committee to sell at auction the confiscated estates of certain absentees. Sir William Pepperell, the son-in-law of Col. Royal, is named in the list ; but Col. Royal is not.

October, 1782 : The General Court resolved that the estates of absentees ought to be held to pay the just debts of said persons, and therefore they order that the moneys received from the sale of such estates shall go to pay the creditors, deducting three per cent to the State for expenses.

The mode of restoring the estate of Col. Royal to his heirs, and their disposition of it, may be learned from the following documents.

Extract from the deed given by Henry Hutton and Elizabeth Royal Hutton of England, to Mr. Robert Fletcher of London, dated London, Feb. 25, 1806. It refers to the powers granted by the Legislature :—

"And whereas, by an Act of the Legislature of Massachusetts, passed on or about the 31st January, 1805, it was enacted or resolved that the Hon. James Sullivan, Attorney-General of said Commonwealth, and the Hon. Christopher Gore, or the survivors of them, should be, and they were, thereby authorized to make and execute a deed of conveyance of the said lands, messuages, and tenements, formerly belonging to the said Isaac Royal, to the said Robert Fletcher, his heirs and assigns, in fee simple, in manner and form as was provided by the Act passed on the 8th of March, 1792, entitled, 'An Act for providing a more easy and simple method than was then in use for barring estates

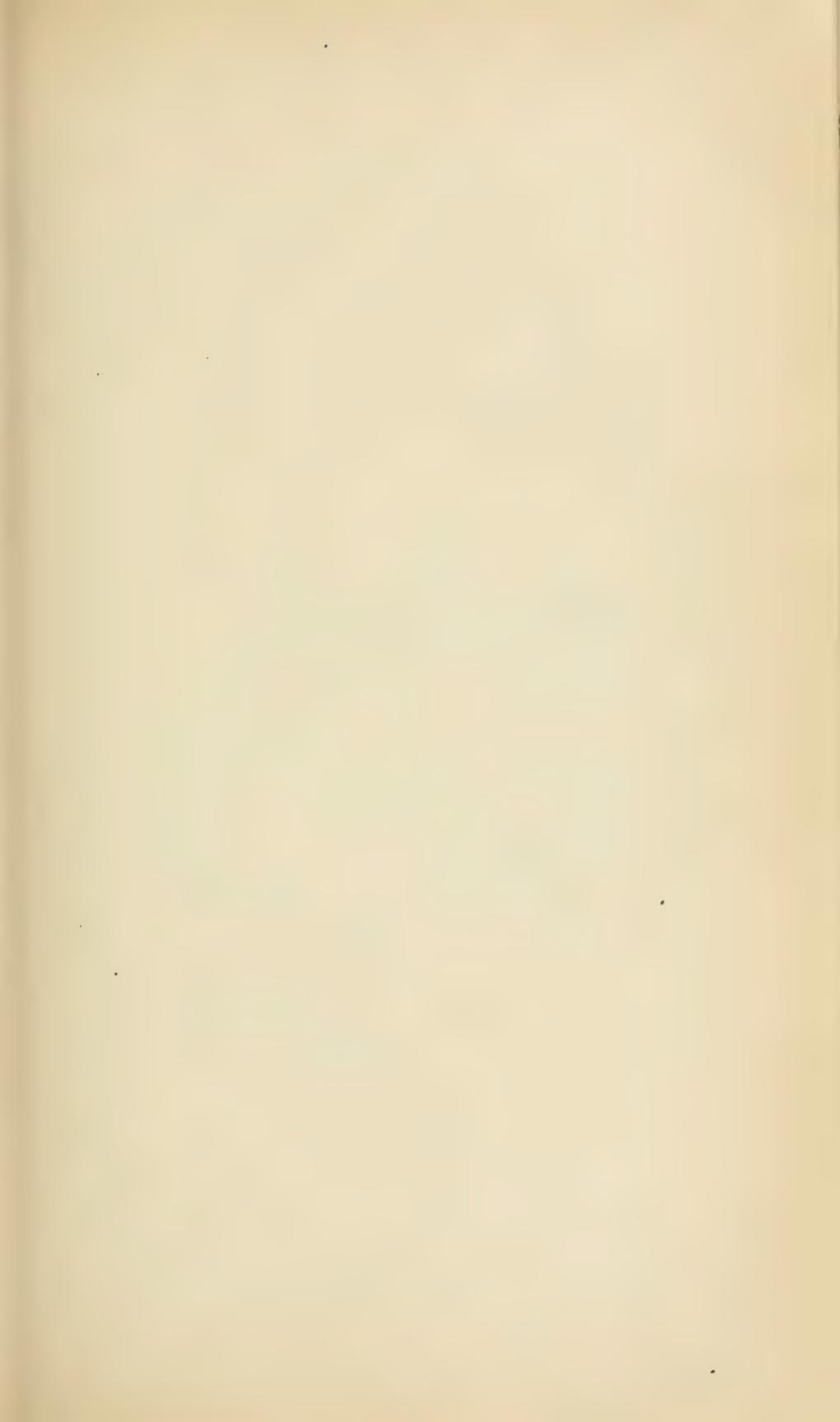
in tail in lands, and for making the same liable for the payment of the debts of tenants in tail ; and that such deed, executed and acknowledged by the said James Sullivan and Christopher Gore, Esqrs., or the survivors of them, and recorded in the Registry of Deeds, in the Counties of Middlesex and Norfolk respectively, should be as good and sufficient in law, and should have the same force and effect, as though the same were made, executed, and acknowledged by Charles Henry Hutton, the eldest son of the said Henry Hutton and Elizabeth Royal, his wife, when of full age, and in possession of the said premises.

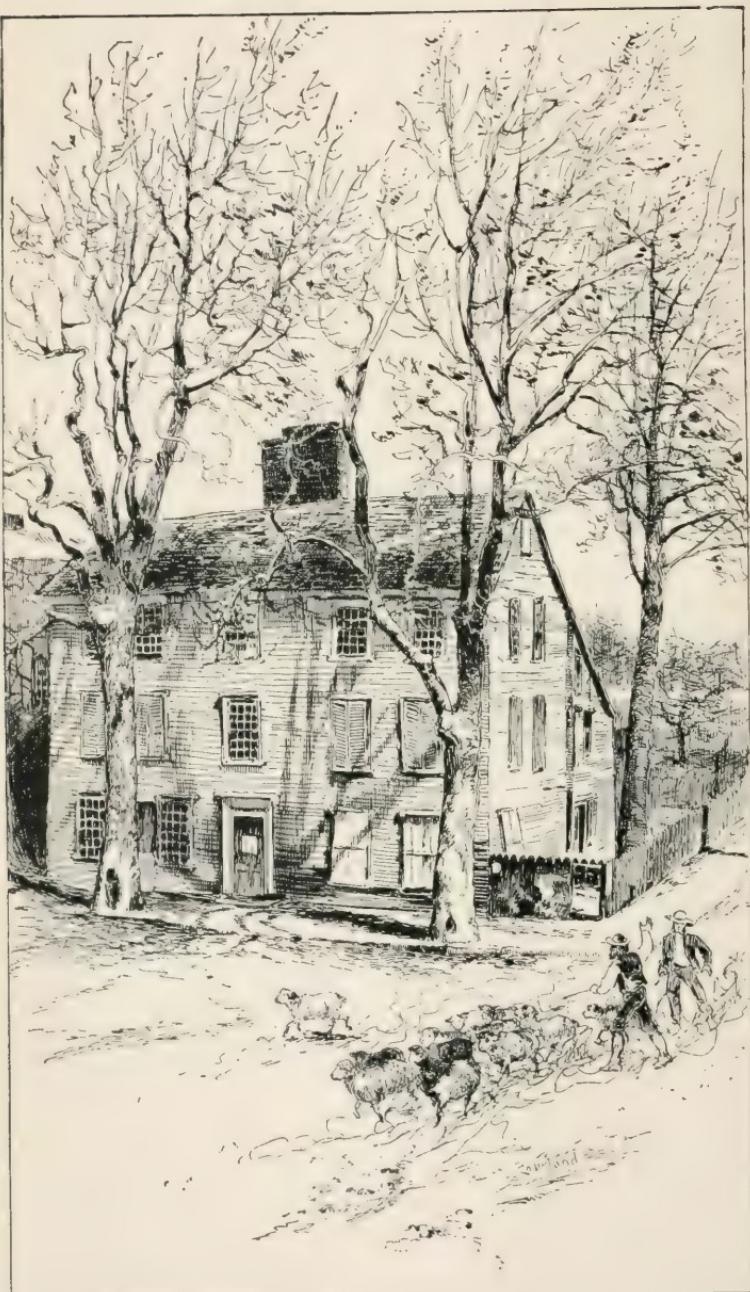
" And that for and notwithstanding any act, matter, or thing done by them, or either of them, they have good right and lawful authority to sell and convey the said houses, lands, tenements, pew, and hereditaments, with their appurtenances, unto and to the use of the said Robert Fletcher, his heirs and assigns."

The deed was for "five hundred acres of land, on the west side of Mystic River, with the mansion-house," for all which Mr. Fletcher agreed to pay sixteen thousand pounds.

These legislative acts and public documents show that Col. Royal's property in Medford was dealt with at last after the manner of other absentees ; that it came into legal possession of the State, and was put under the care of the Medford Committee of Inspection, and all the rents and incomes paid into the treasury of the State. For twenty-seven years it continued in this situation, when a petition or claim of the heirs of Col. Royal was preferred. The records of these details we have not been able to find, but the final results are seen in the legislative grants of 1805.

We take leave of our townsman with the remark that he was so generous a benefactor, so true a friend, so useful a citizen, and so good a Christian, that we forget he was a Tory—if he was one. Happy would it be for the world, if at death every man could strike as well as he did the balance of this world's accounts.





OLD TUFTS HOUSE. PUBLIC SQUARE. (REMOVED IN 1867.)

## CHAPTER V.

## POLITICAL HISTORY.

MEDFORD took an inconspicuous but honorable part in the political movements of colonial times. At an early date, it expressed its determination to preserve inviolate the rights and privileges secured to the colony by the charter of 1629. When the four colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Haven united, May 19, 1643, under the name of "The United Colonies of New England," their politics and patriotism seemed to expand together; and this fraternal bond was especially strengthened in our ancestors' hearts, when, by the charter of Oct. 7, 1691, Plymouth was annexed to Massachusetts.

As early as 1643 the General Court had said, "that the whole plantation, within this jurisdiction, is divided into four shires; to wit, Essex, Norfolk, Middlesex, and Suffolk;" but the political ties were not satisfactorily adjusted until the Act of 1691. Previous to this last-named date, Medford had taken part in Provincial politics by sending to the General Court a representative in 1689, and again in 1690; Mr. Peter Tufts filling that position in both cases. It is not certain that the town paid the expenses of their representative in those years; but, in 1697, it voted to pay him 18*d.* per day, during the period of his service in the General Court.

The political integrity of Medford began to be tested in 1686, when the indignation of our fathers at the oppressive taxation of ANDROS was expressed by a fisherman, a resident of the town, in a pointed figure drawn from his craft. Sir Edmund Andros, belonging to that select political family of which Benedict Arnold was an accepted member, was sent by the King as a spy to New England in 1684. He gathered facts from his imagination, and

returned to persuade the credulous royal government that the Colonies had forfeited their charter. This induced the king to appoint him "Governor-General and Vice-Admiral of New England, New York, and the Jerseys." He arrived in Boston, Dec. 29, 1686, and commenced, as despots generally do, with professions of friendship and patriotism. But he came prepared to trample on the liberties of the people, by bringing with him power to enact laws, raise an army, impose taxes, and abolish the representative system. He thus destroyed townships, and said, "There is no such thing as a town in the whole country." He and his Council were vested with all legislative and executive powers. And thus the country mourned over their lost charter and fallen liberties. This tyrant contended that every owner of land must renew his title to it, and for his agency the most exorbitant fees were demanded. He levied taxes without any permission from the people or government, and punished cruelly those who refused to pay. The inhabitants of every town were forbidden to meet and exercise their corporate powers, except once a year: and they were told by the judges, in open court, "that they had no more privileges left them, than not to be sold for slaves."

The Anglo-Saxon blood of our Puritan fathers could not brook this; and they dared to more than think of relief. The great revolution of 1688, in the mother country, ending in the abdication of James, and the accession of William and Mary, afforded an encouraging example on this side the water. That example was promptly followed; and on the morning of the 18th of April, 1689, the people rose in righteous revolt, seized their oppressor, secured him in prison, and destroyed his government. This was decisive New-Englandism. He was soon sent back to London to be tried. Of this odious ruler, the fisherman referred to said, "If Andros comes to Medford, we will treat him, not with shad or alewives, but a *sword-fish*."

The loyalty of our fathers was seen in their holding days of public fasting and prayer when sorrow or defeat visited the mother country, and of holding days of thanksgiving when prosperity and triumph blessed the King. As an example, we would mention a day of rejoicing set apart in Medford, Oct. 14, 1743, on account of victory gained by the English troops in Germany.

1753. Medford was fined £10 for omitting to send a

representative to the General Court; but, Jan. 10, 1754, this fine was remitted.

Our town, though small, did its share in Philip's War, and raised money and men to put down that intelligent and brave Indian enemy. The same spirit of liberty breathed in their souls at a later day; and, when the odious *Stamp Act* was proclaimed, the inhabitants of Medford came together, as with a rush, on the 21st of October, 1765, to express their sober convictions of its unconstitutionality and injustice. With entire unanimity, they addressed a letter to their representative, protesting against some former acts of Parliament, but most emphatically against "this most grievous of all acts, wherein a complication of those burdens and restraints are unhappily imposed, which will undeniably deprive us of those invaluable liberties and privileges which we, as free-born Britons, have hitherto enjoyed." Professing loyalty to their King and Parliament, they nevertheless say, that, "whenever they require such an obedience from us as is incompatible with the enjoyment of our just liberties and properties, we cannot but arise and openly remonstrate against it. And this, we esteem, is so far from a spirit of rebellion and disloyalty in us, that to act the contrary would argue in us a meanness and degeneracy of spirit much beneath the character of true Englishmen, and would therefore justly expose us to the contempt of all true lovers of liberty, both in Great Britain and America. . . . Therefore we seriously enjoin it upon you, as our representative, that you be no ways aiding or assisting in the execution of said Act."

This language was not disloyal; yet it had the ring of fearless courage, and was as prophetic as it was just and noble.

Every little village in the Province was moved to indignation by this first instance of oppression; and no one of them spoke more promptly, or acted more fearlessly, than did the town on the Mystic.

On the 18th of March, 1766, Parliament repealed the odious Act by a vote of two hundred and seventy-five to one hundred and sixty-seven. The joy exhibited at Medford, on this event, was most intense, and was manifested by fire-works, ringing of bells, and jubilant dinners.

Parliament resumed taxation, June 29, 1767, and asserted its right to "bind the Colonies in all cases whatsoever."

Duties were laid on paper, tea, glass, and painters' colors. A custom-house was opened, and a civil-list established; and the Act provided, that, after ministerial warrants are satisfied, the residue of the revenue shall be at the disposal of Parliament. The trump of doom could not have caused a more general awakening. New England now was doubly alive.

The preparation-note was sounded in Medford, Dec. 21, 1772, in these words :—

“Voted to choose a Committee to take under consideration the grievances we labor under, and in particular of salaries said to be appointed by the Crown for our supreme judges; and also to draw up instructions for our representative relative thereto.”

This signal-gun, fired from the battlements of liberty, gave no “uncertain sound,” as will be seen in the following acts of our patriotic fathers. Dec. 31, 1772 :—

“Voted that the thanks of the town of Medford be given to the respectable inhabitants of the town of Boston for their patriotic care and vigilance (manifest on several occasions) in endeavoring to preserve our civil constitution from innovation, and to maintain the same inviolate. And we do assure them that our assistance shall not be wanting in the use of all such lawful proper measures as shall be thought expedient to be adopted for the preservation of our liberties, civil and religious.”

Another evidence of the sterling patriotism of our Medford fathers, in that early time, is found in the instructions given in their *Solemn Declaration of Sentiments*, sent to their representative, Mr. Simon Tufts :—

“SIR,— You being our representative, we your constituents, this day in lawful town-meeting assembled, having taken into serious consideration the many and alarming grievances, as generally and justly complained of, which the Colonies in general, and this Province in particular, labor under, as being subversive of the essential rights and privileges of free British subjects, and repugnant both to the letter and spirit of our royal charter, take the freedom to lay before you our sentiments thereupon, and to enjoin you, as our representative, to use your best endeavors in the Honorable House of Representatives, at their next sessions, in promoting and assisting in such constitutional measures as shall appear best, and most likely to obtain redress of the same.

“It would be too tedious, as well as needless, to enumerate and particularly remind you of all the grievances we suffer at this time from ministerial and parliamentary proceedings; but it may suffice to say generally, that our sentiments of the claims we are justly entitled to, as free British subjects, and also of the infringements from time to time made upon them, are similar to those contained in the pamphlet

Medford June 30. 1772 Recd. of Edward  
Brookes the sum of two hundred fourteen  
Pounds eleven pence lawful money in  
fulling some pence lawful money in  
full of his Taxes for the year one thousand  
seven hundred & seventy one, von. Watson Collector



(now read) which our patriotic brethren of Boston have generously furnished us with; which book we recommend to your serious perusal.

"In particular, we desire that you inquire into the truth of a report currently spread and prevailing among us, namely, that the Hon. Justices of the Superior Court are in future to receive their salaries from the Crown. Since such a provision, which renders them so enormously dependent upon the Crown, is of so threatening an aspect, so dangerous to the free and impartial administration of justice, as must alarm every serious person who has the welfare of his country at heart, it gives us just reason to fear that *the axe is now laid at the root of our liberty, with a fixed intention to hew it down.*

"Therefore, sir, if upon inquiry you find this to be really the case, we trust you will zealously and vigorously exert yourself to avert so formidable an evil, and frustrate the wicked machinations of our inveterate enemies; and, in the mean time, that you will endeavor that the Hon. Justices of the Superior Court of Judicature, Court of Assizes, and General Jail Delivery, be amply and honorably supported by grants from the General Assembly, and in such a manner as shall best tend to the maintaining of justice in the land. Finally, that you endeavor that the disputes and differences now subsisting betwixt Great Britain and the Colonies be speedily and amicably adjusted, and peace and harmony again restored."

A copy of the above was sent to the town of Boston.

The records of Medford are full of the most clear and stirring expressions of patriotism with reference to the oppressions of the Crown. So near to Boston, every pulsation of that central heart found an answering beat in the bosoms of our ancestors. They were among the first and steadiest supporters of colonial rights. There were men in Medford, in 1770, who knew their political, civil, and religious position, and who were ready to defend themselves from parliaments and ministers and kings. It will not be necessary to copy into this history the many declarations and resolutions which glow with the auroral light of liberty on the records of the town. It may be interesting to see into what form their views and feelings had settled in 1773; and these may be apprehended by the following record of a town-meeting held for the special purpose of expressing their opinion upon the *Tea Question*.

The record is as follows:—

"The town being informed, that, by reason of the American merchants generally refusing to import tea from Great Britain while subjected to the payment of the duty imposed thereon by the British Parliament, the East India Company there have been so greatly embarrassed in the sale of their teas, that they have at length determined (through permission of Parliament) to export a supply for the Colonies on their own account. Several ships have already arrived

in Boston with large quantities on board, and several more are daily expected; and we are informed that the said duty will be paid upon all such teas.

"To prevent, therefore, the many formidable evils consequent upon the success of this alarming and subtle attempt to rivet the chains of oppression, the town, after mature deliberation, comes into the following resolutions:—

"1. Resolved, That it is the incumbent duty of all free British subjects in America to unite in the use of all lawful measures necessary and expedient for the preservation and security of their rights and privileges, civil and religious.

"2. That it is the opinion of this town, that *the British Parliament have no constitutional authority to tax these Colonies without their own consent*; and that, therefore, the present duty laid upon tea, imported here from Great Britain for the purpose of a revenue, is a tax illegally laid upon and extorted from us.

"3. That said India Company's exporting their own teas to the Colonies, while charged with said duty, has a direct tendency to establish said revenue acts.

"4. That we will exert ourselves, and join with our American brethren, in adopting and prosecuting all legal and proper measures to discourage and prevent the landing, storing and vending, and using those teas among us; and that whosoever shall aid or assist said India Company, their factors or servants, in either landing, storing, or selling the same, does a manifest injury to his country, and deserves to be treated with severity and contempt.

"5. That we are ready at all times, in conjunction with our American brethren, as loyal subjects, to risk our lives and fortunes in the service and defence of His Majesty's person, crown, and dignity; and also, as a free people, in asserting and maintaining inviolate our civil and religious rights and privileges against all opposers whatever.

"6. That the thanks of this town be and are hereby given to our worthy brethren of the town of Boston, for their unwearied care and pains in endeavoring to preserve our rights and privileges free from innovation, and furnishing this and our other towns with copies of their late proceedings.

"Voted, That a copy of these resolutions and proceedings be transmitted to the Committee of Correspondence in Boston."

June 1, 1774: The *Boston Port Bill*, which prohibited all trade by water, brought the great question to its issue. Every one here was asking, Must we be slaves? Can we be free? When men's labor is forbidden, and their bread fails, then "bayonets begin to think." Our fathers now felt the hope of the country was in the *union of the Colonies*.

Men who could understand these acts of oppression, and could thus talk, were ready and willing to act; and their first prophetic deed was that of abstinence. Nov. 14, 1774, Medford voted thus: "Resolved, That, if any person or persons sells or consumes any East India teas, the

names of such persons to be posted up in some public place." Again, "Voted, that we will not use East India teas till the Acts be repealed." This was equivalent to cleaning the rifle, and looking into the cartridge-box.

Medford had its stock of powder deposited in the powder-house, on Quarry Hill, with that of other towns, and on the 27th of August, 1774, removed it. Gov. Gage heard that the powder in that house was fast leaving it; and, as he called it the "king's powder," he resolved to remove it to Castle William (Fort Independence). Accordingly, "on Thursday morning, Sept. 1, about half-past four, two hundred and sixty troops, under the command of Lieut.-Col. Maddison, embarked at Long Wharf, Boston, in thirteen boats, sailed up Mystic River, landed at Temple's farm (Ten Hills), marched to the powder-house, and removed all the powder in it, two hundred and fifty half-barrels, to Castle William." This clandestine act of power, executed on the very borders of Medford, called forth here the deepest indignation, and made every man ready for the issue which it foreshadowed. It is impossible now to conceive of the excitement which this act produced.

We find the inhabitants of Medford again assembled; and Feb. 1, 1775, two representatives, Benjamin Hall, and Stephen Hall, 3d, are sent to the Provincial Congress at Cambridge. Medford now, as one man, enrolled itself, and stood ready at the first tap of the drum. Signs of terrible portent abounded, and soon came the 19th of April. A beacon-light had been displayed from a church tower in Boston, to tell the purpose of the British commander. Paul Revere and William Dawes had been despatched from Roxbury and Charlestown, to Concord and Lexington, shouting the alarm from house to house; the bells had rung, the drums had beat, and sturdy yeomen were rushing to the point of danger. Every heart palpitated with anxiety, as when the lightning is expected from the overhanging cloud. Then the time came. The British regulars were marching from Boston to Lexington for plunder and hostility, and patriotism reddened every true American's cheek at the announcement of this fact.

The hearts of the people of Medford moved as by one common impulse. There was no need for conscription. All were ready for the terrible ordeal. The men seized

their guns, filled their powder-horns and cartridge-boxes, and hastened to the expected affray.

Some Medford minute-men soon joined the ranks of their neighbors from Reading, who had volunteered already, under the command of their gallant young physician, John Brooks.

The Medford company, fifty-nine in all, were out early on their march to the scene of danger, and for five days were in active service. The maxim at Medford was this : "Every citizen a soldier, every soldier a patriot."

A Medford farmer at the West End, as soon as he heard of the march of the British towards Lexington, ran to his house, seized his gun, and made ready for departure. Dinner was on the table, but he would not stop. His wife exclaimed, "Why, husband, you are not going without your dinner!" — "Yes, I am," he replied; "I am going to take powder and balls for my dinner to-day, or to give them some."

These were times when men had reasons shorter than logic. Their minds glowed like the burning furnace; and to put a stop to British oppression they were resolved. God and freedom now became watchwords.

All felt that every true American was an ally, and they knew that the first shot fired at their neighbors at Lexington would convert every citizen in the Colony to a minute-man and a soldier. These ancestors of ours were men; they have the right to be called MEN; and with such men liberty was safe. How faintly, at this day, can we conceive of the electric enthusiasm of the 19th of April! It seemed —

"As if the very earth again  
Grew quick with God's creating breath;  
And, from the sods of grove and glen,  
Rose ranks of lion-hearted men  
To battle to the death."

The number belonging to Medford who were killed on that day is not known. William Polly and Henry Putnam fell at Concord; and a man named Smith, and another named Francis, were killed at West Cambridge,—all citizens of Medford. Mr. Polly was brought to Medford alive, but died of his wounds April 25.

The Medford men followed the retreating British from Lexington woods to Charlestown ferry, and shot their last ball during the embarkation.

Medford men were with Washington at Monmouth, at Brandywine, at the crossing of the Delaware, and in other places, and fought bravely for the liberties and independence of their country.

Mr. Nowell, in his diary, kept at Boston, has the following:—

"Aug. 6, 1775: Skirmishing up Mistick River. Several soldiers brought over here wounded. The house at Penny Ferry, Malden side, burnt." "Aug. 13.—Several gondaloes sailed up Mistick River, upon which the provincials and they had a skirmish; many shots exchanged, but nothing decisive."

It appears from these records, that the enemy attempted incursions here, but were promptly met and repulsed by our fathers. This event put the inhabitants of Medford in a state of watchfulness and defence at the very earliest period of the Revolution.

A detachment of troops from the army at Cambridge was ordered east; and, on the 13th of September, 1775, they encamped for the night in Medford, having Benedict Arnold as their commander.

After the battles of Lexington and Concord, our patriot fathers felt themselves pledged to the cause, and much anxiety arose about the selection of their representative to the General Court. They felt that the most momentous questions might come up for discussion, and that the decision of Massachusetts might be final.

The gentleman they first chose declined. The choice then fell on Capt. Thomas Brooks, as a man whose solid judgment, characteristic decision, and burning patriotism, fitted him for the trying emergencies. So ably and promptly did he fill his trust, that the town elected him eight times in succession. From his own farm he supplied the army with wood while in Charlestown and on Winter Hill.

June 10, 1776: The selectmen assembled the inhabitants of Medford for this high and solemn purpose, namely:—

"To know the minds of the town,—whether, should the Honorable Congress, for the safety of the said Colonies, *declare them independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain*, they, the said inhabitants, will solemnly engage, with their LIVES and FORTUNES, to support them in the measure."

"Voted in the affirmative, *unanimously*."

The Declaration of Independence was read from the

pulpit on the first Sunday after its arrival. After this, the question of preparing and adopting a form of free representative government came before every mind; and Sept. 20, 1776, found our fathers assembled to discuss it. They voted that they were "ready for a Constitution and a form of government for the future." That year, for the first time, two representatives were chosen,—Capt. Thomas Brooks, and Mr. Stephen Hall, 3d.

The expenses of war were borne without a murmur in Medford; and every person made a cheerful sacrifice of whatever was necessary to promote the cause of freedom. In 1776 the inhabitants taxed themselves £226, in addition to the current expenses of the year.

March 3, 1777: "Voted to raise our quota of men for the fifteen battalions of the Continental Army."

Sept. 22, 1777: "The town voted to raise £778 4s. for the expenses of the war."

May 25, 1778: "Voted to pay each person six shillings per day who served under Capt. Blaney, as soldiers for Medford last winter."

"Voted that the selectmen be the committee for supplying the families of the Continental soldiers."

May 28, 1778: "Voted to raise the sum of £1,400 towards defraying the charges of the town the ensuing year."

Nov. 30: "Voted to raise £1,600, in addition to the £1,400 voted last May."

1779: "Voted to raise £3,000 for current expenses, and to borrow \$12,000 for three months."

Oct. 18, 1779: "Voted to raise \$7,380 to pay the soldiers."

June 29, 1781: "Voted to raise £400 towards purchasing the beef, and £270 for purchasing the clothing."

July 30, 1781: "Voted to raise £200 in specie for raising the men."

These items show any thing but backwardness in sustaining the cause of independence.

One Medford boy did good service at sea. William Earl, of Medford, was "powder-monkey" on board the ship-of-war "Bon Homme Richard," Sept. 23, 1779, then commanded by Capt. Paul Jones. On that day the captain encountered the British ship-of-war "Serapis," greatly his superior in force; and, after a most desperate and bloody engagement off Flamborough Head, he cap-

Rec'd of Abigail Brooks widow of Edward  
Brooks Esq. Decap'd the sum of £6.5.11  
in full of said Brooks payt towards the hire  
of Yorksh<sup>t</sup> Cutter for three years service in the  
Continental Army — Thomas<sup>th</sup> Brooks

July 1<sup>st</sup> 1782



tured her. Young Earl lost his leg in that battle, and afterwards received a pension. He pursued his trade as a tailor for many years, and it was said that he could sing as well as he fought in that terrible engagement.

#### STATE CONSTITUTION.

The people of Massachusetts felt the need of a Constitution, or form of civil government. A convention for draughting one was called; and they presented the result of their labors Feb. 28, 1778. In draughting this Constitution, the Legislature acted as a Convention. They sat at Cambridge.

May 25, 1778: "The inhabitants of Medford expressed their opinion." The record runs thus:—

"The Constitution and form of government being read, it was put to vote; and there appeared to be thirteen in favor of it, and twenty-three against it."

"The Constitution for Massachusetts Bay" was rejected.

The question, whether the State desired a Constitution, was put; and our records, May 17, 1779, have the following:—

"Put to vote,—Whether the town choose at this time to have a new Constitution or form of government made. Yeas, 22; nays, 15."

They appoint a committee to instruct their Representative (Capt. Thomas Brooks). The record stands thus:—

"May 17, 1779: The Committee appointed to instruct their Representative relative to forming a new Constitution of civil government in this State report,—That said Representative use his best endeavors and influence, that, if the General Court are empowered by the majority of freeholders of said State to call a convention to form said Constitution of government, said convention may consist of no person or persons belonging to said General Court."

Soon afterwards a new movement was made, and another convention called. Separate counties held preparatory meetings; and, October, 1779, Stephen Willis, 3d, was chosen delegate to meet in convention at Concord. When the town came to act on the doings of this convention, the record of its proceedings was made as follows:—

"July 29, 1779: The whole of the proceedings of the convention at Concord was read, paragraph by paragraph, and then voted upon separately; and it was unanimously voted that we comply with the same."

The draught of the new Constitution for Massachusetts was at last prepared; and May 28, 1780, Medford accepted it, with the following suggestions in regard to some amendments. The committee reported as follows:—

“ We apprehend that the Governor, with the advice of the Council, should, in the recess of the General Court, be vested with the power, on special occasions, in time of war and rebellion, to order the militia out of this State to the assistance of a neighboring State; and that the said Governor, with the advice of Council, shall not be empowered to continue the militia out of this State, on the aforesaid emergencies, for a longer space than thirty days at one time, without the consent of the General Court. Yeas, 49; nays, 5.

“ Concerning the writ of habeas corpus, we are of the opinion that it should not be suspended by the Legislature, on any account, for a longer space of time than six months. Unanimously, 39.

“ We are of opinion that no person ought to be elected a Delegate to the Congress of the United States, who is not possessed of property in the State of Massachusetts, to the value of £600, currency, according to the Convention. Unanimously, 39 votes.

“ We should be pleased if the above alterations might be made in the said Constitution, but mean not that said alterations should prevent the establishment of said Constitution at the next session of said Convention.

“ EDWARD BROOKS,  
SIMON TUFTS,  
AARON HALL, } Committee.”

Stephen Hall, 3d, was the delegate from Medford to form the constitution of 1780. The convention sat at Cambridge from Sept. 1, 1779, to March 2, 1780.

After the adoption of this constitution, the form used in warning town-meetings was changed, and they warned “in the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.”

Thus established under a republican constitution of their own making, our ancestors felt as if they had passed from a state of minority to a state of manhood. The first election, therefore, under this new political chart, was an event of deep interest. They wished to set an example of wise selection, disinterested patriotism, and fraternal unanimity, which might serve for an example to all future times. They did so. They selected intelligent statesmen, true patriots, and professing Christians. The first election took place Sept. 4, 1780; and in Medford the votes stood thus:—

*For Governor.*

John Hancock . . . . .	30	James Bowdoin . . . . .	20
------------------------	----	-------------------------	----

Massachusetts State }  
Middlesex County }

Medford March 24: 1778.

I Edward Brooks, of said Medford Clerk do acknowledge the United States of America, to be free, independent & Sovereign States, & declare that the People thereof owe no allegiance or obedience, to George the third King of Great Britain, and I renounce, refuse & abjure any allegiance or obedience to him. And I do swear that I will to the Utmost of my Power, support, maintain & defend the said United States against the said King George the Third his Heirs & Successors, & his & their Abbotts, assistants & Admirals, & will serve the said United States in the Office of Chaplain, in the Sea Service, which I now hold with Fidelity according to the best of my Skill & understanding.

To help me God

State of the Massachusetts Bay

Nicoll. enj: Cambridge March 24: 1778 } Edward Brooks,

Sworn before me.

Thaddeus Jones Justice of q<sup>d</sup> Peace



*For Lieutenant-Governor.*

Artemas Ward . . . . .	30	James Bowdoin . . . . .	2
Benjamin Lincoln . . . . .	9	Thomas Cushing . . . . .	1
John Hancock . . . . .	3	Benjamin Greenleaf . . . . .	1

*For Senators and Councillors.*

Col. Cummings . . . . .	23	Abraham Fuller . . . . .	12
Stephen Hall, 3d . . . . .	13	Oliver Prescott . . . . .	3
William Baldwin . . . . .	11	Samuel Thatcher . . . . .	2
Josiah Stone . . . . .	34	Thomas Brooks . . . . .	1
Nathaniel Gorham . . . . .	24	Samuel Curtis . . . . .	2
James Dix . . . . .	25	Benjamin Hall . . . . .	1
Eleazer Brooks . . . . .	24		

Here we find two or more candidates for each office; thus parties, inseparable from a state of free inquiry and equal rights, revealed themselves at once. The question being settled, the next election showed great unanimity, and recognized that central principle of majority which lies at the basis of our civil liberties. The Constitution provided that the annual election should take place in April; thus giving the farmers the winter to think of it, and an occasion of finishing it before planting.

April 2, 1781: The second in the series of the annual elections took place on this day, and the votes in Medford stood thus: —

*For Governor.*

John Hancock . . . . .	24	Thomas Cushing . . . . .	20
------------------------	----	--------------------------	----

*For Senators.*

Seth Gorham . . . . .	22	Abraham Fuller . . . . .	22
James Prescott . . . . .	22	Josiah Stone . . . . .	22
John Tyng . . . . .	22		

The State government took up the cause of independence with wisdom and power. At this time, a levy of clothing and beef for the army was made by it, and our records show that Medford raised its share with promptitude.

The third annual election of State officers resulted as follows: —

*For Governor.*

John Hancock . . . . .	45	Thomas Cushing . . . . .	44
------------------------	----	--------------------------	----

*For Lieutenant-Governor.*

*For Senators.*

Ebenezer Bridge . . . . .	37	Eleazer Brooks . . . . .	37
Josiah Stone . . . . .	36	Jonas Dix . . . . .	35
Abraham Fuller . . . . .	37	Joseph Hosmer . . . . .	3

At the fourth annual election, April 7, 1783, Gov. Hancock had, in Medford, 36 votes; Lieut.-Gov. Cushing, 30. Each senator had 24. These facts show remarkable political harmony in the town.

The recognition of our independence by the mother country called for an expression of gratitude to Almighty God, and a day of thanksgiving was set apart by authority of the town. There were meetings and feastings and congratulations and rejoicings without number. It seemed here as if the whole heavens were filled with rainbows. So intoxicated with hope were our fathers, that they supposed all national troubles ended.

On the 1st of March, 1784, in town-meeting, they thus voted: "That the guns and gunlocks, axes, pickaxes, spades, shovels, and lead, belonging to the town, be sold at public auction." When the first gush of republican joy was over, and the town became settled in the new ways of freedom, then they began to ask how much independence had cost, in pounds, shillings, and pence.

Medford took steps to pay its debts at the earliest period. It was to be done by degrees; and, May 12, 1785, they vote thus: "To raise £400 to defray the expenses of the town, and £400 towards sinking the town-debt." The next year they vote that "one quarter of the town's debt be paid this year." They thus continued the wise work of liquidating all claims against their treasury, and, before many years, were free also in this particular.

Our fathers shared largely in the intense anxiety which pervaded the United States, from the declaration of peace, in 1783, to the adoption of the Federal Constitution, in 1788. Though independence was achieved, yet it might prove a curse, if a form of government could not be adopted which would harmoniously unite all the colonies into a strong, just, and brotherly union. To draught such a constitution required all the Numas, Lycurguses, and Solons of the land. There was in the country the wisdom, the learning, the patriotism, and the virtue necessary for the stupendous and all-important work; but attending circumstances

were, in some respects, unpropitious. Differing opinions and opposite interests, state rights and state sovereignties already established, the disbanded soldiers sowing discontent and immorality among the citizens, the enormous public and private debts, the unwarrantably large importations of foreign merchandise, the draining of the specie from the country, and the fear of a political chaos,—all these fertile sources of alarm rendered the formation of a durable federal compact a gigantic labor. March 10, 1787, a convention of delegates from the several States was agreed upon, who should prepare a form of government which should "render the Federal Constitution adequate to the exigencies of government and the preservation of the Union." This convention was to meet in Philadelphia on the second Monday of May next. The General Court appointed Francis Dana, Elbridge Gerry, Nathaniel Gorham, Rufus King, and Caleb Strong as delegates from Massachusetts.

At this juncture, the late requisition of Congress, Aug. 2, 1786, for \$3,777,062, called on our Commonwealth to pay its proportion, which was \$324,746. The murmurs of the people, under what they deemed excessive taxation, became loud and emphatic. There were those who were ready to rise in rebellion against the government, and throw the whole fabric of American liberty in ruins. This suicidal sophistry found its advocate in Shays, who put himself at the head of a military force of eleven hundred men. The governor of Massachusetts ordered out four thousand four hundred troops of militia and four companies of artillery, who, under Gen. Lincoln, marched to Worcester, Jan. 22. Gen. Shepherd took possession of the arsenal at Springfield, and, on the 25th of that month, encountered Shays, and soon scattered his adherents to the four winds, leaving upon the field three of them killed and one wounded. This base attempt to involve the country in civil war being thus promptly and totally crushed, while it united anew the friends of freedom and order, put a final check to further insurrections. We have mentioned these facts to show the fidelity of our Medford patriots to the cause of their country; for no sooner had this subversive movement been taken, than our town voted its entire disapprobation of the traitorous scheme, and offered to pay any soldiers who would volunteer to put it down. Young men went, and they were paid accordingly.

The Constitution of the United States was adopted by Massachusetts, Feb. 6, 1788, in its Legislature, by a vote of 187 yeas. There were 168 nays.

This memorable instrument, which, among its other agencies, was to establish an equitable system of taxation, regulate trade, and secure property, was also to inaugurate order and peace, to foster commerce, encourage agriculture, and promote useful arts. Our ancestors felt satisfied with its provisions, and were not disappointed in its promises.

At this time arose the two great parties, the "Federalists" and "Anti-Federalists;" the one supporting and the other opposing our present Constitution. The name "Anti-Federalist" was soon dropped, and that of "Republican" substituted.

Provided with two Constitutions, one for their native State and the other for their country, the time had now arrived for the organization of a general government; and the citizens of the United States collected in their several towns, and, for the first time, gave in their votes for a President of the Republic. The ballot for electors was unanimous, and stood thus in Medford, Dec. 18, 1788:—

Hon. Judge Dana . . . . 25 | Gen. John Brooks . . . . 24

The government of the country being now administered by President Washington with wisdom, power, and economy, several years of quietness and prosperity gave rest to the public mind. Our town had little else to do than accord with the general acts of Congress. When the Father of his Country chose to decline a third election to the Presidency, the preference of our town for Mr. Adams, as his successor, was unequivocally shown; and when this patriot stood candidate a second time, and was successfully opposed by Mr. Jefferson, Medford, Nov. 7, 1796, adhered to the son of Massachusetts, in a unanimous vote of 41, given for Benjamin Hall, as elector.

The death of Gen. Washington in December, 1799, touched every American heart as a family bereavement. Its announcement struck the country as a paralytic shock, and each one felt as if his strength had been suddenly withdrawn. No sooner had the mournful tidings reached Medford, than the inhabitants came together, and Jan. 2, 1800, expressed their sorrow at the sad event; resolving by vote,—

"That the town will pay suitable respect to the memory of the late Gen. George Washington; and that a committee of eleven be chosen to make the proper arrangements."

The following request was made by the committee, in the order of services which was printed and circulated in the town:—

"1. At one o'clock, P.M., the stores and shops of the town to be shut. The bell is to toll from one o'clock till the procession shall arrive at the meeting-house. The inhabitants to assemble at Union Hall, with a black crape or ribbon upon the left arm, above the elbow, as mourning. The scholars of the town school to join the procession in a body. The procession to move at two o'clock, under the direction of the Committee.

"2. Females, of all ages, are requested to wear black ribbons, and to be seated in the meeting-house before the arrival of the procession.

"3. Male strangers are requested to join the procession.

"4. After the procession is seated, music suited to the occasion.

"5. Prayer, by the Rev. Dr. Osgood.

"6. Music.

"7. Eulogy, by the Hon. John Brooks, Esq.

"8. Music. After which, the bell to toll till sunset."

Every thing was thus done by the town which could express grief at the loss, or respect for the memory, of the venerated chief. Gen. John Brooks, the companion in arms of the illustrious warrior, and one of his favorite friends, was the person, of all others, to deliver the public eulogy; and it was done on the 13th of January. On that day all business was suspended as on the sacred sabbath, the shops closed, the flags at half-mast, the meeting-house robed in black, and every inhabitant dressed in mourning apparel; and these badges were continued for thirty days. In forming the funeral procession, the children of the town preceded; the military, with muffled drums, were in attendance as an escort; and the officers of the town, the chaplain, and the orator were accompanied by strangers of distinction. The meeting-house was crowded to its utmost capacity; and the funeral music and impressive prayers were in proper keeping with the solemnities of the commemoration. The eulogy, prepared in a short time, was the outflowing of a warm and afflicted heart. It was written in plain, strong language, and narrated, with lucid order, the prominent facts in Washington's life, and the salient features of his character. It was printed with the following title-page:—

"An Eulogy on General Washington, delivered before the inhabitants of the town of Medford, agreeably to their vote, and at the request of their Committee, on the 13th of January, 1800. By John Brooks, A.M., M.M.S., and A.A.S. Printed by Samuel Hall, No. 53 Cornhill, Boston."

The Rev. Dr. Osgood preached an appropriate sermon to his people on the great subject; the town voted to print it, and to append to it Washington's "Farewell Address," and then to give a copy to each family. When Feb. 22 arrived, the meeting-house in Medford was open for religious exercises, and the day was kept as sacred.

During the presidential canvass in 1800, party lines began to assume definiteness; and that great contest of parties arose, which, although we are sometimes disposed to resent it as a disturbing influence in our lives, is, after all, the best safeguard of our liberties. In their political action, the people of Medford have, from the organization of the government, been in thorough sympathy with Massachusetts ideas, and with the policy founded upon them. They have always taken an active and intelligent interest in the great questions which have agitated the country; and, although political feeling has sometimes run high, it has been kept within the bounds of legitimate expression. To the honor of the town it may be said, that during the fiercest contentions of political parties, at their caucuses and at the polls, there have never been instances of violence, menace, or corruption.

## CHAPTER VI.

## MILITARY HISTORY.

THE life of the New-England colonists was beset with dangers, and was disturbed by continually recurring warfare. They were liable to attacks from the Indians who surrounded them, and, from time to time, were exposed to incursions by the hostile French from the North, supported by their savage allies. They had also to take their part in offensive warfare; and the resources of the colonists, in men and money, were heavily taxed to raise armies for that purpose.

In 1630 the first tax levied on the inhabitants of Medford was in the sum of £3, for the payment of two instructors in military tactics,—a prophetic beginning. Every man became by necessity a soldier, and was expected to stand ready for effective service.

The legal equipment of a soldier was as follows:—

“A musket (firelock or matchlock), a pair of bandoleers, a powder-pouch, with bullets, a sword, a belt, a worm, a scourer, a rest, and a knapsack. His pay, 18s. a month, and diet, and pillage; and his town to provide him with a month’s provisions; viz., thirty pounds of biscuits, twelve of pork, twenty of beef, and one half-bushel of pease or meal. The leader was to receive 40s. per month. The towns were to bear their share of the loss of arms. A list of the men and their arms was to be handed in to the court.”

The bandoleer was a shoulder-belt, used for supporting the gun and other heavy equipments. The firelock had a flint-lock; the matchlock was discharged by the application of a lighted match, or fuse.

It will give us some idea of the military habits and customs of the people when we read the following law, passed July 26, 1631, and the records of subsequent regulations:—

“Ordered that every first Friday in every month, there shall be a general training of them that inhabit Charlestown, Mistick, and

the Newtown, at a convenient place about the Indian wigwams; the training to begin at one of the clock in the afternoon."

" March 22, 1631: General Court. Ordered that every town within this jurisdiction shall, before the 5th of April next, take especial care that every person within their town (except magistrates and ministers), as well servants as others, be furnished with good and sufficient arms."

" Aug. 7, 1632: It is ordered that the captains shall be maintained (on parade days) by their several companies."

" March 4, 1635: It is ordered that from this day forward the captains shall receive maintenance out of the treasury, and not from their companies."

In 1635 the men of Medford, Cambridge, and Charlestown, formed one company.

" Nov. 20, 1637: It was ordered that training should be kept eight times in a year, at the discretion of the chief officers. Magistrates and teaching elders are allowed each of them a man free from trainings; and the deacons of the several churches are freed in like manner."

At this early period none were allowed to vote for military officers, except freemen and they "who have taken the oath of residents." Freemen had a right to vote in these elections, although they were not enrolled as members of the trainband. Officers must be freemen, since none others were eligible to offices in the State.

The captain was required to take oath. The fines gathered were to be expended in buying drum-heads for the company and arms for poor men. Ship-carpenters, fishermen, and millers were excused from training. Millers were excused, because, in tending tide-mills, they were often obliged to be at work through the night.

The regulations of the town were very strict in all matters that related to the public safety; and we find among the ancient records, the following statements of precautionary measures adopted in those times:—

" March 9, 1637: This day certain persons were appointed in Medford, as watchers of the Indians and wild beasts.

" All watchers shall come to the public assemblies with their muskets fit for service."

" No person shall travel above one mile from his dwelling-house without some arms, upon pain of 12*d.* for every default."

In 1637 two hundred men, as soldiers, were to be raised in Massachusetts. The following towns furnished numbers in proportion to their population: Boston, 26;

Salem, 18; Saugus, 16; Ipswich, 17; Newbury, 8; Roxbury, 10; Hingham, 6; Medford, 3.

May 14: "Ordered that there shall be a watch of two a night kept in every plantation till the next general court."

June 2, 1641: "Ordered that all the out-towns shall each of them have a barrel of gunpowder."

Sept. 15, 1641: On this day began a "muster," which lasted two days; twelve hundred soldiers. And though there was "plenty of wine and strong beer," yet "no man was drunk, no oath was sworn, no quarrel, no hurt done."

Sept. 7, 1643: The General Court thus say:—

"It is agreed that the military commanders shall take order that the companies be trained, and some man, to be appointed by them, in each town, to exercise them."

"Arms must be kept in every family."

These warlike preparations show the dangerous surroundings of the early settlers: and they must have considered themselves not only members of the Church militant, but citizens of the State militant. This is still more clearly shown by subsequent orders, among which were the following:—

"May 14, 1645: Ordered that all children within this jurisdiction, from ten to sixteen years of age, shall be instructed by some one of the officers of the band, or some other experienced soldier, whom the chief officer shall appoint upon the usual training-days, in the exercise of arms, as, small guns, half-pikes, bows and arrows, according to the discretion of said officer."

1647: "Persons unable to provide arms and equipments for militia duty on account of poverty, if he be single, and under thirty years of age, shall be put to service, and earn them. Musqueteers, among their articles of equipment, are to have two fathoms of match."

"Whoever refuses to do duty, when commanded, shall be fined five shillings."

May 2, 1649: The General Court issue the following:—

"It is ordered that the selectmen of every town within this jurisdiction shall, before the 24th of June, which shall be in the year 1650, provide for every fifty soldiers in each town a barrel of good powder, one hundred and fifty pounds of musket bullets, and one-quarter of a hundred of match."

May 26, 1658: The General Court say,—

"In answer to the request of the inhabitants of Medford, the Court judgeth it meet to grant their desire; i. e., liberty to list themselves

in the trainband of Cambridge, and be no longer compelled to travel unto Charlestown."

As several of Mr. Cradock's men were fined at different times for absence from training, we infer that the military exercises required by law were very strictly observed in Medford; and how it could have been otherwise, after so many special laws and regulations, we do not see. It seemed a first necessity of their forest-life, to protect themselves from the wily Indian and the hungry bear. These military preparations were not suspended for a century. As late as Aug. 4, 1718, the inhabitants of Medford voted £10 to buy powder for their defence against the Indians.

"Every person enlisting in the troop is required to have a good horse, and be well fitted with saddle, etc.; and, having listed his horse, he shall not put him off without the consent of his captain."

The powder and balls belonging to the town were not deposited always in the same place; and, March 3, 1746, "Voted that Capt. Samuel Brooks shall have the keeping of the town's stock of ammunition."

1668: This year the Court took a step which was not popular. They resolved to exercise the power which they thought they possessed; viz., of nominating all the military officers. The taking away of "so considerable a part of their so-long-enjoyed liberty" met with decided opposition; and, when our Medford company was organized, the town did not allow the Court to nominate the officers.

Up to this time, we hear little of "musters;" and we presume that large assemblies of soldiers at one place were not common. The military organization must necessarily have been very simple and limited at first; and the idea of "divisions," "battalions," "regiments," as with us, must have been of a much later period.

One fact, however, is clear; and that is, that these habitual preparations for defence and war gradually educated the colonists to that personal courage and military skill which rendered them so powerful in their war with Philip, and thus prepared them for achieving the victories of the Revolution.

This deep interest in military affairs made our forefathers wakefully anxious on the subject of the election of officers in the trainbands. It was an event in which every person in town, male and female, felt that his or her safety

might be deeply concerned. The law carefully guarded the rights of the people in this act; and, therefore, did not leave so important a trust to be conferred by the members of the company alone, but made it the duty of the whole town to choose the three commanding officers. On the first occasion when this power was to be exercised by the whole town, the selectmen issued a warrant for a meeting of all the inhabitants who had a right to vote. The warrant was dated May 18, 1781, and was issued "in the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, for the purpose of choosing militia officers, as set forth in the Militia Act." This was the sole business of the meeting. The result was as follows:—

Caleb Brooks . . . . .	Captain.
Stephen Hall, 4th . . . . .	1st Lieutenant.
Daniel Tufts . . . . .	2d Lieutenant.

Here appears the great democratic principle of popular election of military leaders, wherein the majority of voters decide the whole case.

It was customary for the newly elected officer not only to "treat the company," but to treat everybody else who repaired to his house at the appointed time. These were deemed the occasions in which freedom was liberally interpreted. Meat and bread were provided for food; but punch and flip were furnished in such overflowing abundance, that some visitors took many more steps in going home than in coming. It was expected, moreover, that the captain would treat his soldiers on parade-days. This item, added to other necessary expenses, made quite a draught on the chief officer's purse, as well as time.

Although we have recorded the organization of a military corps in 1781, whose officers were chosen by the town, according to the laws then existing, there were soldiers in Medford from 1630 to that time. What the exact rules and regulations respecting enlistment were in the middle of the seventeenth century, we cannot discover. There were composition companies; and the associations were often accidental, according to contiguity of place. They in Medford, who were "watchers," were soldiers; and the annual provision of town powder shows that the ammunition was used. There was a company of militia in Medford before the Revolution; and, when troublesome times came, they were ready for duty. It was the eighth

company in the first regiment of the first brigade of the third division. Seth Bullard was captain, William Burbeck first lieutenant, and Ezekiel Plympton second lieutenant. It belonged to Col. Thomas Gardner's regiment. In 1775 it was commanded by Capt. Isaac Hall. "This company came out," says the adjutant-general, "on the 19th of April, 1775, and were in service five days, and were undoubtedly in the battles of Lexington and Concord." The names of the men composing the company on that memorable occasion are all recorded on the muster-roll; and they were all Medford men, as follows:—

Isaac Hall, captain; Caleb Brooks, lieutenant; Stephen Hall, ensign; Thomas Pritchard, Isaac Tufts, and Moses Hall, sergeants; John Tufts, Gersham Teel, and Jonathan Greenleaf, corporals; Timothy Hall, drummer; William Farning, fifer. Privates as follows: David Vinton, John Bucknam, Isaac Watson, Jonathan Lawrence, Jonathan Davis, Abel Richardson, James Tufts, jun., Samuel Tufts, 3d, Andrew Floyd, Benjamin Floyd, Andrew Blanchard, Samuel Tufts, John Francis, jun., Paul Dexter, John Smith, Abel Butterfield, Josiah Cutter, John Kemp, Eleazer Putnam, James Bucknam, jun., Aaron Crowell, Jonathan Tufts, Benjamin Peirce, Thomas Wakefield, Jonathan Teel, Aaron Blanchard, Richard Cole, William Binford, Thomas Bradshaw, Daniel Tufts, Peter Tufts, jun., Ebenezer Tufts, Isaac Cooch, Daniel Conery, Richard Paine, William Polly, Peter Conery, David Hadley, Jacob Bedin, Joseph Clefton, Samuel Hadley, jun., Moses Hadley, John Callender, John Clarke, Andrew Bradshaw, Thomas Savels, Francis Hall, and Benjamin Savils.

Here are fifty-nine Medford men in actual service: each man received pay for five days' service, and the State paid them in all £28. 16s. 5d.

Capt. Isaac Hall made a report of his company to the heads of the department, Oct. 6, 1775, then stationed on Prospect Hill. He resigned, before the end of the year, for the purpose of taking command of another company; and Lieut. Caleb Brooks was chosen captain in his stead, and, as such, made a report, Jan. 3, 1776.

The new corps which Capt. Isaac Hall commanded "was made up of men from Medford, Charlestown, Woburn, Malden, Cambridge, and Stoneham, and were called the *eight months' men*." They enlisted for that time; and, in addition to their pay, each one was to have a coat at the expiration of his enlistment. Eight of this company belonged to Medford; and they were the following: Isaac Hall, captain; Caleb Brooks, lieutenant. The privates were: Benjamin Floyd, James Wyman, Jonah Cutler, John Smith, William Bucknam, and Joseph Bond. The last

named was discharged June 7, 1775; the rest served out the eight months, and were on the "coat roll," so called,—which fact secured a pension from the United States. Some took money instead of a coat. Some time afterwards, Capt. Hall testified that Samuel Ingalls, one of his company, "has bin imprizoned in Cannedy, and hain't receeved no coat." This company was ordered by Gen. Washington, in March, 1776, to be "marched from Medford to the Heights in Dorchester." They were in service only four days.

Besides Col. John Brooks, whose career has already been recorded, several sons of Medford acquitted themselves with honor in the Revolutionary War.

Col. Ebenezer Francis, son of Ebenezer Francis, was born in Medford, Dec. 22, 1743. Living in Medford till his majority, he was studious to gain knowledge, and succeeded beyond most others. He moved to Beverly, and, in 1766, married Miss Judith Wood, by whom he had four daughters and one son. He was commissioned as captain by the Continental Congress, July 1, 1775; the next year he rose to the rank of colonel, and commanded a regiment on Dorchester Heights from August to December, 1776. Authorized by Congress, he raised the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment, and in January, 1777, marched at the head of it to Ticonderoga. Monday, July 7, 1777, a skirmish took place between the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment and the British, at Hubbardton, near Whitehall, N.Y., in which Col. Francis fell. A private journal of Capt. Greenleaf, now in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, says,—

"Col. Francis first received a ball through his right arm; but still continued at the head of his troops till he received the fatal wound through his body, entering his right breast. He dropped on his face."

His chaplain says:—

"No officer so noticed for his military accomplishments and regular life as he. His conduct in the field is spoken of in the highest terms of applause."

A British officer, who was in the battle of Hubbardton, happened to be quartered as a prisoner in Medford. He wrote a history of that battle; and we make the following extracts, which relate to a Medford mother then living in her house at the West End. The officer says,—

"A few days since, walking out with some officers, we stopped at a house to purchase vegetables. While the other officers were bargaining with the woman of the house, I observed an elderly woman sitting by the fire, who was continually eying us, and every now and then shedding a tear. Just as we were quitting the house, she got up, and, bursting into tears, said, 'Gentlemen, will you let a poor distracted woman speak a word to you before you go?' We, as you must naturally imagine, were all astonished; and, upon inquiring what she wanted, with the most poignant grief, and sobbing as if her heart was on the point of breaking, asked if any of us knew her son, who was killed at the battle of Hubbardton, a Col. Francis. Several of us informed her that we had seen him after he was dead. She then inquired about his pocket-book, and if any of his papers were safe, as some related to his estates, and if any of the soldiers had got his watch; if she could but obtain that, in remembrance of her dear, dear son, she should be happy. Capt. Fergusson, of our regiment, who was of the party, told her, as to the colonel's papers and pocket-book, he was fearful lest they were lost or destroyed; but, pulling a watch from his fob, said, 'There, good woman; if that can make you happy, take it, and God bless you.' We were all much surprised, and unacquainted that he had made a purchase of it from a drum-boy. On seeing her son's watch, it is impossible to describe the joy and grief that were depicted in her countenance. I never, in all my life, beheld such a strength of passion. She kissed it, looked unutterable gratitude at Capt. Fergusson, then kissed it again. Her feelings were inexpressible: she knew not how to utter or show them. She would repay his kindness by kindness, but could only sob her thanks. Our feelings were lifted to an inexpressible height: we promised to send after the papers; and I believe, at that moment, could have hazarded life itself to procure them."

John Francis, a brother of the colonel, born in Medford, Sept. 28, 1753, was adjutant in the regiment commanded by his brother, and fought bravely at Hubbardton. He was in several battles during the six years of his service, and at the capture of Burgoyne was wounded. He died July 30, 1822, in the sixty-ninth year of his age, in Beverly, the place of his residence. He was esteemed for his hospitality and cheerfulness.

A gallant action by a Medford sergeant, in the heat of the battle at White Plain, deserves a special record. Francis Tufts saw the standard-bearer fall: he flew to the spot, seized the standard, lifted it in the air, and rushed to the front rank of the line, and there marched forward, calling upon the men to follow. This was seen by Gen. Washington. As soon as victory was won, the general asked Col. Brooks the name of the young man in his regiment who achieved that noble act. He was told; and there, on the stump of a tree, the general immediately wrote his commission of adjutant.

A military manœuvre designed and executed by Capt. Thomas Pritchard of Medford, while in command at New York, deserves honorable mention. The English had taken possession of the city, Sept. 15, 1776, but were greatly annoyed by the American forces in its neighborhood. Capt. Pritchard was personally known to some of the British officers, and he was remarkable for his celerity and skill in the war tactics. One day he had been making explorations with his company, when he came unexpectedly among a large force of British cavalry in a road. The English commander cried out to him, "Well, Pritchard, we've got you at last."—"Not exactly," replied Pritchard; and he immediately ordered his men to form across the road, and to prepare for a charge. The cavalry stopped. The wind was favorable to carry the smoke of Pritchard's fire directly among the enemy. The English commander felt that there must be great loss to him if he should open a fire, owing to the narrow defile and the adverse wind. He therefore stood still. To retreat, and also to gain time, was Pritchard's policy; and he accomplished it thus: he walked behind his men, and touched every other one in the whole line, and then ordered those that he touched to retreat backwards twenty steps. They did so, and there halted. This position kept each of his men in a fit order to fire or to charge, as might be necessary. As soon as this half had halted, he ordered the remaining half to retreat slowly in the same way, to pass through the line, and retreat twenty steps behind the front rank. They did so successfully. The cavalry rushed forward, but did not fire. Pritchard's men understood the movement, and were not terrified at superior numbers. They continued to retreat in this unassailable and American fashion for nearly an hour, when the narrow road ended in a broken, rocky pasture. Now their destruction seemed certain. Capt. Pritchard saw near him a ledge of rocks and a narrow pass. He resolved to get there if he could. But how could it be done? The enemy had now come out, and nearly surrounded him. He formed his men into a hollow square, and ordered them to retreat sideways towards that narrow pass. They did so, each keeping his place, and presenting his bayonet to the foe. They reached the rock, and there they must stop. With their backs to the precipice, and their face to the enemy, they must now surrender or die. They had resolved to try the

chances of battle. The British had now come round them in such overwhelming numbers, that they felt desperate. Just as the British officer had ordered them to surrender, a detachment of American troops came suddenly upon them. The cavalry saw they themselves must be taken, and they turned and fled.

Major Brooks narrated to Gen. Washington every particular of this successful stratagem; and Washington said, "There is nothing in our military history that surpasses the ingenuity and fortitude of that manœuvre." Capt. Pritchard was very young, and a great favorite in the army; and, when it became his turn to watch through the night, it was a common saying among the officers, "We can sleep soundly to-night; Pritchard's out."

He returned to Medford after the war, resumed his trade of cooper, and died, June 8, 1795, aged forty-three.

#### THE WAR OF 1812.

Medford furnished its full quota of soldiers for the war of 1812, and shed its blood in sustaining the national cause. The following are the names of those who volunteered enlistment: John Gates, Zachariah Shed, Edmund Gates, Amos Hadley, Thomas Cutter, Jacob Waite, Samuel F. Jordan, Jonathan Tufts, jun., Randolph Richardson, Rehoboam Richardson, Miles Wilson, Joseph Peirce, John Lee, John Weatherspoon, John McCough, Stephen D. Bugsby, Robert Hall, Benjamin Symmes.

Edmund Gates was killed in the battle of Chippewa; and Abiel R. Shed was killed in the sortie of Fort Erie, 1813.

One of the most signal sacrifices made by Medford to the cause of the country, in that war, was the death of Lieut. John Brooks, son of Gen. Brooks, who graduated at Harvard College in 1805, studied medicine with his father, and afterwards joined the army as an officer of marines. The personal beauty of young Brooks was a matter of remark in every company where he appeared. His courage was great; and by exposing himself in the hottest struggle of the fight, he was instantly killed by a cannon-ball, which struck him near the hip, and mangled him shockingly. This occurred in the famed battle on Lake Erie, Sept. 13, 1813, when Commodore Perry gained his brilliant victory over the English fleet.

The remains of Lieut. Brooks were buried on an island in Lake Erie, and there remained until November, 1817, when they were removed to Fort Shelby, in the city of Detroit, Mich. The "Detroit Gazette" of Nov. 7, 1817, has the following notice of the removal:—

"*Funeral of Lieut. John Brooks.*—On Friday last the remains of Lieut. John Brooks, who fell in the battle on Lake Erie, were interred in the new burial-ground upon the glacis of Fort Shelby, within the Military Reserve of this city. The ceremony was attended with military honors suited to the rank of the deceased."

"The body was escorted by a military corps, and preceded by the Rev. Messrs. Montieth and Larned. The pall was supported by six lieutenants, with scarfs. Lieut.-Col. Smith, and the officers of the Fifth United States Regiment, followed as mourners, flanked by marshals. Then succeeded Major-Gen. Macomb, Gov. Cass, and the civil, judicial, and municipal officers of the territory and city, citizens and strangers, and the non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the army. The funeral service was performed by the Rev. Mr. Larned. The procession was solemn and sublime."

These services show the high esteem in which the brave and beautiful young officer was held by his comrades and commanders.

Among the brave who served in this war, there were none braver than Col. Alexander Scammel Brooks, eldest son of Gen. John Brooks. He was born in Medford, 1777, on the day of Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga. He entered Harvard College in 1798, and left it in 1801. He preferred a sailor's life; but, when the embargo of 1808 was laid, he obtained a commission in the army, and held it till that restriction on commerce was removed. He then resumed marine life, and continued in it till the war of 1812, when he again received a commission as captain in the United-States Army, and served through the war. So gallant was his conduct at the battle of Plattsburg, that he received a brevet as major. He was retained in the army on the peace establishment, and commanded posts on the seaboard. In May, 1817, he married Miss Sarah Turner. In 1820 he was ordered to the command of Portland Harbor, where he remained seven years; thence to Bellona Arsenal, on James River, Va., where he remained four years; thence to Fort Independence, in Boston Harbor. He next came to Medford, and resided in the house of his late father till ordered to the command of the New-York Harbor. In May, 1836, he was ordered, with his command, into the Cherokee coun-

try, to move the Indians. That duty performed, he went to Fort Moultrie, Charleston Harbor, S C. Here he soon received orders to proceed immediately to Florida, and take command of the regiment of which he was lieutenant-colonel, and prosecute the war against the Indians. He had a singular and unconquerable dislike of travelling by steam-power: but here was a necessity; and, almost for the first time in his life, he ventured on board a steam-boat, the "Dolphin," bound for the Black Creek, and was killed by the explosion of the boilers of the steamer, Dec. 17, 1836.

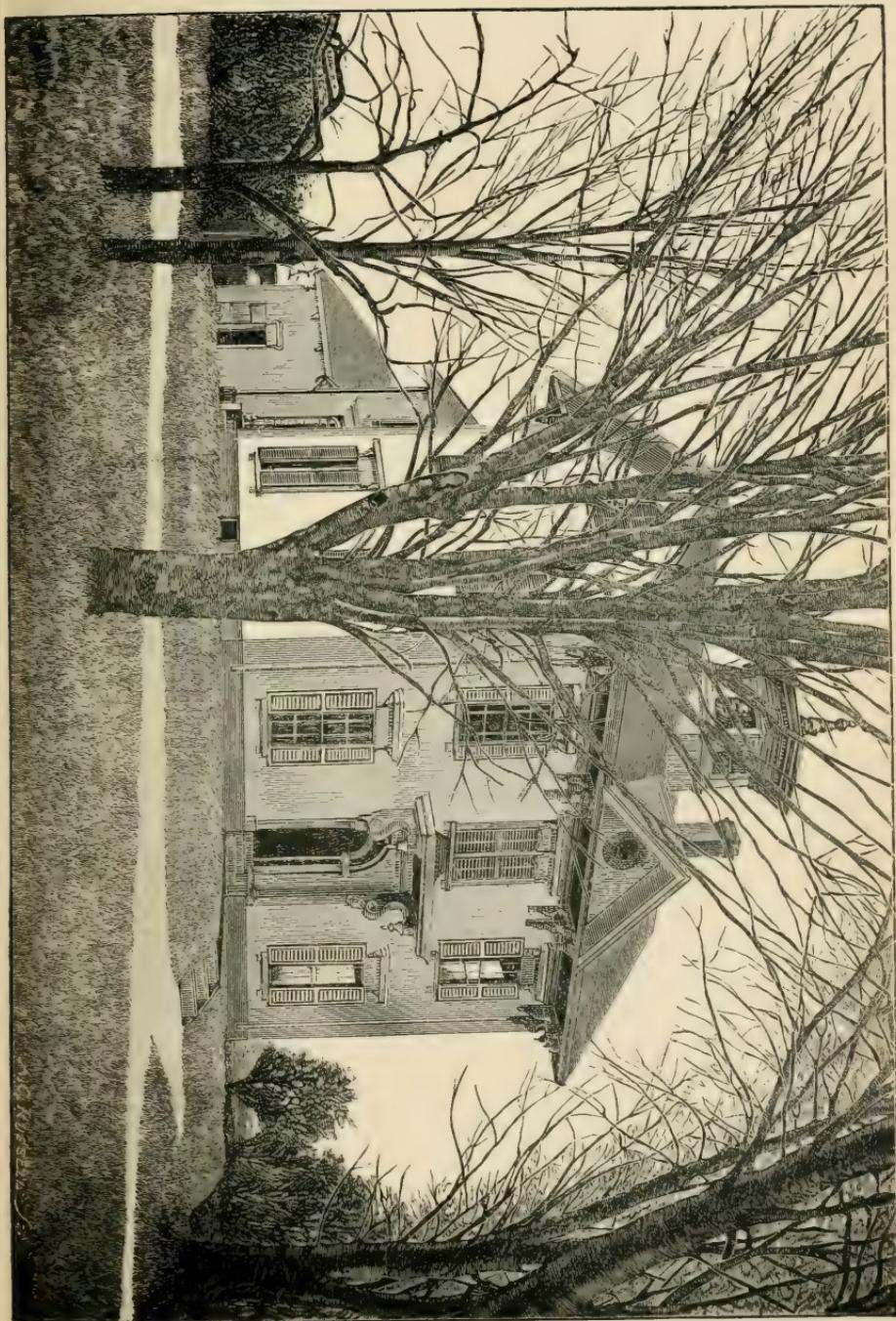
#### MEDFORD MILITIA.

The militia, whose trainings we of latter days have witnessed, is mentioned for the first time in the "First Roster," in 1787; but in the earlier and more confused records, there is recognition of a Medford company in 1781. The commanders of the company were as follows:—

Moses Hall . . . . .	chosen captain . . . . .	Jan.	12,	1787.
Samuel Teel . . . . .	. . . . .	March	29,	1788.
Abijah Usher . . . . .	. . . . .	May	26,	1795.
Gardner Greenleaf . . . . .	. . . . .	Oct.	23,	1798.
Samuel Newell . . . . .	. . . . .	April	17,	1801.
Nathan Adams . . . . .	. . . . .	April	26,	1802.
Samuel Thompson . . . . .	. . . . .	April	3,	1804.

Until this time, this company had belonged to the first regiment of the first brigade of the third division; but now a new regiment, the fifth, was formed, and Medford, Charlestown, and Malden composed it. The next captain of the Medford company was Rufus Frost, chosen May 12, 1806. He resigned, and was discharged March 10, 1810. He was re-elected April 3, 1810, but he "refused to qualify." The next captains were:—

Henry Reed . . . . .	chosen . . . . .	July	2,	1810.
Daniel Copeland . . . . .	. . . . .	Feb.	27,	1812.
Henry Todd . . . . .	. . . . .	April	2,	1816.
Galen James . . . . .	. . . . .	March	16,	1818.
Moses Merrill . . . . .	. . . . .	April	14,	1820.
John T. White . . . . .	. . . . .	May	4,	1824.
John Sparrell . . . . .	. . . . .	Aug.	6,	1827.
William L. Barker . . . . .	. . . . .	July	29,	1830.
Joshua T. Foster . . . . .	. . . . .	May	6,	1834.
L. O. Chase . . . . .	. . . . .	May	3,	1836.





## THE OLD MEDFORD LIGHT INFANTRY.

The members of this company petitioned the Governor and Council to be organized as an independent corps, under the law of Nov. 29, 1785. As that law was very peculiar, and gave rights seemingly at variance to general military usage, it may be worth while to extract the two sections which contain the extraordinary provisions. They are as follows :—

*"Be it therefore enacted, by the authority aforesaid,* That when any Major-General, commander of a division of militia in this Commonwealth, shall certify to the Governor, that, in his opinion, it will be expedient, and for the good of the Commonwealth, that one or more companies of cadets, or other corps, should be raised *in his division*, the Governor, with advice and consent of the Council, be, and he is hereby, authorized and empowered (if he judge expedient) to raise such cadet company, companies, or corps; and, when any such company or corps shall be raised, they shall elect their officers in the same manner, and in the same proportion, as is provided for the election of officers of other companies and corps of militia in this Commonwealth; and the officers so elected shall be commissioned by the Governor. *Provided, always*, that no such cadet company or corps shall be raised in any of said divisions, when, by means thereof, any of the standing companies within the same would be reduced to a less number than sixty privates.

*"And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid,* That the said companies or corps, when raised and organized, shall be under the command of the major-general of the division in which they shall be respectively formed, and shall be subject to the rules and regulations that are already, or may hereafter be, provided by the Legislature, or the commander-in-chief of the militia of this Commonwealth, for the general government of the militia."

It will be observed, that these companies might be raised by the recommendation of the major-general, and the officers and members composing them may be scattered in the different towns within the division. Cases occurred where the three superior officers lived in separate towns. On this account, these corps were called *divisionary companies*. Another peculiarity was, that they were subject to the order of the major-general alone, and were never commanded by a brigadier-general. They never were attached to any brigade, but took the place of a brigade; and on the field, at a general review, they took the right, because they were commanded only by the major-general. This right, or assumption, often caused trouble on great muster-days; and once, when the brigadier-general ordered the Medford Light Infantry to take

the left, the captain marched his company off the field, and returned to Medford without being reviewed. They maintained their cause, and never yielded their priority. The Weston Infantry was organized under the same law, but always gave precedence to the Medford company on account of its greater age.

When Gen. Washington made his visit at Cambridge, in 1789, he was attracted by the superior appearance of the Medford company on parade, and took great pains to ask Gen. Brooks what corps it was, and passed a high compliment on it.

There were many companies organized in the Commonwealth under the law; some artillery, some cavalry, but generally infantry. On general-review days, the major-general and his staff would ride and stop in front of a brigade, and there go through with their examinations and reviews: when they came to the Medford Light Infantry, they would all stop, and go through the same examinations and reviews which belonged to a brigade. This was any thing but agreeable to the reviewing officers, and to the soldiers of the regular brigades. Few only of these companies remain in commission. The Boston and Salem Cadets are yet flourishing. In 1840 the question of the companies, organized under the law of 1785, taking the right of brigades, came up again, and was decided against the visionary corps; and they are now "subject to the rules and regulations that are already provided for the general government of the militia."

Major-Gen. Brooks certified to the Governor, in 1786, that he thought it expedient that a visionary corps should be raised in his division; and, as the Medford Light Infantry had united in petitioning for organization, the petition was granted, and the organization took place Nov. 29, 1786. The choice of officers on that day resulted as follows:—

Ephraim Hall . . . . .	Captain.
Francis Hall : : : : :	Captain's Lieutenant.
Samuel Buel : : : : :	Lieutenant.

The office of ensign was not deemed indispensable; and none was chosen till May 3, 1791, when J. Bucknam was elected. The names of the commanders of this long-respected and efficient company are as follows:—

Ephraim Hall (promoted to an aide-de-camp in 1790)	1786 to 1790.
Name unknown . . . . .	1790 to 1798.
Andrew Hall . . . . .	1798 to 1803.
Ebenezer Hall, jun. . . . .	1803 to 1806.
Nehemiah Wyman, of Charlestown . . . . .	1806 to 1808.
Caleb Blanchard . . . . .	1808 to 1809.
John Cutter . . . . .	1809 to 1811.
Ephraim Bailey . . . . .	1811 to 1814.
J. P. Clisby . . . . .	1814 to 1815.
Thomas Shed . . . . .	1815 to 1818.
Gersham Cutter . . . . .	1818 to 1821.
John P. Bigelow . . . . .	1821 to 1823.
Martin Burrage . . . . .	1823 to 1824.
Edmund Symmes . . . . .	1824 to 1827.

On the 11th of January, 1828, it resigned its charter, and has never been revived. For the first twenty-five years of its existence, this company stood among the first for celerity and grace of drill-exercise and martial manœuvre. It felt that it had a sort of brigade character to sustain; and the ambitious young men of Medford joined heartily to make it the banner corps of the county.

In the war of 1812 this company was called to guard the powder-house, and did duty there for some weeks. The zeal for military display declined after 1814, and there was only an annual training for keeping up the show of warlike preparation.

In 1828, when the Medford Light Infantry had resigned its charter, Capt. John Sparrell was ordered to enroll its members in his company of militia. He did so; and, in that autumn, he appeared at a muster in Malden with a hundred and ninety-six men, rank and file.

March 7, 1831: A hundred knapsacks were ordered by the town for the use of the militia.

#### BROOKS PHALANX.

Sept. 22, 1841: Fifty-two citizens of Medford petitioned the Governor for a charter to establish a company of volunteer militia, to be attached to the Fifth Regiment of infantry, in the first brigade and third division of Massachusetts militia. This petition was granted; and the company adopted the name of Brooks Phalanx, in honor of Gov. Brooks.

Oct. 11, 1841: The following officers were chosen:—

Samuel Blanchard . . . . .	Captain.
H. N. Peak . . . . .	1st Lieutenant.
Joseph W. Mitchell . . . . .	2d Lieutenant.
James B. Gregg . . . . .	3d Lieutenant.

A constitution and by-laws having been adopted, the first parade was on the 22d of August, and the company made a fine appearance.

Aug. 21, 1843: The ladies of Medford presented the Phalanx with a beautiful standard. The ceremony took place before the meeting-house of the First Parish, and was worthy the occasion.

Capt. Blanchard having been promoted to the office of lieutenant-colonel, he resigned his office as commander of the Phalanx; and Nov. 13, 1844, James W. Brooks was chosen as his successor. In 1846 Capt. Brooks was honorably discharged, and April 10 Charles Caldwell was elected captain. After serving acceptably, he resigned; and May 9, 1849, Gilman Griffin was elected in his place. The last meeting held by the company was Dec. 18, 1849, when it was concluded to discontinue the organization, resign the charter, and return the standard to the ladies who gave it. The standard was kept for a time in the Town Hall.

#### LAWRENCE LIGHT GUARD.

This excellent corps, whose career has an historical interest, and reflects the highest honor on the town, was organized Oct. 1, 1854, as Company E, Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Light Infantry. Its first officers were as follows: Henry W. Usher, captain; Asa Law, first lieutenant; Thomas R. Hadley, second lieutenant; Samuel C. Lawrence, third lieutenant; and B. W. Parker, fourth lieutenant. Its rank and file numbered sixty men, all citizens of Medford. The company maintained a prosperous existence; and Asa Law, Samuel C. Lawrence, and John Hutchins were its successive commanders down to the period of the civil war.

In 1861 the events which furnish material for American history accumulated rapidly. Treason against the general government, long contemplated and well organized, was consummated in the attack on Fort Sumter, April 12. Three days after, President Lincoln issued a call for seventy-five thousand volunteers to defend the capital of the nation. The call awoke all the patriotism of the North, and the response was prompt and enthusiastic. Massachusetts was the first to move, and immediately commenced sending her troops to the front. On the 18th of April, Col. Samuel C. Lawrence, commanding the Fifth

Regiment, issued marching orders to his command. These were taken by his brother, Daniel W. Lawrence, Esq., to the commanders of the different companies, during the dark hours of the night before the 19th of April; and it is a noticeable coincidence, that Mr. Lawrence's hurried journey followed the same roads taken by Paul Revere, just eighty-six years before, in his famous "midnight ride." The errands of the messengers were identical, and they were animated by an equally patriotic purpose. The next day the several companies of the regiment, including the Lawrence Light Guard, reported at Boston. It was an instance of extraordinary despatch. The men had no time to set their homes in order, and scant opportunity to bid farewell to their families.

The muster-roll of the company, as it left its armory to begin its service of three months, was as follows:—

John Hutchins, captain.	Dede, Herman.
John G. Chambers, 1st lieutenant.	Dow, Albert F.
Perry Coleman, 2d lieutenant.	Duckerell, William J.
William H. Pattee, 3d lieutenant.	Eames, John H.
I. F. R. Hosea, 1st sergeant.	Emerson, William B. F.
Samuel M. Stevens, sergeant.	Fletcher, Joel M.
James A. Bailey, sergeant.	Fletcher, Stephen W.
William H. Lawrence, sergeant.	Fowler, Stephen D.
Sanford Booker, corporal.	Ginn, James F.
William J. Crooker, corporal.	Hadley, Charles R.
Benjamin Moore, corporal.	Haskell, Alfred.
Luther F. Brooks, corporal.	Hawkins, Henry M.
Richard Pitts, musician.	Holman, Herbert A.
Alden, William F.	Hoyt, John H.
Aldridge, William H. H.	Ireland, Henry A., jun.
Austin, Ebenezer V.	Jacobs, Henry B.
Bain, Martin V. B.	Keene, Lewis H.
Benham, Daniel.	Kuhn, Charles H.
Bisbee, Horatio, jun.	Lawrence, Lemuel P.
Bishop, John.	Lewis, Augustus B.
Booker, George D.	Loring, Freeman A.
Braden, Angus.	Lord, Lewis P.
Bragdon, Stephen M.	Manning, James.
Burbank, William H.	Mills, Palemon C.
Carr, John P.	Morrison, Isaac T.
Carr, Royal S.	Palmer, Edward J.
Clapp, Meliah O.	Peak, George E.
Currier, Sidney.	Pearsons, Jonas M.
Curtis, Frank J.	Pierce, Elisha N.
Cushing, Henry H. D.	Prouty, William L.
Cushing, Pyam, jun.	Ramsdell, Emery W.
Dane, William H.	Reed, Henry F.
Davis, Joseph.	Richards, Manville F.
Davis, William L.	Richardson, Caleb T.

Robertson, Edwin H.	Teel, George M.
Russell, Charles.	Thorpe, Alfred M.
Russell, Hubbard, jun.	Tufts, Augustus.
Sawyer, George.	Tupper, George F.
Sherman, Gilbert B.	Turner, James H. R.
Smith, Jones L.	Turner, Samuel H.
Smith, Joseph.	Usher, James F.
Taylor, James H.	

The farewell and God-speed given to the Lawrence Light Guard, before they left Medford, should not be omitted from these pages. It was a sincere, hearty, and grand expression of the popular feeling, and all the more honorable to the company because it was an impromptu and spontaneous act.

The people of the town, hearing that the Lawrence Light Guard were about to leave the peaceful homes and pursuits, and go forth to smite the hateful and traitorous Rebellion, hurried to the centre of the town, hoping to see them once more before they departed, and possibly speak to them, or at any rate wave them a sad "*good-by.*" But the gathering quickly took the form of solemn audience. The assembly was organized, the company was drawn up in a hollow square, and the brave men were duly and tenderly commended to the loving care of the living God. This service was led by the local Methodist clergyman, Rev. Jarvis A. Ames; and never was a more devout, earnest, patriotic, and Christian prayer sent up to the throne of God, than fell from the lips of that noble man. He seemed like one on whom the spirit of inspiration had fallen; and while the tears of loving friends fell like rain, many a hearty "*amen!*" was uttered by Christian men and women, who felt that God was listening to their earnest supplications.

The service was brief, but touchingly beautiful; and every soldier was cheered and strengthened by it, and felt as he marched away that he was led by One greater and more faithful than any earthly commander.

The people of Medford were deeply moved on many occasions, when their neighbors and friends went to and returned home from the war; but never were they so touched by potencies that seemed divine, as when the Lawrence Light Guard went forth into our nation's second struggle for freedom. Then the conviction was forced home upon them, that the war was actually begun. Then they began to realize the labors and sacrifices it would cost.

The Fifth Regiment was quartered in Faneuil Hall until the morning of the 21st of April, when it left for New York, and from thence proceeded at once to Washington, and became a part of the great force that rapidly accumulated at that place. It was mustered into the Federal service for three months from the first day of May, and awaited further orders. During the second week in July, only a short time before its term of service was to expire, it was ordered into camp on the other side of the Potomac. The battle of Bull Run was then imminent, and on the 21st of July it occurred. The Light Guard of Medford, with its regiment, was in the disastrous fight, and suffered severely. Col. Lawrence was wounded in the side by a splinter from a shattered tree. Sergeant William H. Lawrence, color-bearer, was shot through the breast, while waving the flag in advance of the company. He had a strong premonition of the result of that battle to him personally, and said to a comrade on the previous day, "I shall surely be riddled to-morrow;" yet that conviction did not make him hesitate in the performance of his duty. His heroism made him worthy to be the first Medford volunteer who gave his life to his country.

In this battle, Corporal William J. Crooker received a scalp wound, and Private John H. Hoyt was taken prisoner.

Ten days after, the Fifth Regiment was mustered out of the United-States service, and the Lawrence Light Guard returned to Medford. The record it had made, in the face of the enemy, was honorable; and the town was proud of its first contribution to the Union army.

It was nearly a year from this time before Medford was called upon for another contribution of soldiers for the army. The early hopes of a speedy ending of the Rebellion were doomed to perish, and the country saw the wisdom of the next great act of President Lincoln, in making a requisition upon the States for three hundred thousand men, for three years. Early in the month of July, 1862, the selectmen of the town received a general order, which called for eighty-eight volunteers from Medford "for three years, or the war;" and, by direction of the Governor, they acted as recruiting-officers. They called to their assistance Messrs. Charles Currier and Daniel W. Lawrence; and, after a bounty of seventy-five dollars to each volunteer had been voted by the town, an ineffectual attempt was made to meet the demands of the general

order. Then, without delay, another town-meeting was called, at which, July 21, the bounty offered was increased to the sum of a hundred dollars. But the circumstances were not auspicious. Men were not anxious to volunteer at that uncertain and unpromising stage of the war; and on the 29th of that month, the selectmen addressed a communication to the Lawrence Light Guard, asking that company to step to the front once more, and thus enable the town to respond to the requisition of the General Government. The company took no time to deliberate upon the matter, but opened their armory at once as a recruiting-office; and the result was, that on the 14th of August, a full company of a hundred and one men, including a large number of the old members, were sworn into the service of the United States "for three years, or the war."

The following is a roll of the members of the company:—

John Hutchins, captain.	George H. Champlin.
Perry Coleman, 1st lieutenant.	William J. Cheney.
Isaac F. R. Hosea, 2d lieutenant.	George A. Churchill.
Samuel M. Stevens, 1st sergeant.	George L. Clapp.
Henry H. D. Cushing, sergeant.	Charles H. Coolidge.
John H. Eames, sergeant.	Owen Coughlin.
Albert F. Dow, sergeant.	Edward Crockett, jun.
Samuel H. Turner, sergeant.	Henry G. Currell.
Samuel G. Jepson, corporal.	Frank J. Curtis.
George D. Booker, corporal.	Joseph M. Cushing.
Joel M. Fletcher, corporal.	Benjamin P. Cutter.
William F. Alden, corporal.	Benjamin H. Dow.
Henry A. Ireland, jun., corporal.	Henry L. Dushuttle.
Meltiah O. Clapp, corporal.	Benjamin Ellis, jun.
Emery W. Ramsdell, corporal.	Hezekiah C. Ellis.
Isaac T. Morrison, corporal.	Thomas M. Fletcher.
Charles E. Dyer, musician.	Thomas H. Gillard.
Edwin F. Kenrick, musician.	Anderson L. B. Gill.
George W. Gage, wagoner.	Patrick Gleason.
Charles Q. Alley.	Edward Goodale.
Charles H. Ballon.	William Harding.
William S. Barker, jun.	Elbridge Hartshorn.
David A. Barnard.	Charles H. Haskell.
George M. Baxter.	Edwin B. Hatch.
John S. Beck.	Henry R. Hathaway.
James Beirne.	Nelson F. Hathaway.
William H. Blanchard.	Rodney C. Hathaway.
Dudley Bond.	Andrew J. Heath.
Benjamin M. Briggs.	James A. Hervey.
Benjamin Bunker, jun.	Fred W. D. Holbrook.
Stephen Busha.	Moses C. Hoyt.
Royal S. Carr.	Joseph P. Hubbell.

Edward Ireland.	Franklin Richardson.
Edwin Ireland.	Milton F. Roberts.
Alfred Joyce.	William H. Rogers.
Samuel W. Joyce.	George J. Rugg.
Winslow Joyce.	Albert A. Samson.
Henry S. Joyce.	John H. Senter.
Coleman C. Kenrick.	John H. Simpson.
Otis V. Litchfield.	William B. Southworth.
Robert Livingston.	James Thompson.
John A. Maning.	Aaron Tucker.
Bernard McNamara.	Augustus Tufts.
Benjamin F. Merritt.	Henry H. Tyler.
Peter D. Meston.	William A. Walker.
Thomas O. H. Mitchell.	Benjamin Walker.
William H. Northey.	Henry P. Wayland.
Alvin W. Osborn.	Lemuel Webb.
John L. Prouty.	James L. Whitaker.
Wallace St. C. Redman.	Jophanus H. Whitney.
Charles A. Richardson.	

The day fixed upon for the departure of this company for camp was the 25th of August; and because of the patriotic and magnanimous response which its members had made to the call of the government, the citizens of the town felt called upon to give them a public expression of their admiration and gratitude.

The farewell was simple, but deeply impressive. At an early hour a large number of men and women gathered in the square to receive the company when they should leave the armory; and cheer upon cheer greeted the volunteers when they made their appearance. At the place appointed for the public services, prayer was offered by Rev. Edward C. Towne, after which Thomas S. Harlow, Esq., delivered an address, expressing the feelings of the citizens toward the men who, in the darkest hour of the Union cause, had the second time, for so long a term, tendered their services to the country.

At one o'clock P.M., the guard, escorted by the town authorities, and a large procession of citizens, took up their line of march for the Malden station of the Boston and Maine Railroad, and from thence took cars for their camp at Lynnfield. Later, while at camp in Boxford, the Thirty-ninth Regiment was organized; and the Medford company (Company C), together with companies from Woburn, Roxbury, Taunton, Danvers, Natick, Somerville, Quincy, Dorchester, and the South Shore, made up the organization, which was placed under the command of Col. P. S. Davis, an experienced officer of the State militia.

Early in September the regiment was ordered to Washington ; and, after a brief stay in the vicinity of that city, it was sent to Edwards Ferry, on the Maryland side of the Potomac River, and was kept on guard service along the river throughout the fall and winter, with winter quarters at Poolesville. In April it was ordered again to Washington, where it rendered most efficient service as part of the provost-guard of the city, and attracted especial attention for the excellence of its discipline and drill.

On the 9th of July, 1863, the demand for fresh troops at the front sent the Thirty-ninth Regiment to join the Army of the Potomac, which was then in the vicinity of Funkstown, Md., under the command of Gen. Meade. The regiment was attached to the third brigade, second division, First Army Corps. About this time Samuel W. Joyce, a member of Company C, died at Middleburgh, and was buried there.

The rest of the summer was passed in movements along the line of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad. In the fall of that year the Mine Run campaign was opened, and Company C was the first company in the regiment that was placed under fire. On the 28th of November this company was on the line of skirmishers ; and Benjamin Dow, a Medford volunteer, was severely wounded.

In December the regiment went into winter-quarters at Mitchell's Station, Va., and soon made for itself the neatest and pleasantest camp in the Army of the Potomac. The status of the company, Jan. 1, 1864, is given as follows :—

Two sergeants, six corporals, two musicians, and thirty-one privates, present for duty; one sergeant, two corporals, and sixteen privates, sick and absent; Second Lieut. I. F. R. Hosea transferred to Company E, on detached service; Captain absent and sick; Lieut. C. W. Hunson temporarily in charge of the company. About that time Corporal Champlin died in the hospital. The company was kept so busy with picket and other detached services, that its representation at one of the dress parades consisted of an orderly sergeant and a single private. On the 25th of the next March the First Corps was merged into the Fifth Corps, and the regiment became a part of the first brigade, second division, and Fifth Army Corps ; and the next day they left their pleasant winter-quarters at Mitchell's Station, for a new camp about a

mile beyond Cedar Run, and on May 3 advanced into that desolate section of country called the Wilderness. Two days later the series of terrible battles began. For the first three days of the conflict, Company C was not actually engaged in fight; but on the fourth day, May the 8th, it was in the hottest of the affray, fighting desperately, where success seemed almost hopeless. Corporal Simpson was badly wounded; Sergeants Turner and Morrison slightly wounded; Henry R. Hathaway, Alfred Joyce, and Stephen Busha were among the missing. The last named was never heard of afterwards.

May 10 was a day of great slaughter. Sergeant Stevens, and Privates Beirne and Harding were instantly killed. The two latter were found with their faces literally torn off by a shell, but with their hands firmly grasping their muskets.

On May 12, when the corps was near Spotsylvania, Edward Ireland was instantly killed, and Henry Ireland wounded in the arm. Shortly afterwards Robert Livingston, another member of Company C, who was last seen on picket, was reported missing, and never returned. He was doubtless killed at his dangerous post of duty.

By the middle of June the troops were moving in the direction of Petersburg and Richmond.

The 17th of June was signalized by a severe conflict before Petersburg, an affair that marked the beginning of a protracted struggle in front of that well-nigh impregnable city. On the 6th of July, Col. P. S. Davis, beloved by all his command, and popular among his brother officers, was killed by a shell, while sitting outside his tent, reading a letter from home. Every man of his regiment was filled with inexpressible sorrow by this event; for he was not only an efficient officer, but an unselfish patriot, and a true Christian gentleman. His loss at that time, when the fortunes of the war were in the hands of such brave and skilful leaders as he represented, was felt to be a great calamity.

In August the corps was stationed along the Weldon railroad, where it had previously been on duty; and in a severe action on the 19th of August, several Medford men were taken prisoners.

In September the Thirty-ninth Regiment was placed in Gen. Sheridan's command, and took part in the advance against Petersburg. In this way the Medford boys

of Company C were in at one of the closing struggles of the war, and shared in the glory which the fall of Petersburg secured to the Federal army.

April 4 the conditions of final surrender were signed at Appomattox. The volunteers who had then developed into bronzed and victorious veterans, with work in the field completed, turned their faces homeward ; and on the 2d of June the Thirty-ninth Massachusetts was discharged from the service. The men started for home without delay ; and in Baltimore, where three years before they had been coldly received, they enjoyed a grand ovation. That was the beginning of a series of splendid receptions given them all along the route to New England.

In the town records for the year ending Feb. 1, 1866, we find the following statement touching the preparation made for the return of the veterans : —

"At a meeting of the citizens held at the Town Hall, May 17, to take measures for the suitable reception of our returning veterans, John Stetson was chosen chairman, and Parker R. Litchfield secretary. A committee consisting of Gen. Samuel C. Lawrence, Capt. Charles Currier, Capt. Benjamin F. Hayes, Joseph L. Goldthwait, Esq., and Daniel W. Lawrence, Esq., was appointed to make the necessary arrangements, and raise the requisite funds."

On the 10th of June our company returned to their homes. They were received at the depot in Boston by the selectmen and a large delegation of Medford citizens, and under the escort of the Lawrence Rifles. Brig.-Gen. Samuel C. Lawrence acted as chief marshal. The company, with its escort, proceeded to the Boston and Maine Depot, where they took a special train for Medford.

Arriving at Park Street, a procession of citizens was formed, under the same escort ; and amidst the booming of cannon and the ringing of bells, they marched through the principal streets to West Medford, and from there to the Armory of the Lawrence Rifles, where a collation was served, and each veteran was presented with a beautiful bouquet. Along the line of the procession the citizens displayed flags and mottoes, furnished refreshments, and loudly cheered the war-worn heroes ; and many a tear was shed by those, who, three years before, bade adieu to loved ones of the company, who were now sleeping in unknown graves.

On the afternoon of the 13th a more extended recep-

tion was given to the same company, of which the following report was published in the "Boston Advertiser" of the 14th, and afterwards copied into the town records :—

#### RECEPTION IN MEDFORD.

Yesterday afternoon the citizens of Medford gave the veterans of the Lawrence Light Guards, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, a glorious reception home. A procession was formed in front of the Town Hall in the early part of the afternoon, in order as follows :—

Gilmore's Band.

The new Lawrence Rifles, Capt. Hayes.  
Engine and Hook-and-Ladder Companies.

Board of Selectmen.

Body of Citizens.

Army and Navy Association.

The returned Veterans, Capt. Hutchins.

The procession, under the chief marshalship of Brig.-Gen. S. C. Lawrence, who was assisted by Capt. Charles Currier, J. L. Goldthwait, D. W. Lawrence, and Capt. B. F. Hayes, marched through the principal streets of the town to the Green Mountain Grove. As the veterans passed along, they were greeted with cheers and the waving of handkerchiefs. The houses in the streets through which they passed displayed, in very many instances, flags and streamers, with mottoes of welcome.

At Green Mountain Grove—a delightful retreat—the veterans were seated, and the formal exercises of the reception began. Brig.-Gen. Lawrence presided; and after prayer by Rev. George M. Preston, a choir of about five hundred fine singers from the public schools, under the lead of Mr. Henry G. Carey, sang a song of welcome, beginning, "Oh, 'twill be a happy time." Mr. Nathan W. Bridge, chairman of the board of selectmen, in behalf of the town, welcomed the veterans home in a short and touchingly eloquent address.

Capt. Hutchins briefly responded. After expressing the thanks in behalf of the company, for the cordial manner in which they had been received, Capt. Hutchins stated that the company left Medford three years ago, numbering ninety-seven men and three officers; it has come home with thirty-two men and two officers. Twenty brave fellows have died, of whom eight have been killed in battle, eight have died in rebel prisons, and four have died of disease. One officer and twenty men have been discharged the service, and nine transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps. These figures show that the company has done its duty. No man, said the speaker, ever faltered when called upon to face the enemy, and no man has tried to keep out of the fight. They have nobly fought, and performed their duty. [Cheers.]

After music by the band, James M. Usher was introduced. He referred to the time when the company first went out to the war on the 15th of August, 1862. They have been, he said, through all the great trials of the war, and have borne themselves nobly. He had been informed that no man had been placed in the guard-house, or been put under arrest for improper conduct, during the whole time that the regiment had been out. He was glad, also, to state that this company was among the few that had been so fortunate as to retain

its original organization throughout the whole period of the war. The children sang, "Yes, the boys are now at home," after which Private James A. Hervey of the Guards, being introduced, made a short eloquent speech. More singing was had by the children, and more patriotic speeches by Rev. Charles Brooks, Thomas S. Harlow, Esq., Hon. E. C. Baker, Rev. B. H. Davis, and Rev. Henry M. Loud; and the exercises closed with "America," in which all joined in singing, accompanied by the band, and the benediction by Rev. Mr. Hooker.

The day closed with a substantial collation under the shade of the trees, served by the patriotic ladies of the town. The stores were generally closed in the village during the afternoon, and the children of the schools had a holiday. The company has been transferred to its old regiment,—the Fifth,—and now holds the same letter and number which it did before the war.

The Lawrence Light Guard still retains its organization as Company E of the Fifth Regiment, and holds an honorable position in the brigade to which it is attached. It has had for its commanders since the war, Capts. I. F. R. Hosea, W. W. Manning, J. H. Whitney, Charles R. Dawson (lieutenant commanding), George L. Goodale, H. J. Newhall, and J. E. Clark. No matter how long these pleasant times of peace may last, the perpetuation of this corps should be an object of tender solicitude to our people, and our young men should consider it a duty and an honor to enroll themselves in its ranks.

## CHAPTER VII.

## MILITARY HISTORY CONTINUED.

## THE MEDFORD LIGHT INFANTRY.

THE volunteers for three years had just departed for the seat of war, when a call was made for volunteers for nine months' service. At a town-meeting, held on the 15th of August, 1862, a bounty of two hundred dollars was offered to each man who should volunteer to fill the required quota. So promptly did Medford men respond to that call, that the company was full on the 23d of September, and on that day was mustered in. It had been organized under the name of the Medford Light Infantry.

The following account of the departure of the company to Camp Lander, Wenham, is copied from the town records :—

"The Medford Light Infantry, consisting of ninety-six men, met in the Town Hall at one o'clock P.M. on the twenty-second day of September, 1862, and subsequently in the square, where prayer was offered by Rev. George M. Preston.

"At two o'clock P.M. they took up their line of march, accompanied by the Boston Brigade Band, and escorted by the selectmen, a cavalcade, and procession of citizens on foot, under the direction of Thomas S. Harlow, Esq., chief marshal, to the Eastern Railroad station in Somerville, where they took passage for Camp Lander. On their arrival there, they partook of a bountiful collation furnished by the liberality of our citizens."

ROLL OF THE MEDFORD LIGHT INFANTRY, COMPANY F,  
FIFTH REGIMENT, MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEERS.

Charles Currier, captain. Alfred Haskell, 1st lieutenant. Elisha N. Pierce, 2d lieutenant.	James F. Ginn, 1st sergeant. George W. Williamson, sergeant. David O. Floyd, sergeant.
--	--

Francis A. Lander, sergeant.	Hartshorn, Hollis.
Charles Russell, sergeant.	Hervey, Frank.
George M. Teel, corporal.	Howe, Humphrey B.
Lyman N. Lee, corporal.	Harding, William.
Everett Newhall.	Jones, William E.
Edwin C. Burbank.	James, John.
Josiah W. Parker.	Keen, Atwell C.
George N. Kimball	Kimball, Isaiah W.
Augustus G. Baxter.	Locke, James D.
Silas F. Wild.	Litchfield, Joseph D.
Charles H. Prentiss, musician.	Lawrence, William.
Lucius C. Woolley, musician.	Lord, Stephen.
Charles C. Pierce, wagoner.	Mason, Edward H.
Adams, Samuel.	McGilluddy, Daniel.
Adams, Joseph D.	McAleer, James.
Bagley, Alonzo J.	McKinney, Andrew.
Brown, Hiram.	Means, George W.
Butters, Andrew.	Miller, George W.
Bragdon, George W.	Mathews, Ebenezer B.
Black, Lewis.	Oliver, Samuel F.
Burbank, William H.	O'Connell, Michael.
Baker, William H. S.	O'Brien, Michael.
Bresnahan, Jeremiah.	Paye, Ephraim C.
Clark, Goram B.	Peak, Horatio N., jun.
Currell, Eldridge G.	Powell, John F.
Currell, Eldridge G., jun.	Powers, James M.
Curtin, Francis.	Riley, Michael.
Curtin, Andrew.	Rich, Stillman.
Denham, David A.	Reed, Alvin R.
Davis, Samuel.	Smith, Frank B.
Darling, Theodore.	Sampson, George H.
Dwyer, Thomas.	Stimpson, Alden M.
Fett, Jacob.	Stephens, Alfred.
Farley, Thomas.	Stock, Henry.
Garner, James.	Sanborn, John H.
Gilson, William.	Towle, Daniel.
Gee, Nathaniel.	Towle, Sydney M.
Gould, Thomas.	Tay, Francis J.
Gray, Arthur W.	Wood, Dexter T.
Howard, James.	Willis, Calvin W.
Hooker, David S., jun.	Walker, Judson.
Hayford, Seth.	White, John M.
Harding, Stephen.	Wheeler, William N.
Hines, Ira.	

After a month passed in Camp Lander, the Fifth Regiment, of which the Medford Light Infantry formed a part, was ordered to the front, and embarked on the steamer "Mississippi" for Beaufort, N.C., Oct. 22, 1862. The trip was prosperous, and the steamer reached its destination in four days. Before the regiment had been on Southern soil twenty-four hours, it was ordered to prepare to move;

and Goldsboro' and the Wilmington and Sheldon Railroad were the objective points. The intention was to cut off rebel supplies, communication, and transportation of every description; and in the brisk and determined work that ensued, the Fifth Regiment had an important part. The campaign was successful; and, that it might be properly commemorated, the regimental flags were inscribed as follows: Kingston, Dec. 14, 1862; Whitehall, Dec. 16, 1862; Goldsboro', Dec. 17, 1862. On returning to Newbern, where the camp was then located, the first part of the winter was spent in the erection of Fort Pierson, so named in honor of the colonel of the Fifth Regiment.

The first notable expedition that followed had for its object the reduction of the rebel works at Washington, N.C. It was begun April 20, 1863, and its entire success secured a most important point for the army. But the crowning event of the nine-months' service was the capture of the Confederate stronghold at Moseley Creek. In the reconnoitre that preceded the grand attack, which occurred about the first of May, Col. Pierson accomplished a brilliant feat. The situation of the rebel works was peculiar, and they could not be successfully assailed unless the attack were made from both sides at the same time. By admirable strategy this was effected, and the victory was complete. The service of the regiment was practically ended with this achievement. Soon after, it returned to Fort Pierson, and was ordered back to Massachusetts, its term of service having expired.

On their arrival at Boston, June 26, the nine months' men were duly honored by a grand reception, in which the citizens of Medford were represented. In Charlestown a collation was served for them; and then the Medford company were escorted to the town line, where they were received by past and active officials, citizens, members of the fire-department, and the National Lancers of Boston, Capt. Slade.

The veterans made an extended march through the streets of the town, and, then passing into the Town Hall, were formally received by Gen. Samuel C. Lawrence in an admirable speech, full of patriotic sentiment and warm congratulation. Capt. Charles Currier happily responded for his company, and the formal services ended with an elaborate and elegant collation, served by the ladies.

## MEDFORD VOLUNTEERS IN OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.

The service of volunteers from this town in other organizations of the Union army deserves equally honorable mention. Under the various calls of the government, the quotas of Medford were promptly filled, and the men, as they were enlisted, were attached to different branches of the service.

In the Fifteenth Infantry, there were thirty Medford volunteers; in the Fifth Cavalry, twenty; in the First Cavalry, eighteen; in the Seventeenth Infantry, sixteen; in the Twenty-eighth Infantry, seventeen; in the Twenty-fourth Infantry, six; in the Thirteenth Infantry, five; in the Second Heavy Artillery, four; in the First Infantry, four; Fifth Infantry, three; Second Cavalry, three; Twenty-ninth Infantry, three; Fourteenth Battery, three; Eighth Battery, three; First Infantry, three; Nineteenth Infantry, three; Nimm's Battery, two; Twenty-first Infantry, two; Twentieth Infantry, two; Light Artillery, two; Eleventh Infantry, two; Second Infantry, two; Sixteenth Infantry, one; Mozart's Regiment, one; and one in each of the following organizations, the Thirty-second Infantry, Sixth Battery, Twenty-second Infantry, Fifth Battery, Eighth Battery, Eighteenth Battery, Second Battery, Fourteenth Infantry, Eleventh Infantry, Thirty-eighth Infantry, Tenth Infantry, Thirtieth Infantry, Forty-fifth Infantry, Eleventh Battery, First Heavy Artillery, Ninth Heavy Artillery, Fifty-fourth Infantry, Fourth Cavalry, and Ninth Infantry.

There were also three Medford men in a New-York regiment, one in a Vermont regiment, and ten in other branches of the Federal service.

Besides these, Medford had fifteen "ONE HUNDRED DAYS' MEN" who were enlisted to fill a quota called for in the latter part of 1864. Of these last named, thirteen were assigned to the Fifth Regiment of Infantry, and two to the Sixtieth Infantry.

It would be difficult and impracticable to follow these men in their camp and field duties: their individual experience is so merged in the history of numerous organizations. But those who were reported had an honorable record, and they rendered loyal and valuable service to the cause.

## PRISON EXPERIENCES.

One of the saddest things of which the historian of the Great Rebellion has to write is the experience of Northern soldiers in Southern prisons.

In the attack made on the Weldon Railroad, Aug. 18 and 19, the following named members of Company C were captured: Capt. Hutchins, Lieut. Hosea, Sergeants Eames and Morrison, and Privates Frank Curtis, Milton F. Roberts, Edwin Ireland, William H. Rogers, and Benjamin Ellis. We have a thrilling account of the experience of these men, and it may well stand to represent the treatment which our soldiers received in rebel prisons.

The capture of the men just named was effected by a shrewd flank movement, made by a rebel division. The men captured in that way were first deprived of every thing they had which would have enabled them to purchase food and comfort in the places to which they were to be sent, and then they were marched to Petersburg and Richmond.

They remained nine days within the walls of Libby Prison, when they were rejoiced to hear of their contemplated removal to Belle Isle, where, as one of the men wrote at the time, "if no better food is to be had, we shall at least get plenty of air." Their food at Libby was execrable,— "small in amount, and occasional," as the same prisoner described it; and when our Medford boys reached Belle Isle, to which they were driven like sheep to a slaughter-house, they did not find their "bill of fare" improved in quality or quantity.

They had rations dealt out to them twice a day. The amount to each man was usually a piece of coarse corn bread about an inch and a half square, to which was sometimes added, *as a luxury*, a thin slice of fat bacon, rancid and maggoty.

About the 10th of October a large number of prisoners, including those from Medford, were removed to the notorious prison at Salisbury, N.C., having been given, before they started, a paltry allowance of bread, which, as they were told, was their "three-days' rations." They arrived at their destination in a most pitiable condition; and when they saw the state of things in their new place of confinement, some of them, already weak and sick, lost heart. The occupants of that prison were then mainly Southern Union-

ists, principally from Tennessee; rebel deserters and cut-throats; Northern non-combatants, correspondents, and officers and men, that had been captured by privateers. At one time there were nearly ten thousand men within the limits of that horrible place.

About a week after arriving there, the prisoner who wrote as already quoted, from Libby and Belle Isle, made the following record: "We are fast becoming emaciated, and more or less mentally diseased. We seem to be dead to our usual feeling as men; and those who give way to despondency soon find an end to their earthly sufferings."

As the cold weather approached, some of the prisoners asked to be allowed to go into the forests around the prison, and cut trees with which to build log-houses for protection; but they were refused with most insolent words and curses. Their keepers seemed to enjoy their unmistakable miseries, and delighted in augmenting them. They hated the very name of Yankee, and Massachusetts men were specially obnoxious to them: indeed, they seemed intent upon destroying in prison those they had not been able to destroy in the field. In the diary of one of our Medford men, this record was made: "Men are dying around us at the rate of forty-seven a day, a mortality that would sweep away every soul in dear old Medford in five months."

Their treatment, worse than death, drove some of the prisoners to make the desperate attempt of a forcible escape. The plan failed, and then rebel muskets and cannon were turned upon them with terrible effect.

The cruelties that followed were too horrible to relate. They were so heartless and terrible that three men—Richardson and Brown, correspondents of the "New-York Tribune," and Davis of the "Cincinnati Gazette"—planned an escape, with capture or death as the probable result. They were successful. They managed to pass the rebel lines and work their way to Washington, where they labored with the President and Congress until an exchange of the Salisbury prisoners was effected.

The news reached the prison, Feb. 20, 1865; and without delay the worn captives turned their backs on a prison, the cruelties of which would disgrace any savage nation on earth, and on the 24th they were within the Union lines.

Nevertheless, all who went to Salisbury did not survive the tortures of that place. Several Medford men died at the prison there, whose names will appear in another place.

The horrors of prison-life at Salisbury and Belle Isle were much the same as at Libby and Andersonville, and we save our readers the pain that a statement of particulars would give them.

#### HOSPITAL EXPERIENCES.

The places in which our Medford soldiers suffered from wounds and sickness were many and wide apart. A large number died in hospitals; but we need not attempt a description of individual experiences that looked either towards life or death.

Yet we should be guilty of great injustice, did we not refer in this chapter to the work of the Sanitary Commission in behalf of our sick and wounded. Faithful women also carried gleams of light into Union hospitals during the Rebellion; and many a sick or wounded soldier looked upon stranger faces with tender and loving emotions, because they awakened holy remembrances of mother, wife, or sister, whose places they sought to fill, and whose tenderness they emulated.

#### THE HOME WORK OF THE WAR.

But there was a side of the war less painful and dangerous, though not less difficult and perplexing, than those of which we have already treated. Not all the battles of a great war are fought at the front. The work of recruiting an army, of filling up its depleted ranks, of creating new regiments, of responding to calls for hospital supplies, and of providing for widows and orphans made such by the slaughter of husbands and fathers, — this is a drudgery of war that those must perform who remain at home; and some of it involves the necessity of much labor and self-sacrifice.

The men who remained at home, and had this work principally in charge, were the town and city officers; and in almost all cases they were faithful, wise, and untiring in their difficult tasks.

The selectmen were the directors, and sometimes the executors, of the work done in Medford for the army, and for those at home who suffered because of the war. Their names should be put on record, in memory of their earnest and honest endeavors. They were as follows:—

1861.

A. H. Butters, J. T. Foster, and E. Boynton.

1862.

E. Boynton, Charles S. Jacobs, and F. E. Foster.

1863.

A. H. Butters, A. N. Cotton, and W. B. Thomas.

1864.

Nathan W. Bridge, John P. Perry, Atwood Litchfield, jun., Charles Currier, Charles Russell, N. M. Wild, and F. H. Kidder.

1865.

Nathan W. Bridge, Charles Currier, John P. Perry, Parker R. Litchfield, Elbridge Teele, Charles Russell, and Joshua Clark.

In justice to other citizens of the town, it should be said that the selectmen were frequently assisted in their arduous duties by large recruiting committees, composed of prominent citizens. Through them the frequent calls for volunteers were promptly met, and the facilities for raising money were greatly increased.

In this last-named work, different associations of Medford ladies were important factors; and they also rendered valuable assistance in making clothing and other necessary articles for the men at the front, and in securing for them indispensable supplies, especially for hospital uses. In 1863, the town not being authorized to expend money in recruiting, committees received from individuals for that purpose \$4,484.76. But more men were needed the following year, and another committee soon raised by subscription the sum of \$3,755.50 to use in the work of filling the next quota. And so the recruiting went on from year to year, and there seemed to be no limit to the liberality of the people in sustaining the war.

From the beginning to the close of the Rebellion, eleven calls for men were made upon this town; and the whole number furnished was 769. In the town record for the year ending Feb. 1, 1866, there is a statement of the cost of furnishing that little army; and we give it here as follows:—

Date of Call.	Number of Men furnished.	Term of Service.	Bounty paid.	Other Expenses.	Total Expenses.
April 16, 1861,	86	3 months,	-	-	-
May 3, 1861,					
June 16, 1861,					
May 28, 1862,	255	3 years,	\$20,400 00		
July 4, 1862,					
Aug. 4, 1862,	110	9 months,	14,500 00	\$253 59	\$35,153 59
Oct. 17, 1863,					
Feb. 1, 1864,	137	3 years,	8,553 46		
March 15, 1864,					
July 19, 1864,	127	3 years,			
Dec. 19, 1864,	7	2 years,			
	32	1 year,			
	15	100 days,	9,750 00		
	769	-	\$53,203 46	\$1,464 15	\$54,667 61

In addition to these amounts, there was paid by the town, as aid to families of volunteers, beyond what was reimbursed by the State, \$1,507.44, making a total of \$56,175.05.

The voluntary subscriptions of citizens were, in part, as follows:—

Expenses of uniforms, outfits, relief of families, of the three months' men, under call of April 16, 1861	.	\$3,056 97
Bounties to volunteers to fill quotas of July 14, 1862	.	150 00
Bounties to volunteers to fill quotas of Feb. 1, 1864	.	213 42
Bounties to volunteers to fill quotas of March 14, 1864	.	2,570 00
Bounties to volunteers to fill quotas of July 18, 1864	.	8,586 65
Bounties to volunteers to fill quotas of Dec. 19, 1864	.	2,156 73
		\$16,733 77
Amount paid by the town	.	\$56,175 05
Amount paid by subscription	.	16,733 77
Total amount	.	\$72,908 82

But this amount does not cover the aid to soldiers, rendered largely through the instrumentality of the ladies of Medford. *The Ladies' Benevolent Society of the First Parish*, organized before the outbreak of the war, commenced working for the soldiers by making flannel shirts and drawers for our first volunteers, and then, aided by other patriotic ladies, completed one hundred suits of clothing, donated by Francis Brooks, Esq., to the company under Capt. Hutchins.

During the remainder of the war this society completed, and sent to the hospitals, eight thousand garments suited to the needs of the sick and wounded soldiers, besides many hundred bandages, and bundles of old linen and cotton; and when the cry for help for Union refugees came from St. Louis, Cincinnati, and Louisville, twenty barrels were packed, and sent to them.

The officers of this society were: Eliza H. Garrett, president; Helen Porter, secretary and treasurer.

In 1862 another society was organized by the ladies of Medford, called *The Union Soldiers' Relief Society*. Its members represented all religious societies in town except the Unitarian, which had charge of the organization already named. The object of the *Relief Society* was similar to that of the *Benevolent Society*; and during the three years ending October, 1865, its members made and sent to the soldiers donations as follows: 648 shirts, 351 pairs drawers, 316 pairs socks, 45 pairs mittens, 173 pairs slippers, 70 caps, 75 handkerchiefs, 13 pillow-cases, 19 pillows, 4 dressing-gowns, 19 bottles of wine, and other delicacies for the sick.

They also gave suits of underclothing to twelve soldiers at home on furlough, and two suits each to seven returned prisoners of war. Nine boxes were sent to the Christian Commission; one box to the Sanitary Commission; one to the nine-months' men; four boxes to Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment; and three boxes to the Philadelphia, Annapolis, and Washington hospitals. The ladies of this society contributed various things of considerable value to the Union cause, among which was the sum of \$110 to three disabled soldiers of Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment. The officers of this society, at the close of the war, when it disbanded, were: Mrs. Timothy Cotting, president; Mrs. Silas F. Wild, secretary. Another enterprise in behalf of the families of absent or deceased soldiers was successfully carried out by several public-spirited ladies and gentlemen, who secured a series of entertainments at the Town Hall, which netted the handsome sum of \$575.20.

In addition to all this, \$650.54 was raised by subscription, to furnish Thanksgiving presents to soldiers' families; and finally \$759.03 was raised to pay the expenses of the reception of veterans, at the close of the war.

Many acts of generous patriotism, of an individual and

private character, were scattered along the years of the Rebellion, the particulars of which will never be made public; but one of that class has come to the light, and is too noble to pass from remembrance. Mrs. Abner Bartlett, sister of the Hon. Tristram Burgess of Rhode Island, well known in his time, knit with her own hands three hundred and forty-one pairs of stockings, that were forwarded to the soldiers. She had passed her eighty-fifth year before she knit the last pair.

In closing this chapter on the home side of the war, we cannot better aid to keep alive the true idea of the earnestness and zeal of Medford in the Union cause, than by making a record of what occurred on Sunday, Aug. 24, 1862. On that day, at half-past one o'clock, the selectmen received the news of the repulse of our army near Washington. With the sad tidings came a request for hospital stores of all kinds. The citizens were called to the square by the ringing of bells. Afternoon services, in most of the churches, were dispensed with, and every energy of men and women was bent to the work of responding to the call. Men and women hurried to the town-hall from their several homes, with hands and arms full of the needed supplies; and soon many barrels were packed with bandages, linens, lint, cordials, jellies, medicines, etc., which were sent with all haste to Boston, and, before sunset of that day, were on their way to the point where they were needed.

It is a great pleasure to make such a record; and when the people of Medford in future generations shall read it, they will say, "Surely our fathers and mothers believed, as Christ did, that it was right to do good on the sabbath."

#### DEATH RECORD OF MEDFORD SOLDIERS.

We find in the town records of the year ending Feb. 1, 1863, a statement of those who had previously died in the service, which is as follows:—

- Michael Leonard, killed at Antietam.
- Edward Gustine, killed at Malvern Hill.
- Daniel S. Cheney, killed before Richmond.
- Lucien M. Fletcher, died at Baton Rouge.
- Frank A. Keen, killed at South Mountain.
- Edward Sprague, died of wounds received in North Carolina.
- D. Tyler Newcomb, killed at Goldsboro.
- Dominic Nolan, died at Hilton Head.
- William Lahey, killed at Sharpsburg.
- Daniel McGillicuddy, died at Newbern.

Albert H. Stacey, killed at Warrenton Junction.  
Daniel Dailey, place of death unknown.

Later we find mention made of the death of the following soldiers :—

George H. Champlin, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, Jan. 4, 1863.

Charles H. Coolidge, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment.

Richard W. Cheslin, Company D, First Cavalry, killed in the battle of Aldie, June 7, 1863.

Samuel W. Joyce, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, died July 20, 1863.

Stephen Harding, Company F, Fifth Regiment, died at Newbern, June 17, 1863.

James Stetson, Thirteenth Regiment, died at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.

Joseph P. Hubbell, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, died at Washington, 1863.

The record for the year ending Feb. 1, 1865, is still larger.

Lieut.-Col. John G. Chambers, died at Fortress Monroe, May 13, 1864, of wounds received at the battle of Drury's Bluff.

William H. Burbank, First Lieut., Company I, Fifty-eighth Regiment, died June 11, 1864, of wounds received at White House, Va.

Samuel M. Stevens, First Sergeant, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, was killed in the battle of the Wilderness, May 10, 1864.

James Beirne, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, killed at Spotsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864.

Rodney C. Hathaway, Corporal, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, killed in attack at Weldon Railroad, July 26, 1864.

Robert Livingston, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, died in prison at Andersonville, Aug. 21, 1864.

Patrick Gleason, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, died in prison at Salisbury, N.C., 1864.

James M. Powers, Company K, Seventeenth Regiment, died in prison at Andersonville, August, 1864.

Calvin W. Willis, Company K, Seventeenth Regiment, died in prison at Andersonville, July, 1864.

Calvin Curtin, Company E, Twenty-eighth Regiment, died of wounds received in the battle of the Wilderness.

James Haley, Company E, Twenty-eighth Regiment, died at Washington, of disease, Nov. 16, 1864.

Joel M. Fletcher, Corporal, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, died of wounds received before Petersburg, July 27, 1864.

Alfred Joyce, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, died in prison at Salisbury, N.C., 1864.

Augustus Tufts, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, died of disease at Medford, 1864.

Herman Mills, First Massachusetts Cavalry, died of disease at Beaufort, S.C., 1864.

Edward Ireland, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, killed at Laurel Hill.

Benjamin J. Ellis, jun., Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, died at Medford, from disease contracted while in prison.

Sergeant Edwin B. Hatch, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, killed at Hatcher's Run.

Frank R. Curtis, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, died in prison at Richmond, Va.

William H. Rogers, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, died in prison at Salisbury, N.C.

Henry G. Currell, Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, died in prison at Andersonville, Ga.

Michael O'Donnell, Second Heavy Artillery, died in prison at Andersonville, Ga.

George H. Lewis, Seventeenth Regiment, died at Raleigh, N.C.

Joseph M. Carret, died in prison at Andersonville, Ga.

#### COL. JOHN G. CHAMBERS.

Among the saddest events of the war, to the citizens of Medford, was the death of Col. John G. Chambers, who was wounded at Drury's Bluff, and died at Fortress Monroe, May 13, 1864.

He first served as a private soldier in a Massachusetts regiment during the Mexican War, at the end of which he returned to the peaceful pursuits of private life. At the breaking-out of the Rebellion he was first lieutenant of the Lawrence Light Guards; and on the 19th of April, 1861, he went with his company to the seat of war, and afterwards acted as adjutant of the regiment.

At the expiration of the term of his three-months' service, he joined the Twenty-third Regiment as adjutant, and again went to the front.

His cool courage, marked ability, and fondness for his profession, soon marked him as a man to be promoted; and in due time he was made major, and afterwards colonel, of his regiment.

A wound received in the shoulder, from a fragment of an exploded shell, gave him a short furlough. But he could not long remain idle when his country required his services; and he soon rejoined his regiment, and shared all its dangers, hardships, and exposures, until he was called to lay down his life for the cause he had so faithfully served.

His body was brought home; and, with the consent of his family, the town took charge of his funeral. Prompted by patriotic feeling, and personal regard for the deceased,

the whole community gathered together as mourners, and united in paying the last tribute of love and honor to the dead soldier.

#### THE LAWRENCE RIFLES.

This company was organized under the following authority :—

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,  
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
BOSTON, Jan. 27, 1865.

[SPECIAL ORDERS No. 71.]

George H. Gibson and eighty-four others of Medford and vicinity having forwarded to the Adjutant-general a roll of enlistment for the volunteer militia of the Commonwealth: It is ORDERED, that a company be organized of the men there enlisted, and that a captain and one first lieutenant and one second lieutenant be immediately chosen. The order to assemble the men for the election will be directed to said Gibson of Medford, who will furnish the presiding officer with an attested copy of the enlistment-roll, previous to the meeting. The usual ten days' notice to electors will be waived. The chairman of selectmen of Medford will preside at the election, and make prompt return of the doings to these headquarters.

By command of His Excellency,

JOHN A. ANDREW,  
*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*

WILLIAM SCHOULER,  
*Adjutant-General.*

When duly organized, it was attached to the Fifth Regiment as Company E, afterwards changed to Company F. During its existence, it served the purposes of its organization, much to the satisfaction of the town, and the military authorities of the State. Benjamin F. Hayes, Godfrey Ryder, jun., William H. Dane, Charles O. Bur-bank, and Warren W. Manning, served successively as its commanders.

It was, however, found difficult to maintain two military companies in Medford; and in 1874, by amicable arrangement, the membership of the Rifles was merged in that of the Lawrence Light Guard, and its charter transferred to a company formed in Waltham.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## MILITARY HISTORY, CONTINUED.

LIST OF MEDFORD MEN WHO SERVED IN THE UNION ARMIES  
DURING THE REBELLION.

Names.	Enlisted for	Reg't.	Co.	Mustered in.	Mustered out.
Adams, Joseph D.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Adams, Samuel	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Alden, William F.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	Jan. 21, 1863
Alley, Charles Q.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 6, 1862	.
Anderson, James	3 years	17th	I	Jan. 23, 1862	Jan. 22, 1865
Anderson, John	3 years	15th	Battery	Feb. 17, 1863	Aug. 4, 1865
Bagley, Alonzo I.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Bailey, William H.	3 years	32d	C	Nov. 23, 1861	Nov. 27, 1864
Bailey, Augustus	3 years	5th Cav.	F	Feb. 22, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Bailey, James	3 years	5th Cav.	F	Feb. 22, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Ballou, Charles H.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	May 18, 1865
Banks, Joseph	.	Mozart	.	.	.
Banks, Thomas	.	.	.	.	.
Banks, Edward	.	.	.	.	.
Barker, William H. S.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Barker, William S.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	July 2, 1865
Barnard, David A.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	.
Barnard, George N.	3 years	24th	B	Dec. 19, 1863	Jan. 20, 1866
Barry, Garret	3 years	28th	A	Dec. 13, 1861	Jan. 1, 1864
Barry, Michael	3 years	9th	.	Aug. 13, 1862	.
Basset, Louis	3 years	Navy	.	.	.
Baxter, George M.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	Oct. 31, 1862
Beck, John S.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	July 2, 1865
Beirne, James	3 years	39th	C	July 29, 1862	.
Bellmix, George W.	1 year	4th H.A.	B	Aug. 22, 1864	June 17, 1865
Benford, Moses	3 years	5th Cav.	B	May 21, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Black, Lewis	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Blanchard, William H.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 9, 1862	July 2, 1865
Bond, Dudley	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 8, 1862	Jan. 21, 1863
Booker, George D.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	.
Braden, Angus	3 years	20th	I	Sept. 14, 1861	.
Brent, William	3 years	5th Cav.	G	Mar. 4, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Brown, John	3 years	Navy	.	.	.
Brown, John, 2d	3 years	Navy	.	.	.
Brown, John W.	3 years	Navy	.	.	.
Bryant, Edward G.	3 years	28th	C	Dec. 13, 1861	Feb. 14, 1862
Bryant, Samuel E.	3 years	28th	C	Dec. 13, 1861	Oct. 30, 1862
Bryden, Robert	1 year	4th H.A.	K	Aug. 18, 1864	Sept. 17, 1865
Bunker, Benjamin, jun.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	Oct. 26, 1862
Burns, Edward	3 years	28th	A	Dec. 13, 1861	Dec. 13, 1864
Busha, Stephen	3 years	39th	C	July 22, 1862	.
Burnham, Theodore	3 years	15th	Battery	Feb. 17, 1863	.
Burns, James	3 years	15th	Battery	Feb. 17, 1863	.
Burroughs, Joseph	3 years	Navy	.	.	.
Butts, Solomon	3 years	5th Cav.	L	May 27, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Butters, Willard, jun.	3 years	1st Cav.	A	Sept. 25, 1861	Oct. 24, 1864

## LIST OF MEDFORD MEN, ETC.—continued.

Names.	Enlisted for	Reg't.	Co.	Mustered in	Mustered out.
Campbell, Hugh M.	1 year	99th	N.Y.	Aug. 18, 1864	June 17, 1865
Carter, William	4th H.A.	K.	Battery	Feb. 17, 1862	Aug. 4, 1865
Carroll, Daniel	3 years	15th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 2, 1865
Carr, Royal S.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	July 2, 1865
Champlin, George H.	3 years	34th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	July 2, 1865
Chaffin, James W.	3 years	39th	C	Mar. 27, 1862	Feb. 27, 1865
Chambers, John G.	3 years	23d		Nov. 26, 1862	
Cheney, William	3 years	39th	C	July 16, 1862	June 18, 1865
Cheney, Daniel S.	3 years	1st	Battery	Sept. 13, 1861	
Cheslyn, Richard W.	3 years	5th Cav.	D	Sept. 19, 1861	
Churchill, George A.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	July 2, 1865
Chick, Thomas C.	3 years	5th Cav.	C	Sept. 23, 1861	Oct. 24, 1864
Clapp, Melitaah	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	
Clapp, George L.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	July 2, 1863
Clark, Gorham B.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1865
Coffin, George W.	1 year	4th H.A.	K	Aug. 18, 1864	July 17, 1865
Coleman, Perry	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	Nov. 7, 1863
Coolidge, Charles H.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	
Coughlin, Michael	3 years	28th	A	Jan. 1, 1862	
Coughlin, Owen	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 9, 1862	June 2, 1865
Crockett, Edward F.	3 years	34th	C	July 29, 1862	Aug. 15, 1864
Curtin, Francis	3 years	28th	A	Mar. 11, 1864	
Curtin, Andrew	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Curtis, Frank J.	3 years	34th	C	July 18, 1862	
Currell, Henry G.	3 years	29th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	
Currell, Elbridge G.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Currell, Elbridge G., jun.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Currier, Charles	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Cushing, Joseph M.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 11, 1862	June 2, 1865
Cushing, Henry H. D.	3 years	29th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	Jan. 27, 1864
Cushing, Lyman F. W.	1 year	4th H.A.	C	Sept. 2, 1864	June 17, 1865
Cutter, Benjamin P.	3 years	39th	C	July 28, 1862	June 2, 1865
D'Avignon	3 years	2d	I	May 25, 1861	May 11, 1862
Daily, Daniel	3 years	6th	Battery	Jan. 9, 1862	Feb. 13, 1864
Dane, Thomas	3 years	17th	K	July 22, 1861	July 2, 1863
Darling, Theodore	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	
Davis, Joseph	3 years	30th	Hosp. St'd	Jan. 4, 1862	
Davis, William L.	3 years	17th	A	Mar. 15, 1864	July 11, 1865
Davis, Samuel	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Dean, Martin P.	1 year	4th H.A.	K	Aug. 18, 1864	
Denham, David A.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Delancy, Thomas	3 years	15th	Battery	Feb. 17, 1863	
Dever, James	1 year	4th H.A.	K	Aug. 18, 1864	June 9, 1865
Dixon, John					
Doherty, James					
Donnell, George E.	3 years	11th	F	June 13, 1861	June 24, 1864
Dore, Joseph					
Douglas, James A.	3 years	2d			
Dow, Albert F.	3 years	39th	C	May 21, 1864	
Dow, Benjamin H.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 2, 1865
Driscoll, John					
Dunn, Edwin	3 years	15th	Battery	Feb. 17, 1863	Sept. 26, 1863
Dushutte, H. L.	3 years	34th	C	July 22, 1862	Dec. 23, 1862
Dwyer, Thomas	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Dyer, Charles E.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	July 2, 1865
Eames, John H.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	Sept. 6, 1864
Eells, Fred S.	1 year	4th H.A.	K	Aug. 18, 1864	June 17, 1865
Ellis, Benjamin J.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	
Ellis, Hezekiah C.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 2, 1865
Ellis, Robert	3 years	17th	K	July 22, 1861	Aug. 3, 1864
Ells, Daniel S.	100 days	60th	A	July 18, 1864	Nov. 30, 1864
Evans, Henry	3 years	Navy			
Farley, Thomas	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Fett, Jacob	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863

LIST OF MEDFORD MEN, ETC.—*continued.*

Names.	Enlisted for	Reg't.	Co.	Mustered in.	Mustered out.
Flanegan, Thomas . . . . .	3 years	15th	Battery	Feb. 17, 1863	. . . . .
Fletcher, Joel M. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	. . . . .
Fletcher, Thomas M. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	July 28, 1862	Aug. 14, 1865
Fletcher, Lucius M. . . . .	3 years	30th	A	Sept. 15, 1861	. . . . .
Fletcher, Stephen W. . . . .	3 years	22d	H	Oct. 1, 1861	. . . . .
Foster, Joseph R. . . . .	1 year	Navy	. . .	. . . . .	
Fox, Terrence L. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	July 16, 1862	May 25, 1865
Fox, George . . . . .	3 years	5th	. . .	July 31, 1862	. . . . .
Gaffney, Patrick . . . . .	3 years	9th	E	June 11, 1861	Jan. 11, 1863
Gale, Mortier . . . . .	3 years	5th	Battery	Sept. 16, 1861	Aug. 3, 1864
Gee, Nathaniel . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Gill, Anderson L. B. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	. . . . .
Gillard, Thomas H. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 2, 1865
Gilson, William . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Ginn, James F. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Girard, James S. . . . .	3 years	1st Cav.	F	Dec. 20, 1863	June 26, 1865
Gleason, Patrick . . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 6, 1862	. . . . .
Glover, Edward W. . . . .	3 years	. . .	. . .	. . . . .	
Goodale, Edward . . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	. . . . .
Goodale, George L. . . . .	3 years	. . .	. . .	. . . . .	
Gordon, Thomas A. . . . .	3 years	1st Cav.	F	Aug. 11, 1862	Nov. 7, 1864
Gordon, Orange S. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	July 14, 1862	May 24, 1865
Gould, Thomas . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Geary, Albert . . . . .	3 years	28th	F	Dec. 13, 1861	Nov. 21, 1862
Gray, Arthur W. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Gray, Francis . . . . .	3 years	Navy	. . .	. . . . .	
Green, Samuel S. . . . .	3 years	13th	C	Feb. 13, 1862	Dec. 17, 1862
Green, Joseph . . . . .	1 year	Navy	. . .	. . . . .	
Green, James . . . . .	3 years	Navy	. . .	. . . . .	
Griffin, Daniel H. . . . .	1 year	4th H.A.	K	Aug. 18, 1864	June 17, 1865
Gustine, Edward F. . . . .	3 years	5th	Battery	Sept. 19, 1861	. . . . .
Haley, James . . . . .	3 years	28th	A	Dec. 13, 1861	. . . . .
Hallowell, Edward N. . . . .	3 years	20th	. . .	Nov. 12, 1862	Mar. 6, 1865
Hammond, Charles . . . . .	3 years	5th Cav.	A	May 21, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Harris, James, jun. . . . .	3 years	Navy	. . .	. . . . .	
Hartshorn, Hollis . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Hartshorn, Elbridge B. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 4, 1862	May 18, 1865
Harding, Stephen . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	. . . . .
Harding, William . . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 11, 1862	July 2, 1863
Harding, William . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	Oct. 24, 1864
Harrington, Charles F. . . . .	3 years	1st Cav.	C	Aug. 11, 1862	July 2, 1863
Haskell, Alfred . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	Aug. 8, 1862
Haskell, Charles H. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 8, 1862	Jan. 23, 1863
Haskins, Martin . . . . .	3 years	17th	I	Jan. 27, 1862	Jan. 23, 1863
Haskins, Patrick . . . . .	3 years	17th	I	Jan. 20, 1862	July 10, 1863
Hatch, Edwin B. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	. . . . .
Hathaway, Rodney C. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	July 31, 1862	. . . . .
Hathaway, Henry R. . . . .	3 years	37th	C	July 29, 1862	. . . . .
Hathaway, Nelson F. . . . .	3 years	37th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 2, 1865
Hayford, Seth . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Heath, Andrew J. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	July 18, 1862	Oct. 26, 1862
Hendarkin, Timothy . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	. . . . .
Hervey, James A. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	July 29, 1862	June 2, 1865
Hervey, Frank . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Henry, John . . . . .	3 years	15th	Battery	Feb. 13, 1863	. . . . .
Hines, Ira . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	June 6, 1863
Hilliard, George H. . . . .	3 years	1st Cav.	C	Sept. 17, 1861	Jan. 8, 1863
Hilton, Ebenezer . . . . .	3 years	11th	F	June 13, 1861	. . . . .
Hilton, William M. . . . .	3 years	13th	C	Feb. 13, 1862	. . . . .
Holbrook, Fred W. D. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	Feb. 9, 1864
Holmes, Emery D. . . . .	1 year	4th H.A.	K	Aug. 19, 1864	June 17, 1865
Hooker, David S., jun. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Hosea, Isaac F. R. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 2, 1865
Howe, Humphrey B. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Howard, James . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863

LIST OF MEDFORD MEN, ETC.—*continued.*

Names.	Enlisted for	Reg't.	Co.	Mustered in.	Mustered out.
Hoyt, Moses C.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	May 15, 1865
Hubbell, Joseph P.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	· · ·
Hunter, Matthew	3 years	Navy	·	·	·
Hutchins, John	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 2, 1865
Ireland, Henry A., jun.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	· · ·
Ireland, Edward	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	·
Ireland, Edwin	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 29, 1865
Isaacs, Joseph	1 year	4th H.A.	K	Aug. 18, 1864	June 17, 1865
James, John	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
James, Thomas	3 years	17th	K	July 22, 1862	May 28, 1865
Jepson, Samuel G.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 2, 1865
Johnson, John	3 years	39th	C	Jan. 9, 1864	·
Johnson, Samuel S.	3 years	1st	Battery	Aug. 28, 1861	Aug. 29, 1864
Johnson, Thomas	3 years	Navy	·	·	·
Johnson, Andrew	3 years	Navy	·	·	·
Jones, Thomas	3 years	Navy	·	·	·
Jones, Abel	3 years	1st Cav.	A	Sept. 12, 1861	Oct. 24, 1864
Jones, William E.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Joyce, Alfred	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 2, 1862	·
Joyce, Samuel W.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	·
Joyce, Winslow	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 7, 1865
Joyce, Henry S.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 2, 1865
Keene, Atwell C.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	June 6, 1863
Keen, George M.	3 years	17th	K	Feb. 13, 1862	Jan. 4, 1864
Kelly, Richard	3 years	5th Cav.	C	May 21, 1864	June 20, 1864
Kendrick, Coleman C.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	·
Kenrick, Edwin F.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 2, 1865
Kent, Charles F.	3 years	14th	Battery	Feb. 27, 1864	·
Kidder, Winslow L.	·	·	·	·	·
Kimball, George N.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Kimball, Isaiah W.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Kidder, Francis H.	100 days	·	·	·	·
Lander, Francis A.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Lahey, William	3 years	28th	A	Dec. 13, 1861	·
Latta, David	3 years	28th	·	April 5, 1864	·
Lawrence, William	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Lawrence, Samuel C.	3 months	5th	·	May 1, 1861	July 1, 1861
Lee, Lyman N.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Lee, Lyman N.	3 years	2d H.A.	M	Dec. 24, 1863	·
Lee, William H.	3 years	5th Cav.	D	May 28, 1864	·
Learnard, William E.	3 years	40th	B	Aug. 22, 1862	Dec. 24, 1862
Leonard, Michael	3 years	19th	G	Aug. 28, 1861	·
Lewis, Joseph	3 years	39th	K	July 13, 1863	·
Lewis, George H.	3 years	17th	K	July 22, 1861	Jan. 4, 1864
Lewis, Galen J.	3 years	24th	B	Sept. 25, 1861	·
Linsburg, Samuel	2 years	Navy	·	·	·
Litchfield, Otis V.	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 2, 1865
Litchfield, J. V.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Livingston, Robert	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 6, 1862	·
Locke, James D.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Looney, Timothy	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	·
Lord, Stephen	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Lord, Warren L.	3 years	1st	F	May 24, 1861	May 25, 1864
Lord, Lewis	·	·	·	·	·
Mace, John H.	1 year	4th H.A.	K	Aug. 18, 1864	June 17, 1865
Mahoney, John	2 years	Navy	·	·	·
Mahoney, Timothy	3 years	15th	Battery	Feb. 17, 1863	·
Manning, John A.	3 years	30th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 2, 1865
Martin, Curtis L.	3 years	14th	Battery	Feb. 27, 1864	June 15, 1865
Mason, Edwin H.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Massabeno, Romonode	3 years	39th	C	Jan. 14, 1864	·
Matthews, Ebenezer B.	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863

LIST OF MEDFORD MEN, ETC.—*continued.*

Names.	Enlisted for	Reg't.	Co.	Mustered in.	Mustered out.
McAnney, Charles . . . . .	3 years	1st		July 23, 1862	
McAlear, James . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
McArthur, Archibald . . . . .	3 years	Navy			
McDonald, James . . . . .	3 years	10th	G	June 21, 1861	Dec. 21, 1863
McGillicuddy, Daniel . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	
McGillicuddy, James . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
McKenney, Andrew . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
McLellan, William B. . . . .	3 years	24th	A	Oct. 26, 1861	Oct. 26, 1864
McLean, Joseph . . . . .	3 years	Navy			
McNabb, Thomas . . . . .	1 year	4th H.A.	K	Aug. 18, 1864	July 17, 1865
McNamara, Barnard . . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 11, 1862	
Means, George W. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Mealey, Philip J. . . . .	3 years	17th	K	July 22, 1861	Aug. 3, 1864
Meston, Peter D. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 2, 1865
Miller, George W. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Miller, William . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	
Miller, Peter . . . . .	3 years	Navy			
Mills, Herman . . . . .					
Mitchell, Thomas O. H. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 11, 1862	June 2, 1865
Mitchell, Robert J. . . . .	3 years	Navy			
Moore, Charles . . . . .	3 years	5th Cav.	I	April 22, 1864	
Morrison, Isaac T. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	
Morrison, Joseph G. . . . .	3 years	15th	Battery	Feb. 17, 1863	
Murphy, Cornelius . . . . .	3 years	2d Cav.	A	May 18, 1864	Aug. 18, 1865
Ness, Augustus . . . . .	3 years	20th	I	Mar. 5, 1864	
Newcomb, D. Tyler . . . . .	9 months	44th	A	Sept. 12, 1862	
Newcomb, George A. . . . .		Navy			
Newton, Antipas . . . . .	3 years	6th			
Nield, Samuel . . . . .	3 years	1st Cav.	C	Jan. 25, 1864	April 20, 1864
Noble, Daniel . . . . .	3 years	17th	A	Sept. 17, 1861	Dec. 31, 1863
Nolan, Dominics . . . . .	3 years	28th	A	Nov. 11, 1861	
Northey, William H. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Dec. 13, 1861	
Norwood, George . . . . .	3 years	28th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 2, 1865
O'Brien, Michael . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
O'Connel, Michael . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Oliver, Samuel K. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Osborn, Alvin W. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 12, 1862	June 2, 1865
Owens, Charles . . . . .	3 years	Navy			
Page, Ephraim C. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Peak, Horatio N., jun. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Peirce, Elisha N. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Peterson, Niles . . . . .	3 years	Navy			
Pierce, Charles E. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Pines, Peyton . . . . .	3 years	5th Cav.	B	Mar. 12, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Phelan, James . . . . .	3 years	15th	Battery	Feb. 17, 1863	
Poole, Charles E. . . . .	3 years	1st Cav.	B	Sept. 17, 1861	
Powers, James M. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Powell, John F. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Prentiss, Charles H. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Prouty, John L. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Sept. 23, 1862	July 31, 1862
Prouty, William H. . . . .	3 years				
Pusley, Henry . . . . .	3 years	15th	Battery	July 31, 1862	June 17, 1863
Ramsdell, Emery W. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Feb. 17, 1863	
Reed, Henry F. . . . .	3 years	1st Cav.	D	July 22, 1862	June 2, 1865
Reed, Alvin R. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Jan. 1, 1864	June 21, 1865
Rice, Samuel C. . . . .	1 year	4th H.A.	K	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Rich, Stillman . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Aug. 18, 1864	July 17, 1865
Richardson, Alfred . . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Richardson, Charles A. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 7, 1862	July 2, 1863
Richardson, Alveray E. . . . .	3 years	11th	C	Aug. 6, 1862	June 2, 1865
Riley, Michael . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Jan. 2, 1862	June 10, 1865
Redman, Wallace St. C. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Roberts, Milton F. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 8, 1862	June 9, 1863

LIST OF MEDFORD MEN, ETC. — *continued.*

Names.	Enlisted for	Reg't.	Co.	Mustered in.	Mustered out.
Rogers, William H. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	.
Rugg, George J. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	May 31, 1865
Samson, Albert A. * . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	May 17, 1866
Sampson, George H. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Sampson, Ichabod . . . . .	3 years	1st Cav.	F	Oct. 5, 1861	Oct. 16, 1864
Sanborn, John H. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Sanborn, Cutler D. . . . .	.	.	Lt. Art.	.	.
Sanderson, George . . . . .	3 years	Navy	.	.	.
Sanderson, Thomas B. . . . .	3 years	Navy	.	.	.
Sawyer, George . . . . .	3 years	13th	C	Feb. 17, 1862	Jan. 29, 1863
Sears, Edward V. . . . .	1 year	4th H.A.	K	Aug. 11, 1864	June 17, 1865
Senter, John H. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 11, 1862	June 2, 1865
Seymour, Charles . . . . .	3 years	4th Cav.	H	Feb. 8, 1864	.
Shannon, Jeremiah . . . . .	3 years	5th	Battery	Jan. 18, 1864	June 12, 1865
Sherman, Paul . . . . .	3 years	1st	Battery	Aug. 31, 1861	Oct. 19, 1864
Shields, James . . . . .	3 years	56th	G	Dec. 29, 1864	July 12, 1865
Simpson, John H. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	July 17, 1862	Dec. 20, 1864
Skinner, George . . . . .	3 years	5th Cav.	K	April 12, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Smith, Frank B. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Smith, Joseph . . . . .	3 years	1st Cav.	A	Oct. 1, 1861	Oct. 24, 1864
Smith, Frank B. . . . .	3 years	1st	Battery	Jan. 20, 1864	.
Smith, Charles S. . . . .	3 years	1st Cav.	G	Sept. 25, 1861	Oct. 31, 1864
Smith, Lott . . . . .	3 years	5th Cav.	E	Feb. 10, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Smith, George F. . . . .	1 year	4th H.A.	K	Aug. 18, 1864	June 17, 1865
Smith, William . . . . .	3 years	Navy	.	.	.
Smith, Thomas . . . . .	3 years	Navy	.	.	.
Smith, Jacob . . . . .	3 years	Navy	.	.	.
Southworth, William B. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	Dec. 20, 1864
Staples, Samuel . . . . .	3 years	39th	D	Feb. 9, 1864	.
Stephens, Alfred . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Stetson, James H. . . . .	3 years	13th	C	July 16, 1861	.
Stevens, Samuel M. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	.
Stevenson, Lewis T. . . . .	3 years	5th Cav.	F	Feb. 22, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Steward, Morton . . . . .	3 years	5th Cav.	H	Mar. 12, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Steward, Elijah . . . . .	3 years	5th Cav.	A	April 12, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Stimpson, Alden M. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Stimpson, Charles M. . . . .	1 year	4th H.A.	K	Aug. 18, 1864	July 17, 1865
Stock, Henry . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Strong, Cyrus D. . . . .	3 years	1st Cav.	.	Sept. 23, 1861	Nov. 30, 1863
Sweeney, John . . . . .	1 year	Navy	.	.	.
Swift, William H. . . . .	3 years	Navy	.	.	.
Tanner, Frederick . . . . .	3 years	14th	Battery	Feb. 27, 1864	.
Tay, Francis J. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Taylor, William . . . . .	3 years	Navy	.	.	.
Teel, George M. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Teel, George E. . . . .	3 years	10th	A	Aug. 28, 1861	Aug. 28, 1864
Thompson, Edward . . . . .	3 years	39th	C	July 13, 1862	.
Thompson, James . . . . .	3 years	39th	C	July 22, 1862	June 2, 1865
Thompson, Christian . . . . .	3 years	Navy	.	.	.
Thompson, George . . . . .	3 years	5th Cav.	F	May 21, 1864	Oct. 31, 1864
Tittle, William . . . . .	2 years	Navy	.	.	.
Tooney, Daniel . . . . .	3 years	Navy	.	.	.
Towle, James . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Towle, Sidney M. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Treet, William P. . . . .	9 months	44th	D	Sept. 12, 1862	June 18, 1863
Tufts, Augustus . . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1864	Jan. 27, 1864
Turner, Samuel H., jun. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 14, 1862	June 14, 1865
Tyler, Daniel . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	.
Vast, Charles . . . . .	3 years	5th Cav.	B	May 21, 1864	Oct. 31, 1865
Waitt, Daniel . . . . .	3 years	17th	K	July 22, 1861	Oct. 26, 1861
Walker, Benjamin . . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 1, 1862	Nov. 20, 1863
Walker, William A. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 11, 1862	June 2, 1865
Walker, Judson . . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Walsh, John . . . . .	3 years	39th	D	Feb. 17, 1864	.

\* Received commission as Second Lieutenant of 10th U.S. Colored Regiment, Oct. 26, 1863. Promoted First Lieutenant, April 27, 1864; Captain, Oct. 19, 1864.

LIST OF MEDFORD MEN, ETC.—*continued.*

Names.	Enlisted for	Reg't.	Co.	Mustered in.	Mustered out.
Waters, Abraham . . . . .	3 years	2d Cav.	K	Dec. 21, 1863	. . . . .
Weeks, Lewis . . . . .	3 years	2d Cav.	I	April 23, 1864	. . . . .
West, Francis . . . . .	3 years	39th	K	Jan. 21, 1864	. . . . .
Wheeler, William N. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
White, John M. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
White, John . . . . .	. . . . .	19th	U.S.	April 15, 1864	. . . . .
Whitney, Jophanus H. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 10, 1862	June 2, 1865
Whittaker, James L. . . . .	3 years	39th	C	Aug. 28, 1862	Dec. 15, 1863
White, William H. . . . .	3 years	1st	Battery	Sept. 13, 1862	Jan. 3, 1864
Willey, John H. . . . .	3 years	24th	B	May 12, 1862	Oct. 17, 1862
Willey, Hiram . . . . .	. . . . .	7th	Vt.	. . . . .	. . . . .
Willey, Hollis H. . . . .	3 years	59th	D	Feb. 9, 1864	. . . . .
Willis, Calvin W. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Willis, Calvin W. . . . .	3 years	17th	C	Nov. 28, 1863	. . . . .
Williamson, George W. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Williams, Augustus . . . . .	3 years	11th	. . .	April 29, 1864	. . . . .
Wilson, Henry . . . . .	3 years	15th	Battery	Feb. 17, 1863	. . . . .
Wilson, John . . . . .	3 years	15th	Battery	Feb. 17, 1863	. . . . .
Wilson, John . . . . .	3 years	46th	K	Feb. 25, 1864	. . . . .
Woolley, Lucius L. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Wood, Dexter T. . . . .	9 months	5th	F	Sept. 23, 1862	July 2, 1863
Zerik, James . . . . .	3 years	Navy	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .



Soldiers' Monument.

## CHAPTER IX.

## ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

THE first inhabitants of Medford belonged to that class of hardy, intelligent, Christian adventurers called PURITANS, who left their native England that they might here worship God, govern themselves according to the dictates of their own consciences, and spread the truths of Christianity among the heathen. Nobler blood never flowed in human veins; and we may rejoice that we are descended from warrior-saints, who dared to lead where any dared to follow, whose souls were sanctified by Christian faith, whose union illustrated the natural rights of man, and whose characters were made glorious by a spiritual heroism. That such a people would faithfully provide for the worship which they had sacrificed their native homes to enjoy, is most natural. But they were poor, and those who settled in Medford did not feel able to settle a clergyman for some years. Their failure to do this drew down upon them persecution and fines; and here again we have to lament the loss of those early records which might explain their condition, and prove how devotedly they attended public worship in the neighboring towns when they were not able to support a minister within their own borders, and how, before they could pay a clergyman's salary without painful self-sacrifice, they made permanent provision for their nurture and growth in grace.

Their Christian watchfulness and religious zeal are shown in the first of the preserved records, by their unanimity in requiring every one to contribute his share to sustain a public ministry, and in the promptness with which they harmonized differences between themselves and their pastors.

Johnson, in his "Wonder-working Providence," says,—

"It is as unnatural for a right New-England man to live without an able ministry, as for a smith to work his iron without fire;"

and our Medford forefathers were not an exception to that very truthful statement.

We find them, in their first attempt to have constant preaching, agreeing to hire a preacher who should supply them for six months or a year, and to pay him by individual subscriptions, while they allowed him to reside wherever his other engagements required. To save expense, they sometimes hired tutors from Harvard College to preach for them.

In many things, the superstitions of those times appeared in our fathers. We find, by the public records, that on Oct. 21, 1658, they kept a fast "on account of God's judgments; to wit, sickness in several families, unfavorable weather, and the appearance of that scourge, the Quakers."

A note is also made of the exciting controversy, had in 1660, about *infant baptism*. Thomas Gould's case in Charlestown set the church in Medford in fearful ferment; for the members feared that the heresy might break out at home, and they thought it more to be dreaded than any physical disease or calamity.

The following items, touching engagements made with different persons to supply the people of this town with preaching, will be interesting to the modern reader.

In 1692 John Hancock, the grandfather of the patriot of that name, consented to remain on the plantation; and the town accordingly voted that "he shall be boarded at Mr. John Bradshaw's for the year ensuing, if he shall continue his ministry so long among us." The usual price of board at that time was five shillings per week. Mr. Hancock's ministrations ceased in 1693; and the town secured the services of Mr. Benjamin Coleman of Harvard College, which they retained for some time.

The town then invited Mr. Simon Bradstreet to become the permanent pastor, and the record of the action had in that case is as follows:—

"*Voted, That Mr. Simon Bradstreet, for his encouragement to settle amongst us in the work of the gospel ministry, shall have £40 in money for annuity, with his housing and fire-wood.*"

This call was not accepted. There were, at this time, only thirty-three male inhabitants who paid taxes on estates; and the salary offered was, under the circumstances, a fair one.

In March, 1694, the town voted that the former sub-

scription for the support of the minister should be continued, and that the board of the minister should be five shillings per week; and, if any one refused to pay his share of this, then the selectmen should "rate him according to his effects." The town's rate was "one penny in the pound, and twelve pence per head." Supporting the ministry by an equal tax on all property was the settled policy of our fathers, though there had been objectors to the plan.

Not successful in settling a minister, the town hired Mr. Benjamin Woodbridge of Charlestown to preach for six months; and, as his engagements in Charlestown did not allow him to reside in Medford, the town passed the following vote, Dec. 5, 1698:—

*"Voted, That Cotton Tufts be chosen and appointed to agree with Mr. Joseph Squire for his horse for Mr. Woodbridge, riding from Charlestown to Medford every Saturday, and from Medford to Charlestown every Monday; allowing said Squire two shillings per journey for said horse, going and coming, well-shod for said journey. Mr. Woodbridge also to ride said Squire's horse to meeting on the sabbath-days when there shall be occasion."*

Mr. Woodbridge occupied the pulpit nearly twelve years. During this time there was much dissatisfaction manifested, and great contention between preacher and people; and hence but little prosperity of the church.

It is not worth while to enter into details. One incident, occurring at this time, derives its importance from the fact that our fathers enlisted such men as Chief Justice Sewall in their troubles. The fact is as follows:—

"To MR. BENJAMIN WOODBRIDGE,  
per Lieut. STEPHEN WILLIS.

"JUNE 5, 1708.

*"Sir,—In your account of disbursements, given to the town of Medford, at their meeting, Dec. 19, 1705, your first article is, 'The expenses upon land, house, fencing, &c., as appears from my book, £249. 8s. 1d.' Now, the Committee desire to see the particulars by which that sum rises; and, to that end, that you would meet them, or some of them, upon 'Change, presently after the Artillery Sermon next Monday, where we may agree of a place of recess for this purpose.*

*"Sir, your servant,*

*"SAMUEL SEWALL."*

So tenacious was the grasp of Mr. Woodbridge on the pulpit of Medford, and so devoted were some hearts to his cause, that, after all which had happened, we find the

town, Dec. 6, 1708, voting thus : "That Mr. Woodbridge be invited to preach three months on a free contribution." This must have been nearly a tie vote, since thirteen members immediately enter their protest against it. This probably ended Mr. Woodbridge's connection with the church as its preacher ; for, in the next year, Mr. John Tufts is a favorite, and commended for settlement.

During the long and increasing dissension which was now closed, it is apparent that the town took counsel of wisdom and charity. They wished to give Mr. Woodbridge every opportunity of righting himself before the community, the churches, and the Government : they apprehended the worldly and spiritual equity of the case ; and it is refreshing to read their vote upon it, in the following beautiful words :—

"The difference hath been as tenderly, carefully, and well managed as we could."

Mr. Woodbridge died in Medford, Jan. 15, 1710, after a residence of nearly ten years, aged sixty-five ; and on the same day, with commendable promptitude and just liberality, the town voted ten pounds to defray the expenses of his funeral, — an act which proves that they would not let the sun go down upon their animosity.

"Thursday, 19th, Mr. Woodbridge was buried. Mr. Parsons of Malden preached the funeral sermon. Bearers: President (of college); Mr. Hobart of Newton; Mr. Brattle; Mr. Bradstreet; Mr. Parsons; Mr. Ruggles of Billericay. By reason that it was lecture-day, and Mr. Colman preached, and the wind very high and blustering, not one Boston minister was there."

Mr. Woodbridge seems not to have lost his ministerial standing during his troubles in Medford, and we must leave to future disclosures some points which now appear equivocal.

#### SETTLEMENT OF A PERMANENT PASTOR.

In the Medford church, though there were differing opinions concerning particular preachers and concerning worldly means, there was a true and steady purpose in all hearts to have a settled pastor and teacher ; and they all united to hold a town-fast on the last Wednesday of April, 1712. The record speaks of the day as one "to be solemnized as a day of fasting and prayer, to humble ourselves

before God for those divisions and contentions that hath been so long prevailing among us, and obstructed the peaceable enjoyment of gospel ordinances." They agreed to meet immediately after the religious exercises of the fast, and to ask each man to bring, on a piece of paper, the name of the gentleman he should prefer as his minister, and, out of the three who had the highest number, to select one as the pastor. It proved that Mr. Amos Cheever, Mr. John Tufts, and Mr. Aaron Porter, were the candidates.

The lot finally fell on the last-named gentleman. On the 19th of May, 1712, the town voted, with most hopeful unanimity, to invite Mr. Aaron Porter to become their minister. His salary was to be fifty-five pounds, and to be increased two pounds annually until it reached seventy pounds. To this was added the strangers' money; twenty cords of wood, or seven pounds. It was further provided, that if a part of Charlestown that lies next to Medford be annexed, then Mr. Porter's salary be raised ten pounds. It was further provided, that "the rates for Mr. Aaron Porter's salary be levied on polls and ratable estate, according to the rate of raising and levying the county tax."

Mr. Porter accepted this invitation, but demanded "one hundred pounds as a settlement." The gift of such a sum to a new pastor was customary, and the Medford church acceded. Not being rich, the town voted to ask the aid of sister churches in paying this sum.

#### REV. AARON PORTER.

This gentleman was born, July 19, 1689, in Hadley, Mass.

Of his ordination at Medford, Chief Justice Samuel Sewall gives the following account in his diary. After mentioning a vehement, drifting storm of snow the day preceding, he writes:—

"Wednesday, Feb. 11, 1713: Mr. Aaron Porter is ordained pastor of the church at Medford. Mr. Angier, of Watertown, gave the charge; Mr. Hancock, of Lexington, the right hand of fellowship. The storm foregoing hindered my son Joseph (settled the same year over the Old South Church in Boston) from being there. Were many more people there than the meeting-house could hold."

In the autumn of the same year Mr. Porter married *Susanna*, daughter of Major Stephen Sewall, Esq., of Salem,

and a sister of Stephen Sewall (H. C., 1721), afterwards Chief Justice. Judge Samuel, her uncle, gives the following account of the wedding :—

“ 1713, Oct. 22: I go to Salem; visit Mrs. Epes, Colonel Hathorne. See Mr. Noyes marry Mr. Aaron Porter and Miss Susan Sewall at my brother’s. Was a pretty deal of company present. Mr. Hirst and wife, Mr. Blowers (minister of Beverly), Mr. Prescot (minister of Danvers), Mr. Tuft, sen. (father of Rev. John Tufts of Newbury), Madame Leverett (lady of Pres. Leverett), Foxcroft, Goff, Kitchen, Mr. Samuel Porter, father of the bridegroom, I should have said before. Many young gentlemen and gentlewomen. Mr. Noyes made a speech: said, *Love was the sugar to sweeten every condition in the married relation.* Prayed once. Did all very well. After the Sack-Posset (a common article of entertainment at weddings), sung the 45th Psalm from the 8th verse to the end,—five staves. I set it to Windsor tune. I had a very good turkey-leather Psalm-book, which I looked in, while Mr. Noyes read; and then I gave it to the bridegroom, saying, ‘I give you this Psalm-book in order to *your perpetuating this song;* and I would have you pray that it may be an introduction to our singing with the choir above.’ I lodged at Mr. Hirst’s.”

We may say a word, in passing, of these customs of our ancestors. The psalm-book used on this occasion was the “New-England Version, or Bay Psalm-book.” The psalm was “deaconed.” The portion sung was ten verses, C. M. The first two lines were :—

“ Myrrh, aloes, and cassia’s smell  
All of thy garments had.”

The last verse, to which the judge seems to allude in what he said to the bridegroom as he presented the “turkey-leather psalm-book,” read thus :—

“ Thy name remembered I will make  
In generations all;  
Therefore, for ever and for aye  
Thy people praise thee shall.”

The tune selected seems to us a singular one for the occasion. “Windsor” is a proper tune for a funeral; but, for a wedding, how dull! So thought not our ancestors. While they gloried in singing sprightly “York” or “St. David’s” on Sunday, solemn “Windsor” or “Low Dutch” (Canterbury) was their frequent choice at weddings and other festal occasions.

Mr. Porter and his wife came to Medford immediately after their marriage, and lived happily together. They were highly esteemed by their uncle, Judge Sewall, who

frequently called on them when going to Salem and Newbury. His diary says:—

“July 28, 1714: According to my promise, I carried my daughter Hannah to Medford, to visit Cousin Porter. In her mother's name, she presented her cousin with a red coat for her little Aaron, blue facing, for the sleeves galoon. Cost about 12s. 2d. I carried her three oranges. Gave the nurse 2s., maid 1s. Hannah gave the nurse 1s. Got thither about one. Over the ferry before dark. 5s. for the calash. Mr. Porter went to Salem on Monday, and was not come home, though the sun scarce half an hour high, when came away.  
*Laus Deo.*”

Rev. Aaron Porter was ordained as the first minister of Medford, Feb. 11, 1713. His own record is as follows:—

“May 19, 1712: The town of Medford called me, Aaron Porter, to serve them in the work of the ministry; which call (after serious and frequent application to the God of all grace) I accepted as a call from God.

“Feb. 11, 1713: This day was set apart as a day of fasting and prayer, in order to separate or ordain me to the sacred office of a minister of the gospel. The reverend elders sent to assist in this solemn action were these following: scil., the Rev. Mr. Samuel Angier, of Watertown; Mr. William Brattle, of Cambridge; Mr. John Hancock, of Lexington; Mr. Simon Bradstreet, of Charlestown; Mr. John Fox, of Woburn; and Mr. David Parsons, of Malden: all of whom (except the Rev. Mr. Wm. Brattle and Mr. John Fox, who at this time labored under bodily indispositions) were present, with other delegates of the churches.

“The reverend elders and messengers being assembled at the house of Br. John Bradshaw, the first thing they did was the gathering a church; which was done by a number of the brethren's signing to a covenant prepared for that purpose.”

The covenant was as follows:—

“We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, apprehending ourselves called of God to join together in church communion (acknowledging ourselves unworthy of such a privilege, and our inability to keep covenant with God, or to perform any spiritual duty, unless Christ shall enable thereunto), in humble dependence on free grace for divine assistance and acceptance, we do, in the name of Christ Jesus our Lord, freely covenant, and bind ourselves solemnly, in the presence of God himself, his holy angels, and all his servants here present, to serve the God whose name alone is Jehovah, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, the only true and living God; cleaving to him, our chief good, and unto our Lord Jesus Christ, as our only Saviour, Prophet, Priest, and King of our souls in a way of gospel obedience; avouching the Lord to be our God, and the God of our children, whom we give unto him, counting it as our highest honor that the Lord will accept of us, and our children with us, to be his people. We do also give ourselves one unto another in the Lord, covenanting to walk together as a church of Christ in all the ways of his worship,

according to the holy rules of his word; promising in brotherly love faithfully to watch over one another's souls, and to submit ourselves to the discipline and power of Christ in the church, and duly to attend the seals and censures, or whatever ordinances Christ has commanded to be observed by his people, so far as the Lord by his word and spirit has or shall reveal unto us to be our duty; beseeching the Lord to own us for his people, and delight to dwell in the midst of us. And, that we may keep our covenant with God, we desire to deny ourselves, and to depend wholly on the free mercy of God, and upon the merits of Jesus Christ; and wherein we fail to wait upon him for pardon through his name, beseeching the Lord to own us as a church of Christ, and delight to abide in the midst of us.

" JOHN WHITMORE.  
THOMAS HALL.  
NATHANIEL PIERCE.  
EBENEZER BROOKS.  
JOHN FRANCIS.  
SAMUEL BROOKS.  
THOMAS WILLIS.  
STEPHEN WILLIS.

JOHN WHITMORE.  
JOHN BRADSHAW.  
STEPHEN HALL.  
PERSIVAL HALL.  
JONATHAN HALL.  
FRANCIS WHITMORE.  
THOMAS WILLIS, jun.

"Signed Feb. 11, 1713.

"This being done, we went to the place of public worship, where the Rev. Mr. Simon Bradstreet began with prayer. Prayer being ended, I preached from those words in First Epistle to the Corinthians iv. 2: 'Moreover, it is required of stewards that a man be found faithful.' This being done, the Rev. Mr. Angier proceeded to ordination; Mr. Hancock, Mr. Bradstreet, and Mr. Parsons joining in the imposition of hands. After this, the Rev. Mr. Hancock gave me the right hand of fellowship. We then sung part of the 132d Psalm; and so concluded with giving the blessing.

"Thus, through the goodness of our ascended Lord and great Shepherd of his sheep, we see another candlestick of the Lord, and a light set up in it."

"March 11: The church being called together, they made choice of Brothers Thomas Willis, sen., and John Whitmore, sen., as *deacons* in the church; and they accordingly accepted. At the same time, it was determined that the sacrament of the Lord's Supper should be celebrated on the 22d of March following, and continued once in six weeks till otherwise determined. It was likewise agreed upon, at this time, that the ordinance of baptism should be administered, not only to the infants of such as are in full communion, but to the infants of such as are baptized, being neither ignorant nor scandalous, upon their owning the covenant publicly; supposing at the same time that the persons admitted to this privilege with their children are under the care and watch of this church, and subject to the discipline of it; and that the church may and ought at any time to call them to an account in case of scandal."

July 20, 1714, Mr. Porter makes the following record:—

"The church being together, some of them manifested an uneasiness, that in time past I had not, at the admission of members, read publicly something of what I had received from them in private; and

desired that, for time to come, I should make it my practice so to do. In compliance with which desire, I promised to ask it of all such as should offer themselves to us; but could not see any rule to impose it as a necessary term of communion, so as to keep out such as are qualified according to the gospel, merely because they cannot comply with this practice. It being no institution of our Saviour, all that his churches can do is only to desire it as an expedient, but have no power to command it, or, for want of it, to deny the communion to any that are qualified, and regularly seek for it.

"At the same time, I proposed to the church that an handy-vote should not be demanded or expected at the admission of members; but that (liberty of objecting being first given) their silence should be taken for consent; with which the church concurred."

At this time it was voted by the church, that, —

"Such members of other churches as come to reside among us, with a desire to continue with us, should be required to obtain a recommendation from the churches they came from, and so put themselves under the watch of the church in this place; and if they refuse to do so within one year after their coming among us, without giving the church a satisfactory reason for their neglect, they shall be denied the privilege of members here."

Jan. 4, 1714: It was voted "that such persons as shall read the psalm in the meeting-house shall sit in the deacon's seat."

May 17, 1721: The town passed the following vote:—

"To invite Mr. John Tufts of Charlestown, to sit at the table in our meeting-house; and also his wife to sit in Captain Tufts's pew, by his consent."

Aug. 2, 1721: "At a church-meeting, Thomas Willis, jun., was chosen a deacon for this church."

There are no records of marriages or funerals during the ministry of Mr. Porter. He baptized one hundred and twelve persons, and admitted twenty-six to the church.

The ministry of Mr. Porter continued about nine years; and then, at the age of thirty-three years, he was called to the higher life, Jan. 23, 1722.

There is but little on record with reference to his sickness and decease, which is much to be regretted; but we bring to these pages a few items that are worth preserving.

"1722, Jan. 23: The reverend minister of Medford dies, Mr. Porter, which married Uncle Sewall's daughter." — *S. Sewall's MS.*

"1722, midweek, Jan. 24: Just about sunset, Mr. Brattle told me that Mr. Aaron Porter, the desirable pastor of the church in Medford, was dead of a fever, which much grieved me." — *Judge Sewall's Journal.*

In the burying-ground is a marble slab with this inscription : " *Sacred to the memory of Rev. Aaron Porter, the first settled minister of Medford.*"

#### SETTLEMENT OF REV. EBENEZER TURELL.

June 18, 1722, by the advice of the President and Fellows of Harvard College, the town held a fast to seek divine guidance in procuring a minister ; and Rev. Messrs. Colman, Fox, Hancock, Brown, and Appleton were invited to conduct the religious exercises.

But although the inhabitants of Medford took immediate action to settle another minister, their efforts were not at first crowned with success. They made choice of Mr. Leonard, and afterwards of Mr. Dexter ; but they both declined to accept, and not until the 17th of June, 1724, did they agree upon a man who was ready to become their pastor. On that day, set apart as a preparatory fast, after a sermon by Rev. Mr. Colman, they proceeded to vote for a pastor, and elected unanimously the Rev. Ebenezer Turell.

His salary was to be ninety pounds a year ; and they were to give him, as a settlement, a hundred pounds. He was also to have paid to him semi-annually the full amount of strangers' money. To this invitation, Mr. Turell returned an answer on the 31st of August, 1724, of which the following is the concluding paragraph :—

" And now I commend you all unto the divine grace, conduct, and blessing, entreating that the God of peace and of love would dwell among you ; that his glorious kingdom may be advanced in and by you ; that the Father of lights and of mercy would bestow upon you every good and every perfect gift ; that in this world you may live a life of faith and holiness, and at last stand perfect and complete in the whole will of God, obtaining the reward of your faithful services, even a crown of glory that shall never fade away, through Jesus Christ. Amen.

Yours to serve,

" E. TURELL."

The people felt somewhat straitened by the terms proposed by Mr. Turell ; but, knowing his great worth, they did not hesitate. On the 19th of September, 1724, his answer was considered, accepted, and fully complied with by the church and town. Twenty pounds were voted to defray the expenses of the ordination, and ten pounds voted as additional salary, making it one hundred pounds per annum.

The record of his ordination we have in Mr. Turell's own hand, thus :—

" Nov. 25, 1724: This day was set apart as a day of fasting and prayer, in order to separate and ordain me to the ministerial office. The reverend elders sent to assist in the solemn action were the following: viz., the Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather, the Rev. Mr. John Hancock, the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Colman, the Rev. Mr. Simon Bradstreet, the Rev. Mr. Richard Brown, the Rev. Mr. John Fox, the Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Appleton, the Rev. Mr. William Cooper, the Rev. Mr. Joshua Gee, the Rev. Mr. Joseph Emerson, and the Rev. Mr. Hull Abbot. Four of these reverend elders were absent; scil., the Rev. Dr. C. Mather, the Rev. S. Bradstreet, the Rev. R. Brown, and the Rev. J. Fox. The rest, being present, at the house of brother John Bradshaw, formed themselves into a council, and, having distributed the several parts of the work, went to the place of public worship, where the Rev. Mr. William Cooper began with prayer. Prayer being ended, the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Colman preached an excellent sermon from these words, Second Corinthians iv. 1: 'We, then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.' This being done, the Rev. Mr. Hancock proceeded to ordination,—Mr. Colman, Mr. Appleton, and Mr. Cooper joining in the imposition of hands. After this, the Rev. Mr. Appleton gave me the right hand of fellowship. We then sung the first part of the sixty-eighth Psalm; and so concluded with giving the blessing."

Thus Medford was provided with its second minister; and all prospects seemed auspicious. Very few events of an extraordinary character occurred in the ministry of Mr. Turell.

In order to procure the privilege of Christian baptism for their children, parents who were not members of the church were required to "own the covenant," as it was called; that is, they stood up in the midst of the congregation, on Sunday, and the minister asked them if they believed the Bible to be the word of God, and would promise to take it as their rule of faith and practice. If they answered affirmatively, then he administered baptism to them or their children. This order, called the *half-way covenant*, was established in the Medford church in Mr. Porter's ministry, and was re-affirmed Dec. 2, 1724.

"Mr. Thomas Hall was chosen deacon, 1726."

"June 18, 1731: Mr. Benjamin Willis was chosen deacon in the room of Brother Thomas Willis, deceased."

It appears from the church records, that some members wished a more definite rule and searching scrutiny respecting the admission of communicants, and therefore revived the idea of a "hand-vote" in the church on each case. This was discussed in a special meeting; and the record says :—

"April 8, 1743: Benjamin Tufts's petition considered, and his request denied for a handy-vote."

Nov. 30, 1744, the subject was again discussed, and a different result reached. The vote of July 20, 1714, abolishing the hand-vote, was modified thus: Voted "that the reverend pastor be desired to call for an handy-vote at the admission of members for the future, excepting when the persons to be admitted plead that they are in opinion or judgment for a silential vote."

"May 9, 1755: Brothers Samuel Brooks and Jonathan Bradshaw were chosen deacons, unanimously. Samuel Brooks, Esq., declined; Brother Bradshaw accepted.

"Aug. 31, 1755: Received a folio Bible from the Hon. T. Royal, and voted thanks.

"1759: Voted to read the Scriptures in the congregation."

It would seem from this last-named vote that previously the Scriptures had not been read in church; a very wonderful thing, in view of what we have learned of the piety of the early settlers of Medford, and their high regard for the Holy Book.

Later, a change was made in hymn-books.

"March 7, 1763: Deacon Benjamin Willis, Deacon Jonathan Bradshaw, Deacon Ebenezer Brooks, Dr. Simon Tufts, Captain Caleb Brooks, Stephen Hall, Esq., Samuel Brooks, Esq., Mr. Samuel Angier, and Mr. Hugh Floyd were chosen a committee to treat with Rev. Mr. Turell, relating to the singing of Tate and Brady's Version of the Psalms in the congregation, instead of the common version now sung, and are to make report at the next May meeting."

This committee report to resign Dunster's version, and to adopt Tate and Brady's.

At the above meeting, a committee was chosen to prepare a place for all the singers to sit together in the meeting-house; the chorister choosing the singers, and "the selectmen approbating them."

"Sept. 3, 1767: At a church meeting, the brethren unanimously agreed to sing Dr. Brady and Mr. Tate's version of the Psalms in the forenoon of the Lord's Day (only), and the New England version in the afternoon, for six months; and, if no objection shall be made to it, then to sing Dr. Brady and Mr. Tate's version for the future."

"April 17, 1768: No objection being made, we began this day to sing them."

The following facts, gathered from various sources, are interesting, as they show us the ideas and conduct of our fathers.

April 26, 1730: Mr. Turell preached a sensible and timely discourse in favor of inoculation for the smallpox.

Aug. 7, 1730: Catechism day, Friday, Mr. Turell preached a sermon to the children, after he had questioned each one from the catechism. This annual exercise, or rather annual fright, served to recommend religion to the young much as a dose of medicine foreshadowed health.

"March 5, 1739: Captain Ebenezer Brooks, Mr. John Willis, and Mr. Jonathan Watson, chosen a committee to report what is necessary to be done to Mr. Turell's fences."

When the Rev. George Whitefield of England came to this country as a missionary of the cross, to wake up the dead churches, and pour the breath of life into the clergy, he spoke as one who had authority to blow the trumpet of doom. He returned to England, in 1741, for a visit, but left behind him followers who had neither his wisdom, his eloquence, nor his piety. Against these preachers many good men arrayed themselves, and Mr. Turell among the rest. He published, 1742, a pamphlet called "A Direction to my People in Relation to the Present Times." In this book, he calls on his people to distinguish between the fervors of their excited imaginations and the still small voice of God's effectual grace; he also cautions them against believing in multitudinous meetings as the best places for true gospel learning and Christian piety; he furthermore suggests the expediency of not narrating their religious experiences, for fear that spiritual pride will take the place of humility; he openly blames those preachers who travel about, and, without being asked, go and act the bishop in other men's dioceses. In this pamphlet, Mr. Turell names "thirteen particulars;" or, in other words, objections to the "new-light movement." The censorious spirit; the representing assurance to be the essence of saving faith, and that, without this assurance, none should come to the Lord's table; the false witness of the Spirit; the insecurity of dreams, spiritual visions, and impulses; preaching without study; esteeming unconverted ministers as useless; the preaching and praying of women in public; the want of decent order in public worship; the over-estimate of sudden light and comfort in the soul; and the singing of unauthorized hymns in unauthorized places,—all these are spoken of as objectionable features in the Whitefield regenerating processes. Mr. Turell expresses

an ardent zeal in every true work of God's Spirit, and as jealous a caution against every counterfeit work. It is very clear that the revival times woke up the slumbering energies of the Medford preacher, and caused him to think and write and preach and print better than he had ever done before.

His pamphlet called out a sharp and well-reasoned answer, under this title: "A Letter from the Rev. Mr. Croswell to the Rev. Mr. Turell, in answer to his Direction to his People. Boston, 1742." He takes up the several "particulars" in order, and, in many of them, demolishes Mr. Turell's conclusions; while, in others, he is mastered by superior force. Where Mr. Turell objects to ministers preaching without notes, Mr. Croswell replies, and says, "The more any of us improve in the divine life, the less *paper* we shall want in order to preach the gospel." Mr. Croswell concludes his reply with these words:—

"I look upon your little pamphlet to be more infectious and poisonous than the French prophets, 'the trial of Mr. Whitefield's spirit,' or any other pamphlet of this kind we have been infected with. That God may grant repentance to you for writing it, and to others for spreading it abroad, especially to ministers who have given them about in their own parishes, is the hearty prayer of your well-wisher and humble servant, Andrew Croswell."

This attack and others moved Mr. Turell to further expressions of opinion; and he published, in 1742, another pamphlet entitled, —

"Mr. Turell's Dialogue between a Minister and his Neighbor about the Times. To which is added, An Answer to Mr. John Lee's Remarks on a Passage in the Preface of his *Direction* to his People," etc.

This pamphlet is written with more care than the first, and in a sweeter spirit. The Neighbor is made to ask all the important questions touching the great issues then before the community, and the Minister sets himself to answer methodically every inquiry.

He defines what is a true work of God's grace, and what are the proofs of it, and then contrasts that work with the counterfeit exhibitions. Speaking of the mental agonies of some persons under conviction, he says, "Distraction, or a deprivation of reason, is far from being serviceable to religion."

Speaking of the importance which some, in those times, were attaching to *dreams*, *visions*, and *impulses*, he said, —

"I have shown my dislike of them, because all such things evidently lead us from the word of God, the only rule by which we can judge of this work or of our own state. . . : We are safe while we adhere to it: but we know not into *whose hands we fall* when we give heed to fancies and impressions."

Of screamings and rapturous manifestations during worships he said, "Satan gets possession by the senses and passions; CHRIST, by the understanding."

He wrote in that pamphlet with much warmth against itinerant preachers going, unasked, to hold meetings in other ministers' parishes. Against the public preaching of women, he quotes those emphatic texts of St. Paul; and against "hymns of human composition" is very severe. He does not speak ill of our poet-laureate of the Church, Dr. Watts; but thinks that "mere human compositions" may introduce heresy. He ends thus:—

"Be not offended at these things, or prejudiced against the *genuine* work of God, from disorders and irregularities that arise among us: be sure to put in for a share of the spiritual blessings, so liberally bestowed at this day. Give yourself to prayer, to reading and hearing the word, to meditation, self-examination; and let nothing satisfy you short of a whole Christ, and a whole salvation. The grace of the Lord Jesus be with you."

Feb. 5, 1743: Mr. Turell preached a strong sermon against the *Separatists*, from Isa. xlix. 4. William Hall and wife walked out of the meeting-house during the delivery of the sermon; whereupon Mr. Turell, before the congregation, immediately pronounced Mrs. Hall a Separatist.

This item of history discloses two facts,—first, that there were preachers in those days who were not afraid to speak as they thought; and secondly, that there were men and women in the pews who did not pin their faith on what the clergyman said, but thought for themselves.

Against witchcraft, Mr. Turell wrote some pointed and very sensible things; among which was the following, found in the introduction to a pamphlet of his:—

"Although I am as far as any one from holding or maintaining the doctrine of the Sadducees, and firmly believe the existence of spirits, an invisible world, and particularly the agency of Satan and his instruments in afflicting and tormenting the children of men (when permitted by God); yet I fear the world has been wretchedly imposed upon by relations of such matters. Tricks and legerdemain have been fathered upon Satan, and others falsely reputed as being in covenant with him, by ignorant and designing people, in which they were not so immediately concerned. Many things have been dubbed witchcraft, and called the works of the Devil, which were nothing more than the con-

trivances of the children of men, who are wise to do evil, and who, upon strict examination, might have been detected. There are some books in the world, filled with stories of witchcrafts, apparitions, haunted houses, &c., to which we owe no more faith than to the tales of fairies and other idle romances.

" . . . When I consider this, and what every one owes to his own generation and to posterity, I reckon myself obliged to offer a *story*, full of remarkable circumstances, which was the subject of much discourse and debate in the day of it, and has lately, by the wonderful providence of God and his most powerful mercy, been brought to light, and unfolded. I trust it may be of some service to the world, and therefore commend it to the divine blessing."

The story was of two sisters, who, strange to say, wished to be considered witches, and who were sufficiently successful in feints and falsehoods to gain general credence of their claim. They lived at Littleton, and after being discovered, refuted, and exposed, came to Medford. Here they conducted well, and all witchery was over. Sept. 14, 1728, the eldest, E——h, asked admission to the church. Her history was not known, and she was "propounded." The next Sunday Mr. Turell preached on *lying*; and so graphically did he depict her former habits in this respect, that she was conscience-smitten, and came to him immediately, and made confession of the whole. Her narrative is very interesting, and her penitence seemed to be sincere. Mr. Turell required her to make public confession of her sin before the church, and then to refer her case to the brethren. She made the public confession, assuring them of her sincere repentance, and her resolution to walk worthily of the holy vocation she now promised to adopt. The church believed in her sincerity; and she was admitted to full communion, and proved herself a humble, devout, and accepted follower of the Lord Jesus Christ.

At the close of the pamphlet, Mr. Turell gave two pages of excellent counsel to the churches, to parents and children, and to all very susceptible temperaments. Among other things, he said,—

"Truth is the food of an immortal soul. Feed not any longer on the fabulous husks of falsehood. Never use any of the Devil's playthings. The horse-shoe is a vain thing, and has no natural tendency to keep off witches or evil spirits. Be warned against all such trading with the Devil."

From 1730 to 1750, there were, on an average, from twenty-five to thirty baptisms in each year, and from ten to twenty persons annually joined the church.

On one occasion Mr. Turell was preaching on the sin of selfishness ; and after designating certain people, he said, with more directness than rhetorical polish, "They are so selfish, that, if their neighbor's barn was on fire, they would not lift a finger to extinguish the flames, if they could only roast their own apples."

It was said that he enjoyed in many social gatherings the following anecdote, in which he was personally interested : —

"It was reported that Mr. Whitefield was to preach in Medford the next sabbath. A man from Malden came, and took his seat in the meeting-house. He thought he was listening to the wonderful preacher, and went into corresponding raptures. For a week he praised 'the unparalleled,' and then learned that he had listened to Mr. Turell."

Mr. Turell greatly disliked the religious methods and manners of Mr. Whitefield ; and when that preacher died, he gave a sermon in regard to him from the text, "Verily every man, at his best estate, is altogether vanity."

In 1772, age and infirmities having shown themselves in growing weakness, the town voted £50 to supply the pulpit a portion of the time ; and in 1773 it was voted unanimously to give him as salary £66. 13*s.* 4*d.* annually while he should remain in town, regardless of his ability to perform the functions of his office. In 1774 he had a colleague, on whom the burden of pastoral work devolved ; and Dec. 5, 1778, he passed to his immortality. He was buried on the 8th of the same month ; and in the report then made of the proceedings at the funeral, we learn that "Mr. Lawrence prayed ; the president of Harvard College, Rev. Mr. Cushing, Rev. Mr. Clark, and Rev. Mr. Woodward bore the pall." The following Sunday Mr. Osgood preached a funeral sermon to a large congregation, in which the many excellent qualities of the deceased were clearly set forth.<sup>1</sup>

The system of "exchanges," by which neighboring ministers preached in each other's pulpits, was in full activity during Mr. Turell's ministry ; and the Medford church was instructed occasionally by Rev. Messrs. Colman, Cooper, Gardner, and Byles of Boston ; Prince, Warren, and Clapp of Cambridge ; Stimson of Charlestown ; Coolidge of Watertown ; Flagg of Woburn ; Lowell and Tufts of

<sup>1</sup> A fine portrait of Mr. Turell, in the flowing wig so usually worn by elderly ministers, is now in the possession of the First Church, and may be seen in the vestry.

Newbury; Parkman of Westbury; Parsons of Bradford; and many more. This wide connection in ministerial brotherhood shows Mr. Turell to have enjoyed the respect and esteem of the clergy, as well as the approbation and confidence of the churches. President Allen, in his Biographical Dictionary, speaks of him thus:—

“He was an eminent preacher, of a ready invention, a correct judgment, and fervent devotion, who delivered divine truth with animation, and maintained discipline in his church with boldness tempered by prudence.”

During his ministry in Medford he baptized 1,037 persons, married 220 couples, and admitted to the church 323 communicants.

His ministry gave contentment, joy, and satisfaction to his people; and its epochs came, ripened, and passed by like the seasons, which leave behind them growth, blossoms, and fruitage.

His printed compositions are few. We have seen his biographical notice of his first wife, Mrs. Jane Colman Turell; and it gives evidence of his just appreciation of a most interesting woman in the family, and a pious member of the church. His sketch of his father-in-law, Dr. Colman, is a labored and successful eulogy of every quality in the deceased which could ornament a man, or sanctify a preacher.

#### SETTLEMENT OF REV. DAVID OSGOOD.

The third minister of Medford was born in the southwest part of Andover, within half a mile of the Tewksbury line. His father, Capt. Isaac Osgood, who lived to an advanced age, was born upon and occupied the same farm which had been owned and cultivated by his father before him, Mr. Stephen Osgood, who belonged originally to the North Parish in Andover. David, the oldest of Capt. Isaac Osgood’s four sons, was born October, 1747. His mother’s maiden name was Elizabeth Flint, and she was the daughter of a respectable farmer in the neighboring town of Reading. David worked on the farm with his father till he was nineteen years old. He taught school to obtain the means wherewith to enter college, which he did at Harvard when he was twenty. He sustained a high rank in his class. His predilections for the ministry had always been dominant; and, immediately after his gradu-

tion, he commenced the study of divinity, residing part of his time in Cambridge, and part in Andover.

On March 10, 1774, the town of Medford voted to hear him as a candidate for settlement as colleague pastor with Rev. Mr. Turell then living. His preaching pleased them; and on the 18th of April he was called to that position, by a vote of sixty *yees* and six *nays*.

Those who voted *nay*, holding Arminian views, did not like his Calvinistic interpretation, and manfully wrote to him, explaining the cause of their opposition.

Young Mr. Osgood wisely considered the gravity of the situation, and wrote to the church, saying, "The quality and rank of my opposers, and the great weight of their objections, cause me to hesitate in accepting the invitation."

In his letter he re-asserted the doctrine of "the total corruption of the human heart by nature, previous to renovating grace, as a cardinal point in revealed religion." This made the opposition of the six Arminian brethren still stronger; for they said that his proposition represented "an infinitely holy God as the cause of all sin in his children."

The town did not resign the hope of settling their favorite candidate. They chose a committee to consult with the six dissentients; and the committee performed their duty kindly and faithfully, but without much success. June 9, 1774, the church and town renew their invitation to Mr. Osgood. *Yees*, sixty-seven; *nays*, five. Salary, eighty pounds (lawful money) during Mr. Turell's life, and ninety pounds afterwards. This call was accepted; and at a church-meeting, held Aug. 16, it was decided to proceed with the ordination, and to invite nine churches to participate in the same. The day fixed upon was the second Wednesday in September, and they voted that it should "be kept as a fast."

But the opposition did not end there.

Sept. 5, 1774, the dissatisfied brethren send a long communication to the pastor-elect, in which they apprise him that they have resolved to oppose his ordination; and they send him a copy of statements which they intend to make.

On the morning of the 14th of September, 1774, the ordaining council assembled, and organized in full numbers: Rev. Dr. Appleton, moderator; and Rev. Mr. Searl, scribe. After the usual preliminary exercises, the four dis-

sentients — Thomas Brooks, jun., Edward Brooks, Samuel Angier, and Joshua Simonds — presented themselves before the council, and asked to be heard. They stated that they had grave reasons for opposing the ordination of Mr. David Osgood, and requested permission to state those reasons. They presented a paper to the council ; and the consequence was, that the entire day was painfully occupied in debating the vexed questions. It was finally voted by the council to listen to a sermon from Mr. Osgood upon the doctrine to which objection had been made ; and after hearing it, a vote of approval was had. Mr. Osgood then read his confession of faith, which concludes as follows : —

“ In a word, I apprehend that those doctrines specified in the Assembly’s Catechism are, in the main, consonant to those revealed in the sacred oracles as fundamentals in the gospel scheme, which doctrines, as a Christian, I am bound to profess, and, as a preacher, to teach and inculcate.

The council expressed unanimous satisfaction with the soundness of the candidate. The church then and there renewed their call, which was again accepted ; and the ordination went forward. The order of services was as follows : Introductory prayer, by Rev. Mr. Willis of Malden ; sermon, by Rev. Mr. French of Andover ; ordaining prayer, and charge, by Rev. Dr. Appleton of Cambridge ; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Mr. Cook of Cambridge ; concluding prayer, by Rev. Mr. Searl of Stoneham.

It was, indeed, a high compliment to the “ quality and rank of the opposers,” that they induced Mr. Osgood to hesitate in accepting the call, as it first came to him ; and it appears from all the documents that the aggrieved party were sincere and reluctant opposers of their fellow-communicants. They deemed loyalty to truth, and obedience to Christ, paramount to all earthly and personal considerations ; and, however many, all along the years, may have differed from their opinions, we at this day must accord to them a conscientious desire to promote the glory of God and the good of the church. A proof of their love of peace is found in the fact, that, on the morning after the ordination, three of the opposers of it waited together upon the new pastor ; when Thomas Brooks, jun., Esq., addressed him thus : —

“ Reverend sir, we opposed the giving you a call, and we opposed

your ordination. We did thus from our deepest convictions of duty to Christ and his church; but as we have failed in all our efforts, and you are now to begin your ministry among us, we have come here to tell you that our opposition to you ceases, and that you will find us constant attendants on your ministrations, and ready to aid you in your holy work."

The good pastor, years afterwards, gave cheerful and positive testimony that those gentlemen continued to be reconciled to the condition of things around them, and were among his most constant and attentive hearers.

Mr. Osgood was a true patriot, as well as a learned and effective preacher. He commenced his pastorate just as the Revolutionary earthquake began to terrify the Colonies, and when politics seemed to devour all other topics. He early took side with the friends of freedom; and, for many years during his unmarried state, did not press the town for his salary. The uncertain value of the old Continental money caused some embarrassment a few years later, but he bore with cheerfulness his share of the common public burdens.

Mr. Osgood, as a citizen, was a lover of peace, and an early advocate of temperance societies. His love of country showed itself prominently during our difficulties with Great Britain in 1812. His sermon at the annual election in 1809, that before the students of Harvard College in 1810, and his "Solemn Protest" in 1812, prove that the fear of man was not before his eyes. As a Federalist of the old school, he felt bound to thunder his anathemas against the new doctrines of the national administration; nevertheless, many of his friends saw clearly that his offerings on the altar of patriotism burned brightly.

As a preacher, the mind of Rev. Mr. Osgood, at a later period in his ministry, was not so rapid, inventive, and poetic in its processes, as it was clear, metaphysical, and practical. It was ardent, but not glowing; free, but always reverent; and it excelled in illustrating and enforcing moral truth.

To sterling Anglo-Saxon sense he added a vast mental industry; and, had he been a poet, his power as a preacher would have been well-nigh doubled. Pithy and sententious apothegms were not common with him. His writings were not clusters of maxims; but consecutive thought, expressed in pure, plain English. During the first part of his ministry, it seemed to be his leading aim to convince

his people of the truth of his creed; and this immersed him in the acute metaphysics of Edwards. In a discriminating notice of him, written immediately after his death, there is the following:—

"As a preacher he was very distinguished. His matter was copious and sensible, and drawn, for the most part, from the moral precepts and the undisputed doctrines of the gospel. His style was animated and forcible, and his manner one of the most striking which we have ever witnessed. His looks, his gesture, and the tones of his voice, were altogether peculiar to himself. Without being at all like those which we are accustomed to find in what is called a finished speaker, they were so energetic, so full of meaning, so truly eloquent, that they arrested and enchain'd the most profound and delighted attention. We shall never forget his patriarchal appearance in the pulpit."

Another writer at the same time says, —

"Dr. Osgood's singular excellence was in the energetic, impassioned expression of religious sentiment. When urging an important practical truth, his mind seemed all on fire with his theme. His tones, his gesture, his enthusiasm,—his inspiration, I had almost said,—were peculiarly his own. Hence, if he did not always satisfy by an argument, he seldom failed to overpower by an appeal."

During the latter part of his life, his aim seemed rather to touch the hearts of his hearers with a warm piety, and to lead them trustingly to a divine Saviour. This change, however, in him was gradual. He found the noonday sun shining upon him at a different angle from the morning ray, and his own mind and heart were softer and sweeter than in his early ministry.

His appearance in the sacred desk was singularly imposing, especially after age had whitened his locks. He had a well-developed frame, a strongly marked face, a powerful voice, and sometimes a very animated delivery. Most of the sermons in the volume published after his death were delivered *memoriter*; and, as these added graces cannot be found in the printed page, those sermons will not justify to after-generations the eulogy we have passed upon him as a preacher.

*His opinions were not stereotyped.* His constant study and patient reflection extended his views of God and of Christ, of man and of truth. At the time of his settlement, the doctrines of Arminius, Calvin, and Hopkins unequally divided this community. He inclined with deepest conviction to the school of the learned Genevan.

He was strongly attached to the Protestant, Congrega-

tional order of church government, and had little love for Episcopacy. His "Plea for Infant Baptism" was considered one of his ablest works. Though early biased in favor of Calvinism, he would not allow himself to be a slave to other men's decisions. He would judge of the Bible for himself. We should like to have seen him in the situation of Rev. Marmaduke Mathews, the first minister of Malden, in 1650, who was accused of free thinking and free talking; and "the General Court ordered Governor Endicott, in its name, to admonish him." We think the General Court and Governor, before they had got Dr. Osgood under their spiritual luress, would have been glad to say, "Go thy way for this time: when we have a more convenient season we will call for thee."

A gentleman who was on intimate terms with his daughter, the late Miss Lucy Osgood, states that she told him, some twenty years ago, that she heard her father say, in the latter part of his ministry, that if he could believe that from all eternity God had foreseen that a large portion of the human beings whom he created and brought into the world should go on sinning against him, and should go down to endless agony; and, foreseeing all this, should continue to call into existence for thousands of years new human beings to suffer this fate, he could not conceive what worse business God could have been engaged in.

On the evening of that day when he had taken a most decisive stand in the stormy debates which arose in the council, before the ordination of the Rev. Mr. Wisner over the Old South Church in Boston (1819), he proposed the following easy question: "Why will Mr. Wisner's creed be like a lighted candle?" *Answer.*—"The longer it lives, the shorter it will be." His catholicism was proverbial; and he maintained until his death the friendly interchange of pulpits with both parties, after the Trinitarian controversy of 1810 had commenced. He ever classed himself among those called "orthodox,"—that is, Calvinistic,—and was consistent with his profession. He was tolerant without religious indifference, and candid without forgetting his rebuke of sin.

An anecdote relating to the same ordination will illustrate the gradual change of opinion which took place with him in his later years. After the others of the council had questioned the candidate to their satisfaction, and got

from him a full expression of his views, Dr. Osgood said to him, "Young man, do you *believe* all this that you have been saying?" — "Most certainly," was the reply. "Well, well," said Dr. Osgood, "if you live to be as old as I am, you won't believe more than half of it."

To silence heretics by burning them was as repugnant to Dr. Osgood's judgment as it was abhorrent to his feelings; yet his catholicism was discriminating. He had no taste for human appendages and fanciful theories in religion. Less sympathy still had he with those who philologize Jesus Christ out of the Old Testament, and philosophize him out of the New. He was a steady advocate of the doctrines of grace. He was neither for Aristotle nor Plato, neither for Paul nor Apollos, but for Christ. His faith in the divine authority of the Bible was peculiarly strong; and he preached "Christ crucified, yea, RISEN AGAIN," with all the power he possessed. To state exactly the latitude and longitude of his theological opinions, is perhaps impossible. The nearest approach to any exactness may be found in a conversation he had with a friend in 1819. He asked, "How far is it from here to Andover Institution?" and was answered, "About seventeen miles." — "How far is it from here to the Cambridge Theological Institution?" — "About four miles." — "Well," said he, "I have been thinking that is just about my theological position with regard to the two schools."

He emphatically forbade the publication of any of his controversial sermons; and in the later part of his life he had so modified his views of the doctrine of total depravity, that he used in private conversation to relate a dream, the meaning of which may be summed up thus: "Men are wicked enough, but not *totally* depraved. Devils only are totally evil. In hell there are no barbers' shops; no devil there dare trust his throat with another: whereas men on earth do so trust each other safely." His principles of Christian toleration cannot be so well expressed as in his own words. They are as follows:—

"Far be it from me to censure any of my brethren, who, after an equally honest and impartial inquiry, think in some respects different from me. Conscious of my liability to err,—from the infirmities of nature, the prejudices of education, and the acknowledged difficulty, on various questions, of ascertaining the true sense of Scripture,—I hope never to withhold that charity from others which I claim for myself. 'Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind,' clearly implies the right of every man to read and understand the Scriptures

for himself, with no other responsibility than to God and his own conscience. Each of us ought to think and judge for himself, using the reason which God has given us in searching and studying his revealed will. A mind thus independent, an understanding thus unfettered and unawed by uninspired names, is honorary to a Christian, especially to a minister of Christ."

As a pastor, Dr. Osgood was less among his flock than some others; but his labors, prayers, and life were for the spiritual good of his people. There are those yet living who remember his kindness in seasons of sorrow; who have seen him enter their dwelling with looks of sympathy, and with words that showed the wish, if not the power, to comfort; yes, they have seen one, who to strangers appeared stern and unbending, melt into tenderness of look, of voice, and of manner, in the presence of bereavement.

Dr. Osgood suffered less from illness than most men; and never was a pulpit more uninterruptedly supplied by its occupant than his. He labored to the last week of his life. His dread of death was unaccountably great; and through life he seemed subject to the bondage of this fear. But the angel came during a season of apparent insensibility, and life ceased Dec. 12, 1822. Thus, at the age of seventy-five, closed his ministry of more than forty-eight years. He baptized 853 persons; married 359 couples; admitted to the church 304 communicants; and officiated at 990 funerals.

The funeral services were on Saturday, Dec. 14. The prayer was offered by President Kirkland, and the sermon preached by Dr. Abiel Holmes from 2 Tim. iv. 6, 7. The pall-bearers were the Rev. Drs. Kirkland and Holmes of Cambridge, Ripley of Concord, Foster of Brighton, Fiske of West Cambridge, and Homer of Newton.

The incidents in the history of Dr. Osgood, not mentioned in the memoir, are few and unimportant. Among those of historic interest are the following:—

"March 15, 1782: At a meeting of the brethren of the church this day, the pastor proposed an alteration in the form of the covenant used at the admission of members; to which they gave their unanimous consent. The form adopted is as follows:—

"You do, in presence of the great God and this Christian assembly, profess your belief of the Holy Scriptures; that they were given by the inspiration of God, and are the only sufficient rule of faith and practice.

"You believe the Lord Jesus Christ to be the only Mediator between God and man, and Lord and Head of his church. Convinced that you are a guilty, condemned sinner, you desire to receive and

submit to him in all those characters and offices with which he is invested for the benefit of the children of men.

"You believe the Holy Spirit of God to be the Author of every spiritual and gracious disposition in the minds of men; the Leader, Sanctifier, and Comforter of his people. Sensible of the depravity of the human heart, your own proneness to sin and inability to that which is good, you promise to seek his divine influence to form you to the temper of the gospel, and to make you meet for the inheritance of the saints in light.

"You desire to give yourself up to God in an everlasting covenant never to be forgotten; to be for him, and none other; to love, serve, and obey him for ever.

"You acknowledge this to be a true church of our Lord Jesus Christ, and promise to walk with us in a due submission to and attendance upon all the ordinances of the gospel; and that, relying upon Divine aid, you will, in your whole conversation, make it your serious endeavor to conduct agreeably to the rules of our holy religion and the profession you now make. Do you thus profess and promise?"

The salary paid to Mr. Osgood at first was not increased for many years, except by the annual grant of twenty cords of wood.

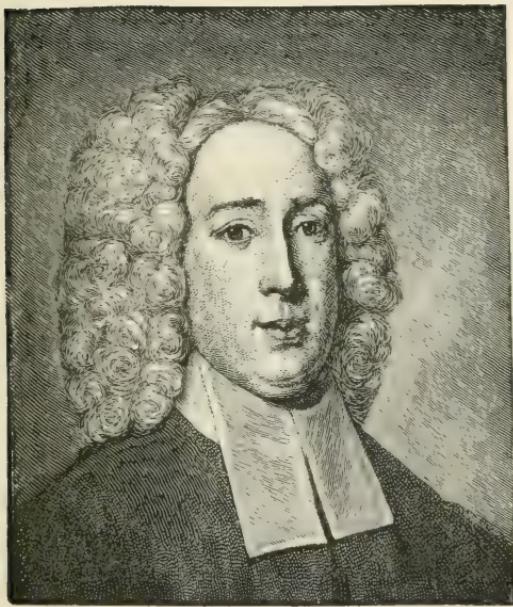
Sept. 19, 1796: "Voted not to make him any grant, on account of the high prices of the necessaries of life."

May 5, 1804, the town made the first grant of two hundred dollars, under the head of "wood money;" which sum was afterwards voted annually. The utmost, therefore, which he ever received was \$533.33. He made no complaint; although the number of taxable persons in his parish had more than doubled during his ministry, and their means of payment more than quadrupled.

Dr. Osgood kept a *diary* beginning Jan. 1, 1777, and ending Dec. 5, 1822. Through this long period he recorded, with marvellous brevity, the salient events of each day. The manuscript is preserved in his family.

From its first settlement to 1823, Medford had been but one parish; and, for the last hundred years, its two ministers experienced neither popular opposition nor social neglect, and the people experienced neither sectarian strife nor clerical domination. Claiming free thought for himself, and encouraging it in his people, Dr. Osgood brought his parish quite up to his standard of liberality and progress. At his death, a large majority of the native inhabitants had quietly taken side with the Unitarians; while many citizens, not born in the town, had as quietly taken side with the Trinitarians. That any creed could be written, or any minister elected, to suit these

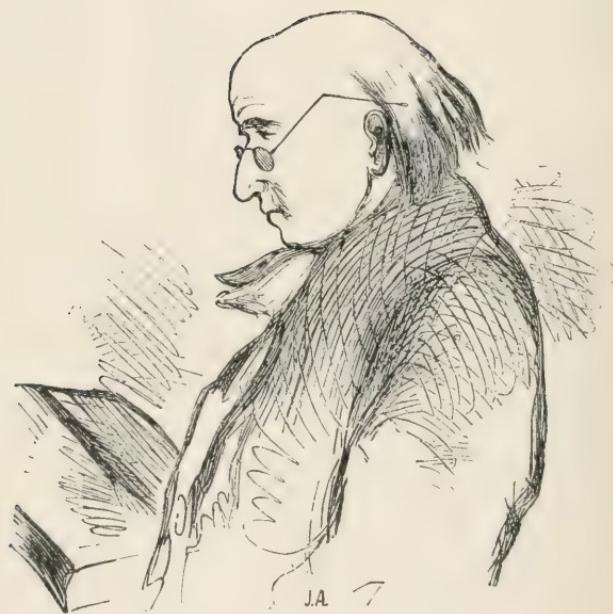
opposing parties, was the mistaken conclusion drawn at the time. Both parties were well instructed, both were equally sincere, and both had corresponding rights. By a law of the Commonwealth, any portion of a parish that seceded from the old society resigned and sacrificed its legal rights in that parish by that act. As we shall have several streams of ecclesiastical history to trace after this date, we will begin with that of the First Parish.



REV. EBENZER TURELL.







REV. DAVID OSGOOD.

## CHAPTER X.

## ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY CONTINUED.

## THE FIRST PARISH.

AFTER the death of Dr. Osgood, the minds of so many turned to REV. ANDREW BIGELOW as the next pastor, that the town secured his services as a candidate for settlement in the early part of 1823. In less than two months, the town voted to invite him to become the permanent minister, by a vote of ninety-five to seventy, on a salary of eight hundred dollars. Two days later the church voted to concur with the action of the town; and thus, in due form, Mr. Bigelow was invited to settle over the church in Medford as its gospel minister. The last vote stood twenty to three.

On the 14th of June, seven days after said last-named action, Mr. Bigelow accepted this invitation by a long and able letter, properly noticing a condition which, at a subsequent meeting, had been coupled with the first vote of the town. The condition was, that either party may dissolve the connection by giving six months' notice to that effect. Mr. Bigelow in his letter says, "After a painful view of the subject, and a strong internal conflict, my conclusion is to accept the invitation."

July 9, 1823, the ecclesiastical council, invited by the town and church to install the pastor elect, was composed of the following clergymen, with delegates: President Kirkland, Cambridge; Dr. Abiel Holmes, Cambridge; Dr. Thaddeus Fiske, West Cambridge; Dr. John Foster, Brighton; Dr. Charles Lowell, Boston; Rev. Francis Parkman, Boston; Rev. James Walker, Charlestown; Rev. Aaron Greene, Malden; Dr. Aaron Bancroft, Worcester; Dr. Ezra Ripley, Concord; Rev. Convers Francis, Watertown; and Rev. Charles Brooks, Hingham.

The council met on this day. Rev. Dr. Ripley, moder-

ator; and Rev. Mr. Francis, scribe. After all the doings of the town and church relating to the call of Mr. Bigelow had been considered, and all other requisite inquiries had been made and answered, the record says,—

“It was then moved, that the council, being satisfied with the doings of the church and society, and with the literary, moral, and theological qualifications of the Rev. Andrew Bigelow, do now vote that they are ready to proceed to installation. Before this motion was put, some discussion took place relative to the manner in which a dissolution of the pastoral tie (between the minister elect and people), should that event ever occur, should be conducted; and it was objected to by some members of the council, that nothing was provided in the terms of settlement respecting the calling, in the above event, an ecclesiastical council. After this discussion, the original motion was so far modified as to stand as follows:—

“Voted, that though this council deem it expedient, in ordinary cases, that the separation of a minister from a people be the result of an ecclesiastical council, yet they are so far satisfied with the doings of the church and society, and with the qualifications of the candidate, that they are ready to proceed with the installation of the Rev. Andrew Bigelow as pastor of the church and congregation in this town.”

The religious exercises were in the following order: Introductory prayer, by Rev. Charles Brooks; sermon, by Rev. Dr. Bancroft; prayer of installation, by Rev. Dr. Holmes; charge, by Rev. Dr. Ripley; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. James Walker; concluding prayer, by Rev. Convers Francis; benediction, by the pastor.

These several services (the prayers excepted) were published together by a vote of the parish.

Mr. Bigelow was born in Groton, Mass., May 7, 1795, and graduated at Harvard College 1814. After studying law for a short time, he turned with his whole soul to the study of divinity, and spent some time at Edinburgh, Scotland. May, 1820, he was ordained as an evangelist, and labored with zeal and success at Eastport, Me., and at Gloucester, Mass.; from which last place he married Miss Amelia Sargent Stanwood.

Coming with reputation and experience to the work of the ministry in Medford, he did all that could be done for making the divided waters mingle in peace; but, as irreconcilable differences of opinion were developed in the congregation, it was thought best that the dissentients should quietly withdraw, and provide for themselves a separate and satisfactory ministration of the Word.

We cannot write into this chapter all the facts touching this division. It was manifest in the time of the settle-

ment of Dr. Osgood, and it caused more or less ferment during the whole of his pastorate. It arose out of the fact that the primitive church in Medford was the town church. All the freemen of the town had a voice in its management, and paid a tax to help support its ministrations. But when the time came for an honest difference of religious opinion in the town, those who did not agree with the majority did not wish to pay for preaching that conflicted with their opinions; and it was evident that the church first organized could not remain, as it had been for nearly two centuries, the only church in Medford. Separation was inevitable; and on the 25th of August, 1823, seventeen of the original church united in the following letter:—

*"Reverend and Beloved,—It becomes our painful duty, in the providence of God, differing as we do in our views of the essential doctrines of the gospel from what we believe to be the views and preaching of the Rev. Mr. Bigelow, to separate ourselves from the fellowship and communion of the church with which we now stand connected. Under these impressions, dear brethren, we, conscientiously and in the fear of God, ask letters or a letter of dismission, for the purpose of forming ourselves, in a regular manner, into a new and separate church.*

"And, while we deeply lament the necessity which we think exists for such a measure, we wish to adopt it from the sole desire of enjoying religious instructions which accord with our views of the system of truth laid down in the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

"Asking your prayers, brethren, that we may be guided into all truth, we subscribe ourselves yours in the gospel,

“GALEN JAMES.	ELIZABETH BAYLEY.
JESSE CROSBY.	HANNAH G. ROGERS.
THOMAS JAMESON.	ANN CLAY.
GILBERT BLANCHARD.	MARY R. JAEMS.
MARY CLAY.	MARY BLANCHARD.
HEPZY FITCH.	NANCY JAMESON.
NANCY S. FITCH.	HANNAH CROSBY.
MARY MAGOUN.	MARY KIDDER.”
MARY BLANCHARD.	

The church received this short and respectful letter in the spirit in which it was written, and chose a committee of three to prepare a reply. The reply is long, argumentative, and affectionate; and concluded, with expressions of deepest regret, that they should be required to accede to the wishes of the petitioners if they still continued to desire separation. Their reply showed that the request had been made after mature deliberation, and they were accordingly released from all connection with the primitive

church of Medford. The withdrawal of many members of the congregation, to join the new society, occasioned a less amount of complaint, exasperation, and controversy on both sides, than might have been anticipated.

We may not doubt that both parties had justice and charity in view, and wished to display the Christian graces in their important acts. To suppose that the strong ties resulting from long-continued church-membership could be sundered without some sharp words and angry impulses, would be unreasonable: but, in the case under consideration, there were no *violent* manifestations of the stormy passions; and the agitation that was seen and felt purified the social atmosphere, and resulted in a more abundant religious fruitage. But the action had by those who withdrew made necessary a new organization for those who remained.

"In the early history of New England, the town and parish were identical. But the Supreme Court of the State have repeatedly decided, in many similar cases, that when a second parish, or religious society, was formed in a town, the identity of the town and parish was ended, and all that portion of the inhabitants who did not unite with the new society became, by the very act of separation and formation of a new parish, the First Parish, and as such became, without any further proceedings, the owner of all that portion of the town property which had been appropriated to parochial use. All that was required on their part was a formal organization according to law, and for this purpose."

On the 31st of March, 1824, ten male members of the "Original Parish" applied to James Russell, Esq., justice of the peace, to issue his warrant directing some one of the petitioners to notify all the legal voters of said parish to meet in their meeting-house, April 12, 1824, at two o'clock, P.M., for the purpose of electing officers, raising money, and doing all other necessary acts. The warrant was issued, and the first meeting held at the time specified; and Abner Bartlett, Esq., was chosen clerk; Messrs. Jonathan Brooks, John Symmes, Darius Wait, Nathan Adams, jun., and John King, parish committee; Messrs. J. Richardson, John Howe, and Ebenezer Hall, jun., assessors; William Ward, Esq., treasurer.

Thus the First Parish on this day became a separate body, under a legal organization, and was so named.

On this day also, "Voted to raise the sum of one thousand dollars, to discharge the minister's salary and other incidental expenses, the ensuing year."

The following items from the First Parish records may be interesting to the reader :—

"July 27, 1823: The Hon. Peter C. Brooks presented to the church two silver flagons; for which thanks were voted."

Sept. 3, 1824: The subject of a *fund* for the support of the gospel ministry was brought up and discussed by the church, and the wish expressed that one may be gathered.

July 3, 1825: The proposition to print the church covenant, and the covenant for baptism, brought up the consideration of that adopted Feb. 11, 1713, and that of March 15, 1782; and the result was a vote by the church, that they "do not find it needful to propose any alterations in their confessions of faith, either in their articles or terms. They conceive that the church-covenant especially combines the qualities of a true Protestant as well as gospel confession."

Dr. Osgood gave by will some valuable books to the church, "for the use of his successors in the ministry;" and these are added to those received from his predecessor.

Aug. 7, 1825: The pastor, Rev. Mr. Bigelow, proposed the formation of a parish and social library, and began with a donation.

Sept. 4: The proposition above was accepted, and a committee of five brethren of the church and six members of the congregation was chosen to collect subscriptions and receive donations.

Nov. 1, 1825: The parish voted to procure an organ, if four hundred and fifty dollars can be raised by subscription for that purpose. Committee to procure subscriptions: Messrs. George W. Porter, Turell Tufts, and Darius Wait. The organ was purchased for the amount, and gave satisfaction.

Jan. 2, 1826: Voted, that the money received from the sale of the new pews to be built in the gallery be the beginning of a permanent fund for the support of the ministry in said parish.

In April of this year, the question arose respecting the right of the town to hold town-meetings in the meeting-house of the First Parish; the selectmen contending for the right, the parish against it; and the Supreme Court decided that upon the formation of the Second Parish, all rights of the town in property that had been held for parochial purposes vested in the First Parish alone.

About this time subscriptions were commenced for the "Congregational Ministerial Fund for the First Parish in the Town of Medford." The trustees of this fund were afterwards incorporated, and now hold a fund amounting to about twenty thousand dollars. By the provisions of the Act of Incorporation, when the income reached three hundred dollars a year, two hundred dollars were to be appropriated to the payment of the salary of the "regularly settled and ordained minister," and the surplus to be added to the principal, and so on, adding to the principal each year not less than a hundred dollars, nor more than two hundred dollars, until the income reached a thousand dollars, when the whole income might be so applied.

On the 9th of July and the 29th of October, 1826, the Rev. Andrew Bigelow preached sermons containing his reasons for giving the six-months' notice previous to his dissolving his pastoral relations. Nov. 6, of the same year, he wrote a letter to his parish repeating, —

"That it was from no decay of attachment to the people of his charge, or of earnestness of desire to be instrumental in promoting the interests of piety and vital religion among them," that he had taken this step. And he said, —

"But being about to leave this country on a distant voyage, in the hope of fully re-establishing my health, I should be pleased to know the mind of the parish in respect to the mode of supplying the pulpit, and to obtain their concurrence to my proposed absence, prior to the expiration of the time of my connection with them as pastor. . . . And, should they come together, I beg you to present them the renewed assurances of my most grateful recollection of their past favors to me, along with my fervent aspirations that grace, mercy, and peace may be multiplied to them all."

His request was immediately granted; whereupon a reply was sent to him by the unanimous vote of the parish, in which his relinquishment of office was regretted, and these were some of its words: —

"We bear you witness, that, with true Christian forbearance and professional integrity, you have had your walk and conversation among us from the beginning, and that you have been the minister of much good to this people. . . . In taking leave of you, Rev. Sir, we would most heartily reciprocate the sentiments expressed in your farewell discourse for our future prosperity and happiness."

"Voted, that the Committee be directed to request of Mr. Bigelow a copy of the two discourses mentioned in his communication, as delivered on the 9th of July and 29th of October last, to be deposited among the parish records."

Mr. Bigelow's connection with the parish legally ceased Jan. 9, 1827. Returning from Europe with recovered health, he became the minister of the Unitarian society in Taunton, Mass., April 10, 1833, where he labored for many years.

His successor in Medford wrote of him as follows :—

"My regard to his feelings need not prevent my bearing testimony to the deep regret of his people that any circumstances should, in his opinion, have made a separation from them desirable. He left behind him many aching hearts, and many warm friends, who will not forget how he labored among them as 'a good minister of Jesus Christ' in all faithfulness and love."

Mr. Bigelow baptized 66 persons ; married 37 couples ; officiated at 105 funerals ; and admitted 26 communicants to the church.

In November or December, 1826, the parish committee engaged Mr. Caleb Stetson, a graduate of Harvard College in 1822, to preach five Sundays as a candidate. Jan. 8, 1827, the following record was made by the clerk of the parish :—

"Voted unanimously to give Mr. Caleb Stetson an invitation to settle with us as our minister in the gospel.

"Voted unanimously to give Mr. Stetson one thousand dollars salary.

"Voted to give Mr. Stetson one thousand dollars over and above his salary, to be paid on the day of his settlement with us ; which sum has been raised by subscription for that purpose."

#### SETTLEMENT OF MR. CALEB STETSON.

Jan. 16 Mr. Stetson accepted the invitation, and on the 28th of February, 1827, was ordained.

In the organization of the council, Rev. President Kirkland was chosen moderator ; and Rev. Charles Brooks, scribe. After the usual religious services, the council examined the doings of the church and congregation relative to the dissolution of the pastoral relation of Rev. Andrew Bigelow, and found them regular. They next examined the doings of the church and congregation relative to the call of Mr. Stetson, and found them satisfactory ; whereupon they voted to proceed to ordination. The services were assigned as follows : Introductory prayer and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Charles Briggs ; sermon, by Rev. Convers Francis ; ordaining prayer, by Dr. Lowell ;

charge, by Dr. Kirkland; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. George Ripley; address to the people, by Rev. Henry Ware, jun.; concluding prayer, by Rev. B. Whitman; benediction, by the pastor.

"March 14, 1827: In the church, voted, first, that the ceremony of owning the covenant, on the admission of members, shall, in future, be before the church only at the communion. Second, that the fourth paragraph of the present covenant be hereafter discontinued in the admission of members. Third, that the pastor have discretionary authority to admit members from other churches, of whose Christian standing he is satisfied, without any public act."

"Dec. 2, 1827: The church voted that the Lord's Supper should be celebrated on the first sabbath of every other month."

"June 11, 1832: The church voted that the pastor, at his discretion, be authorized to receive persons into this church at a private interview; and that no public act shall be necessary to their membership, except propounding them in the usual form."

"1827: Deacon Richard Hall bequeathed to this church the sum of seven hundred dollars, the interest of which should forever be distributed among the poor of this church."

"April 25, 1827: The parish voted to raise twelve hundred dollars, to pay the minister's salary and other current expenses."

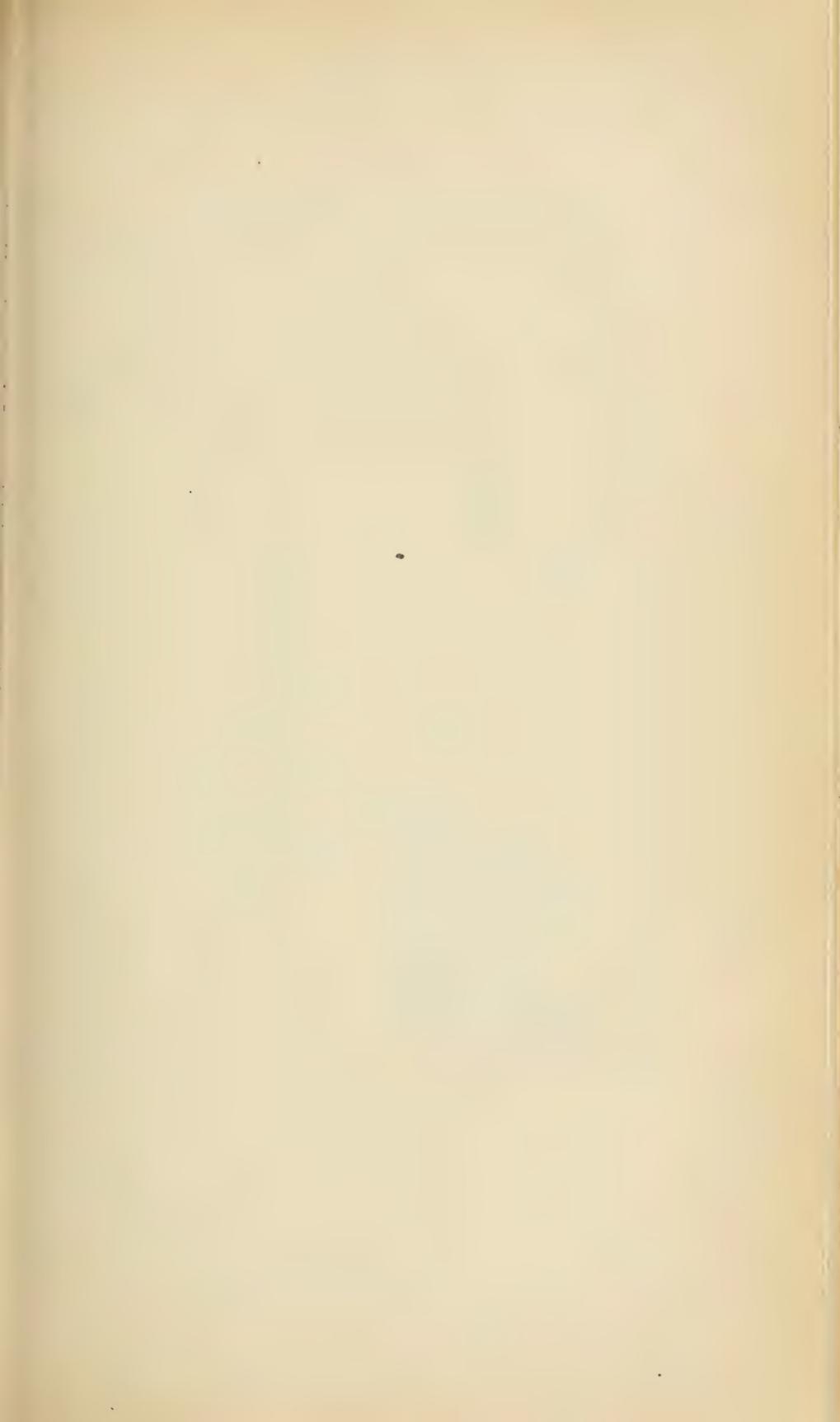
At the same meeting, voted to introduce the "Cambridge Collection" of hymns in place of Dr. Watts's.

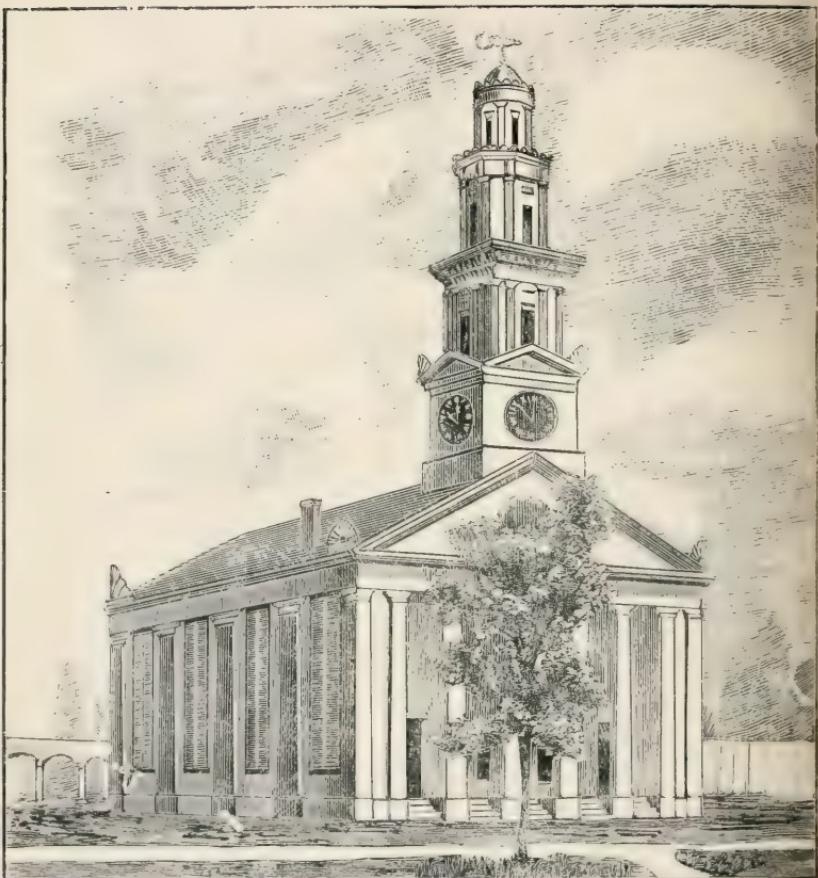
April 30, 1832: The subject of building a parsonage-house was discussed in a parish-meeting; and resolutions to build were passed, and three thousand dollars voted as the highest sum to be raised on the credit of the parish. After plans and wishes on both sides had been proposed and argued, that Christian benefactor, who "does good by stealth, and blushes to find it fame," offered a piece of land, as a gift to the parish, for the site of a parsonage. The parish accordingly voted "a formal acceptance of the very generous offer of Dr. Daniel Swan, which they esteem doubly valuable from the amiable and accommodating spirit in which it has been thus promptly made."

The house was built at a cost of \$3,824.05, and was acceptable to pastor and people.

April 17, 1837: The parish voted "to raise \$1,400, to pay the minister's salary and other current expenses."

March 11, 1839: A committee of seven was appointed this day to consider the expediency of building a new meeting-house, and to procure plans and estimates. They finally recommended the erection of a wooden house; and on the 2d of April, 1839, the parish passed the following vote: "That the present house be taken down, and a new





UNITARIAN CHURCH.

one built on the same spot in its stead, not to exceed in cost the sum of \$12,000." The building-committee were Messrs. Samuel P. Heywood, Andrew Blanchard, jun., George W. Porter, Samuel Lapham, and Milton James, Esqs. They were instructed by the parish to procure a new organ, and subsequently reported that "a donation of \$1,000 by the Hon. Peter C. Brooks" had enabled them to secure a first-rate instrument at the cost of \$1,650. The cost of the meeting-house and vestry was \$12,566.22; of two furnaces, \$220.00; repairs on clock, \$224.00; carpets and pulpit-trimmings, etc., \$591.72; work on the grounds, etc, \$195.69,—making a sum total of \$13,797.63.

It was solemnly dedicated to the worship of God and the promulgation of Christianity, on Wednesday the 4th of December, 1839. The exercises were: Introductory prayer, by Rev. Nathaniel Hall of Dorchester; selection from the Scriptures, by Rev. Edward B. Hall of Providence, R.I.; prayer of dedication, by Rev. Convers Francis, D.D., of Watertown; sermon, by Rev. Caleb Stetson; concluding prayer, by Rev. N. L. Frothingham of Boston.

The preacher took 1 Cor. iii. 16 for his text. *Worship* was his subject, and it was discussed with the power and beauty peculiar to the speaker. The opening sentences disclose the central thoughts of the sermon. "The soul that makes an offering is greater than the gift. No sacrifice is so noble as the spirit that hallows it; no house built by human hands, for the service of God, is so holy as that which he hath chosen and sanctified for himself in every pure heart."

"O Thou that dost prefer  
Before all temples the upright heart and pure."

Thus on the spot long sacred to the worship of the "living and true God," this zealous and devoted people reared another temple, in which to gather for instruction, praise, and prayer; in which to consecrate their children, and in which to

"Teach the young mind to look above,  
And the young knee to bend in prayer."

One fact of great interest should be recorded in this place, as a Christian example to all churches.

As soon as the First Parish had voted to take down the old meeting-house, the Second Congregational Society and

the Universalist Society offered the use of their meeting-houses to the First Parish at such times as would be mutually convenient. We love to record these acts of Christian courtesy; for they were, in this case, offerings of the heart.

According to the New-England usage, the pews were sold at auction, after a committee had apportioned upon them a relative value sufficient to cover the cost of the house, vestry, etc. Those pews which were leased by the parish paid seven per cent on their appraised value. On the sale of the pews, a premium was given for the right of choice. The amount accruing from the sale of seventy-one pews was \$12,397.

In the last report of the committee are these words: "Your committee have much pleasure in being able to congratulate the parish on the entire success with which this enterprise has been accomplished, and the good effects that have resulted from it."

There was a debt of something over two thousand dollars on the church when it was completed, but that was soon discharged; and Mr. Stetson enjoyed in that church a pastorate of nearly ten years, which had been preceded by a settlement of eleven years, making his whole ministry in Medford twenty-one years.

During that time he had baptized 210 persons; married 143 couples; admitted to the church 106 communicants; and officiated at 304 funerals.

The average parish expenses from 1825 to 1850 may be fairly estimated by the following statement: They were, in 1825, \$1,208.16; in 1830, \$1,235.35; in 1840, \$1,701.24; in 1845, \$2,348.01; in 1850, \$1,523.21.

Mr. Stetson resigned his office of pastor, March 24, 1848. The First Parish did not separate from him without expressing their deep gratitude for his long and acceptable services. Their letter to him ends with these words:—

"With such impressions of the character of your great ministry, accept, dear sir, assurances of our affectionate regard and sincere wishes for the happiness and prosperity of yourself and family."

He was a man whose heart was warm towards every good cause, whose hand was outstretched towards every needy brother; and high testimony has been borne to his learning, philanthropy, and ministerial faithfulness. During a part of his ministry in Medford, the anti-slavery

excitement had been carried into many pulpits, and in some parishes had caused permanent alienations between minister and people. The First Parish in Medford felt somewhat the flux and reflux of the troubled waters ; and, when afterwards arranging the terms for the settlement of Mr. Stetson's successor, they were led to take some ill-advised action to check the discussion of the vexed question.

#### SETTLEMENT OF REV. JOHN PIERPONT.

After the resignation of Rev. Mr. Stetson, the First Parish on the 11th of June, 1849, voted to extend an invitation to the Rev. John Pierpont to settle with them in the ministry for one year, with a salary of one thousand dollars, — provided the connection be dissolved on either side by giving a previous notice of six months. Yeas, 25 ; nays, 24.

June 25, 1849 : The above vote was amended so as to read as follows :—

“That this parish do extend to the Rev. John Pierpont an invitation to become its pastor on a salary of one thousand dollars a year, — payable by quarterly yearly payments, — and with the understanding and agreement that either of said parties may put an end to the connection by giving to the other party six months' notice, in writing, of his or their intention so to do.”

July 9, 1849 : At a meeting of the parish this day, the following was introduced and voted :—

“Resolved, that, in view of the history of this parish, its present condition, and its future prospects, it is regarded as inexpedient, and hazardous to our best interests as a Christian church, for our pastor to preach any political abolition sermons or discourses in our pulpit on the sabbath.”

This vote was interpreted by some as “limiting the topics upon which the pastor is to be at liberty to treat in the pulpit.” This, however, was disclaimed by the friends of the resolution. On the 23d of July the vote was unanimously rescinded.

After anxious and patient weighing of the whole matter, with the assistance of friends, Mr. Pierpont accepted the invitation, July 5, 1849.

July 9 seven gentlemen were appointed a committee “to communicate with Mr. Pierpont on the subject of his settlement, and for conducting and making arrangements

for his installation." This committee report, April 8, 1850, as follows:—

"At a meeting of the special committee of the First Parish of Medford, appointed July 9, 1849, to make arrangements with the Rev. John Pierpont for the commencement of his pastoral labors in its pulpit, on conference with the pastor and with his concurrence,—

"Voted to dispense with the ceremony of an ecclesiastical council for the installation of our pastor.

"Voted that the committee hereby ordain the Rev. John Pierpont to become the pastor of the First Parish of Medford, and install him in that office.

"Voted that the term of his engagement commence on the first day of August, 1849, and his salary be paid to him from that date, quarterly, as provided in the terms of the vote of his election to the office of pastor of this parish.

"Voted to accept the report of the committee."

Mr. Pierpont was sixty-four years old when he commenced his ministry in Medford; and believing that it was his duty to denounce evil and fight against sin whenever they were encountered, he had become noted, not only in Massachusetts but throughout the country, for his zealous support of the movement against human slavery and intemperance; and his weighty words were not always satisfactory to a part of his parishioners, who thought that intemperance and slavery should be kept out of the pulpit, and not be mixed up with gospel preaching. There was considerable feeling in regard to the course he pursued; and since he knew the minds of a large minority of his parish by the resolutions they had discussed in regard to this matter, before he accepted their call, they thought him to be pugnacious and unwisely persistent in his action.

But in the spring of 1858, after a prayerful consideration of his position, he tendered his resignation, and it was accepted.

He was not a man to remain idle, though at that time he was seventy-three years of age. He was in the vigor of his intellect; his heart was warmed with noblest emotions, and his spirit just ripening into immortal youth. He wrought vigorously in the reforms of the day; preached, as he was called, to supply vacant parishes; and when the war of the Rebellion broke out, though he was then seventy-six years old, he obtained from Gov. Andrew a commission as chaplain in the Twenty-second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, and marched with the

regiment from Boston. Not long afterwards, his services were called into requisition in the Treasury Department at Washington; and there he performed excellent and very useful work, editing, arranging, and indexing the decisions and rulings of the law-officers of that department, which until that time had been almost useless for reference from lack of order and classification.

In 1866 he visited Medford, which had been his home from the date of his settlement here; and he died very suddenly, Aug. 27, at the age of eighty-one years. The day before his death, he attended public worship in the church where for more than eight years he was pastor; and there, forgetful of all past differences of opinion, and having in mind all the gifts, culture, refinement, and Christian graces that their reverend and heroic friend possessed, his former parishioners gathered in large numbers at his funeral services, and paid sincere homage to his worth.

Rev. John Pierpont was a man of versatile powers; but his great heart and his great faith in God and in humanity were his distinguishing qualities, and helped him to become philanthropist and patriot, preacher and poet, reformer and Christian. He early won an honorable position among our minor New-England poets; and some of his productive, patriotic and commemorative, or tenderly expressive of the family affections, still hold a place in our literature.

#### SETTLEMENT OF REV. THEODORE WEBBETTS.

Mr. Tebbetts was called to the pastorate of the First Parish on the 29th of December, 1856, on a salary of \$1,500. The call was accepted, and he was duly installed in the spring of 1857. He soon became not only admired as a man and preacher, but found that the hearts of his people were with him. His pleasing address, courteous bearing, and sound learning, gave him the united attachment of his people, and a bright day seemed dawning upon the religious organization of which he was the efficient head.

But in February, 1859, he was suddenly prostrated by an attack of bleeding at the lungs, which made it absolutely necessary for him to seek a more genial climate. The parish were deeply grieved by this condition of their beloved pastor, and at once voted to supply the pulpit

during the time that he might be necessarily absent, and allow his salary to continue meanwhile. The change was favorable, and in the following June he returned much improved in health; but the climate was too stimulating for him, and, after preaching a single sermon, the hemorrhage came on again, and he was never able to resume his charge.

In the following October he sent a letter to the parish tendering his resignation.

In that letter he expressed, in tender and most felicitous language, the great happiness he had enjoyed while able to perform his pastoral duties, and the strong hope he had cherished that he might ere long resume them; and he finally closed with the following touching and truly Christian words: "And therefore, though I confess that to write thus gives me a pang of unutterable sorrow, because I thus surrender not only the highest ambition but the chief happiness of my life, I resign into your hands the office of pastor, which I received from you two years and a half ago. And may the everlasting Father give us all a clear vision to discern, an unfaltering courage to do, and a cheerful patience to bear, what is his holy will."

At a parish meeting, held Nov. 7, 1859, it was voted as follows:—

"While we fully appreciate the feelings that have prompted our pastor to tender his resignation of that office in which he has become so greatly endeared to us, we do not see sufficient cause for severing the tie which binds us together in the affectionate relation of pastor and people; therefore

*Resolved*, That we feel the fullest sympathy for him in his illness; that keeping in grateful remembrance the zeal, earnestness, and devotion with which he has ministered over us, strengthening us as a parish, winning the personal affection of all, and awakening in us, as we trust, a higher and deeper spiritual life, we cannot abandon the hope that God in his goodness will yet restore him to health and to his former usefulness in his sacred office, and therefore we respectfully decline to accept his tendered resignation."

Unfortunately those hopes were vain. Disease continued to get a stronger hold upon the man so much beloved, and in June next following he was compelled to abandon all hope of ever resuming the duties that had been so precious to him.

Once more he tendered his resignation, which, with great sorrow, his people accepted.

At a meeting held the 9th of June, the parish passed resolutions of profound regret that they felt compelled to comply with his request; of deep and tender sympathy for him in his sickness; and of warm and fraternal interest in all that pertained to his wishes, necessities, and happiness, the remainder of his earthly life.

They voted that his salary should continue three months from and after July 1, and so, by generous action, proved their words sincere.

Mr. Tebbetts was never able to preach again, and after a long and trying illness passed on to the spirit life, in the reality of which he had long cherished unbounded faith.

#### SETTLEMENT OF REV. EDWARD C. TOWNE.

Nine months from the acceptance of their last pastor's resignation, the parish extended a call to Mr. Edward C. Towne; and he was duly installed as the successor of Mr. Tebbetts in April, 1861.

He was a man of marked ability, a good speaker, and attached to himself many warm friends; but the radical views that he pushed into the foreground of his ministrations were the cause of some complaint, and finally of disagreement in the parish, and resulted in the resignation of Mr. Towne in 1867.

#### SETTLEMENT OF REV. HENRY C. DE LONG.

Dec. 21, 1868, it was voted that Rev. Henry C. DeLong be called to the pastorate. He accepted the invitation; and on the first Sunday in March, 1869, he entered upon his duties, and from that time to the present has filled the high office of a Christian pastor to the satisfaction of his people.

At a parish meeting held in May, 1882, it was voted to make extensive improvements in the church building; and a committee was appointed to superintend the expenditure of \$3,000 in that work.

#### RETROSPECTION.

In looking back through two hundred years, it can be said that Medford has not had more than its share of religious trials; and that, under them, it has borne itself with intelligence, dignity, and moderation.

The causes that led to occasional disagreements were not unlike those that all old parishes have experienced, and may be catalogued as follows: Location of the church building, terms of minister's settlement, amount of his salary, assessment of taxes, mode of raising money for various purposes, changes in the creed, in the Psalm-book, in certain forms of worship, and perhaps chiefly the question of the freedom of the pulpit.

In closing this history of the First Church, we must not forget what has been done for the children of the church.

Sunday schools have multiplied in New England greatly since 1820. This is now very properly called the "Children's Age." It was long ago seen that children in many homes were not religiously educated, and Sunday schools were established to remedy in part that evil.

There are no scales that can weigh moral effects, but there can be no doubt that the salutary influences of Sunday schools have been immense. The whole force of the common-school system being directed to unfold and sharpen the intellect mainly, moral culture in them is only incidental. The result, as we all know, has been realized in a most disproportionate development of mere intellect; as if the aim of life were to empower a child to gain money and secure office. The consequence of this is, that the community becomes filled with men whose extensive knowledge, acute reason, boundless ambition, and unscrupulous selfishness make them leaders in public plunder and commercial infidelity. The more enlightened the intellect becomes, unguided by conscience, the more adroit it makes the villain. Mere secular instruction is no security against crime; therefore the Sunday school came to the relief and rescue of society when it maintained that something more was necessary to make men *good* than to make them *intelligent*. It taught that the affections are the source of happiness; and it endeavored to develop the moral powers, so as to introduce God and Christ, and truth and heaven, as permanent occupants of the soul. If it be true that the acquisition of mere science and literature imparts no adequate power to subdue vicious habit or restrain criminal passion, but often gives keenness to their edge and certainty to their aim, it follows, as a solemn consequence, that every patriot, philanthropist, and Christian is sacredly bound to sustain the Sunday school.

The First Parish was early influenced by these considerations, and hastened to establish a school which had its superintendent, also a teacher to each six children, and a juvenile library accessible to all the pupils. This school has had the sympathy and active co-operation of the best and most intelligent men and women in the parish, and some of its pastors have been devoted to its interests.

Many nurtured in the Sunday school have grown up naturally into the church, and here as elsewhere such additions have been the most reliable.

*The communion-plate* of the First Church has its history, and the reader will find in it some interesting and peculiar items as follows :—

- " Two silver cups, bought by the church in 1719.
- " One silver cup, gift of Mrs. Sarah Ward, 1725.
- " One silver cup, gift of Deacon Thomas Willis.
- " Two silver cups, gift of Mr. Francis Leathe, 1742.
- " One silver cup, gift of Thomas Brooks, Esq., 1759.
- " One large silver tankard with a cover, gift of Rev. Ebenezer Turell, 1760.
- " One smaller silver tankard with a cover, gift of Francis and Mary Whitmore, 1761.
- " One large open silver can, gift of Hon. Isaac Royal, 1781.
- " One silver dish, gift of Hon. Isaac Royal, 1789.
- " One silver dish, gift of Deacon Richard Hall, 1814.
- " Two silver cups, gift of Mr. William Wyman, 1815.
- " Two silver cups, given by Mrs. Preston.
- " Two silver flagons, gift of Hon. P. C. Brooks, 1823.
- " One silver dish, gift of Mr. David Bucknam, 1824.
- " One antique silver cup, donor and date unknown.
- " One silver spoon, donor and date unknown.
- " Two silver cans, gift of Turell Tufts; Esq., 1842."

Previously to 1759, there were the following :—

- " One pewter flagon, gift of Hon. John Usher.
- " One pewter flagon, gift of Deacon John Whitmore.
- " Four pewter flagons, bought by the church.
- " Two pewter dishes, gift of Thomas Tufts, Esq., and two pewter ones bought by the church.
- " One silver baptismal basin, gift of Mr. John Willis, 1755."

*The pewter dishes*, by a resolve of the church, in 1824, were sold, and a silver one purchased. This made the furniture of the table entire and appropriate.

Here follows an item that is deserving of record as showing the spirit of the times in which the incidents therein related occurred :

Colonel Royal gave a silver cup to the church in Med-

ford; but he being an absentee, suspected of opposition to the American Revolution, his agent could not deliver the cup without legislative authority. The following public document will sufficiently explain itself:—

## COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

IN SENATE, Oct. 26, 1781.

On the petition of David Osgood, pastor of the church of Christ in Medford, in behalf of said church;

*Resolved*, That for the reason therein mentioned, the agent of the estate of Isaac Royal, Esq., late of Medford, an absentee, be, and is hereby, directed to deliver a certain silver cup, referred to in the said petition, belonging to the said absentee's estate, to the said David Osgood, for the use of the church in Medford, agreeably to the prayer of the said petition, and take a receipt for the same.

Sent down for concurrence.

SAMUEL ADAMS, *President.*

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, Oct. 27, 1781.

Read and concurred.

NATHANIEL GORHAM, *Speaker.*

Approved.

JOHN HANCOCK.

A true copy. Attest:

JOHN AVERY, *Sec.*

MEDFORD, Nov. 6, 1781.

Received of Simon Tufts, Esq., agent for the estate of Isaac Royal, Esq., an absentee, the silver cup mentioned in the above order of court.

DAVID OSGOOD.

## RECAPITULATION.

Rev. Aaron Porter,	settled Feb. 11, 1713; died	Jan. 23, 1722.
" Ebenezer Turell,	" Nov. 25, 1724; "	Dec. 8, 1778.
" David Osgood,	" Sept. 14, 1774; "	Dec. 12, 1822.
" Andrew Bigelow,	" July 9, 1823; resigned	Jan. 9, 1827.
" Caleb Stetson,	" Feb. 28, 1827;	Mar. 24, 1848.
" John Pierpont,	" Aug. 1, 1849; "	Apr. 30, 1856.
" Theodore Tebbets,	" 1857; "	June 9, 1860.
" Edward C. Towne,	" April, 1861; "	Jan. 30, 1867.
" Henry C. DeLong,	" March, 1869.	

With a desire that full justice should be done to the history of each religious society in town, what follows under the head of ecclesiastical history has been made up largely from material furnished by the officers of the various churches named; and in compiling it, we have stated nothing which had not the unqualified indorsement of those authorized to speak in the matter.

## SECOND CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY.

As stated in a previous chapter, the First Church, after the settlement of Rev. Andrew Bigelow, found itself composed of members having different views of Christian doctrines. It was evident that they could not walk together in harmony; and, as already stated, several members took steps preparatory to a separation from the original church. In their letters addressed to that church, they disclaimed personal unfriendliness, and based their action solely on the ground of different views of the gospel; particularly, as they said, " respecting the doctrines of the Trinity, the native character of man, the divinity and atonement of Christ, regeneration, and others allied to these."

The following is the closing extract from their request:—

"Under these impressions, dear brethren, we conscientiously and in the fear of God ask from the church letters of dismission, for the purpose of forming ourselves, in a regular manner, into a new and separate church; and while we deeply lament the necessity which we think exists for such a measure, we wish to adopt it from the sole desire of enjoying religious instruction which accords with our views of the system of truth laid down in the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ."

A most kind and Christian answer released them from their bond of church-fellowship; and on the 22d of June, 1823, they organized a new religious association, which they called *The Second Congregational Society in Medford*. After the following Sunday, the members of the new society fitted up a hall in the neighborhood as a temporary place of worship; and their numbers gradually increased.

The pulpit was supplied by clergymen in the neighborhood, and from the theological seminary in Andover, till Oct. 2; when the seventeen members from the First Church, with nine members of other churches, who had removed lately to Medford, bringing with them letters of dismission, were organized into a church by an ecclesiastical council, of which Rev. William Greenough of Newton was chosen moderator, and Rev. B. B. Wisner of Boston scribe.

The names of the original members were as follows:—

Galen James, Jesse Crosby, Thomas Jameson, Gilbert Blanchard, Mary Clay, Hepzibah Fitch, Nancy Fitch, Mary Magoun, Mary Blanchard, Elizabeth Bailey, Harriet G. Rogers, Ann Clay, Mary R. James, Mary Blanchard,

2d, Nancy Jameson, Hannah Crosby, Mary Kidder, James Forsayth, Nathaniel Jaquith, Thompson Kidder, Thomas Pratt, John T. White, Janette Forsayth, Phebe Pratt, Cynthia White, Lucy Blanchard.

Feb. 21, 1824, an act passed the Legislature incorporating the new society; and the measures were put in operation for the erection of a new church-building. This movement was successful; and on the 1st of September of the same year, the house of worship was dedicated to the *Father, Son, and Holy Ghost.*

The interest of that occasion was greatly heightened by another service. Rev. Aaron Warner, who had labored with acceptance nearly from the time of the organization of the church, was at that time installed as pastor of the new organization.

His ministry of eight years was eminently successful. There were many accessions to the congregation, and above a hundred additions to the church.

He was dismissed at his own request, Oct. 2, 1832.

His successor was Rev. Gordon Winslow; ordained June 12, 1833, and dismissed Nov. 12, 1834.

After him, Rev. Levi Pratt was installed pastor, Aug. 19, 1835. He died of fever in the midst of his labors, Aug. 9, 1837.

The next pastor was Rev. A. R. Baker, ordained April 25, 1838.

During his ministry, several precious seasons of revival were enjoyed, the church and congregation increased, and larger accommodations in the house of worship became necessary. From this time Zion's children began to say, in prophetic language, "Give us room, that we may dwell;" and the church became, in an important sense, the mother of churches. Besides furnishing members from time to time for the organization of several evangelical churches of other denominations, in July, 1847, she sent out a strong colony, sixty in number, to form the Mystic Church of Medford. After a laborious and successful pastorate of over ten years, Mr. Baker (afterwards Rev. Dr. Baker) was dismissed Sept. 20, 1848. The number uniting with the church during this time was one hundred and seventy-seven.

The church remained destitute of a pastor four years, till the Rev. E. P. Marvin was installed Feb. 25, 1852. In 1853 and in 1860, the church-building was remodelled and

refitted, and an organ furnished. Sept. 9, 1860, it and all it contained was burnt to the ground. A new house was built, which was dedicated to the service of Almighty God June 12, 1861. June 25, 1857, it was voted unanimously to change the name of the church from the Second Congregational to First Trinitarian Congregational Church of Medford. The *society* retained its original name. In January, 1865, Rev. Mr. Marvin resigned his office as pastor, and was subsequently dismissed by the ecclesiastical council that installed his successor. The number of persons admitted to the church during his pastorate was one hundred and forty-six.

Rev. James T. McCollom was installed pastor of the church, Nov. 8, 1865, but took charge of the pulpit from the first Sunday in October.

For many years there had been a growing conviction that a union of the Mystic and the First Trinitarian Congregational Churches would, under existing circumstances, much conduce to the advancement of the kingdom of Christ in Medford. Among the reasons which finally led to such a union, was the founding of an Orthodox church and society at West Medford, which drew so largely from the other churches, that it seemed unnecessary to maintain two organizations at the centre of the town. The two churches had existed many years side by side, doing their great work always in harmony, often in fraternal union of efforts and means, and with the marked blessing of God on their labors.

All preliminaries having been happily arranged in October, 1874, the union of the two churches was consummated Dec. 31 of the same year; and the house of worship on High Street, left vacant by the said union, was sold in 1876 to the St. Joseph Catholic Society.

Mr. McCollom, whom the uniting churches, after having seen his daily walk and work for so many years, desired to retain as pastor, and whose dearest earthly joy would have been in walking before them the shepherd of one flock, died Nov. 25, 1874, deeply beloved and lamented by all who knew him.

He was born in Salem, N.Y., Sept. 20, 1814; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1835, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1840. His other settlements were at Pittston, Me., 1841-44; at Great Falls, N.H., 1844-54; and at Bradford, Mass., 1854-65.

## MYSTIC CHURCH.

This Third Congregational Society in Medford was an outgrowth of the Second. The increase of business and population, still further stimulated by the opening of railroad communication with Boston, led in March, 1847, to a conference with four neighboring clergymen, to whom were submitted statistics and facts showing the necessity of increased accommodation for the Orthodox Congregationalists of the town. Those clergymen were unanimous in advising the formation of a new church and congregation. In pursuance of their advice, separate worship was established in the Town Hall, May 9, 1847; and a new church with sixty members was organized July 6 of that year by a large ecclesiastical council. A substantial, neat, and convenient church-edifice, capable of seating about five hundred, was erected during the summer of 1848, and dedicated Feb. 14, 1849. A valuable organ was furnished in 1854.

A union with the First Trinitarian Congregational Church having been effected in the autumn of 1874, the united body worshipped in the edifice of that church on High Street for more than a year, till the structure on Salem Street, remodelled, enlarged, and ready for use, was re-dedicated Jan. 12, 1876.

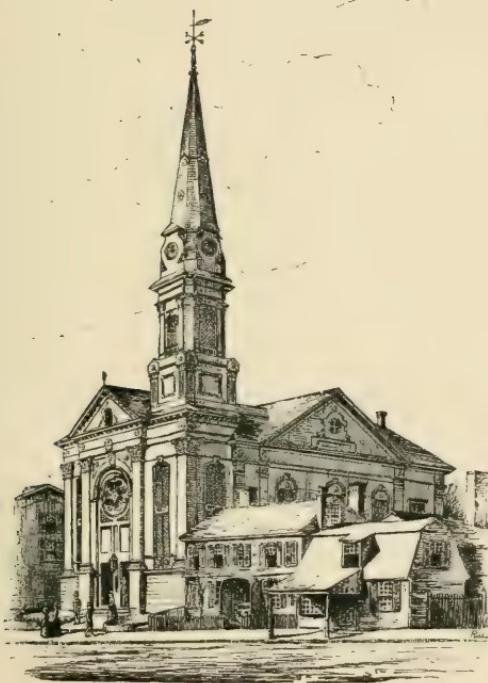
Since its organization the church has received 357 members by letter, and 257 on profession. Its membership (October, 1885) is 326.

The form of admission, confession of faith, and covenant of this church are in substantial agreement with the same of other churches of the Congregational order throughout the country; and they are in full accord with the declarations of faith and polity made at the council held in Boston in 1865, and subsequently re-affirmed in the First National Council of the Congregational Churches which convened at Oberlin, O., in 1871.

We give a list of the pastors of this church, with the time of their settlement:—

Rev. Abner B. Warner, a nephew of Rev. Professor Warner, the first pastor of the Second Church, was installed Oct. 27, 1847, and died in office May 26, 1853.

Rev. Jacob M. Manning, D.D., was ordained Jan. 5, 1854; and dismissed Feb. 17, 1857, to become associate pastor of the Old South Church, Boston.



MYSTIC CHURCH.







UNIVERSALIST CHURCH, 1850.

Rev. Elias Nason was installed Nov. 10, 1858, and dismissed Nov. 19, 1860.

Rev. Edward P. Hooker, D.D., was ordained Nov. 13, 1861, and dismissed March 31, 1869.

Rev. Solon Cobb was installed Nov. 3, 1869, and dismissed March 12, 1874.

Rev. Charles H. Baldwin was installed June 30, 1875, and dismissed Feb. 16, 1881.

Rev. Theophilus P. Sawin, jun., was installed Nov. 16, 1881, and is still in office.

#### UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

On the 10th of March, 1831, the first legal steps were taken towards the formation of this society; and on the 22d of March of the same year, the society was organized, and all parish officers were chosen.

In April Rev. Winslow W. Wright was installed as its first pastor.

He resigned in April, 1835; and Rev. Joseph Banfield was soon settled as his successor, but resigned in 1838. Rev. Dr. Hosea Ballou was settled in 1838.

The meeting-house was built in 1832, and was remodelled and enlarged in 1850, and again in 1886. In the first instance, the society was kindly invited by the Unitarian parish to use their house of worship while the improvements were being made. This invitation was accepted.

Rev. Dr. Ballou, having been called to the presidency of Tufts College, resigned in August, 1853; and in April, 1854, Rev. G. V. Maxham was ordained.

The church was organized Jan. 19, 1834, at which time twenty-three persons joined.

The Sunday school was organized soon after the church, probably the same year.

In May, 1838, a Sunday-school teachers' association was formed, "whose object shall be our own mutual improvement, and the good of the school committed to our care."

This school has always been large and influential.

Parker R. Litchfield has been its efficient superintendent for more than twenty-five years in succession, and is at this time (1886) at its head.

From time to time when this society has been destitute of a pastor, Revs. T. J. Greenwood, Eben Francis, and Richard Eddy have supplied the desk.

The settled pastors, succeeding those above named, have been : —

Rev. C. B. Lombard,  
Rev. B. H. Davis,  
Rev. Russell P. Ambler,  
Rev. J. H. Farnsworth,  
Rev. W. G. Haskell,  
Rev. D. L. R. Libbey, and  
Rev. Russell P. Ambler, second settlement.

#### THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In July, 1822, Rev. Josiah Brackett preached the first Methodist sermon in Medford, in what was known as the "College Building," now standing on Riverside Avenue.

Preaching was continued, and in 1823 a Sunday school was organized, and held in Mead's Hall, Main Street.

The church was organized in 1822 or 1823.

In 1828 the society was incorporated as the "First Methodist Episcopal Church of Medford;" and a chapel was built on Cross Street, and dedicated.

From 1828 to 1831, the pulpit was supplied by local preachers, among them Rev. C. K. True, Dr. Samuel Coggeshall, and Rev. Stephen Smith. In 1831 and 1832 Rev. Mr. Vanscawer, also a local preacher, was pastor.

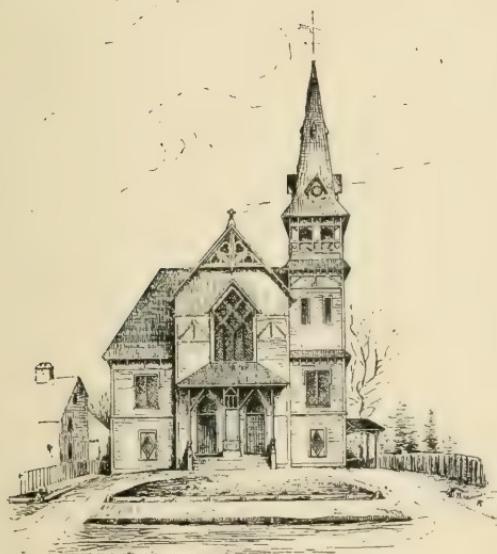
In 1833 Rev. Apollos Hale was regularly appointed by the Bishop; 1834, Elbridge G. Drake was the supply; and Rev. Mr. Nichols in 1835. In 1836 and the following years, local preachers supplied the pulpit, till finally regular services were discontinued.

In 1842 preaching was resumed and continued by Moses L. Scudder of Charlestown, the Malden pastors, and others; first in the private house of Ira T. Barker, then in an old brick schoolhouse on Cross Street, which was fitted up and dedicated, but proved to be too small; and then the Town Hall was rented, and used as a place of worship.

In 1844 Rev. George Pickering was sent by the Conference to this charge; and this year the lot was purchased where Music Hall now stands, on Salem Street, upon which to erect a church-edifice.

The church was completed, and dedicated by Bishop Janes, Dec. 19, 1845.

The next two years the pulpit was supplied by Revs. J. A. Adams and James Shepherd.



METHODIST-EPISCOPAL CHURCH.







BAPTIST CHURCH.

1847. The first social circle was organized in connection with this society, and the ladies of the circle purchased the furniture to furnish the parsonage.

The Revs. Thomas Tucker, William Smith, A. D. Merrill, J. W. Perkins, and Charles Noble were the next preachers.

The following-named pastors have been in charge from 1855 to 1886:—

Revs. E. S. Best, William A. Braman, A. F. Herrick, J. A. Ames, H. N. Loud, David Sherman, Daniel Wait, N. T. Whitaker, Frank J. Wagner, T. B. Smith, Thomas Corwin Watkins, Gilbert C. Osgood, James W. Fenn, and Lyman D. Bragg the present pastor.

During Mr. Whitaker's pastorate, a parsonage was purchased at a cost of three thousand dollars.

In 1872, a lot having been purchased, the corner-stone for a new church-edifice was laid May 1, 1872, with appropriate services.

The church was erected at a cost of forty-five thousand dollars; and dedicated on April 30, 1873, by Bishop G. Haven.

An organ was purchased for the church, at a cost of three thousand dollars.

The Sunday school of the Methodist Society in Medford has had an interesting history. It was small at first, but in 1868 it numbered two hundred and seven members. Mr. Ira T. Barker was the first superintendent of this school upon its re-organization in 1843.

Since 1862 this school, as a missionary work, has raised twenty-five dollars per year for the support of young men who are fitting for the ministry in India.

Present number in school: scholars in classes, 191; infant class, 53; officers and teachers, 27. Whole number, 271. Volumes in library, 712.

This Sunday school was represented in the army, in the late conflict, by several of its members.

#### THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

There was much interest manifested by a few friends in favor of a Baptist church in this town, in 1818 and 1819; and as the result, the first baptism took place in Mystic River, May 3, 1820. July 7, 1841, a Baptist church was organized, and Robert L. Ells was chosen deacon.

Rev. George W. Bosworth was the first pastor. The church was publicly recognized, and the pastor ordained Sept 8, 1841.

In 1842 *The First Baptist Society of Medford* was legally incorporated, and a chapel was erected on Salem Street, and dedicated to the worship of God, Sept. 17, 1842.

From 1845 to 1870 the following pastors were in charge: viz., —

Revs. B. C. Grafton, G. C. Danforth, E. K. Fuller, T. E. Keely, George M. Preston, and J. C. Hurd.

In May, 1871, the society called Rev. J. G. Richardson to become its pastor, who accepted, and continued till May, 1877. He was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. J. P. Abbott, who was ordained Dec. 19, 1877.

In the spring of 1872 a lot was purchased on Oakland Street, upon which to erect a church; and Sept. 2 of this year the corner-stone was laid, and the 29th of June, 1873, the society occupied for the first time the lecture-room. The old house was then sold, having been used as a house of worship thirty-one years. And on July 10, 1878, the new and beautiful church-edifice was dedicated to the worship of God, to the great joy of the society; Rev. Mr. Bosworth, their first pastor, preaching the sermon.

The total cost of this church was thirty thousand dollars. The architect and builder was John Brown, a member of the society, and a Medford man.

April 13, 1880, the society celebrated the event of the liquidation of its entire debt. The occasion was one of great rejoicing, calling together not only the members of the church and parish, but former pastors as well.

This society has a large and flourishing Sunday school, and an extensive and carefully selected library.

#### GRACE (EPISCOPAL) CHURCH.

From the original settlement of Medford, until nearly the middle of the present century, Churchmen who lived within its borders were compelled by the non-existence of a church of their faith in the town, to seek in neighboring towns the enjoyment of the forms of worship they so much loved. Their desire to do this, and their conviction that under such circumstances they ought not to be compelled to support, by the payment of taxes or "rates," the

worship of the one religious society which for more than a century and a half existed here, led, at least in one case, to serious trouble. For we find that because of his refusal to pay such taxes, one Mathew Ellis was imprisoned by the constable of the town. The said Ellis, however, was not willing thus to suffer deprivation of his religious liberty, and was granted an appeal from the judgments of the local courts by the "King in council." What the final result of this case was, doth not appear; but it is probable that the custom of taxing those who were members of the Established Church of England did not long continue. But members of that Church, if they still desired to engage in its worship, were obliged to do so in the old parishes of Christ and Trinity Churches, Boston, or the somewhat nearer parish of Christ Church, Cambridge. This state of things continued until the year 1847.

In November of that year, the project of an Episcopal church in Medford was first agitated; and at a meeting held on Dec. 11, it was determined to make an effort to establish a parish. Christmas Eve was selected as an appropriate time for the first service; and the Rev. Dr. Alexander H. Vinton, rector of St. Paul's Church, Boston, was invited to preach on the occasion. One of the Congregational churches was loaned for the service, and, in accordance with the custom of the Episcopal communion on the Christmas festival, was fitly decorated with evergreen. This was, so far as is known, the first time that the public worship of the church was ever celebrated in Medford. On this occasion notice was given that thereafter there would be regular services in the Odd Fellows' Hall situated in the upper part of the railway-station.

On the evening of Feb. 15, 1848, in accordance with a legal warrant previously issued, seven gentlemen assembled in a private house, and organized the parish under the name of Grace Church. An adjourned meeting was held on the evening of May 7, at which a code of by-laws was adopted, and the parish organization completed. At the same time the Rev. David Greene Haskins of Roxbury was chosen rector.

Feeling the necessity of having a church-edifice, the members of the parish at once addressed themselves to that end. On the 1st of September, 1849, a committee was appointed to consider and report upon the best site for such a building. On the 5th of September the com-

mittee recommended the purchase of a lot of land a short distance from the Square, and opposite the grounds of the present High-school building. The recommendation was adopted. The land was secured; the work of raising the required funds and building the church was rapidly prosecuted; and on the 11th of May, the completed church edifice was duly consecrated by Right Rev. Dr. Eastburn, bishop of the diocese. The cost of the land was \$1,200; the cost of building and furnishing the church was \$2,890; or a total of \$4,090. Mr. Haskins filled the office of rector until Feb. 18, 1852, when he resigned. He was succeeded on the 14th of the following September by the Rev. Justin Field, who remained as rector until Jan. 1, 1860.

A vacancy in the rectorship existed for a year succeeding Mr. Field's resignation. The Rev. A. C. Patterson of Buffalo, N.Y., was invited, and accepted the rectorship; but circumstances prevented his assuming charge of the parish.

The Rev. George A. Strong became rector in January, 1861, and remained until May, 1863.

The Rev. Charles H. Learoyd of Danvers was elected rector in May, 1863, and entered upon his duties on the 1st of September of the same year.

In the spring of 1866, the project of repairing and enlarging the church-edifice was considered, and plans were adopted. But these were subsequently set aside for the adoption of a larger and wiser undertaking, viz., the building of a new church. The generous proposal of Mrs. Gorham Brooks, a member of the parish, to contribute as much towards the erection of a new church as should be given by the remaining parishioners, stimulated the efforts of those interested in the work; and the result was a general subscription of fifteen thousand dollars. Subsequently Mrs. Brooks made a still more generous offer to complete the church, under certain conditions, at her own expense. This proposal was gratefully accepted by the parish; and the present dignified and beautiful stone church was completed in the year 1868.

At Easter, 1872, Mr. Learoyd resigned the rectorship, which was shortly afterwards filled by the election of the present incumbent, the Rev. Charles L. Hutchins, who entered upon his duties in September, 1872. Since that time the following events in the parochial history of the parish have taken place:—





The rectory, situated on High Street at a short distance from the church, was built at the expense of a parishioner, Mr. Dudley C. Hall, in the year 1872, and by him presented to the parish in the early part of the year 1873.

The church-building, which since its completion had remained in the ownership of the family who had generously erected it, and consequently, in accordance with the canonical law of the Church, could not be consecrated, was given to the parish by Mr. Peter C. Brooks and Mr. Shepherd Brooks, and received consecration at the hands of the Right Rev. Henry A. Neely, Bishop of Maine, on the 6th of May, 1873. The services of consecration were of the most impressive character, and were attended by a very large congregation, as well as by a larger number of clergymen than had been gathered together at a similar service in the history of the diocese. The sermon was preached by the Rev. Dr. Alexander H. Vinton, and several of the former rectors of the parish participated in the services. In presenting these gifts of church and rectory to the parish, the donors placed them in the hands of the "Trustees of Donations" (a corporation formed for the purpose of holding and preserving ecclesiastical property for the Episcopal Church), thus preventing the possibility of alienation and loss.

In the summer of June, 1873, a successful effort was made to procure a chime of bells for the church. The town, at a meeting in June, voted to provide one bell, and the remaining eight bells were provided by individual gift and general subscription. The bells, of which there are nine, have a total weight of more than five thousand pounds; the largest weighing fourteen hundred pounds, and the smallest two hundred pounds.

In the autumn of 1877, at a session of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States held in Boston, the Rev. Mr. Hutchins, rector of this parish, was elected secretary of the House of Deputies, and has continued in the office to the present time.

In the spring of 1882, the parish, feeling the need of a building for Sunday-school and other purposes connected with church work, entered upon the plan of erecting a Sunday-school chapel. The necessary funds were secured, and the corner-stone was laid on June 11, in connection with the Sunday-school anniversary. The building, which

is of stone, was completed in the autumn, and was used for the first time on Sunday, Oct. 22, of the same year. It provides convenient and capacious rooms for the sessions of the Sunday school and Bible-classes, rooms for choir use, a proper place for religious services, facilities for various kinds of church work, and an admirable room for a small day school which has since been carried on in it. The total cost of the building and its furnishing was about \$7,700.

In the year 1883 a general renovation and decoration of the interior of the church was accomplished at an expense of about \$3,000. The church contains many beautiful accessories to worship, the gifts of parishioners and friends. Amongst these may be mentioned a brass lectern, an elegant altar cross, and a marble baptismal font. A memorial bronze tablet erected by parishioners bears the name of her whose Christian munificence built the church, and memorial windows tell of the faithful departed who have gone to rest. Famed both for its exterior and interior beauty, the church is an object of interest and attraction to many visitors.

The experience of the church has been one of general prosperity; and on its present solid foundation, a still wider field of usefulness is open before it.

#### CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, WEST MEDFORD.

This church had its origin in a union Sunday school which held its first session in Mystic Hall, May 28, 1865.

About three years later the West Medford Christian Union was formed for the support of public religious worship; and preaching-services were held Sunday morning and evening in Mystic Hall, and the Sunday school in the afternoon. As there was no church organization, the arrangement was not altogether satisfactory. Several plans for a church were considered and given up, when a few citizens thought that a Congregational church could be supported if an organization was effected. A meeting was held at the house of Mr. John H. Norton on the evening of Feb. 22, 1872, and a committee appointed to consider the subject. The committee reported in favor of organizing a church, and submitted articles of faith, and by-laws, that were accepted; and officers were chosen June 1. The church was formally organized with public



WEST-MEDFORD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.



services, June 12, 1872, with twenty-six members, sixteen of whom came from the First Trinitarian Congregational Church of Medford. July 27 a society was formed to co-operate with the church, and to take the place of the Christian Union in the support of religious services.

After much discussion as to location, the society at a meeting held July 7, 1873, voted to purchase the lot at the corner of Harvard Avenue and Bowers Street. A building committee was appointed, of which Mr. C. M. Barrett was chairman; and steps were taken to erect the present church-edifice.

The corner-stone was laid Sept. 16, and the vestry occupied in May, 1874. The church was finished and dedicated Oct. 14, 1874; and the pastor elect, the Rev. M. M. Cutter, was installed on that day.

John H. Norton and Ira P. Ackerman were the first deacons. David H. Brown was the first clerk of the church, and the first treasurer of the society; and the Hon. Abner J. Phipps the first chairman of the standing committee. The pastors have been: Rev. Edwin L. Jaggar, acting pastor, Jan. 2, 1873, to July 12, 1874; Rev. M. M. Cutter, installed Oct. 14, 1874, dismissed March, 1882; Rev. Edward C. Hood, installed Sept. 13, 1882.

The number of persons admitted to the church up to this date (1885) is 160.

A communion-service was presented to the church by the Mystic Church of Medford, the largest donor being Deacon Galen James.

The pulpit Bible was presented by Mr. B. C. Leonard.

The church and society have steadily grown with the increase of the population of the village; and under the able and efficient leadership of the present and preceding pastors they have enjoyed a good degree of prosperity, and the heavy debt, which has been a great drawback to success, has been paid. Connected with the church is a flourishing Sunday school of more than two hundred members, and a large and carefully selected library.

#### TRINITY METHODIST-EPISCOPAL SOCIETY OF WEST MEDFORD.

This society was organized April 1, 1872.

The chapel, corner of Bowers and Holton Streets, in which the society now worships, was erected in 1873, and

dedicated Nov. 5 of that year; Rev. Andrew McKeown, D.D., preaching the dedicatory sermon.

The church has been served by the following named pastors: Francis J. Wagner, June, 1873, to January, 1874; Leonidas L. H. Hamilton, Jan. 18, 1874, to January, 1875; Ernest C. Herdman, January to April, 1875; John F. Brant, April, 1875, to April, 1876; William Full, April 18, 1876, to April, 1877; Jarvis A. Ames, April 18, 1877, to April, 1880; George M. Smiley, April, 1880, to April, 1883. Mr. Smiley was succeeded in April, 1883, by the present pastor, Charles W. Wilder.

The society has increased in numbers and strength along with the growth of the village, and is now enjoying a greater degree of prosperity than at any former period of its history.

The present officers of the church are: Rev. C. W. Wilder, pastor; Nelson Taylor, William McLean, S. C. Johnson, Leonard Stearns, O. M. Winship, George Hatch, P. G. Scoboria, W. H. Beekman, and L. H. Lovering, trustees; N. Taylor, W. McLean, S. C. Johnson, L. Stearns, O. M. Winship, G. Hatch, P. G. Scoboria, W. H. Beekman, R. Gilmour, M. W. Pierce, and J. F. Richardson, stewards; S. C. Johnson, superintendent of Sunday school.

#### CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The first public service of the Catholic Church was held in the Town Hall in 1849, and was conducted by Rev. Manassas P. Doherty. The attendance gathered from several of the neighboring towns. Services were held once a month, and the congregations were quite large. Confessions were heard in the old Wade House, standing where Small's Block is now located, and occupied by Eugene and Daniel Vaughan.

In 1864 Rev. John Ryan took charge of the Medford Church, and was a most earnest worker; and under his administration the church on Salem Street was erected, and the first service held on Christmas, 1855. This church was then in Medford; but the land on which it stands is now, by Act of the Legislature, a part of Malden.

Mr. Ryan was succeeded by Rev. Thomas Scully, who was succeeded by Revs. McShane and Carroll.

In 1868 Rev. Thomas Gleason was appointed to this church, and much success attended his ministry.





CATHOLIC CHURCH.

March 24, 1876, the Catholics purchased the church of the Trinitarian Society on High Street, and at Easter of the same year held their first service; Rev. Mr. Gleason superintending the church on Salem Street, and also the new one on High Street.

In 1883 the church on High Street became a separate parish, and the Rev. Richard Donelly became the pastor, and at this time (1886) occupies that position; and the society is prospering under his faithful pastoral care.

## CHAPTER XI.

## EDUCATION.

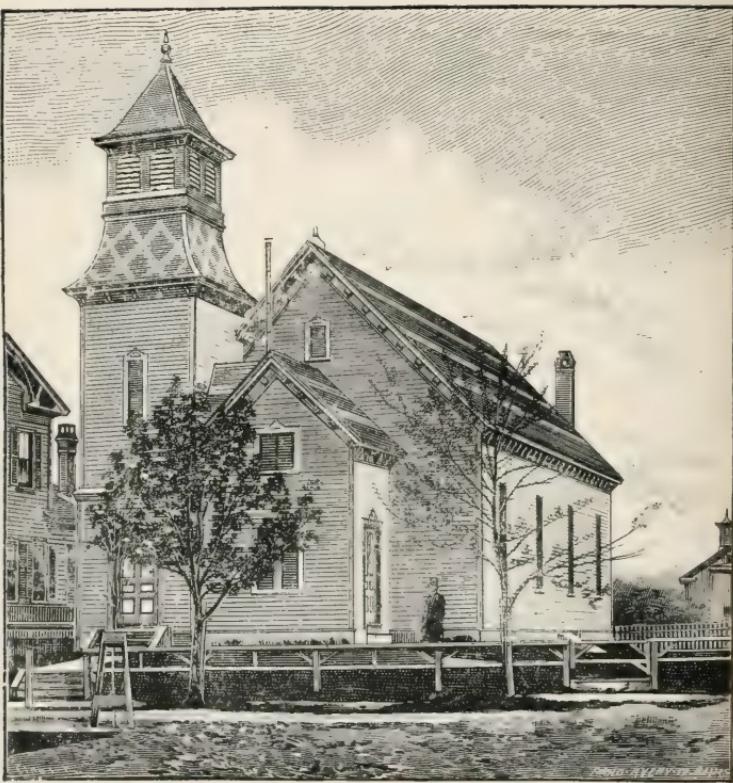
RELIGION and love of liberty brought our Pilgrim ancestors to Medford; and as these principles sprang in them from intelligence and virtue, so they revealed to them the need of intelligence and virtue in their offspring. To educate, therefore, was to legislate for the future. The establishment of schools, during the first years of their residence, was an impossibility; and, consequently, domestic instruction was the only alternative. The Bible and Primer were the reading-books. In those towns or plantations where a clergyman could be supported, he usually occupied much of his time in teaching the young; and it was common for boys to be received into the minister's family to be prepared for college. Those pastors who had been silenced in England, and who came here to minister to the scattered flocks in the wilderness, were men of strong thought and sound scholarship; and they kept up the standard of education. From the necessities of their condition, however, it is apparent that the children of our ancestors must have been scantily taught, and their grandchildren must have been still greater sufferers; for learning follows wealth.

The first movement for the establishment of schools took place under the administration of Gov. Prence; and, at his suggestion, the following order was passed in the Colony Court, 1663:—

“It is proposed by the Court unto the several townships in this jurisdiction, as a thing they ought to take into their serious consideration, that some course may be taken, that in every town there may be a schoolmaster set up, to train up children in reading and writing.”

Later, the Colony offered a substantial inducement for the establishment of what would seem to be a higher grade of school:—





TRINITY METHODIST-EPISCOPAL CHURCH, WEST MEDFORD.

"In 1670 the Court did freely give and grant all such profits as might or should accrue annually to the Colony for fishing with a net or seines at Cape Cod for mackerel, bass, or herrings, to be improved for and towards a *free school*, in some town in this jurisdiction, for the training-up of youth in literature, for the good and benefit of posterity,—provided a beginning be made within one year after said grant."

The occupants of the Medford Plantation, being few and poor, secured instruction to their children by domestic teaching, and by using the schools of the neighboring towns. Towards the support of those schools, they were required by law to contribute; and that they were benefited by them, is apparent from the fact, that all the persons who appear, through a series of years, as officers in the town, were well educated. The leading idea of emigration to this country, and the spirit of the age, would not allow them to neglect education. They provided for it in a way that did not require public record at the time.

In 1701 the penalty imposed by the legislature upon towns for, neglecting to provide grammar schools was twenty pounds. It was required that "the schoolmaster should be appointed by the ministers of the town and the ministers of the two next adjacent towns, or any two of them, by certificates under their hands."

These early resolves concerning schools and education indubitably prove two things: first, that our Puritan Fathers believed that the establishment of schools was a duty they owed to justice and humanity, to freedom and religion; and, second, that they had resolved that these schools should be FREE. Here, then, was a new idea introduced to the world,—*free schools!* And, from free schools and congregational churches, what could result but republicanism? They held our Republic as the acorn holds the oak. It is important to state that free schools originated in Massachusetts.

In 1671 Sir William Berkeley, first governor of Virginia, writes to the king thus:—

"I thank God there are no free schools nor printing-presses here, and I trust there will not be this hundred years; for learning breeds up heresies and sects and all abominations. God save us from both!"

Now look at Massachusetts. The Rev. John Robinson, before the Pilgrims left Leyden, charged them to build churches, establish schools, and read the Bible without

sectarian prejudice. He said, "I am convinced that God has more light yet to break forth out of his holy word. Receive such light gladly." Our fathers acted on this wise, Christian, and republican advice, and engaged Philemon Purmount "to teach the children; for which he was to be paid thirty acres of ground by the public authorities." How accordant this with that noble resolve of New England, to establish a college, "to the end that good learning may not be buried in the graves of our fathers"! It is cheering to read in the early records of Medford, when a special town-meeting was called for this only purpose, — viz., "to see if the town will have a school kept for three months," — to find every voter in favor of it, and at the end of this vote appending these immortal words, — "and THIS SCHOOL SHALL BE FREE."

Here we have, in short compass, the different beginnings and opposite policies of two settlements: the one anathematizing free schools and printing-presses; the other doing all it can for free inquiry, universal culture, and progressive truth. The natural result of one system is to overrun a state with slavery, darken it with ignorance, pinch it with poverty, and curse it with irreligion: the natural result of the other is to fill a state with freemen, to enlighten it with knowledge, to expand it with wealth, and to bless with Christianity.

We should never cease to thank God that our ancestors, though surrounded by savage foes and doomed to poverty and self-denial, laid deep the foundations of that system of common schools which is now the nursery of intelligence, the basis of virtue, the pledge of freedom, and the hope of the world.

The course of instruction was narrow and partial. Each hungry child got a crust, but no one had a full meal. The New-England Primer was the first book, the spelling-book the second, and the Psalter the last. Arithmetic and writing found special attention; grammar and geography were thought less needful. The school was opened and closed with reading the Scriptures and the offering of prayer. The hours were from nine to twelve o'clock, and from one to four. Thursday and Saturday afternoons were vacations.

For the next fifty years the inhabitants of Medford supported their schools at as cheap a rate as they could, because their means were not abundant. The spirit was willing, but the flesh was weak. The Rev. Mr. Porter

acted as private teacher, and doubtless rendered great help to the cause of education.

1700: Neal says, "Hardly a child of nine or ten years old, throughout the whole country, but can read and write, and say his catechism."

Nov. 30, 1719, a special meeting was held, "to see if a school shall be established for four months. Voted in the affirmative. Also voted that the town will allow Mr. Davison three pounds money for keeping the school the time above said, and also to diet him for the town." Heretofore schools had been kept in private houses; but Feb. 22, 1720, it was voted to build a schoolhouse.

Dec. 12, 1720: Two schools proposed and organized for the first time; one for the west end, and the other for the east. Mr. Caleb Brooks was engaged to keep the west school for three months, at two pounds per month; Mr. Henry Davison the east, at the same price.

In these ways, primary instruction was provided for. Although, in their votes, they used the word "established," it could not be strictly true; for there was no school *established* as we understand the term. Money raised for schools was not at first put among the town charges, but raised as a separate tax. Schools were any thing but perennial: they could hardly be dignified with the title of semi-annual, and sometimes almost deserved the sobriquet of ephemeral. At first they were kept in a central "angle," or "squadron," which meant *district*; the next improvement was to keep a third of the time in one extremity, a third in the opposite, and a third in the centre. Sometimes the money raised for the support of the school was divided according to the number of polls, and sometimes according to the number of children. The church and the school were, with our fathers, the *alpha* and *omega* of town policy.

Oct. 5, 1730: "Voted to build a new schoolhouse." Same day: "Voted to set up a reading and writing school for six months."

March 11, 1771: "Voted to build the schoolhouse upon the land behind the meeting-house, on the north-west corner of the land."

1776: "Voted that the master instruct girls two hours after the boys are dismissed."

By a traditional blindness, we charitably presume it must have been, our early fathers did not see that females re-

quired and deserved instruction equally with males ; we therefore find the first provisions for primary schools confined to boys. As light broke in, they allowed girls to attend the public school two hours per day ; and it was not until April 5, 1790, that the question was formally considered. On that day, a committee was chosen to inquire "if it be expedient for girls to attend the master's school." The committee wisely recommended the affirmative ; whereupon, at the next town-meeting, it was voted "that girls have liberty to attend the master-school during three summer months."

June 20, 1794 : "Voted that females attend the master-school separately, from the 1st of May to the 1st of October, four hours each day ; and that the boys attend four hours each day,—Thursday and Saturday afternoons being vacations." Same date : "Voted, that no children, whether male or female, be admitted into the public school under the age of seven years, nor then unless they have been previously taught to read the English language by spelling the same ; and as this regulation will probably exclude many who have heretofore attended, therefore it is

"Voted, that the selectmen are hereby empowered to pay school-mistresses for instructing those children who are excluded from the public town-school, and whose parents are unable to defray such extra expenses.

"And as the great end of the public school is to furnish the youth with such a measure of knowledge that they may be able to read and write with propriety, and understand so much of arithmetic as may fit them for the common transactions of life ; therefore, Voted, that the selectmen and school-committee be desired from time to time to make such regulations in the school as may best answer the above purposes."

The course of study was, for the most part, meagre and impoverishing. The healthy curiosity of the mind was fed on the dryest husks of grammar, arithmetic, spelling, and reading. Whatever could be turned to pecuniary gain was the great object in the selection of studies. Webster's Spelling-book, American Preceptor, Young Lady's Accidence, Pike's Arithmetic, and Morse's Geography, were the mines out of which pupils were commanded to dig the golden ores of all useful knowledge. The books were made with very slight apprehension of a child's mode of thought. They seemed to take for granted that the pupil

knew the very things they proposed to teach him. They abounded with rules, without giving any instruction concerning the principles out of which the rules rose. It was somewhat like lecturing on optics to the blind, or on music to the deaf.

May 5, 1795 : On this day, the town voted to build a brick schoolhouse behind the meeting-house. They agreed "to give William Woodbridge two hundred and twenty pounds, with the old schoolhouse, to build it." This house consisted of one large room, sufficient for sixty or seventy children, and was arranged after the newest models, and furnished with green blinds. On the north side sat the girls, and on the south the boys, constantly tempting each other to laugh and play.

March 1, 1802 : "Voted that the 'Royal' donation be appropriated to pay the schooling of poor children, as last year."

May 6, 1805 : Voted to procure a lot for a schoolhouse near Gravelly Bridge. Voted "to choose a committee to look out a piece of land at the west end of the town, procure materials (for a schoolhouse), and report their doings at March meeting."

March 7, 1807 : Voted to enlarge the schoolhouse, and dig a well. After this was done, the girls and boys were taught in separate rooms. Until this time there had been but one public free school in the town, and this was all that was then deemed necessary. It was taught by an accomplished master through the year. After this time two schools were not too many, and the town cheerfully sustained them. No provision had been made for what are now called "primary schools;" and therefore every parent was obliged to pay for the schooling of his children until they had reached the age of seven, when they could lawfully enter the grammar school. So late as 1813, children under seven years of age were, by vote, prohibited from entering the grammar schools.

The "dame-schools," or, as they were often called, the "marm-schools," were numerous. Twelve cents per week, paid on each Monday morning, secured to each pupil an abundance of motherly care, useful knowledge, and salutary discipline. After all, these schools were more important to society than the march of armies or the sailing of fleets; for they laid well the first foundation-stones of that immortal edifice,—human character.

Since 1799 a law had existed in the town, pledging it to pay for the instruction of poor children at the dame-schools.

Whittling seems native to New-England boys. March 7, 1808, the town voted to repair the seats and benches in the schoolhouse.

In 1817 female teachers for the female department were preferred. They taught through six months only. In 1818, when Medford had two hundred and two families, the expenses of the schools were as follows:—

Master for one year, at \$20 per month . . . . .	\$240
Board for the same, at \$3 per week . . . . .	156
Master, four months, at \$20 per month . . . . .	80
Board for the same, at \$3 per week . . . . .	52
Three female teachers twenty-five weeks each, at \$4 . . . . .	300
Rent for schoolhouses for female schools . . . . .	45
	—
	\$873

April 7, 1823: Voted to build a new schoolhouse "on the front line of the burying-place."

Nov. 1, 1824: Voted to divide the town into two districts, to be called *Eastern* and *Western*; and the \$1,200 voted this year for the support of the schools was to be divided equally between the districts. In 1825 the number of children in Medford under fourteen years of age was 525; and the thickening of population in new places made it necessary to multiply schoolhouses, and scatter them over the whole territory.

1829: Voted to build a schoolhouse of wood, in the west part of the town. This was placed on the Woburn road, on land bought of Jonathan Brooks, Esq. In 1831 it was removed and placed near the almshouse, on land belonging to the town.

The primary schools were taught by females, but not continued through the winter till 1837.

At this period a wave of unusual interest in educational matters was passing over many of the States, and attained its greatest height in Massachusetts. In 1830 the American Institute of Instruction was organized, which, though national in name and object, was largely composed of Massachusetts men. It aimed at reform and progress, and proved itself most efficient in accomplishing its exalted purpose. A royal impulse was imparted to the educational machinery of our State, which from that time

began to work with wonderful activity. Favoring laws were enacted. A State Board of Education was established. Normal schools sprang into existence, and the public schools of the State soon began to assume the form and features they wear at the present day.

Among the foremost workers in this reform was one of Medford's own sons,—one whose memory is still fragrant among us, and to whom the town owes perpetual gratitude for the labor devoted, in later years, to her own schools, and to the rescue of her early history from oblivion.

The difficulty of firing the masses with the zeal of the leaders, together with Mr. Brooks's persistency of effort and the ultimate triumph of his cause, will readily appear from the following letter, published first in the "Old Colony Memorial" at Plymouth, and afterwards copied into the "Common School Journal." The introduction by the editor will sufficiently explain its origin.

"MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOLS.

"The communications in our former numbers respecting the Bridgewater Normal School and the late annual address before the pupils, have induced a friend of Mr. Brooks to write him, and ask about his first movements in the Old Colony. He reluctantly yielded to write an account; but, as it connects itself so closely with the cause of education in our Commonwealth, we think our readers may be glad to see it.—*Old Colony Memorial.*

"BOSTON, Sept. 2, 1845.

"MY DEAR SIR,—You ask me to print my address delivered at Bridgewater before the Normal School. I thank you for the compliment implied in such a request; but, my friend, the time has passed for such a necessity. Our battle with ignorance and prejudice has been fought in the Old Colony, and the victory is ours; and there had better not be any parade of the old soldiers quite yet. Some educational antiquary, in his pardonable weakness, may show my lectures fifty years hence, as they sometimes show old cannon. They are fast growing into the sear and *yellow* leaf; so pray excuse me.

"You ask about the educational movements in the Old Colony with which I was connected. The story is very short, and to most persons must be very uninteresting.

"While in Europe, in 1833, I became interested in the Prussian system of education. I sought every occasion to enlarge my knowledge of its nature and action. A good opportunity came to me without my seeking it. The King of Prussia had sent Dr. Julius of Hamburg to this country, for the purpose of collecting information concerning our prisons, hospitals, schools, etc. I happened to meet the doctor in a literary party in London, and he asked me to become his room-mate on board ship. I did so, and for forty-one days was with him listening to his descriptions of German and Prussian systems of instruction. I was resolved to attempt the introduction of

several parts of the system into the United States. I formed my plan, and commenced operations by a public announcement, and an address at Hingham. I found some who understood and appreciated my views, and I worked on with a new convert's zeal. In 1835 I wrote and published; but few read, and fewer still felt any interest. I was considered a dreamer, who wished to fill our republican Commonwealth with monarchical institutions. There were some amusing caricatures of me published, to ridicule my labors. These did me more good than harm. I worked with precious few encouragements. I occupied Thanksgiving Day of 1835 in advocating, in a public address, my plan for normal schools. I took my stand upon this Prussian maxim, '*As is the teacher, so is the school!*' I thought the whole philosophy was summed up in that single phrase, *and I think so still*. I accordingly wrote all my lectures with reference to the establishment of normal schools. I now began to lecture before lyceums and conventions, and had many stormy debates, and a wonderful scarcity of compliments. The noise and dust of battle began at last to bring many to the *comitia*, until we got quite a respectable *campus martius*. I thought there was one place where I could rely on intelligence and patriotism, and there I resolved to go. I accordingly published in the newspapers, that a convention would be gathered at Plymouth, in court week, 'to discuss the expediency of establishing a normal school in the Old Colony.' The friends of common schools assembled, and a private room held us all. But soon the truth spread, and my friends in Hingham and Plymouth came up generously to the work. We felt that the two great ideas of the *church and the schoolhouse*, which our Pilgrim Fathers brought to this shore, were to be carried out, and ever trusted in God they would.

"But this narrative is growing too long. In a few words, then, let me add, that I found conventions to be the best missionaries of the truth; and I gathered them in Plymouth, Duxbury, New Bedford, Bridgewater, Kingston, Hanover, Hanson, etc. The Old Colony was ready to take the lead; and we began with petitions and memorials to the Legislature, all recommending the establishment of normal schools. How many hundred pages I wrote on this subject during 1834-6, I dare not say. It was the subject of my thoughts and prayers. The wisdom of the Prussian scheme recommended itself to the reflecting; and, as I had studied it, I was invited to lecture in each of the New-England States. I went to Portsmouth, Concord, Nashua, and Keene, N.H.; to Providence and Newport, R.I.; to Hartford, Conn.; to New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania. I went through our own State, holding conventions at the large central towns. All this time I seemed to have little real success. I began to despair. I returned, after two years of excessive toil, to my professional duties, concluding that the time had not yet come for this great movement. One evening, in January, 1837, I was sitting reading to my family, when a letter was brought me from the friends of education in the Massachusetts Legislature, asking me to lecture on my hobby subject before that body. I was electrified with joy. The whole heavens, to my eye, seemed now filled with rainbows. Jan. 18 came, and the hall of the House of Representatives was perfectly full. I gave an account of the *Prussian system*, and they asked if I would lecture again. I consented, and, the next evening, endeavored to show how far the *Prussian system* could be safely adopted in the United States.

"Here my immediate connection with the cause may be said to stop; for one of my auditors, the Hon. Edmund Dwight, after this, took the matter into his hands, and did for it all a patriot could ask. He gave \$10,000 for the establishment of normal schools, on condition the State would give as much. This happily settled the matter. A 'Board of Education' was established, and they found the man exactly suited to the office of secretary; and at Worcester, Aug. 25, 1837, I had the satisfaction of congratulating the American Institute, in a public address, on the realization of wishes which they had for years cherished. Mr. Mann entered upon his labors that day, and the results are gladdening the whole country. May God still smile on this cause of causes, until schools shall cover the whole world with *knowledge*, and Christianity shall fill it with *love*!"

"My friend, do not misinterpret my letter by supposing that I originated these ideas. Oh, no! They were picked up by me in Europe. There had been an attempt at a teachers' seminary at Lancaster; and the American Institute, unknown to me, had discussed the subject before I was a member; and the idea was not a new one. All I did was to bring it from Europe with me, and talk about it, and write about it, until the Old Colony adopted it. I hope the many early friends I had there will believe me when I say, that, without their generous and steady co-operation, I should have failed in my plans. The normal schools are of Prussian origin, but let us not mourn on that account. The beautiful fountain of Arethusa sank under the ground in Greece, and re-appeared in Sicily; but I have never read that the Sicilians mourned for the appearance of that foreign blessing among them."

"Bespeaking your patient forbearance under this epistolary infliction, I am, as ever, yours truly,

CHARLES BROOKS."

Medford may well be proud of a son who could honestly write such things of himself. And she may also be proud of another of her sons, the Rev. William Channing Woodbridge (H.C. 1811), who at a somewhat earlier period, as editor of the "Annals of Education," and in other ways, labored successfully for the great cause of school-reform. His Modern School Geography and Atlas, so long the popular text-books on that subject, are proofs of his eminent ability and enthusiasm.

The new interest awakened in the cause of elementary instruction produced its effects readily in this town.

March 3, 1834: "Voted that the school-committee be directed so to arrange the town schools that the girls shall enjoy equal privileges therein with the boys throughout the year." This tardy justice to the female sex was not peculiar to Medford; and we are now amazed that the Anglo-Saxon men, living in a free commonwealth and professing the Christian religion, should have needed two hundred years to convince them that girls have an equal right with boys to all physical, intellectual, and moral development.

The improvement resulting from this vote seems to have been unsatisfactory; for we find that at the March meeting in 1835 a *special* committee was chosen "to inquire into the different and best methods of conducting public schools, and to report what improvements, what number and kind of schools, are necessary in this town to qualify *every* scholar, who desires an education, for the active duties of life."

The committee reported in print at the April meeting of that year, and did it so effectively that \$500 were then added to the school appropriation made in March; and one month later the schools were graded, and a high school put into operation.

Our high school is supposed to have been but the second or third organized in the State for the free co-education of the sexes in the higher branches of learning. This fact shows that Medford had men at that period who planned in advance of their times. Prominent among those men were the Rev. Caleb Stetson and Deacon Galen James, who, though representing different religious classes and different social elements, worked here in beautiful harmony; the wit, tact, and enthusiasm of the former combining effectively with the energy, perseverance, and practical common sense of the latter, to silence opposition and secure the desired result.

Of others who worked harmoniously with the above-named for that re-organization of the schools, which for a half-century has been yielding most precious fruit, it cannot be regarded as invidious here to record the names of James O. Curtis, John C. Magoun, Milton James, and Horatio A. Smith.

The population of the town at that time was much less than half its present number: yet, within a dozen years of its birth, the high school numbered more than ninety pupils. Admission to it was, of course, far easier than by the inexorable examination of later times. Though classical study was early introduced, it was found practically impossible, with a very few exceptions, to give a thorough preparation for college until the requirements for admission had been largely increased, and a third teacher had been appointed. This was effected in 1867, and statistics introduced farther on will abundantly show that noble work in this direction has from that year been accomplished.





Chas. Cummings.

A fourth teacher was added in 1881, to round out still farther the privilege of securing that special training which is best adapted to each pupil's needs and tastes.

A new house having been erected for the school in 1843, it was then removed from its birthplace in the rear of the Unitarian meeting-house to its present home. In 1866 the dimensions of that home (which had been shared with the Centre Grammar School till 1863) were largely increased by land purchased from the Magoun estate; the building was moved a short distance toward the southwest, and turned one-quarter round; a cellar was substituted for the brick basement; a stair-tower was erected; and the entire structure was arranged for and dedicated to the use of the high school.

The first master of the school was Mr. Charles Mason, who remained but a short time, and left the teacher's profession for that of the law. His successor, Mr. Luther Farrar, taught eight months. He also entered the legal profession. Mr. Daniel H. Forbes was elected in 1836, and resigned in 1841 to accept a mastership in Charlestown. Mr. Isaac Ames succeeded him for three years, and, afterwards becoming a lawyer, was for many years judge of probate and insolvency for Suffolk County. The position was next given to Mr. M. T. Gardner for a few months; and in September, 1844, to Mr. Edwin Wright, who, after one year, relinquished it for a mastership in the Eliot School in Boston. Following the example of most of his predecessors, he too became a lawyer, and was for some years judge of the Municipal Court of Boston. His successor, Mr. James Waldock, resigned at the close of the school year in 1846, and was succeeded by Mr. Charles Cummings, who, enjoying the confidence of the town, as well as the esteem and love of his pupils, held the position till July, 1876, to be then followed by the present estimable and successful incumbent, Mr. Lorin L. Dame.

From the first establishment of graded schools, the town has been fortunate in the appointment of its grammar masters; and they would be individually referred to in this place, did not our space forbid more than the briefest mention of a few who earliest held that responsible position.

In the East District, from 1833 to 1838, was Mr. A. B. Magoun, who afterwards taught a grammar school in Cambridge for forty-three years. His successor was Mr.

Stacy A. Baxter, who later achieved a wide reputation as principal of a private school in Boston, and as a teacher of elocution, of which art he was chosen professor in Harvard University.

Back of the meeting-house, in 1833, was Mr. Thomas S. Harlow, a man with whose honorable life the town has been well acquainted from that day to the present. From 1835 to 1838, the school was in the hands of Mr. B. F. Tweed, who, in the next forty years, held several high educational offices, among which, for nine years, was the professorship of rhetoric, logic, and English literature in Tufts College. He was followed by Mr. James G. Foster, Mr. Benjamin F. Gilman, and, in 1842, by Mr. Thomas Starr King, whose reputation as a preacher and philanthropist extended in later years from the Atlantic to the Pacific coast.

Below are the names of the twelve teaching in the public schools in December, 1842, and of those since elected, with the year of their election. Those, eighty-four in number, educated in the Medford High School, are indicated by a \*, and those still in service by a †.

Isaac Ames.	*Mary E. Peck.
*Frances Gregg.	*Mary E. Sprague.
Stacy A. Baxter.	*Maria B. Fuller.
*Mary W. Keen.	
Thomas Starr King.	
*Almira J. Stetson.	1846.
*Sarah E. Sparrell.	Charles Cummings.
*Mary Ann Clough.	*Angelina Wellington.
*Sarah E. Cram.	Mary W. Wilder.
*Matilda T. James.	*Maria L. Sanborn.
*Elizabeth C. Graves.	Miss S. E. Woodbridge.
Pamelia Symmes.	*Sarah A. Pratt.
	*Mary L. Richardson.
1843.	
Aaron K. Hathaway.	1847.
	Miss E. C. Howland.
1844.	Miss L. A. H. Winnek.
M. T. Gardner.	Lucretia Foster.
Edwin Wright.	
S. A. Townsend.	1848.
*Mary Gleason.	Stephen Gilman.
	Paul H. Sweetser.
1845.	Cynthia A. Horton.
James Waldock, jun.	*Susan E. Withington.
*Helen M. Curtis.	Miss M. M. Wier.

1849.

Elizabeth James.  
 \*Helen A. Gale.  
 \*Hannah M. Binney.

1850.

\*Eliza A. Hadley.  
 S. Isabelle Sylvester.  
 \*Helen A. Hooper.

1851.

Oren S. Knapp.  
 George W. Standish.  
 Margaret A. Richards.  
 \*Ann A. Binney.  
 \*Georgianna K. Dyer.  
 Mary J. Dodge.  
 Althea F. Thompson.  
 Jane McLane.  
 \*Garafilia M. Sanborn.  
 Jane L. Case.

1852.

Martha E. Pritchard.  
 \*C. Fannie Barr.  
 \*†Hettie F. Wait.  
 †Rufus Sawyer.  
 \*Wallace St. C. Redman.

1853.

James Sumner.  
 Joseph H. Noyes.  
 \*Emily E. Davis.  
 \*Mary T. Davis.  
 \*†Alice E. Cushing.  
 \*C. Ellen Loveren.  
 \*Ann E. Perkins.  
 Mrs. E. H. Whitehouse.  
 Miss A. E. Hunt.

1854.

George H. Goreley.  
 Lucretia A. Holland.  
 \*Mary C. Clisby.  
 Miss E. P. Winning.

1855.

Miss E. T. Blaney.  
 Miss S. A. Crowell.  
 Miss L. M. Hunt.

1856.

Marianna H. Everett.  
 Ellen M. Marcy.  
 Carrie L. Perry.  
 Miss E. S. Bailey.  
 Zelinda L. Barnes.

1857.

Mary A. Osgood.  
 N. E. Gage.  
 George R. Bradford.  
 Amanda H. Porter.  
 Zipporah Sawyer.  
 \*Martha A. Beck.  
 \*L. Maria Stetson.

1858.

Mary Proctor.  
 Miss M. F. Dillingham.  
 Emily A. Hanna.

1859.

\*Clara W. Egery.

1860.

Arabella L. Babcock.  
 Sophia R. Earle.  
 Ellen J. Church.  
 \*Louisa M. Symmes.

1861.

Emily J. Leonard.  
 Susan B. Leeds.  
 Abby V. Getchell.  
 \*Ellen M. Barr.  
 Mary E. Hayden.  
 Eliza B. Barry.

1862.

Ella F. Snelling.  
 \*Emma S. Crouch.

1863.

Charles A. Horne.  
 Anna A. Wilson.  
 Sarah A. Fales.  
 \*Addie E. Dean.  
 \*Ellen M. Pratt.  
 \*Hattie O. Emery.

1864.	*Marietta T. Reed. †Ida L. Hartshorn. Charles B. Saunders. William H. White. Minton Warren. *†Jennie W. Waterman.
1865.	Elizabeth L. Madigan. *Lizzie A. Mitchell. Ellen M. Ayer. Miss L. H. Shaw. *Anna B. Goodwin. Mary F. Camp. *Mary E. Vaughan. *†H. Florence Burbeck.
1866.	Ida M. Oliver. Fred T. Farnsworth. Mrs. M. E. Crane.
1867.	Lilla M. Barnard. Miss F. M. Davis. *Fanny G. Waterman. *†Addie M. Hollis. *Carrie A. Teele. *†Eliza M. Gill.
1868.	Homer C. Strong. Miss J. M. Williams. Miss J. E. Metcalf. Miss S. F. Hamblin. †Loren L. Dame. †Louis F. Hobbs. Edwin P. Sanborn.
1869.	†L. J. Manning. †Caroline E. Swift. *†Annie E. Durgin.
1870.	Miss S. M. George. Mabel W. Saxe. *Emma D. Hadley. †Martha E. Hayes.
1871.	Rosa H. Treadwell. Miss F. M. King.
1873.	1874.
1875.	1876.
1877.	1878.

1879.

- \*†Emma F. Gill.
- \*†Helen T. Wild.
- \*†Addie S. Herriott.
- Carrie E. Bullard.

1880.

- †John H. Wardwell.
- \*Lilly B. Atherton.
- \*Gertrude Samson.
- \*Leonora B. Bloom.

1881.

- †Genevieve Sargent.
- \*Cora D. Farmer.
- †Miss H. M. Eckman.

1882.

- \*†Nellie R. Sampson.
- \*Lizzie B. Newhall.
- \*†Amy W. Jones.

1883.

- Dora B. Moody.
- \*†Ella L. Alden.

1884.

- Florence N. Robbins.
- †Mary L. Poland.
- †Evelyn P. Huntington.
- Jeanne Kimberley.
- †Gertrude S. Light.
- \*Sarah M. Peasley.

1885.

- †Flora I. Towle.
- \*†Jessie M. Dinsmore.
- †Julia R. White.
- \*†Emily A. Hobbs.
- †Ella A. Leighton.
- \*†Emma A. Davis.
- \*†Fannie A. Nickerson.

Some of the changes which the school system has experienced may here be noticed.

Within forty years the sessions of thirty-three hours per week for forty-eight weeks in the year have, through many steps, been reduced to twenty-six hours per week for each of the forty weeks of required work.

1862. Music became a regular study in the high and grammar schools; and Professor Henry G. Carey was elected to instruct each of those schools one hour per week. Since 1870 the intermediate and primary schools have shared his instruction one half-hour each two weeks, the regular teachers supplementing his work by a daily drill. Pianos, purchased mainly with money earned by the children in concerts given under Mr. Carey's direction in the town-hall, are used in the five higher schools.

1866. An evening school for the benefit of persons over fifteen years of age, and beyond the reach of the day schools, was established, and has been continued since during a few months of each winter.

1867. The course of study in the high school was reduced, except for pupils in preparation for college, from four years to three.

1873. Drawing was made a regular study in all the schools. Professor B. W. Putnam of Boston was employed that year to meet all the teachers in a series of practical lessons, which should qualify them each to instruct their

own pupils. Great proficiency in the art has been the result. The high school alone has had the instruction of a special teacher in this department.

The employment of a school supervisor was authorized by the town in 1873; and Mr. James A. Hervey was elected to that responsible position, and filled it with marked fidelity, discretion, and success for the next ten years. A successor has not yet been appointed.

There were four male and twelve female teachers employed by the town in 1854. Thirty-one years later there are six males and thirty females employed, besides the teachers in music and drawing.

To show how promptly our town has taken the form and pressure of the times, we need only to state the annual expenditure for the support of the schools during the last fifty-three years.

Commencing with 1832, when the appropriation was \$1,200, the average annual expenditure (exclusive of buildings) for successive periods, together with the average number of pupils, and the cost for each, has been as follows:—

Periods.	Amount spent.	No. of Pupils.	Av. Cost.
1832-1840 . . . . .	\$2,339 . . . . .	Unknown . . . . .	Unknown
1841-1850 . . . . .	3,909 . . . . .	" . . . . .	"
1851-1860 . . . . .	7,854 . . . . .	818 . . . . .	\$9.60
1861-1870 . . . . .	14,988 . . . . .	1,123 . . . . .	13.34
1871-1880 . . . . .	27,368 . . . . .	1,193 . . . . .	22.95
1881-1885 . . . . .	30,513 . . . . .	1,483 . . . . .	20.58

The school-committee were elected annually till 1857, when the statute was so changed as to require the election, except for unexpired terms, to be for three years.

The seven men holding that office in 1846, and those elected since, with the year of their first election, and the number of years they have served since 1845, are named below.

Rev. Abijah R. Baker . . . . .	1	Horatio A. Smith . . . . .	4
Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d, D.D. . . . .	4	Robert L. Ells . . . . .	6
James O. Curtis . . . . .	2		
Alexander Gregg . . . . .	2	1848.	
Timothy Cotting . . . . .	7	Milton James . . . . .	2
Henry F. Teele . . . . .	2	A. K. Hathaway . . . . .	2
Judah Loring . . . . .	1	John Taylor . . . . .	2
		Benjamin R. Teele . . . . .	5
	1847.		
Rev. Caleb Stetson . . . . .	1	1849.	
Hon. Sanford B. Perry . . . . .	5	Oakman Joyce . . . . .	1

		1864.
Henry Withington . . . . .	1	Hon. Daniel A. Gleason . . . 21
Charles S. Jacobs . . . . .	7	Baxter E. Perry, Esq. . . . . 3
		1865.
Rev. Abner B. Warner . . . . .	1	Elwell Woodbury, M.D. . . . . 3
Rev. Edward K. Fuller . . . . .	1	
Henry Taylor . . . . .	3	1866.
Franklin Patch . . . . .	3	Alfred Tufts . . . . . 3
		N. T. Merritt . . . . . 3
		1867.
Thomas S. Harlow . . . . .	8	Almarin F. Badger . . . . . $\frac{1}{4}$
Talbot T. Fowler . . . . .	1	Godfrey Rider . . . . . $\frac{3}{4}$
		1868.
Edwin Wright . . . . .	1	Rev. Charles H. Learoyd . . . 4
Samuel N. Sylvester . . . . .	1	Hon. Benj. F. Hayes . . . . . 6
Alvah N. Cotton . . . . .	15	James A. Hervey . . . . . 15
		1869.
Hon. Elihu C. Baker . . . . .	2	James Hedenberg, M.D. . . . 9
Rev. Jacob M. Manning . . . . .	1	Edwin M. Cleaves . . . . . 3
Rev. G. V. Maxham . . . . .	2	
		1873.
Rev. Thomas E. Keeley . . . . .	1	John C. Rand . . . . . 1
Hon. James M. Usher . . . . .	1	Rev. Solon Cobb . . . . . 2
Nathan Richards . . . . .	1	
		1874.
Rev. Charles Brooks . . . . .	7	J. Gilman Waite . . . . . 11
George W. Gardner . . . . .	1	
Thomas C. Newcomb . . . . .	3	1875.
		Zipporah Sawyer . . . . . 9
George D. Porter . . . . .	4	1877.
		Charlotte H. Perry . . . . . 3
Rev. Elias Nason . . . . .	1	1881.
Hon. Eleazar Boynton . . . . .	4	Charles N. Jones . . . . . 4
		1882.
Rev. John S. Barry . . . . .	4	Charles F. Paige . . . . . 3
Rev. George M. Preston . . . . .	7	
		1883.
		John L. Coffin, M.D. . . . . 2
		1885.
		William H. Breed . . . . . 1

## ACADEMIES.

Medford has been famous for its excellent private schools. As early as 1790, Mr. William Woodbridge opened one for young ladies and boys, providing board in his own family for many who came from Boston and other places. He seems to have discovered, what is now so commonly known, that the surest way of having a select and full school was to ask the highest price. At first he met with some success in teaching, and educated several of the first women of the State.

His academy was kept in the house formerly occupied by Col. Royal. At one time he had ninety-six girls and forty-two boys in his school. His sister and a male assistant were associated with him.

Mr. Joseph Wyman of Woburn, who had kept the public school in Medford, built the house which, for more than a half-century, was owned by the Bigelow family, and there opened a private school for boys and girls. He taught only a few years.

Mrs. Susanna Rawson, the proprietor of an overflowing boarding-school for girls in Boston, presuming that a country location would be better for herself and her pupils, canvassed various localities, and, settling upon Medford, leased Mr. Wyman's premises, and became his successor. That her school had many patrons, and was regarded with much favor by the town, is evinced by the following:—

May 12, 1800. "Voted that the second and third seats in the women's side gallery in the meeting-house be allowed Mrs. Rawson for herself and scholars; and that she be allowed to put doors and locks on them."

Mrs. Newton succeeded Mrs. Rawson, occupying the same house from 1803 to 1806. She was a native of Rhode Island, and sister of Gilbert Stuart, the painter. Her success was so great at one time, that she had sixty pupils, some of whom were foreigners, and many of them from neighboring States. Some of her pupils became distinguished ladies in New England.

The premises once occupied by these three popular schools, and tastefully improved by later occupants, are encompassed with pleasant memories. The writer, with many other citizens, can well recollect the two gardens of choice shrubbery in front of the buildings; the double

row of stately trees fringing those gardens ; and the long avenue between them, which led from High Street to the mansion, and to the greenhouse in the rear. Those buildings and most of those trees have disappeared ; and the grounds occupied by Mrs. Rawson's school (the most popular, perhaps, at that time in the whole country) are now in the possession of Mr. J. W. Tufts and the Episcopal Church ; the apartment devoted to the Sunday school of that church being almost upon the identical spot which the schoolroom formerly covered.

Dr. Luther Stearns (H. C. 1791) opened a classical school, first for girls, and afterwards for boys and girls, in his house, which fronted the entrance of Medford turnpike, now known as Mystic Avenue. This was a boarding-school, and but few children of Medford attended it. Dr. Stearns had been tutor of Latin at Cambridge, and ever showed a preference for that language. His school was filled with children from the first families of New England, with now and then a sprinkling of French and Spanish blood from the West Indies and other places. A kinder heart never beat in human bosom ; so kind and tolerant as to forbid that imperial rule and uncompromising decision so needful for a troop of boys. He prepared many young men for college.

Dr. John Hosmer opened a private academy for boys, about the year 1806, and, by persevering fidelity, gained reputation. He built the large house on Forest Street, which, as our older readers will recollect, was afterwards occupied for so many years by Mr. John Angier for the same purpose. It has since been removed. He superintended the amusements as well as the studies of his boarders. He was perhaps less of a scholar than a disciplinarian ; yet he made skilful mathematicians and accomplished linguists, because he made students. He taught his pupils the force of this sentence : *Sic volo ; sic jubeo ; stat pro ratione voluntas.* He was neither severe nor unreasonable ; for, under a soldier's sternness, there nestled something of a lover's good-will.

In May, 1811, Miss Ann Rose of London opened a day-school for girls in the brick edifice known as the "Fort" on "Governor's Lane ;" and in November, 1812, she and Miss Hannah Swan of Medford converted it into a boarding-school, and soon found their house filled with young ladies from the best families in the State. The

good influences of this academy can hardly be over-stated. Uniting extensive literary accomplishments with the highest moral qualifications, these ladies performed their legislative and executive duties with dignity and quietness, and labored to give that instruction which develops all the powers for health, usefulness, and station. They lived to receive showers of blessings from grateful pupils.

Mr. John Angier (H. C. 1821) opened a boarding-school for boys and girls, May 1, 1821. Having already acquired a reputation as teacher, and being as highly esteemed as he was well known in Medford, his success came early and copiously. He devoted his whole mind and time to his duties, and had a crowded school as testimony to his fidelity and usefulness. For twenty years his school grew in popularity; and there was general regret when his health compelled him to resign it in 1841. During his teaching he had five hundred new scholars: some remained seven years with him. Among his pupils he counted Chief Justice Gilchrist of New Hampshire, and Justice Benjamin R. Curtis of the Supreme Court of the United States.

The many of both sexes whom he sent forth rejoicing in the way of knowledge and virtue will ever remember him with deepest gratitude.

The private boarding-school for young ladies, taught for twenty-four years with signal success by Miss Eliza Bradbury, was deservedly ranked among the most useful seminaries within the neighborhood of Boston. Devoting herself to the most substantial and important branches of education, she produced the most durable and happy results. Her pupils were mostly from other towns, and several of them from the most elevated families.

Mr. A. K. Hathaway (A. C. 1836), a man of ripe scholarship and large experience in teaching, opened an English and classical day-school on Ashland Street in 1846. Success attended his enterprise, and a boarding department was soon added, which received a respectable patronage from this and other States, and from the island of Cuba. At the height of its prosperity the school was dispersed by the death of its founder in 1860.

Other private schools, less extensive in numbers and of shorter duration, have done their share in the good work, and been a credit to the town. For more than half a century, the excellent schools of Medford have presented a strong inducement for strangers to settle among us.

GRADUATES OF COLLEGE FROM MEDFORD, WITH THE  
YEARS OF THEIR GRADUATION.

[The suffixed abbreviations represent Amherst, Bowdoin, Dartmouth, Harvard, Tufts, Yale, Williams, and Massachusetts Agricultural Colleges, and Boston and Wesleyan Universities.]

Thomas Tufts (H. C.) . . .	1701	Horace D. Train (A. C.) . .	1842
John Tufts (H. C.) . . .	1708	Benjamin L. Swan (H. C.) .	1844
Simon Tufts (H. C.) . . .	1724	Timothy Bigelow (H. C.) .	1845
Ammi R. Cutter (H. C.) . .	1725	James A. Hervey (H. C.) .	1849
Joshua Tufts (H. C.) . . .	1736	Albert F. Sawyer (H. C.) .	1849
Simon Tufts (H. C.) . . .	1744	Thomas Meriam Stetson (H. C.) . . . . .	1849
William Whitmore (H. C.) .	1744	George D. Porter (H. C.) .	1851
Cotton Tufts (H. C.) . . .	1749	Peter C. Brooks (H. C.) .	1852
Samuel Brooks (H. C.) . .	1749	Gorham Train (A. C.) . .	1852
William Symmes (H. C.) . .	1750	Samuel C. Lawrence (H. C.),	1855
Edward Brooks (H. C.) . .	1757	William L. Thompson (D. C.) . . . . .	1858
Simon Tufts (H. C.) . . .	1767	Albert B. Weymouth (H. C.),	1860
John Bishop (H. C.) . . .	1776	Geo. A. Newcomb (W. U.) .	1863
Ephraim Hall (H. C.) . . .	1776	James B. Gregg (H. C.) .	1866
Cotton Tufts (H. C.) . . .	1777	James R. Carret (H. C.) .	1867
George H. Hall (H. C.) . .	1781	Frank P. Stearns (H. C.) .	1867
John Brooks (H. C.) . . .	1787	Barker B. Sherman (H. C.),	1870
Hall Tufts . . . . .	1794	Thomas S. Davis (T. C.) .	1871
Aaron Hall Putnam (H. C.)	1800	George L. Fernald (T. C.) .	1871
Daniel Swan (H. C.) . . .	1803	Dudley H. Bradley (H. C.) .	1871
John Brooks (H. C.) . . .	1805	George W. Mills (M. A. C.),	1873
Joseph Hall . . . . .	1807	Charles M. Green (H. C.) .	1874
William C. Woodbridge . .	1811	C. Royal Wallace (Y. C.) .	1874
Edward Brooks (H. C.) . .	1812	James E. Cleaves (H. C.) .	1876
David Osgood (H. C.) . .	1813	Frederic H. Kidder (H. C.),	1876
Andrew Bigelow (H. C.) . .	1814	Edmund T. Hastings (H. C.),	1876
Gorham Brooks (H. C.) . .	1814	Richard J. Dwyer (H. C.) .	1877
Jonathan Porter (H. C.) . .	1814	Godfrey Rider, jun. (H. C.),	1877
John P. Bigelow (H. C.) . .	1815	Charles A. Hamilton (H. C.),	1878
Convers Francis (H. C.) . .	1815	Rosewell B. Lawrence (H. C.) . . . . .	1878
Charles Brooks (H. C.) . .	1816	William B. Lawrence (H. C.),	1879
William Ward (H. C.) . . .	1816	Nehemiah Boynton (A. C.) .	1879
Sidney Brooks (H. C.) . . .	1819	Lee Claflin Hascall (B. U.) .	1879
Thomas Savage Clay (H. C.)	1819	John B. Gilman (H. C.) .	1880
William H. Furness (H. C.)	1820	William P. Martin (B. C.) .	1881
Edward B. Hall (H. C.) . .	1820	Fred Gowing (T. C.) . . .	1881
George B. Osborn (H. C.) . .	1820	Edward W. Presho (T. C.) .	1881
Ward C. Brooks (H. C.) . .	1822	Frank P. Spaulding (D. C.),	1881
Charles Angier (H. C.) . .	1827	Montgomery A. Crockett (H. C.) . . . . .	1882
Elijah N. Train (H. C.) . .	1827	William C. Wait (H. C.) .	1882
John James Gilchrist (H. C.)	1828	Christopher G. Plunkett (B. U.) . . . . .	1882
Joseph Angier (H. C.) . . .	1829	George J. Porter (H. C.) .	1883
Nathaniel Hall (H. C.) . . .	1834	Philip G. Wright (T. C.) .	1884
George Clisby (W. C.) . . .	1831		
Thompson Kidder (W. C.) .	1836		
Horace James (Y. C.) . . .	1840		
Andrew D. Blanchard (H. C.) . . . . .	1842		

## CHAPTER XII.

## THE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

THIS library had its origin in the Medford Social Library, so called, which was founded in 1825, by a society, whose design, as set forth in their constitution, was to collect books, "promotive of piety and good morals," and to aid in "the diffusion of valuable information."

The shares in the library were placed at one dollar each, and made subject to a tax of fifty cents a year.

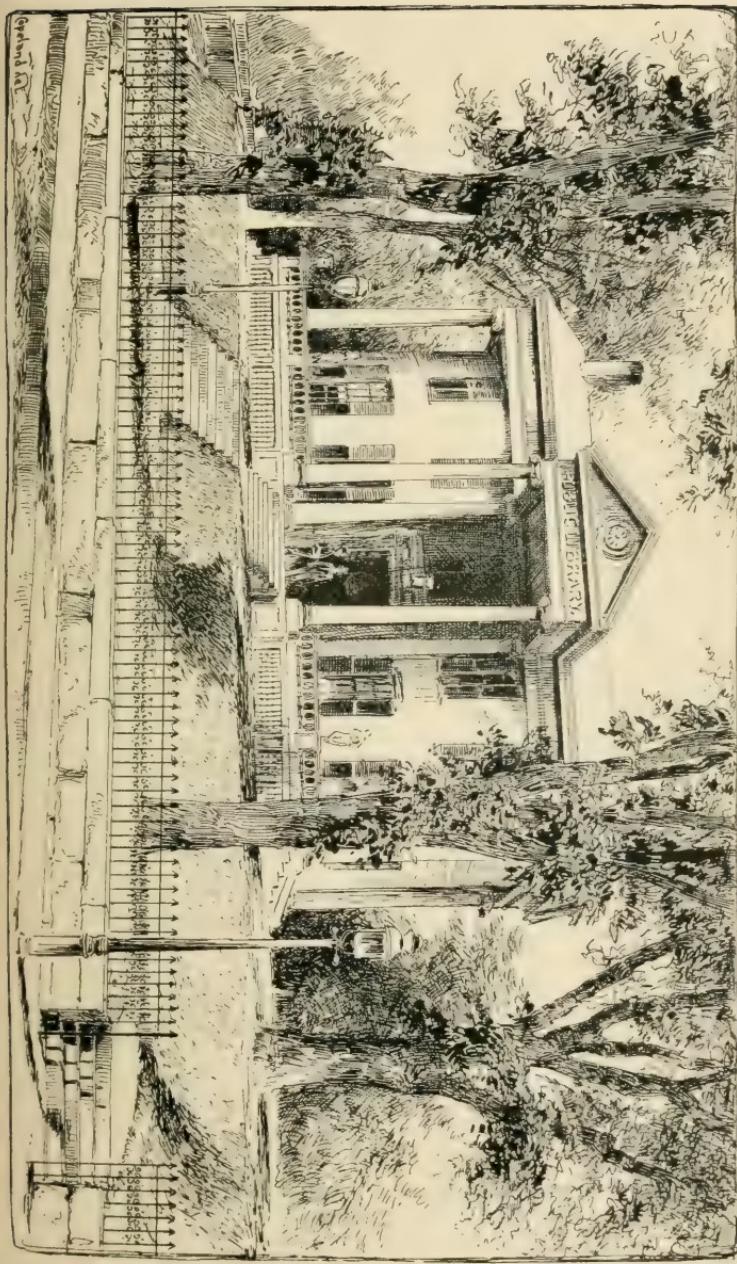
Each proprietor could take out two volumes at a time; and any person, by paying ten dollars or more in one payment, could become an honorary member for life, entitled to use books as a shareholder, without tax or assessment.

By the will of Turell Tufts, Esq., who died in 1842, the interest of five hundred dollars was secured to this library, the principal being in charge of the town as a perpetual trust; and it was provided that the income should be expended annually for valuable books.

This library served its patrons silently but effectively for thirty years. But its growth was not satisfactory; and as the Legislature, in 1851, had authorized towns to establish and maintain libraries by taxation to the extent of twenty-five cents for each ratable poll, it was thought that, by availing themselves of the act, the library association could make their books, then numbering 1,125 volumes, more useful to the town than they were.

That thought became a public sentiment; and at the annual town-meeting, March 12, 1855, Messrs. William Haskins, Judah Loring, and Charles Cummings were made a committee to confer with the trustees of the Social Library in regard to making its collection of books the property of the town, and in that way the basis of a larger public institution.

This committee reported progress at a subsequent meeting; and two hundred dollars were appropriated for the



PUBLIC LIBRARY.



town library, if satisfactory arrangements should be made with the stockholders of the Social Library. The committee were continued in office, charged with the duty of consummating the work so well begun, and of making necessary rules and regulations for the management of the town library.

They reported on the 10th of March, 1856, the following compact : —

The undersigned, committee of the trustees of the Medford Social Library, having been authorized at an adjournment of the last annual meeting of the stockholders of said library, to transfer, in behalf of said stockholders, the use of the books in said library, as the foundation of a permanent town library, to be supported and managed by the authority of the town; and Messrs. William Haskins, Charles Cummings, and Judah Loring, having been chosen by the town in April last to act for the town in this matter: we agree by this writing in behalf of said stockholders, to transfer to them, and through them to the town of Medford, the books, shelves, etc., of said Social Library, and also the annual income from the funds of said library; said income to be applied for the benefit of said library; reserving only to said stockholders the privilege of having said books, etc., returned to them in good order (reasonable wear excepted) whenever in the judgment of said stockholders the town does not provide reasonable care and good management for said books.

(Signed)

PETER C. HALL, }  
ALVAH N. COTTON, } Committee.

MEDFORD, Feb. 22, 1856.

The report of the committee, including the library regulations, was accepted and adopted; and one hundred and fifty dollars were added to the appropriation made the preceding year.

Charles Cummings, Peter C. Hall, and Alvah N. Cotton were chosen as the "Library Committee;" and they proceeded to purchase books, prepare a catalogue, and furnish a room in which to place the library.

The room they furnished was on the second floor of the railway-station; and the library, with about thirteen hundred volumes on its shelves, was first open to the public July 26, 1856.

The name "Medford Social Library" was changed to that of "Medford Tufts Library," in honor of Turell Tufts, whose bequest has been mentioned; but the name was again changed, in 1866, by vote of the town, and the library was called "The Medford Public Library."

The library hours were at first from two to four o'clock, and from seven to nine P.M. on Saturday only; but this

provision did not satisfy the public; and the hours were gradually increased, until the library was open twenty-three hours every week.

This institution so increased in prosperity, that it soon outgrew its accommodations, and in 1861 was removed to a commodious room in Usher's Block, on High Street, where it remained until 1869, when rooms were secured for it in the basement of the town-house, and tastefully fitted up by a committee appointed for that purpose, in whose hands was placed an appropriation of \$500 by vote of the town, in March of the last-named year.

A reading-room was opened, in connection with the library, under the general direction of the committee; and its tables were well supplied with the prominent English and American reviews, magazines, and popular periodicals, together with cyclopædias, dictionaries of several languages, gazetteers, maps, etc., for general reference.

The people of the town, young and old, frequented these rooms, and accorded to the very helpful institution their hearty commendation and increasing patronage. But progress was not to end there. The town had done nobly; and to supplement its generous action, a citizen made to the town the following proposition:—

MEDFORD, Jan. 22, 1875.

TO THE SELECTMEN OF THE TOWN OF MEDFORD, MASS.

*Gentlemen,*—Feeling a deep interest in the welfare and prosperity of my native town, I am induced to make the following communication, with the request that it be laid before the town of Medford, at the annual meeting to be held in March next.

It has been very gratifying to me to notice the interest taken by the town in the support and maintenance of a Public Library for the use of its citizens, by the very liberal annual appropriation for that object; and it has occurred to me that the time is not very far distant when a public building especially devoted to this purpose will be absolutely necessary. With this view of the case, I beg now to tender to the inhabitants of Medford in their corporate capacity the "Mansion House" of my late honored father, situated on the northerly side of High Street, in this village, to be always retained by them, and to be forever devoted exclusively to the purpose of a town library, together with so much of the land connected therewith, as is bounded and described as follows, viz. . . . and which contains about sixteen thousand three hundred and fifty-five square feet, more or less.

And I also beg to offer to the town one thousand dollars to be devoted to the purpose of providing black-walnut shelves or book-cases, and otherwise furnishing the building (particularly the lower story) for library purposes.





Thatcher Magoun

The building inside and outside has been recently put in the most perfect repair; and my intention is to present it to the inhabitants of Medford in their corporate capacity, just as it is, with all the expensive bronze gas-fixtures, marble statues and vases, water-fixtures, etc.

Very respectfully your most obedient servant,

THATCHER MAGOUN.

Under date of March 5 of the same year, Mr. Magoun made another communication to the selectmen, in which he proposed to present, through them, to the town the sum of four thousand dollars, in addition to his first gift, to be expended, under the direction of the Library Committee, in fitting and furnishing the Mansion House for a library building, and in the purchase of standard works for the enlargement of the library.

At the town-meeting on the 8th of the same month, the citizens, by a rising vote, expressed their appreciation of the munificent gift, and unanimously accepted the same on the conditions specified by the donor.

Messrs. Samuel C. Lawrence, Henry C. DeLong, James A. Hervey, James M. Usher, Joshua T. Foster, Dudley C. Hall, William C. Haskins, and James O. Curtis were then and there made a committee to wait upon Mr. Magoun, notify him of the action of the town, and tender to him its high appreciation of his thoughtful liberality.

This committee were further instructed to request Mr. Magoun to sit for his portrait to be painted at the expense of the town by such artist as he should select, that it might, when completed, be placed upon the walls of the library building.

The requisite writings having been made, the work of fitting up the building was at once entered upon. The L afforded ample room for the book-cases. The lower floor of the main building was devoted to waiting and reading rooms, and the upper rooms were reserved for the important uses which were soon found for them.

The re-opening of the library, in its new quarters, June 30, 1873, was an event of great public interest. Its doors were thrown open to the public, interesting ceremonies were observed, and illuminations made the occasion a brilliant one, that was enjoyed by a large concourse of people.

The portrait of Mr. Magoun, painted by Mr. J. Harvey Young of Boston, was hung in a prominent position in the reading-room.

Other suggestive portraits also adorn the library walls.

That of Mr. Magoun's father was copied at the son's expense, expressly for the place it occupies. That of Gov. Brooks, painted (probably in 1818) by that excellent artist, Mr. Frothingham of Charlestown, was presented to the town by Mrs. Dudley Hall, in 1868. Those of William H. Burbank and Sergeant Samuel M. Stevens, who fell in the war of the Rebellion, were donated by Gen. S. C. Lawrence. And the fine crayon head of the poet Whittier, executed by Mr. William A. Thompson of this town, was the united gift of several citizens. The large landscape painting of Mount Chocorua was the gift of Mr. John E. Richards; and a picture of the Cradock House, by Wason, was presented by Mr. N. P. Hallowell.

But the residents of West Medford, by reason of their distance from the centre of the town, did not enjoy all the advantages which the library afforded to other citizens; and to accommodate them, a branch delivery was opened in 1876 in that precinct of the town, where books, for which orders were deposited on Tuesday or Friday morning, could be received on the afternoon of those several days. This provision gave great satisfaction, and thousands of volumes are annually given out at the branch delivery.

In 1879 the town voted a special appropriation to procure show-cases for minerals, metals, fossils, curiosities, and relics, to be placed in the upper rooms of the library building; and the small collection then on hand, and thus provided for, was greatly increased the following year by a large and valuable collection of Indian curiosities, donated by James G. Swan, Esq., a native of Medford, but then a resident of Washington Territory.

Thus a nucleus was formed for a cabinet that doubtless will afford through many years, especially to the young, a great amount of pleasure and profit.

The following table gives, for the periods named, the average appropriation annually made for the library; also the average number of volumes annually purchased, donated, and issued:—

PERIOD.	APPROPRIATION.	PURCHASED.	DONATED.	ISSUED.
1856-60 . . .	\$304 00 . . .	223 . . .	7 . . .	not known
1861-65 . . .	350 00 . . .	191 . . .	7 . . .	12,067
1866-70 . . .	780 00 . . .	209 . . .	37 . . .	13,527
1871-75 . . .	1,480 00 . . .	432 . . .	100 . . .	21,375
1876-80 . . .	1,500 00 . . .	431 . . .	49 . . .	28,435
1881-83 . . .	1,600 00 . . .	360 . . .	31 . . .	24,544

The dog-tax, which, agreeably to a statute passed in 1869, the selectmen have credited to the library, has amounted in the aggregate to \$7,468, or to about \$533 annually.

The whole sum devoted to the library, exclusive of the Magoun gifts, but including the dog-tax, the interest on the Tufts fund, and four special appropriations, has amounted to \$38,534.

The volumes purchased (8,512), those received from the Social Library (1,125), and those donated by individuals (1,097), made, Jan. 1, 1884, a total of 10,734. Deducting those badly worn, and out of print, or rejected as unsuitable, the number in good condition, at that date, was 9,453.

The names of the successive members of the library committee, with the date of their several first elections, and the number of years they served, are seen in the following table:—

	ELECTED.	SERVED.
Charles Cummings . . . . .	1856 . . . . .	11 years
Peter C. Hall . . . . .	1856 . . . . .	8 years
Alvah N. Cotton . . . . .	1856 . . . . .	5 years
Thomas S. Harlow . . . . .	1859 . . . . .	1 year
Talbot T. Fowler . . . . .	1861 . . . . .	3 years
Charles Russell . . . . .	1865 . . . . .	2 years
Elwell Woodbury . . . . .	1865 . . . . .	1 year
Eleazar Boynton . . . . .	1866 . . . . .	2 years
Lewis W. Osgood . . . . .	1866 . . . . .	1 year
Samuel C. Lawrence . . . . .	1868 . . . . .	17 years
Abner J. Phipps . . . . .	1868 . . . . .	4 years
Edward P. Hooper . . . . .	1868 . . . . .	1 year
James A. Hervey . . . . .	1869 . . . . .	16 years
Henry C. DeLong . . . . .	1872 . . . . .	13 years

The librarians and assistant librarians have been the following:—

## LIBRARIANS.

Joseph P. Hall.  
Charles Cummings.  
Charles Russell.  
Edward P. Hooper.  
Edwin C. Burbank.

## ASSISTANTS.

George D. Cummings.  
Ida E. Burbank.  
Eva T. Burbank.  
Mary J. Symmes.  
Hepsie W. Symmes.

## MEDFORD LIBRARY AND LYCEUM ASSOCIATION.

This institution was organized in the year 1857. In May of that year the following act of incorporation was granted:—

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :—*

James M. Usher, John Pierpont, jun., Henry W. Usher, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Medford Lyceum and Library Association, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, liabilities, and restrictions set forth in the forty-fourth chapter of the Revised Statutes, with power also to hold real and personal estate not exceeding the sum of twenty thousand dollars.

After this, for several years, courses of lectures were given under the name of this organization.

A small library was collected, which is still kept in expectation of future growth.

There is a small amount of money in the treasury of the association ; and the library, not yet large, is secure and well kept in good and sufficient book-cases.

The intention of our citizens in West Medford is towards a larger interest in this important work ; and at a time, as we trust, not far distant, the work will receive new impetus, and go on to accomplish the good first intended by those who initiated it.





## CHAPTER XIII.

## TUFTS COLLEGE.

THIS institution of science, letters, and theology is situated in the southerly part of Medford, on the most delightful and commanding eminence of the whole region around Boston. The site it occupies was formerly called Walnut Hill, because of the heavy growth of hickory with which it was covered when the town was settled; but it now bears the name of the seat of learning by which it is crowned, and is called "College Hill."

It is part of the farm which Mr. Charles Tufts, late of Somerville, received by inheritance; and when he was asked by his relatives, what he would do with that "bleak hill over in Medford," he replied with this singular prophecy: "I will put a light on it."

The tract of land originally given by Mr. Tufts consisted of twenty acres, and the gift was conditioned upon its being made the site of a college that should bear his name.

Subsequently he gave his pledge to add other valuable adjoining tracts; and due credit should be given to the influence of Mr. Sylvanus Packard, another benefactor of the college, in securing that pledge, which was faithfully kept; so that the plat of ground given by Mr. Tufts, and belonging to the institution, including one acre given by the late Joseph Manning, embraces more than a hundred acres.

When Mr. Tufts said that he would put a light on Walnut Hill, no one comprehended the fact that lay hidden in the good man's words; but when the time came that the leading minds in the Universalist Church resolved to found a college in the interests of their denomination, and were seeking for the most desirable location that could be found for it, then the words of the noble man seemed prophetic, and he gave the hill on which to plant the first

collegiate "light-house" of the Church he honored, and to which he gave his support.

Another well-known Universalist, a citizen of Medford, Mr. Timothy Cotting, gave to the college, at his decease, land on South Street, near the institution, embracing upwards of twenty acres. But the munificence of Mr. Tufts, in his first gift, was a theme for praise in the whole Church, then first awake to the importance of the work so well begun; and all applauded the act of the trustees, by which the institution was named "Tufts College" according to the condition of the donor.

But we must go back in thought to consider the fact that the college is the child of the Universalist Church, and a grand expression of its ideas and faith. Before this Church had been in existence, as a distinct and separate religious body, a full half-century, there were men in it who were persuaded that its future growth and power in the land demanded the establishment of at least one college of letters, thoroughly equipped and endowed; and the acts of those men, that antedate the gifts, should have grateful recognition in what we are now writing of Tufts College.

One of the most influential of this class of men was Rev. Thomas J. Sawyer, now Dr. Sawyer, Dean of Tufts Divinity School.

From the time when he entered upon his ministry in New York, he was at the front of that movement which intended the development of educational interests in the Universalist Church. He was for several years at the head of an institution of learning known as "Clinton Liberal Institute," at which many of the young men who at that period entered the Universalist ministry received theological as well as scientific and literary training.

But the school was only an academic institution, not intended as a place for theological study; and Dr. Sawyer appealed to the Universalist public in the columns of the religious press, and by a circular letter addressed to the clergy and influential laymen of the denomination, to spring to the work of founding and endowing an institution of a higher class. In these efforts he was nobly seconded by others.

In May, 1847, a mass-meeting was held in the city of New York, at which a committee of five was appointed to

place an agent in the field for the raising of funds, the subscriptions to be valid when the sum of one hundred thousand dollars should be pledged ; but when the general convention assembled in the same place the following September, nothing had been done ; but at that convention, a prominent Medford clergyman came to the front ; and his agency in the college enterprise should be herein recognized. Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d, D.D., preached a sermon before that convention, in which he urged the "duty of general culture," and the importance of having "at least one college placed on a permanent basis ;" and his logic was so clear and sound that it carried conviction to the minds of many who had not seen the importance of the enterprise. On the following day another mass-meeting was held ; and after such a discussion as the importance of the subject demanded, it being found that a good degree of harmony of opinion prevailed among the older and younger clergy, it was again voted that one hundred thousand dollars was the minimum with which a college enterprise could be safely launched.

Six months elapsed before an agent was in the field : but the work was talked of, and brought before the people by the denominational press ; and at length the Rev. Otis A. Skinner (afterwards Dr. Skinner) was appointed to raise the proposed subscription.

The sum was so large that many warm friends of the measure were disheartened, and really thought that it could not be pledged. But the right man had entered upon the work, and he would not listen to the word "failure" from any one. Though he was years in accomplishing the task assumed, he was able to announce in the summer of 1851, that the full amount was promised.

On the 16th and 17th of September in the year last named, the subscribers held a meeting in Boston, at which a board of trustees was designated, who subsequently took the necessary legal action which fixed the site of the college, and determined its name.

April 21, 1852, the Legislature granted a charter which conferred upon the institution power to give every kind of degree usually given by colleges, "except medical degrees ;" but on the 2d of February, 1867, this restriction was removed, and since that time Tufts College has had legal rights and powers equal to any similar institution in the State.

In July, 1852, Rev. Thomas J. Sawyer was elected president of the college. He declined to accept the office. In May, 1853, Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d, was elected to the important position, which he filled with honor to the institution until the time of his death, which occurred in May, 1861.

In the July succeeding his election, Dr. Ballou had the satisfaction of laying the corner-stone of the main college hall; the address being delivered by Rev. A. A. Miner. The event was one of great public interest; and it drew together a large concourse of spectators from Boston, Cambridge, and other surrounding towns. The president-elect was a ripe scholar, yet lacked the experience that comes of college life; and he resolved to spend a year in visiting the most prominent institutions of learning in this country and Europe, in preparing himself for the arduous and complicated duties of his new position.

The responsibility of launching the new enterprise, of organizing the college, and establishing its curriculum, rested largely on him; although he had the counsel and assistance of Mr. John P. Marshall, the present senior professor and dean of the college of letters.

The college was regularly opened for the admission of students in August, 1855, although a few students resided there the previous year, and received instruction from the president and Professor Marshall. The success of the institution was, at first, as marked and satisfactory as its friends had reason to expect it to be; but the great anxiety attending the work of organization and development so affected the health of Dr. Ballou that he sank under its prostrating effects, and was cut down before the college could fully avail itself of the eminent abilities which he brought to the discharge of his duties, and before he could witness and rejoice in the unexampled material prosperity which has since that time been realized by the college which he did so much to create.

In the spring of 1862, Rev. A. A. Miner, D.D., was elected to succeed Dr. Ballou, and held the office of president until the date of his resignation, February, 1875. His presidency marks a season of exceptional material development, during which a great increase of endowment and unrestricted gifts came to the college through his personal influence.

Very soon after the college was established, Silvanus



A. Ballou & Co.



Packard, a prosperous merchant, without children, announced his intention of making Tufts College his child. He gave generously to it during his lifetime, and dying bequeathed to it nearly the whole of his property, amounting to about \$300,000.

Dr. William J. Walker was also a munificent benefactor, giving to the college upwards of \$200,000.

Another notable friend of Tufts College was Dr. Oliver Dean, who devoted the greater portion of his wealth to the founding of Dean Academy, one of whose functions was to be the fitting of young men for the college. He also showed still more distinctly his favor to the college by contributing in all \$90,000 to its funds.

But the college was especially fortunate in its infancy, and when it was practically without funds, in having for its treasurer Thomas A. Goddard, a wealthy merchant, and one of the grandest laymen that the Universalist Church has ever produced.

When the college was almost destitute of funds to meet its current expenses, this man quietly paid the deficiency out of his own pocket, and kept it from debt.

At the conclusion of the first half of the college year 1874-75, Dr. Miner tendered his resignation of the presidency of the college.

The Hon. Israel Washburn, jun., was chosen as his successor; but he promptly declined the office.

The trustees then determined to make a new departure, and place an alumnus of the college at its head. Accordingly, the present incumbent, Rev. Elmer H. Capen, a graduate of the class of 1860, was elected to the vacant chair in March, 1875, and was inaugurated on the second day of June following. This new departure quickened the interest and secured the more active co-operation of the graduates of the college; and this, together with the ability and good judgment that the young president, Rev. Dr. Capen, brought to the discharge of his duties, secured to the college an improved curriculum and increased prosperity.

The faculty, as originally constituted, consisted of three professors beside the president; and for many years the entire work of the college was performed by not more than five teachers. The gifts and benefactions of Dr. Walker, designed mainly for the promotion of mathematics and related branches of study, enabled the trustees to

enlarge the facilities for instruction on the side of science. A professorship of civil engineering was created in 1867; and subsequently the subjects of natural history, physics, and chemistry were each assigned to a separate chair, and placed in charge of eminent specialists. Connected with the several scientific departments, are good working laboratories and museums, so that the facilities for scientific instruction are excelled by few colleges in this country.

The only degree given in the beginning as a reward for residence and study in the college was that of bachelor of arts. But the presence of a large number of students who were not prepared to take that course of study in full led to the organization of two additional courses, one leading to the degree of civil engineer, and the other to the degree of bachelor of philosophy.

There are now eleven full courses of electives open to students. From the middle of the junior year, a very large percentage of the student's work is in those lines which he chooses for himself.

The modifications of discipline have been no less important, either in their character or results. Formerly in all the New-England colleges an elaborate system of rules, enforced by an oversight which often amounted to espionage, was thought to be necessary to good order and the proper moral development of young men. In the eyes of the students, the faculty of a college seemed to be little else than a grand court of inquisition for the trial and punishment of offences against discipline. In point of fact, a very large percentage of the time of college officers was spent in that business. At Tufts all this has been changed. Formal rules relating to conduct have been abolished. Men are put entirely upon their honor, and are no longer watched. Since 1875, there has not been a single case of a student summoned before the faculty, or a committee of the faculty, for discipline. Under this policy the gain in the orderly behavior, moral tone, and contentment of students, has been immense.

The whole number of graduates is now over three hundred. Of this number, representatives may be found in the principal walks of almost every one of the learned professions.



*Thesia Goddard*



## THE DIVINITY SCHOOL.

Silvanus Packard, by will, directed that the trustees should establish and maintain, out of the rents and profits of his estate, one theological professorship. The Rev. Thomas J. Sawyer, D.D., whose efforts in connection with the establishment of the college have been previously described, was elected Packard professor of theology; and the Divinity School, with Dr. Sawyer at its head, was organized and opened for the admission of students in 1869. At first one professor was associated with Dr. Sawyer, and very soon another was added to the faculty. The course of study, at the opening of the school, leading to the degree of bachelor of divinity, was three years. But so large a number of those applying for admission were found to be deficient in elementary training, that the course was lengthened to four years for all except college graduates. To carry out this programme, a fourth teacher was found to be necessary. The faculty, as at present constituted, has continued since 1875. Upwards of fifty students, since the organization of the school, have taken the prescribed course in theology, and received the degree of bachelor of divinity. Of this number nearly one-half are in charge of important parishes in Massachusetts, and others in different parts of the country are occupying some of the most prominent and influential pulpits of the Universalist Church.

## EXTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

When the present site of the college was selected, the hill was without trees, and almost repulsive in its nakedness. The erection of the main college building and the first dormitory only served to heighten its wind-swept appearance. But other important buildings have been added; walks and driveways have been laid out; trees have been planted, and have attained, on the southerly slope, a thick and heavy growth, and are beginning to get a hold upon the northerly side; the reservoir of the Mystic Water Works is established upon the summit of the hill, and, in effect, forms a part of the college grounds: so that in the summer season, there is no more beautiful or attractive spot in the whole region about Boston than College Hill.

**THE GODDARD CHAPEL.**

Recently a very important feature has been added to its cluster of buildings by the erection of a stone chapel from funds provided by Mrs. Mary T. Goddard. The style of the edifice is Romanesque, with a genuine Lombardic tower. It is as graceful a piece of architecture as can be found in this part of the country, and is a worthy memorial of the lady, who, with her noble husband, has been so efficient a promoter of the origin and growth of the institution.

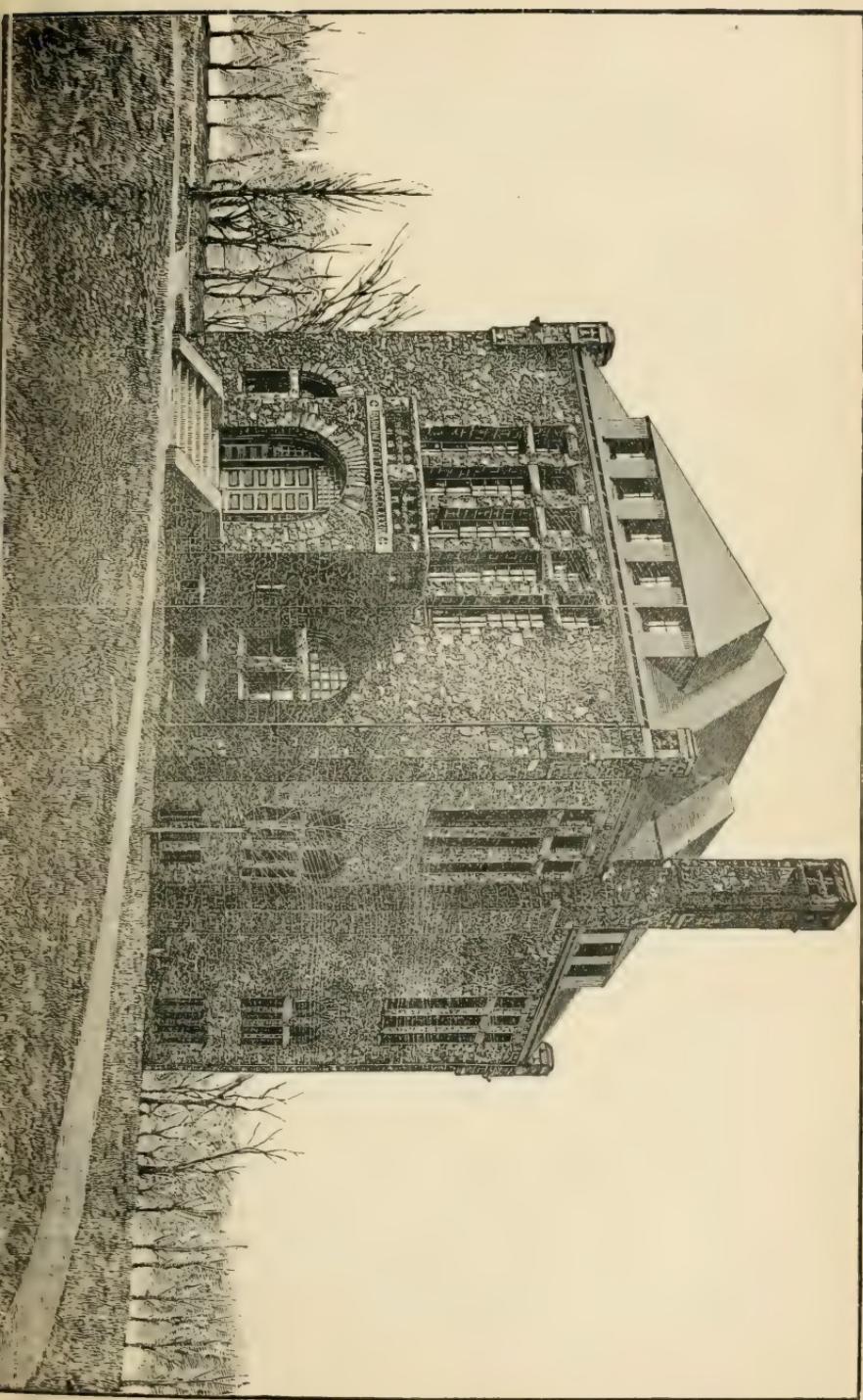
**THE GYMNASIUM.**

For many years there has been an urgent desire on the part of the students for a gymnasium. It was demanded as a stimulus and help to them in their athletic sports, and also as a means of recreation, and for the promotion of their health. Mrs. Goddard recognized this need of the students, and with characteristic generosity set about to supply it. Almost immediately on the completion of the chapel in 1883, she communicated to the trustees her purpose to build and furnish, at her own expense, a gymnasium. Her proposition was accepted. The work was entered upon immediately, and the building was completed and thrown open to the students in the autumn of 1884.

**THE BARNUM MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY.**

Almost from the opening of the college, instruction in the different subjects of natural history has been given by Professor Marshall, who has given himself diligently to the work of collecting specimens which would illustrate his work. A very important and valuable collection had been made in that way. But the college was without special funds which could be applied to this department. In the spring of 1883, the president suggested to the Hon. P. T. Barnum, the propriety of founding a natural-history museum, which should bear his name. The response of Mr. Barnum was almost instantaneous. As soon as he could learn from the president, the amount which would be needful for a suitable beginning to such an enterprise, he made provision for the erection of a building, and a maintenance fund.

The present museum building is the central portion of





what is ultimately intended to be a large and imposing structure. It contains laboratories, recitation-rooms, a grand vestibule in which there is a marble bust of the donor, and where the skin of the famous elephant Jumbo, and the skeleton of another elephant, are to be deposited. There is also a large exhibition-hall, fifty feet wide by seventy feet long, filled with cases which contain an admirable collection of mammals, birds, fishes, and reptiles, purchased by Mr. Barnum from Professor Henry A. Ward of Rochester, N.Y. Mr. Barnum's benefactions, up to the present time, amount to upwards of fifty-five thousand dollars. But he has other important gifts in contemplation.

#### ITS EASY AND LIBERAL POLICY.

The college has been distinguished for its liberal policy towards those young men who are obliged, on account of limited means, to struggle for their education. The charge for tuition is one hundred dollars a year. But there are more than thirty scholarships in the gift of the college. By means of these, the tuition may be cancelled for those who prove their worthiness by superior attainments. In addition to these, gratuities are given in cases of need; so that the instruction is practically free to all men of promise and fidelity, whose circumstances require it.

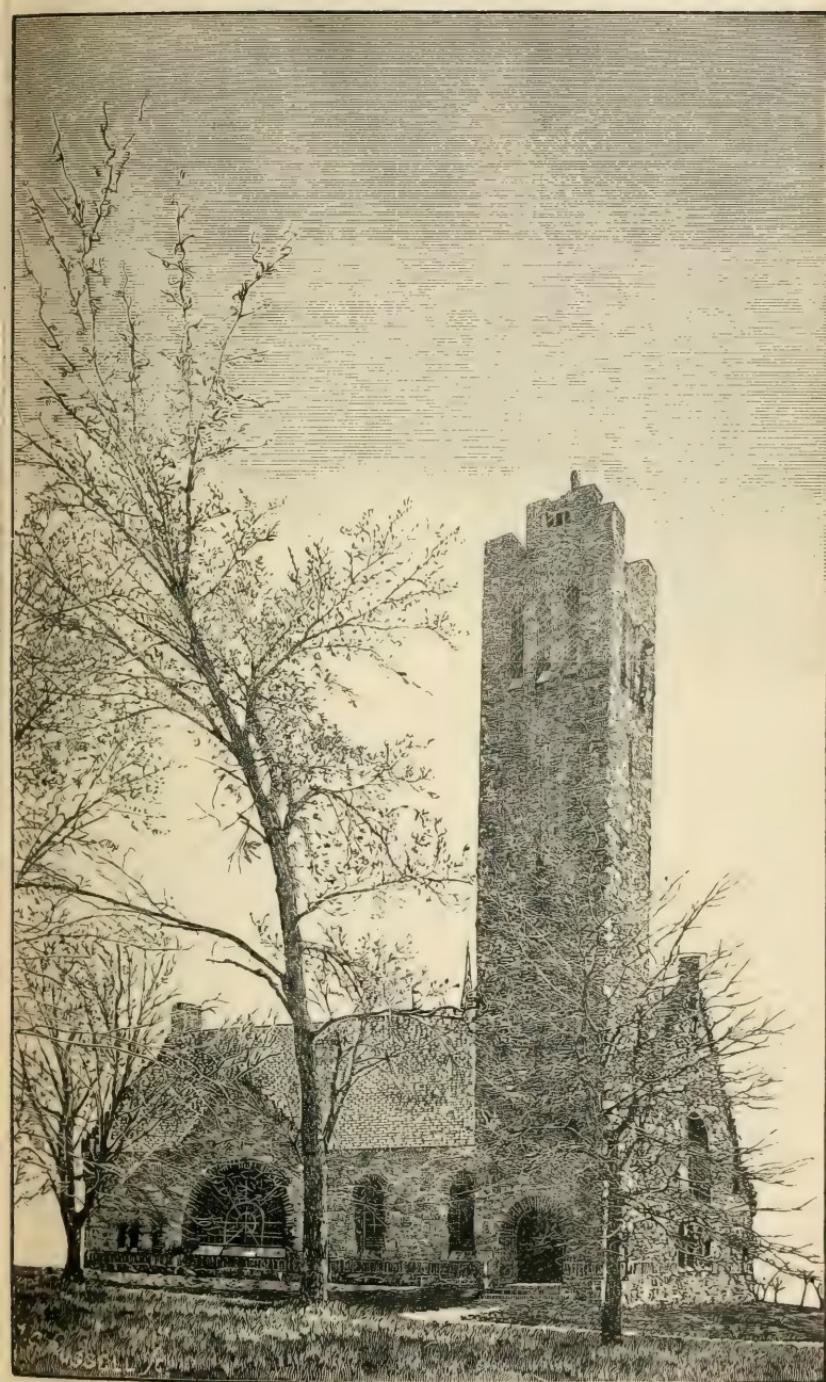
It is a gratifying fact, that some of the most distinguished and successful of its graduates are from among those who have enjoyed its pecuniary favors, and who would have found a liberal education impossible without them.

#### THE LIBRARY.

The library has had, on the whole, a very satisfactory growth. Dr. Ballou's extraordinary love for books led him to bestow particular attention upon its formation. It would be interesting to get an insight into some of the methods which he used in securing contributions to what in his view constituted the core of an institution of learning; but many Medford people who remember the persistency of Dr. Ballou's methods, also his unruffled good nature, will clearly see how it was that in a few short years he brought together from so many different sources so large a collection of books, and laid the foundations of a great library. The interest awakened by him has never flagged. There are now in the possession of the college

more than twenty thousand bound volumes, many of them rare and of great value, and about nine thousand pamphlets.

We have given large space to this history of Tufts College, because it is a Medford institution, and because its prosperity is so largely the result of the labors of a Medford man, whose like we shall not see for many years to come. Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d, D.D., was a great and good man, an excellent citizen, a faithful pastor, a pure-souled Christian; and, as the first president of Tufts College, an honor to the institution and to the town of Medford.



GODDARD CHAPEL, TUFTS COLLEGE.



## CHAPTER XIV.

## CHARITIES.

FEW towns in the old Commonwealth can boast of citizens who have shown such regard for the poor, such cheerfulness in giving money to aid them, and such wisdom in their bequests and donations, as are shown in the acts of Medford's benefactors. Most of them have passed away; but their works follow them, and their names cannot perish.

The first that deserve special notice are Thomas Secomb and his widow Rebecca. Their gifts were regarded of so much importance, that a special town-meeting was called for the purpose of taking action upon the interests for which they provided; and it becomes eminently proper that all the provisions of the town, in relation thereto, should be stated in this history.

The gifts of these worthy persons were the beginning of a wisely executed charity, that has already accomplished great good, and which has blessings greater still for unborn generations. The following items from the town records will give the reader a correct idea of the *Secomb Charities*, and will especially show the great good-heart-edness of Mrs. Secomb, who did not withhold from the poor of the town the benefit of her husband's bequest in their behalf until her own decease, as she might have done legally, but gave it at once, on the death of her husband, together with a good round sum from her own estate.

The town officers having been legally apprised of the gifts hereinafter named, the proceedings in the matter were as follows:—

MIDDLESEX SS.

*To Mr. Richard Creese, Constable of the Town of Medford:*  
GREETING.

You are hereby required in his Majestys Name, Forthwith to warn the Freeholders & other inhabitants of the Town of Medford Afore-

said, qualifyed as the Law Directs to Assemble at the Meeting House, in sd Town, on Monday the Tenth Instant, at Two of the Clock in the Afternoon Then & there, to consider of a Donation, left by the Late Mr Thomas Secomb deceas'd and of his Widow Miss Rebecca Secomb now Living, and Pass what Notes they may think proper relating to the same.

Hereof Fail not & make return of this warrant with your doings thereon at or before said Meeting.

Dated at Medford January ye third day Anno Domi 1774.

By order of the Select Men.

RICHARD HALL, *Town Clerk.*

At A Town Meeting Legally Conven'd, this 10<sup>th</sup> of January 1774, Mr. Benjamin Hall Chosen Moderator for sd Meeting.

*Voted* That Messrs. Benjamin Hall, Willis Hall, Joshua Simonds, Thomas Patten and Ebenezer Brooks Jun<sup>r</sup> being Select Men & overseers of the Poor of sd Town give a Receipt to Miss Rebecca Secomb for the Sum of One Hundred Pounds Sterling (hereafter mentioned) upon the Reception of the Same and Engage in Behalf of this Town that ye interest of the same shall be appropriated to the use of the Poor of the Town of Medford Afors'd and the sd Select Men or overseers or their Successors in sd office shall render an Acc<sup>o</sup> Annually to the sd Town how they have disposed of the same.

*Voted* That the Select Men wait upon Mrs. Rebecca Secomb and Acquaint her of the gratefull Sense this Town have of the Generous Benefaction of her late Husband Mr. Thomas Secomb Deceased & also of her generous Donation in Addition thereto, and Return her the Thanks of the Town for the same.

*Voted* Also that the Instrument now read be Recorded upon the Public Records of the Town, and the original be Returned to the sd Mrs. Secomb.

To all People to whom these Presents shall come; Rebeckah Secomb of Medford, in the County of Middlesex and Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Widow, sends Greeting,—

Know ye, that whereas my late Husband Thomas Secomb Deceased expressed himself in his last Will & Testament as follows viz — In case there shall Remain at my said Wife's Decease unconsumed and undisposed of by her, so much of my Estate Real and personall, exclusive of my Dwelling House and Land Adjoining and appurtenances thereto belonging as aforementioned as will Amount to the Sum of One Hundred Thirty three Pounds Six Shillings and Eight Pence, then in such Case and not otherwise, I give to the Selectmen for the time being for the Town of Medford aforesaid, the Sum of one Hundred Pounds to be Paid by my Executor in one year next after my said Wife's Decease to be by the Selectmen or overseers of the same Town let out on Lawfull Interest on good Security, and the Interest thereof to be annually Applied to the use of the Poor of said Town of Medford in Money only and that forever, and for no other use whatsoever. And being willing and desirous that the foregoing Clause or Paragraph should be fulfilled, and that the Poor of the Town of Medford aforesaid should sooner reap the Benefit and Advantage thereof: And as I sincerely hope from a charitable disposition; In Addition thereto — Do hereby Give and Grant to Benjamin

Hall, Distiller, Willis Hall, Distiller, Joshua Symonds, yeoman, Thomas Patten, Brickmaker, and Ebenezer Brooks, Jun<sup>r</sup>, yeoman, all of Medford & County aforesaid, & Selectmen & Overseers of the Poor of said Town of Medford and to their Successors in said Trust, the sum of Thirty Three Pounds Six Shillings & Eight Pence Lawfull Money Amounting in the whole to the Sum of One Hundred Pounds Sterling to be & Remain A Fund or Stock and to be let out upon Interest on the best Security that can be obtained by the Aforesaid Selectmen or overseers of the said Town of Medford and their Successors as such; And the interest thereof to be annually Applied by them to the use of the Poor of the said Town of Medford, and to be Alienated upon no Pretence or Purpose whatever. To Have and to Hold the Aforesaid Sum of One Hundred Pounds Sterling; to the said Benjamin Hall, Willis Hall, Joshua Symonds, Thomas Patten, and Ebenezer Brooks, Jun<sup>r</sup> Selectmen and Overseers of the Poor of the Town of Medford Aforesaid and to their Successors in said Trust, to and for the Use of the Poor of said Town of Medford as aforementioned and for no other; And in Case the Selectmen aforesaid, or their Successors as Selectmen or Overseers of the Poor of the said Town of Medford, or the said Town by any of their Votes or Resolves should pervert the Design or Intention hereof, by Appropriating, Using, or Improving the aforesaid One Hundred Pounds Sterling, or any Part of it or the Interest Thereof to any other use or purpose, than for the Benefit and advantage of the Poor of the Town of Medford as aforesaid. Then I hereby make null and void this Gift; and give my Heirs at Law, full power to Recall and Recover said One Hundred Pounds Sterling of said Town of Medford by A Suit at Law; In Witness whereof and upon the conditions aforementioned. I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this Third Day of January Anno Domini 1774 and in the fourteenth year of his Majesty's Reign.

(Signed)

[SEAL]

REBECCA SECOMB.

Signed, Sealed & Delivered in Presence of Ebenezer Hall, Timothy Newhall.

MEDFORD, January ye 14, 1774.

Received of Mrs. Rebeckah Secomb the sum of One Hundred Thirty Three Pounds Six Shillings and Eight Pence, Lawful Money, or One Hundred Pounds Sterling Money of Great Britain, for the Use & Purposes within mentioned and for no other; And we do for ourselves as Select Men & Overseers of the Poor of said Town of Medford, and for our Successors in said Trust engage that the same shall be Appropriated and Applied to that Purpose (the Use of the Poor of said Town of Medford) and not Alienated upon any Account whatever.

Signed by the Selectmen.

The records of the town show that by the charities of Mr. and Mrs. Secomb, the foundation was laid for a permanent and growing fund in the interest of the worthy and needy poor of Medford.

*Additions to the Secomb Fund.* — In the report of the selectmen of the town, made in February, 1865, they ac-

knowledge the receipt of an additional sum of five hundred dollars, to be added to the Secomb Fund; said sum having been provided for in the will of *Dr. Daniel Swan*.

In February, 1867, the same town officers reported that *Timothy Cotting, Esq.*, had given the town in 1864 and 1865, thirty dollars to be given to the needy poor, and that at a more recent date he had contributed one thousand dollars, the increase or interest of which was to be distributed among the worthy and needy poor of the town.

A still larger addition to the Secomb Fund was made by the late Dudley Hall, as will be seen by the following from his last will and testament.

"Nov. 3, 1868. To the inhabitants of the town of Medford aforesaid, I give and bequeath the sum of three thousand and three hundred dollars, to have and to hold the same to them in their corporate capacity and their assigns in trust, however, for the following uses and purposes: namely, to account for, pay, divide, and distribute the annual interest and income of said fund to and among the same persons to whom the income of the Secomb Legacy is now paid and distributed; it being my desire that this trust fund be added to said Secomb Fund now amounting, I believe, to seven hundred dollars, to constitute a part of said fund, and that it be managed and controlled by said town in the same manner as the said Secomb Fund is managed and controlled, and that the annual interest and income thereof be paid and distributed in the same manner."

And Mr. Hall made another gift to the town for the benefit of the poor.

"To the inhabitants of the said town of Medford, I give and bequeath the sum of five thousand dollars, to have and to hold the same to them in their corporate capacity and their assigns forever, in trust, however, for the following uses and purposes: namely, in trust to divide and pay the annual income and interest thereof, to and for the use and benefit of the deserving poor and needy church-members of the several Protestant religious societies now existing and organized in said Medford. The said annual interest and income shall be divided among the said several religious societies in proportion to the number of church-members belonging to the said respective societies, some time during and in the month of November in each year. The number of said church-members in said several and respective societies must be certified to the town treasurer by the minister and deacons, or parish or other standing committees of the said several and respective societies, on or before the first day of November in each year, in order to entitle the poor church-members of the respective societies aforesaid to the benefit of this fund; and the said treasurer shall then divide the said interest and income among such societies as have so certified to him as aforesaid, in proportion to the number of their respective church-members, and shall pay the amount to which each society is so entitled to the minister and deacons, or parish or other standing committee of the said respective societies, to be by them divided and



Dudley Stucke



distributed at their discretion, to and among the poor and needy church-members in and belonging to their respective churches according to the true meaning and intent of this bequest."

Another fund for the benefit of poor females born in Medford was created by Miss Pamelia Simonds, amounting to one thousand and three hundred dollars. In the month of March, 1872, this provision of Miss Simonds's will was copied into the town records by vote of the town.

#### SIMONDS FUND.

Extract from the will of Miss Pamelia Simonds, Article 20:—

"All the rest of my property, real, personal and mixed, which may remain unappropriated at the time of my death, I hereby give and bequeath to the overseers of the poor, and their successors in office, who shall have been chosen in Medford, and who, *ex officio*, shall hold my said property above mentioned, in trust, distributing annually among the indigent women of the town the interest only of said property. I strictly confine this gift to females born in Medford."

The town at different times voted to accept the trust imposed upon it by the aforesaid charities, and formally expressed thanks to the generous donors of the several sums herein named.

*Another Gift to the Town* in the interest of the town schools was made in 1868 by Mr. George F. Tufts, by which he conveyed to the town a parcel of land at the intersection of Main and Medford Streets, whereon to erect a wooden schoolhouse with slated roof, at a cost of five thousand dollars; which liberal gift was duly accepted on the terms proposed by the giver.

#### BEQUEST IN FAVOR OF THE TOWN LIBRARY.

March 9, 1874. *Voted*, That the following devise and bequest made by the late Miss Lucy Osgood be accepted.

"I give and bequeath to the town of Medford a large wood-lot comprising forty acres, more or less, which I own in the north-eastern part of said town; to be used and applied to the increase and maintenance of the town-library, by trustees duly appointed."

#### PHYSICIANS.

The first physicians appear in Medford as early as 1720, Dr. Oliver Noyes and Dr. Ebenezer Nutting. Dr. Noyes died in 1721, and Dr. Nutting does not again appear in

the records. Dr. John Bishop appears in the tax-bills of 1726-27. Dr. Simon Tufts was born in Medford, Jan. 31, 1700, and died here, Jan. 31, 1747. He graduated at Harvard College in 1724, and is called "Doctor" in the town records, May 24, 1724. He is called the "first physician of Medford."

Dr. John Brooks was eminent as a physician in the town and county, and is spoken of elsewhere in this history. Dr. Luther Stearns practised medicine in town for a few years with much success. Dr. Daniel Swan was highly esteemed by the townspeople. A notice of him is given in another place.

Dr. Samuel Gregg located in Medford in 1826, and practised here about fourteen years on the allopathic system, but afterwards became an homœopathist, and had a very successful practice. Dr. Milton Fuller practised to the satisfaction of the people.

Dr. J. C. Dorr was a very successful physician here for a quarter of a century. No one as a family physician, if we except Dr. Swan, was ever more beloved than he. Dr. Dorr was an army surgeon for two years in the war of the Rebellion.

Our present physicians are: Charles V. Bemis, James Hedenberg, Pearl Martin, E. L. Warren, George W. Mills, James E. Cleaves, Walter L. Hall, John L. Coffin, Joseph E. Clark, and E. W. Jones, all of whom enjoy the confidence and respect of the people.

#### LAWYERS.

The number of lawyers practising in Medford has not been large. Office business has been the chief source of emolument. Hon. Timothy Bigelow came from Groton, to reside in Medford, in 1808. He stood eminent at the bar, and had a large practice. He died May, 1821, aged fifty-four.

Abner Bartlett, Esq., was one of the most noted and respected lawyers of the town. He was born in Plymouth, and graduated at Harvard College in 1799. He preferred not to appear as an advocate before a jury. As a representative, legal adviser, town-officer, and justice of the peace, he was as faithful to duty as the needle to the pole. He died Sept. 3, 1850, aged seventy-four.

Jonathan Porter, Esq., born in Medford, devoted the

energies of a strong mind and a ripe scholarship to the science of law.

George D. Porter, Esq., also a native of Medford, and a graduate of Harvard College, entered upon the legal profession with much promise, but failing in health, practised but a short time before his death.

Charles Russell, Esq., practised here for several years, and filled many important offices in town. He died in 1878.

John Q. A. Griffin, Esq., was a resident of Medford for several years. He stood eminent at the bar, and was honored in the community.

Sanford B. Perry, Esq., practised here from 1845 to 1856, and then moved to Chicago.

Lawyers now in practice, residing here, are: Thomas S. Harlow, Daniel A. Gleason, Benjamin F. Hayes, Baxter E. Perry, Fred H. Kidder, Charles F. Paige, Rosewell B. Lawrence, William B. Lawrence, William P. Martin, M. H. Swett, Christopher G. Plunkett, George J. Tufts, J. H. Wolff, O. P. Shannon, Howard D. Nash, D. Edwin Conery, and William E. Boynton.

#### AUTHORS.

Medford has been prolific in authors. We give below some of their names, but cannot record their various productions for want of space. Suffice it to say, that some of them have written works of great merit, which have been widely circulated and appreciated. Among these writers we may name Mrs. Lydia Maria Child, noticed elsewhere in these pages; Rev. John Pierpont, Rev. Charles Brooks, Mrs. Jane Turell, and Samuel Hall. We give the subjoined list: Rev. Ebenezer Turell, Mrs. Jane Turell, Rev. David Osgood, Samuel Hall, Esq., Rev. John Pierpont, Rev. Andrew Bigelow, Rev. Convers Francis, Mrs. Lydia M. Child, Rev. Hosea Ballou, D.D., Rev. Charles Brooks, Rev. William H. Furness, Rev. Edward B. Hall, Rev. Caleb Stetson, Rev. Nathaniel Hall, Miss Louisa J. Cutter, Judge James G. Swan, Mrs. Susannah Rawson, Mrs. Maria Gowen Brooks, Nathaniel H. Bishop, R. P. Hallock.

#### PUBLIC CHARACTERS.

Medford has furnished its share of public characters, who have done it honor; and they include a governor, lieutenant-governor, councillors, senators, representatives,

a tax-commissioner, a State treasurer, a president of the Senate, clergymen, physicians, lawyers, authors, two professors of colleges, a mayor of Boston, a mayor of Lynn, a United-States marshal, a paymaster in the army, military commanders in the army and navy of the United States, a commissioner to the Paris Universal Exposition, and a judge.

We may be allowed to signalize our ladies who have been called to public stations. Three have represented the country as wives of ministers at the Court of St. James; and another has written and published more perhaps than any other woman in the United States.



Maria Gowen Brooks.

## CHAPTER XV.

## FIRE-DEPARTMENT.

THE first action of the town in relation to fires, of which we have any knowledge, was in 1760. On the 12th of May, in that year, the town voted that two fire-hooks be provided for the use of the town.

Three years later the town voted to raise £26. 13*s.* 4*d.* for procuring a fire-engine, if the rest of the sum necessary could be obtained by subscription; and Hon. Isaac Royal, Stephen Hall, Esq., and Capt. Seth Blodget were made a committee to get the subscriptions, and purchase the machine.

Their efforts were successful; and an engine, called the "Grasshopper," was purchased, and stationed near the market, where it remained until 1799, when it was removed to the "West End," another having been purchased at that time to take its place at the Centre. For many years these two machines were deemed sufficient for all the purposes to which they were devoted.

March 11, 1765: For the first time, nine fire-wards and twelve engine-men were appointed by vote of the town. The Medford Amicable Fire Society was organized in 1785, and had for its motto, "*Amicis nobisque.*" So far as is now known, it was the first firemen's organization ever formed in the town. They solemnly bound themselves to be governed by the "regulations" which they adopted. These regulations embraced all the common provisions for choice of officers and transaction of business which such an association would require. The third regulation provided that each member should keep constantly in good order, hanging up in some convenient place in his dwelling-house, two leather buckets, of convenient size, in which should be two bags and one screw-key,—each bag measuring one yard and three-quarters in length, and three-quarters of a yard in breadth. If the bags or buckets of

any member should be found to be out of place at any quarterly inspection, he was to pay a fine of twenty-five cents for each article so out of place. It was provided that the number of its members should not exceed twenty-four; that they were to meet three times a year, for the transaction of business, and once a year to dine together.

They were to have their buckets and bags marked distinctly with the owner's name; and an important regulation of the society was set forth in these words:—

"At the alarm of fire, each member shall immediately repair, with his bags, buckets, etc., to the place where it happens; and, if the house or property of any member be in danger, every member shall resort thither, and use his utmost endeavors, under the direction of the member in danger, if present,—otherwise according to his own judgment,—to secure all his goods and effects, under penalty of what the society may determine. And if there shall not be any property of a member in danger, then each member, at the request of any other person in immediate danger, will consider himself obliged to assist such person, in the same manner as though such person belonged to the society."

"Candidates must be proposed three months before election; and three votes in the negative prevent membership."

This society was not subject to any town provision or regulation, but was strictly a volunteer organization, the members of which were, first of all, to assist each other.

For good and sufficient excuses, the fines imposed for absence from roll-call and from active duty could be remitted; but we see, by records of the society still existing, how real and strong the ground of excuse had to be. On one occasion, in 1794, the society voted that Gen. Brooks might be excused from duty, when he was actually out of town, engaged in his profession as a physician.

Everything found in the old records of this society is evidence of the zeal and devotion of its members to the excellent work in which they were engaged. They paid all the expenses of carrying forward their enterprise. They asked the town for no remuneration, and even the annual dinner was provided at their own expense.

The gradually improved facilities for the extinguishment of fires, provided by the town, relieved the Society from its responsibilities; and in 1849 it held its last annual meeting, and practically disbanded.

## THE MEDFORD HOOK-AND-LADDER COMPANY.

In the year 1829, the Legislature of the Commonwealth having passed an Act authorizing the town of Medford to appoint a company of hook-and-laddermen, at a meeting of the selectmen, held July 6 of that year, a committee was appointed to form such a company.

The action of the committee was approved by the town authorities, and the constitution and by-laws recommended by the committee were adopted by the company, with the approval of the selectmen.

The Hook-and-Ladder Company has now been in existence as an organization for more than fifty-six years, and throughout that period has rendered faithful and efficient service at fires. It has always been a popular branch of the fire-department; and, from first to last, we find the names of some of the most respectable citizens of the town enrolled in its membership.

## OTHER FIRE-COMPANIES, STEAM FIRE-ENGINES, ETC.

March 3, 1828: "Voted that the selectmen be a committee to examine and consider the necessity of procuring a new engine for the west part of the town."

1828: The first record of the organization of a new engine company was made on this date. 1831, the town voted to give a supper each year to the firemen; but this did not embrace the Hook-and-Ladder Company. Nov. 14, 1836: Voted to purchase a new engine.

1839: The town voted to petition the Legislature for an act of incorporation for their fire-department. This petition suggested to the Legislature the importance of considering the whole subject; and accordingly they reconstructed the laws, and on the 9th of April the present law was passed. The next day they authorized the town of Medford to organize a fire-department, according to their petition, and the act was as follows:—

"AN ACT TO ESTABLISH A FIRE-DEPARTMENT IN THE TOWN OF MEDFORD.

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:—

"The selectmen of the town of Medford are hereby authorized to establish a fire-department in said town, in the manner, and according

to the provisions, prescribed in an Act to regulate fire-departments, passed on the 9th of April, 1839; and the said fire-department when so established, and the several members thereof, and all the officers and companies appointed by them, and the said town of Medford, and the inhabitants thereof, shall be subject to all the duties and liabilities, and be entitled to all the privileges and exemptions, specified in said Act, so far as the same relate to them respectively."

The rules and regulations were drawn up, and the ninth section provided that the act establishing the fire-department should not take effect until it was "accepted and approved by the inhabitants of the town." It was approved by the town, and the present fire-department organized in due form.

March 7, 1842: The chief engineer made his first annual report.

Nov. 6, 1850: The town voted that large cisterns should be sunk in the ground in various parts of the town, and be filled with water, to be used only in case of fire.

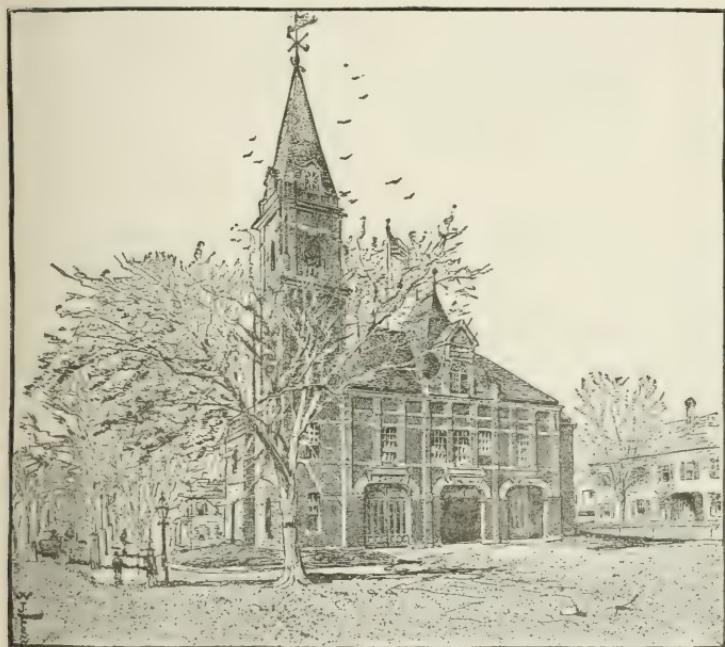
Every provision of hose, fire-hooks, ladders, etc., which the department required, was made by the town.

In 1840 was published a pamphlet, entitled "State Laws and Town Ordinances respecting the Fire-Department of the Town of Medford." It contained the Act of the General Court of April 9, 1839; also the Act of April 17, 1837, "to prevent bonfires, and false alarms of fire;" also "extracts from the Revised Statutes, chapter 18;" also "an ordinance for preventing and extinguishing fires, and establishing a fire-department in the town of Medford, passed by the board of engineers, April 25, 1840;" also further "extracts from the Revised Statutes, chapter 58." "Approved by the town, April 29, 1840."

The ordinance passed by the board of engineers had the approval of every well-disposed citizen in Medford. A brief abstract is as follows:—

Fines for carrying fire openly in the streets, from two dollars to twenty dollars; for allowing to remain any defective chimney, deposit of ashes, etc., five dollars to twenty dollars; chimney set on fire at improper times, two dollars. Engineers shall remove combustible materials where dangerously placed. The engineers shall choose a chief engineer and officers, control the engines, and make all due regulations; engineers shall repair to the place of fire immediately, and take all the steps necessary to extinguish the fire and secure property. There shall be hook, ladder, hose, sail, and engine carriages. The chief engineer shall have full command, and make an annual report to the town. No one shall be a member of the fire-department under eighteen years of age; nor under twenty-one, unless

by request of parents. First Tuesday of May, each company shall choose officers. Duties of several officers specified. Engines, after a fire, shall be cleaned; and, once in two months, the companies exercised. Duties of firemen, to protect life and save property. Badges to be worn. Disobedient members dismissed. Duties of citizens who are present at a fire. Officers of a company may be discharged. When buildings, not on fire, shall be demolished. The ordinance closes with the following twenty-first section: "The members of the several companies shall not assemble in the houses intrusted to their care, except for the purpose of taking the engine or apparatus on the



New Engine-House.

alarm of fire, or for drill and exercise, and of returning the same to the house, and taking the necessary care of said apparatus after its return."

Any citizen of Medford, whose memory goes back thirty years, will call to mind the volunteer fire-associations of that time. They were composed largely of the active young men of the town, some forty or fifty being usually attached to each engine. The members were willing to serve without pay, and were held together by a lively *esprit de corps*, and a thorough love for the service. There

were three engine-companies in the town,— the “Gov. Brooks,” the “Gen. Jackson,” and the “Washington,”— these being the names given to the excellent hand-engines belonging to the town. A strong but good-natured rivalry existed between the companies: each felt bound to maintain the superiority of its own “machine,” and every fire witnessed a friendly contest between them. It was a happy day for any company when it had succeeded in “washing” the tub of its rival.

In 1862 the town purchased a steam fire-engine. The volunteer associations were disbanded, the old machines sold, and the fire-department was put on a more compact and effective footing. The members have ever since been paid, including the hose-companies, whose apparatus is kept in buildings conveniently located in different parts of the town.

In 1880 the town erected a large engine-house at the corner of Main and South Streets. The building is of brick, substantially built, and of handsome architectural proportions. The basement affords convenient accommodations for the steam fire-engine, the hook-and-ladder carriage, and a hose-carriage, with the draught-horses used in the service. The tower is utilized for the storage of hose, and the upper rooms of the building are appropriated to the use of the fire-companies.

The following table shows the names of all those who have been engineers in the Medford Fire-Department, and the years in which they served:—

Benjamin R. Teel, 1852-53.	George L. Barr, 1865-71, 1873.
Henry Taylor, 1852.	Alvah N. Cotton, 1866-68, 1871-72.
Anthony Waterman, 1852-54.	Moses C. Vinal, 1866-67, 1869.
William H. Floyd, 1852.	Luther F. Brooks, 1867-73.
Judah Loring, 1855-56.	Daniel W. Lawrence, 1868.
Albert H. Butters, 1855.	Gordon Hayden, 1870-72.
John J. Beaty, 1855.	P. R. Litchfield, 1870, 1872-73.
John Brown, 1855-61.	Thomas O. Hill, 1874-77, 1883.
Joseph P. Hall, 1855-61, 1863-65.	H. H. D. Cushing, 1873-74.
Charles R. Drew, 1856-58.	D. K. Richardson, 1873-82, 1883.
William B. Thomas, 1857-62, 1884-85.	William J. Floyd, 1874-76.
David Simpson, 1857.	Albert A. Samson, 1874-80, 1883.
Alexander S. Symmes, 1858-66.	J. H. Whitney, 1875, 1882.
Almon Black, 1859, 1861-65, 1869.	James P. Samson, 1876-81.
Benjamin H. Samson, 1862-73.	George W. Means, 1881-82, 1884- 85.
F. E. Foster, 1863-64.	L. H. Lovering, 1884-85.

## BOARD OF HEALTH.

Medford elected a Board of Health, for the first time, in 1872. Up to that time the selectmen performed the duties that now devolve on those officers. Under the laws of the Commonwealth, they have the entire charge of the sanitary interests of the town. Their names, with the years they have served, are as follows:—

Pearl Martin, from 1872, every year until 1886, inclusive.	B. R. Teel, 1879-82.
John H. Hooper, 1872-75, 1877.	George M. Nichols, 1879, 1881.
Charles Russell, 1872.	C. E. Sanborn, 1878.
George W. W. Saville, 1873-75, 1877.	Charles Cummings, 1877-80.
	Dr. J. L. Coffin, 1882-86.
	Dr. James E. Cleaves, 1884-86.

## WATER-SUPPLY.

The question of water-supply was agitated in the town of Medford as early as 1866, but no action of a decisive character was taken until three years later; yet the feeling in this direction was so strong, that it resulted in securing an Act of the Legislature in 1867, incorporating the Spot Pond Water Company, made up of three gentlemen from each of the three towns of Malden, Melrose, and Medford, with the end in view of saving the pond for the use in those towns, if within any reasonable time they should desire, as municipalities, to utilize its waters; the right being reserved to the three towns, in the Act of Incorporation, to purchase the franchise and corporate property. The members of the corporation representing the town of Medford were James O. Curtis, Charles V. Bemis, and Benjamin F. Hayes.

In March, 1869, the town appointed E. Boynton, jun., Elizur Wright, R. P. Hallowell, F. E. Foster, and Henry L. Stearns, as a committee on the matter of a water-supply for the town, from the Mystic Water-works. In September of the same year, they made the following report:—

## REPORT OF COMMITTEE.

That, while the article under which we were appointed contemplated the introduction of water from the Mystic Works, they have taken the liberty to investigate also the feasibility, and comparative cost, of supplying the town from Spot Pond, in conjunction with Malden and Melrose. The committee, through its chairman, waited upon the chairman of the Mystic Water-works, and learned of him that

contracts had been made with Chelsea, Somerville, and Boston, based upon the following agreement, with slight alterations: viz., The towns and cities supplied are to lay and maintain all the pipes, stop-gates, meters, hydrants, and every thing connected with the distribution of the water, and guarantee the City of Charlestown, free from any expenses for repairs, for three years, paying twenty-eight dollars for each three hundred and fifty inhabitants, as compensation for such number of hydrants as they may see fit to introduce.

Water-rates are to be charged the same as now fixed in Charlestown, with the privilege of raising them above Charlestown rates in certain contingencies; Charlestown to collect the water-rents, and to pay to these towns and cities fifteen per cent on amounts less than \$20,000, and from \$20,000 to \$30,000 twenty per cent, less the amount of charge for hydrants and other incidental expenses. At the last annual town-meeting, it was voted to accept the Act to authorize the town of Medford to procure a supply of water; which Act simply authorized Charlestown to supply Medford with water, upon such terms as might be agreed upon between said city and town, and therefore conferred no special privileges upon the town. Hence, in negotiating with Charlestown, we should be placed on the same footing as the other purchasing towns and cities; and the chairman of the [Charlestown] Water Board stated, that, if any arrangement were made, it would conform in general terms to the contract made with Somerville. The cost of laying the pipes would, of course, be the same, whether we took the water from Charlestown or Spot Pond, inasmuch as the quantity and size of the pipe would be the same in either case. In reference to taking the water from Spot Pond, the following facts should be stated: —

The pond, when full, covers 296 acres, and has a water-shed of about 1,100 acres; the level is 143.53 feet above Medford marsh, or high tide.

The average daily supply of water for 217 days was, in 1838, 1,800,000 gallons; the minimum, 1,600,000 gallons; and the maximum, 2,900,000 gallons. At present the right to take the water is vested in the "Spot Pond Water Company," composed of three persons from each of the towns of Malden, Medford, and Melrose, incorporated in 1867; the Act being found in chap. 208 of the Acts and Resolves of that year. In this Act, sect. 8 provides "that the towns of Melrose, Malden, and Medford, or any two of them in case the remaining town declines to participate in said purchase, may at any time within fifteen years from the time this Act takes effect, purchase the franchise of said corporation, and all its corporate property, by paying for all expenditures, and ten per cent interest." Under this Act, it is understood that no expenditure has been made, and therefore nothing will have to be paid, by the towns. Malden has already voted to purchase the franchise, and Melrose will undoubtedly concur; so that it becomes necessary that Medford take action also in concurrence, in order to reserve the rights she now has in the Act above-named.

From Mr. Norman, an eminent hydraulic engineer and contractor, we have the following estimates of cost of pipes, hydrants, and cut-offs, laid for a distance of eight miles through our streets, but not including cost of rock excavation: viz., 4,000 feet 12-inch pipe, 5,000 feet 10-inch, 3,000 feet 8-inch, 15,000 feet 6-inch, 20,000 feet 4-inch, all to be of cement, with sheet-iron basis, at not exceeding \$65,000. In

addition to this, the town would have to pay its fair proportion for an enlarged main pipe from the outlet to our line near Malden, which would be about \$6,000, and also our equitable proportion of any damages to property, whether of mill-owners or others.

From these statements it would appear,—

1st, That if the town should vote to take water from Charlestown, we should be obliged to expend from \$75,000 to \$100,000, and receive scarcely any thing, as the fifteen per cent on our water-rents would but little more than pay for the use of hydrants.

2d, That if water is taken from Spot Pond, the cost will not be greatly above that of taking it from Charlestown, and the town will receive all the water-rents.

3d, That if the town should vote to purchase the franchise of the Spot-Pond Corporation, it does not oblige us to proceed at once to introduce the water; but, after the main-pipes are laid to Malden, we should be expected to pay our equitable proportion of their increased size.

4th, That there is danger that, unless the town takes some action in reference to this matter at once, we may lose the privilege of obtaining it from either Spot Pond or Charlestown, at some future time, when the necessities of the town would require it.

5th, The expense to the town of introducing water would not be less than \$75,000, and might reach \$100,000, provided we should lay nine or ten miles of pipe.

In conclusion, your Committee would recommend,—

1st, That a committee of seven be appointed to make careful examination in reference to the wants of the town in regard to water, and obtain definite propositions from responsible contractors as to the cost of introducing it, to be submitted to the town at the town meeting in November next.

2d, That the town unite with the towns of Malden and Melrose, or either of them, in purchasing the franchise of the Spot-Pond Water Company, under the provisions of the eighth section of chap. 208 of the Acts of 1867.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

For the Committee,

(Signed)

E. BOYNTON, JUN., *Chairman.*

At this same meeting, Messrs. D. A. Gleason, B. F. Hayes, and D. W. Wilcox were appointed a Board of Water Commissioners, and they were authorized to purchase the franchise of the Spot-Pond Water Company, in connection with Malden and Melrose or either of them. They were also instructed "to contract for the construction of all works necessary for the introduction of a supply of pure water from Spot Pond into Medford, and for conducting the same throughout such streets as in their judgment may be expedient, or as they may be hereafter directed by the town. In January, 1870, the Commissioners made a partial report to the town, stating that they had purchased the franchise of the Water Company, at a

total expense of \$741, Medford's share being \$247; and that it was the opinion of the majority of the Board that an independent route, by way of Forest Street, was for the best interests of the town.

Messrs. Shedd & Sawyer, civil engineers, were employed to make a general survey; and they made an extended report to the town at that time. In April of the same year, Mr. Wilcox resigned from the Board, and Mr. James O. Curtis was elected for the balance of the term. On May 24, 1870, a contract was made between B. F. Hayes, J. O. Curtis, and D. A. Gleason, in behalf of the town, and George H. Norman.

About eighteen miles of pipe were laid under the original contract. In the spring of that year it was voted, "that the town issue, and hereby authorizes and directs the issue, of its notes, scrip, or certificates of debt, in form required by law, to an amount not exceeding one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, payable twenty years from the date of issue, and bearing interest at the rate of six per centum per annum, payable semi-annually."

The water was first let on to the pipes for the use of the town in the fall of 1870, and was supplied by way of Malden, through the Salem-street main. This gave a supply to only a portion of the town; but, in the spring of 1871, the Forest-street main was finished, and the whole town was supplied with water through our independent main, direct from the pond.

New mains have been laid from year to year, until, in February, 1884, there were thirty-four miles and eight hundred and ninety-one feet of mains. Through these water is supplied to one hundred and fifty-eight hydrants, twelve hundred and forty-four houses, forty-one stores, twenty-two manufactories, one hundred and forty-nine stables, six churches, eleven school-houses, three engine-houses, and four drinking-fountains.

The total amount of water-bonds issued is \$300,000,—\$250,000 of which are due in 1890, and \$50,000 in 1891. The cost of the works, to the present time, has been as follows: For construction, \$300,755.48; damages and suits, \$33,171.25; and cost of maintaining the works, \$54,675.44.

The amount of water-rates received in 1873 was \$10,359; in 1883, it was \$19,579.73; and the total receipts have been \$181,504.13. From service-pipes, the receipts have been \$21,847.50.

In 1878 a sinking-fund was started by the town, towards the payment of the water-debt ; and in February, 1886, there was on hand, for that purpose, \$59,097.44.

The present board of water-commissioners consists of Messrs. D. A. Gleason, F. E. Foster, and W. B. Thomas. Mr. R. W. Gow, the present superintendent, has been connected with the works since 1871.

#### BURYING-GROUNDS.

The places used by the first settlers of Medford for the burial of the dead are not positively known. Whether from unwillingness to follow England's example, in providing expensive and well-secured graveyards, or from their inability to do so, we cannot say ; but the fact is clear, that such provisions for the dead were not made. The oldest gravestones in the present graveyard, near Gravelly Bridge, were brought from England, and are remarkable for their width, thickness, and weight. The oldest bears the date of 1691.

March 20, 1705 : "Put to vote, whether the selectmen shall discourse Mr. Dudley Wade, referring to the proposals made this meeting by Stephen Willis, jun., in said Wade's behalf, respecting the burying-place in Medford, and make return thereof to the town at the next town-meeting. Voted in the affirmative."

It does not appear what this proposition was, or what action the town had upon it. Probably it was a proposal to sell the town some land for a place of burial ; and we presume it was accepted, because, May 15, 1717, we find the following record :—

"Put to vote, whether the town will choose a committee, to join with the selectmen, to view some land offered by Mr. Aaron Cleavland and John Willis, for the enlargement of the burying-place near Mistick Bridge ; and bring in a report to the town of the same, at the next town-meeting, both of the price of said land, and the convenience of the same for the use aforesaid."

This passed in the affirmative ; and the selectmen, Capt. Tufts, Deacon Willis, Deacon Whitmore, Ensign Francis, Capt. Brooks, and Ensign Hall, were appointed the committee to plan the *enlargement* proposed. The committee reported June 10 of the next month, when the town passed the following vote :—

"That the town will give Mr. Aaron Cleavland and John Willis, for a small parcel of land, for an addition to the burying-place, lying be-

twixt Mistick River and Gravelly Bridge, after the rate of thirty-two pounds per acre."

The portion they bought cost six pounds.

May 12, 1718: "Put to vote, whether the burying-place, some time past bought of Mr. Aaron Cleavland, be continued in said Cleavland's hands, as to the herbage, until the town give further order; and, when the town see cause to fence it, it shall be fenced at the town's proper cost; and whether that, forthwith, a board fence be erected at the front of the land, with a gate and lock. Voted in the affirmative."

This vote would lead us to infer that the enclosure was ill cared for; and the need of new fences is learned from the vote of Nov. 26, 1733, which was as follows: "Voted to have the front of the burying-place fenced in." At the same meeting, they directed "that the fence should be made of good cedar posts, white-pine boards, with handsome double gates, colored red." We apprehend that extraordinary care was not fashionable. One might infer that the "front" only was secured by a fence. From that day to the beginning of the present century, it was not unusual to let these precious, and we may add sacred, spots be exposed to the visits of vagrant animals.

May 12, 1785: "Voted that no cattle be permitted to graze in the burying-ground."

The "Old Burying Ground," as it was called, being near the most populous part of Medford, was better defended by walls than was common in many towns; yet we remember the wall on its east side, as low, broken, and insufficient.

March 5, 1739: It is, for the first time, proposed to build tombs; and the north side of the graveyard is designated as the most proper place. None were built until many years later.

The town passed the following vote, May 11, 1786: "Voted to give liberty to any person to build a tomb in the burying-ground." This custom of burying the dead in tombs grew so fast and strong that almost every family had a tomb, or part of one. This prevented the erection of gravestones, and thereby deprived posterity of all the knowledge derived from these authentic records. It was the custom, in the earlier times, for a family to choose the spot in the burying-ground where they would gather their dead; and for others to invade this spot was considered an outrage on social rights and Christian feelings. In the old burying-ground, there are many remains of this ar-

rangement; and we trust that no sacrilegious hand will now be laid on these sacred relics. In the south-west corner of that ground, the slaves are buried; but no monumental stones were raised. Are there as many gravestones now standing within the old burying-ground as were there fifty years ago? We think not. Where are they? Can the mouths of the tombs answer?

There were six tombs built in 1767 by private gentlemen. Benjamin Floyd was the builder. They are those nearest the front gate, on its western side, and are under the sidewalk of the street. The bricks of which they are built were made in the yard west of Rock Hill. The common price of a tomb was then one hundred and two dollars.

Though many new tombs had been built, and some little additional space secured in the old burying-ground, still there was need of further accommodations for burial; and the town therefore voted, May 11, 1812, to request the selectmen to consider what further provisions could be made. This led to the appointment of a committee in May, 1813. A new burying-place seemed to be necessary, and the committee so reported. No definite action was had until May, 1816, when another committee reported, that the land which the town had purchased in Cross Street, near Mr. Turner's ship-yard, for the position of an alms-house, had better be used as a burying-ground. The town acceded; and then ordered that the land be laid out in lots, that a proper fence be built around it, and that trees be planted in such number and order as to make the enclosure appear as such a place should.

March 7, 1853: Voted to remove the pound on Cross Street, and extend the burial-ground to the line of said street, and build thereon a suitable iron fence, with stone basement.

The next movement for another burying-ground was March 6, 1837, when the town passed the following: "Voted that the article relative to purchasing land for a burial-ground, in the easterly part of the town, be indefinitely postponed."

For many years the eastern wall of the old burying-ground was broken and insufficient. The attention of the Hon. Peter C. Brooks was directed to the subject in 1846; the consequence was an offer of five hundred dollars from that gentleman to the town, for the purpose of building a

granite wall along the whole eastern front of the ground. The town accepted the offer, and voted thanks, Nov. 8, 1847. There was a strip of land, twenty feet or more, added here to the old limits; and the new granite wall encloses it. This strip was laid out in lots, and sold at auction Aug. 3, 1848.

The establishment of the cemetery of Mount Auburn had created in this neighborhood a strong preference for such burial-places; and Medford resolved to have one. The following vote was passed, Nov. 13, 1848: "Voted that the subject-matter of the fifth article in the warrant, relative to procuring additional land for burial purposes, be referred to a committee of five, to examine locations, obtain prices, etc., and to report at the next March meeting."

Nov. 12, 1849: The committee reported it expedient to buy ten and a half acres of land, at fifty dollars per acre, of Leonard Bucknam. The town concurred, and empowered the committee to make the purchase.

March 4, 1850: "Voted to choose a committee to lay out and otherwise improve said new burying-ground." Also voted to expend five hundred dollars accordingly.

After further examination of this land, the committee recommended an abandonment of the above plan; and, March 10, 1851, the town voted to build an alms-house on said land.

July 19, 1852: The subject came before the town; and Messrs. George W. Porter, Robert L. Ells, Paul Curtis, John B. Hatch, and Sanford B. Perry were chosen a committee "to purchase land for a cemetery." These gentlemen examined several spots, and finally recommended one owned by Mr. Edward Brooks, situated nearly opposite the head of Purchase Street, in West Medford, and containing twelve acres. It had a varied surface of hill, valley, and plain; was well covered with young oaks and beautiful forest-trees; its soil was dry, and not liable to injury from rain; the absence of ledges made digging easy; and its retired and accessible position rendered it peculiarly fit for such a sacred appropriation. The committee obtained the consent of the owner to sell, and the price was five thousand dollars. They recommended the purchase; and the town accepted and adopted their report, Aug. 16, 1852. Thus an extensive and beautiful cemetery was secured to future generations.

The committee declined further service; and Messrs. Sanford B. Perry, Paul Curtis, Edmund T. Hastings, George T. Goodwin, and James R. Turner were chosen to attend to all further business connected with the subject. March 7, 1853, the town instructed the committee to build a receiving-tomb, to lay out roads and paths, to erect fences, and make such improvements as they saw fit.

Oct. 13, 1853: The committee made their first report. They recommended that the cemetery be called OAK GROVE CEMETERY. Among the rules and regulations were the following:—

"The cemetery shall be under the care of the selectmen, who shall appoint a superintendent. Any citizen, who may become the owner of a lot, must submit to the conditions. Fences appropriate to the place may be built to enclose lots. No lot can be used for any purpose except the burial of the dead. No tree shall be cut down without the consent of the Cemetery Committee. Any funeral monument or structure may be erected, except a tomb. Trees, shrubs, and flowers may be planted and cultivated. Any improper structure or offensive inscription shall be removed by the committee. No tomb shall be built within the cemetery, except by special vote of the town. No burials for hire. No disinterment, except by permission.

"The town-clerk shall be clerk of the Cemetery Committee. All deeds shall be executed in behalf of the town. The lots shall be appraised, numbered, and recorded, and the right of choice sold at public auction. Lots may afterwards be sold by the selectmen. Duplicate keys of the gates and receiving-tomb shall be kept by the officers. No dead body shall remain in the receiving-tomb, during warm weather, more than twenty days. No grave for any person, over twelve years of age, shall be less than five feet deep. All burials in the free public lot shall be in the order directed by the committee. No body shall be disinterred without permission of the committee. No carriage shall be admitted within the grounds, unless by permission, or when accompanied by the owner of a lot. No refreshments, smoking, unseemly noise, discharge of fire-arms, or disorderly conduct, allowed. Vehicles admitted must be driven no faster than a walk. All writing upon or defacing of structures, all breaking of trees or gathering of flowers, forbidden. No individual shall be the proprietor of more than two lots. The town of Medford will forever keep in good repair the fence, gates, carriage-ways, and footpaths of the cemetery, and make a secure place of burial for the dead, and an attractive resort for the living."

This brief abstract of the report of the committee shows the town anxious to make the most generous appropriations for this sacred and cherished object.

March 6, 1854: The town accepted and adopted the report of the committee appointed to direct the preparation of the cemetery for use. The items of their bill of costs

will sufficiently explain the very beginning of the noble work. They are as follows:—

Paid for land . . . . .	\$5,000.00
“ labor on streets . . . . .	774.89
“ receiving-tomb . . . . .	359.10
“ stone wall and posts . . . . .	715.63
“ sundries . . . . .	280.98
	<hr/>
Due Mr. Wadsworth, for plan, etc. . . . .	\$7,130.60
“ Dennis and Roberts, for iron gates . . .	60.00
“ N. A. Chandler, for work . . . . .	45.00
	<hr/>
	\$380.00
	<hr/>
	\$7,510.60

The place was solemnly consecrated by religious services, performed within the enclosure, Oct. 31, 1853; and then the lots were offered for sale at public auction. Thirty-one lots were sold on the first occasion for \$634.50; and the highest price given for choice was \$15, and the lowest \$1. The highest price fixed upon the best lots was \$20; and the lowest price for a lot, \$5.

February, 1855: The whole number of lots sold was fifty-one, and their cost was \$1,025.

Several who bought commenced immediately the preparation of their grounds, erected fences, and planted flowers, shrubs and evergreens.

From this time constant improvements have been made on the grounds. Every year new lots have been sold, thus increasing the interest in the cemetery. The town has made liberal appropriations for beautifying and protecting the place. Lots were taken so freely that the question as to enlarging the grounds arose; and in March, 1873, the town passed the following vote:—

“Voted that the Cemetery Committee be authorized to see Mr. Edward Brooks, and ascertain the price of the land lying south of the cemetery, and report at the next town meeting.”

This committee reported progress; and on March 8, 1875, the following vote was passed:—

“Voted that the proper committee be authorized to purchase the land of Mr. Edward Brooks, adjoining the cemetery, at a price not exceeding \$1,000 per acre.”

The additional purchase consisted of nearly twenty-two acres, and the price paid was \$21,724.47.

Until 1880 the cemetery was under the control, first of the selectmen, then of a Cemetery Committee; but in

February, 1880, it was placed in the hands of five trustees. The present board of trustees consists of James Bean, B. C. Leonard, Japhet Sherman, Henry Burridge, and John P. Perry.

#### THE GREAT TORNADO.

Medford long bore a sad testimony to the effects of the terrible tornado of Aug. 22, 1851. The tornado commenced about 5 o'clock, P.M., in Wayland, passed through Waltham and Arlington, and entered Medford a few rods south of "Wear Bridge." From this point it moved west by south to east by north, and kept this line till it ceased in Chelsea. Such extensive destruction of property from such a cause had never before been witnessed in this State. At a meeting of citizens, Aug. 28, 1851, the following votes were passed:—

"Voted that a committee of five be appointed to appraise damages.

"Voted that Gorham Brooks, Charles Caldwell, Franklin Patch, Albert Smith, and Jeremiah Gilson, constitute the committee.

"Voted that the committee be instructed to consider the circumstances of the sufferers, and report cases (if any) where charity is deemed necessary.

"Voted that the committee be authorized to communicate with similar committees from other towns, in relation to the publication of the results of their investigations.

"Voted that Rev. Charles Brooks be a committee to collect and arrange the facts in reference to science."

#### REPORT OF COMMITTEE OF APPRAISEMENT.

The amount of individual losses, as estimated by the committee, is as follows:—

Edward Brooks.—Barn . . . . .	\$25
Estate belonging to T. P. Smith and others.—Buildings, \$300; fruit-trees, \$600; carriages, \$75; vegetables, \$10 . . . . .	985
Charles Rollins.—Two dwelling-houses unfinished, which Mr. Rollins was building by contract, both entirely demolished, including, in one case, the cellar wall. One of these buildings was on the property belonging to T. P. Smith and others, \$4,320; the other was for the Rev. Mr. Haskins, \$1,450 . . . . .	5,770
House building by J. F. Edward, on property belonging to T. P. Smith and others . . . . .	12
Boston and Lowell Railroad Company.—Freight-car blown from track, and buildings injured . . . . .	40
J. M. Usher.—Buildings, \$442; fruit-trees, \$30; fruit; ornamental tree (horse-chestnut), \$50 . . . . .	522
L. B. Usher.—Buildings, \$50; fruit-trees and fruit, \$58; ornamental trees (elm in road, and horse-chestnut), \$100 . . . . .	208
Heirs of Leonard Bucknam.—Buildings and fences, \$450; fruit-trees, \$25 . . . . .	475

J. M. Sanford.—Fence, \$10; vegetables, \$5; furniture and clothing, \$150; carriages, \$75 . . . . .	240
H. T. Nutter — Vegetables, \$5; furniture and clothing, \$400 . . . . .	405
Joseph Wyatt.—Buildings, \$250; fruit-trees, \$150; fruit, \$10 . . . . .	410
Town of Medford.—Buildings (school and poorhouse fences, etc.), \$410; ornamental trees, \$50; fruit-trees, \$50 . . . . .	510
George E. Harrington.—Buildings, \$30; fruit-trees, \$50; fruit, \$8 . . . . .	88
J. Vreeland.—Fruit-trees, \$150; fruit, \$12 . . . . .	162
A. L. Fitzgerald (house slightly damaged).	
Samuel Teel, jun.—Buildings, \$800; fruit-trees, \$200; fruit, vegetables, and hay, \$61; wagons, furniture, etc., \$120 . . . . .	1,181
George Caldwell.—House, \$25; fruit-trees, \$20 . . . . .	45
George F. Lane.—Buildings, \$600; fruit-trees, \$250; vegetables, \$16 . . . . .	866
Thomas Huffmaster.—Buildings, \$275; fruit-trees, \$500; fruit and corn, \$45 . . . . .	820
Wellington Russell.—Clothing and furniture . . . . .	25
E. T. Hastings.—Fences, \$30; fruit-trees, \$100; fruit, \$20 . . . . .	150
J. B. Hatch.—Fences, \$5; fruit-trees, \$75; fruit, \$25 . . . . .	105
Nathaniel Tracy.—Fence . . . . .	10
John W. Hastings.—House and fence . . . . .	25
Rev. John Pierpont.—Buildings, \$500; fruit-trees, \$100 . . . . .	600
Heirs of Jonathan Brooks.—Buildings and fences, \$677; fruit-trees, \$500; ornamental trees, \$200; fruit, vegetables, and hay, \$80; carriages and hay-rack, \$175 . . . . .	1,632
Alfred Brooks.—Buildings, \$350; fruit-trees, \$100 . . . . .	450
Noah Johnson.—Buildings, \$445; hay and grain in barn, \$40; ox-wagon and farming-tools, \$42 . . . . .	527
James Wyman.—Fruit-trees . . . . .	30
Moses Pierce.—House . . . . .	25
John V. Fletcher.—House, \$25; fruit-trees, \$20 . . . . .	45
Joseph Swan.—Fruit-trees . . . . .	20
P. C. Hall.—Fruit-trees, \$920; ornamental trees, \$50; fruit, \$80; . . . . .	1,050
Jonathan Porter.—Fruit-trees, \$75; fruit, \$35 . . . . .	110
William Roach.—Fruit-trees . . . . .	25
Dudley Hall.—Fruit-trees . . . . .	25
Samuel Kidder.—Buildings, \$50; fruit-trees, \$400; ornamental trees, \$50 . . . . .	500
Thatcher R. Raymond.—Fruit-trees, \$100; ornamental trees, \$100; fences, \$10 . . . . .	210
John A. Page.—Fruit-trees, \$150; ornamental trees, \$50; fences, \$50 . . . . .	250
— Russell.—Ornamental trees . . . . .	150
Orchard (East of Andover Turnpike) . . . . .	40
	\$18,768

The loss of property in West Cambridge was \$23,606; in Waltham, \$4,000.

The other report of facts, in their relation to science, fills forty pages of a little pamphlet which was published Oct. 30, 1851, and which may be found among the papers of the Smithsonian Institute.

## FIRES.

For the first two hundred years of our settlement, there were very few fires, and those few were mostly in the woods. The Indians had been used to clearing their planting-fields by the summary process of burning; and they occasionally lighted a fire without regard to bounds or proprietorship.

Not more than one or two buildings were burned at the same time for many scores of years; but during the last fifty years it has seemed as if former exemptions were to be cancelled by rapidly increasing alarms and widely extended conflagrations. Many worthy citizens have thus lost their barns at seasons when those barns were most full, and most needed.

The greatest and most distressing conflagration that ever occurred in Medford was on the night of the 21st of November, 1850. It destroyed every building on Main Street and its neighborhood which stood between the bridge and South Street. The number, including dwelling-houses, workshops, and barns, was thirty-six. It commenced in the old tavern barn, at the north-west corner of the settlement, when the wind was blowing a gale from that quarter; and it spread with such speed as to prevent all passage over the bridge from the north, where ten or fifteen engines were collected, waiting for the first opportunity for duty. There was but one engine in town north of the bridge, and but one bridge across the Mystic River. If, instead of a large barn, the first building burned had been a dwelling-house, or if the wind had been at any other point, the terrible destruction might have been stayed; but, as every circumstance favored the spread of the flames, their progress seemed like lightning, and they appeared to leap with frantic fury from one building to another, as a starving man rushes to devour the first food within his reach. Before two o'clock the whole district was in ashes. It must have gone farther, had not engines from towns south of us arrived, and a few engines from the north been ferried across the river in scows. Nineteen engines were present, mostly from other towns; and every fireman and citizen did his utmost.

Next to the sufferings of those personally interested in the losses of the conflagration, were those of the neighbors and firemen who were stopped on the north side of

the bridge, and who saw no way of going to the relief of their friends but by rushing through sheets of fire. If there be acute agony on earth, it is in witnessing calamities and pains which we have the wish, but not the power, to relieve.

The deprivations and exposures consequent upon such a catastrophe can better be imagined than described. Every heart and hand in Medford was ready to administer relief; and all was done for the sufferers that an active sympathy could suggest. Before the first barn was consumed, couriers were sent to the neighboring towns; and the firemen in each one answered with promptitude, and arrived in season to arrest the devastation. The amount of insurance on the buildings was in many cases small, and losses fell on those who could very ill afford them. \$1,335 were immediately raised by subscription in Medford, and distributed by a committee to the greatest sufferers among the poor. To the honor of the sufferers, be it said, they met the waste of their property, the derangement of their business, and the suspension of their comforts, with firmness and patience. Before the ruins had ceased to smoulder, the sounds of shovel, hammer, and trowel announced the work of reconstruction; and, before two years had passed, a new village, phoenix-like, had risen out of the ashes of the old.

The committee of investigation chosen to estimate the losses examined each case; and their report was \$36,000, after all insurances were deducted. About half of the property was insured.

#### POUNDS.

In Medford, there were fewer "lands common" than in other towns. The making of fences was difficult at first, and the "pound" came early into use. It was placed so near a stream of water as to allow the cattle in it to drink. Where the first one in Medford was placed, we know not. The first record is as follows:—.

"Feb. 25, 1684: At a general meeting of the inhabitants, John Whitmore granted a piece of land for the use of the town, for the setting up of a pound; which land lies on the south-east of John Whitmore's land, lying near John Bradshaw's house, and is bounded south on John Bradshaw, and east upon the country road. At the same meeting, the inhabitants agreed to set up a pound on the land aforesaid."

April 26, 1684: "Thomas Willis was chosen to keep the

town's pound ; and said pound-keeper shall have, for pound-ing, twopence per head for horses and also neat cattle ; one penny for each hog ; and, for sheep, after the rate of six-pence per score."

This answered all purposes until May 15, 1758, when the town voted to "build a new pound with stone." This was built accordingly, and placed on the west side of the "Woburn road," six or eight rods north of Jonathan Brooks's house, in West Medford. The walls of this pound were very high and strong, and bad boys thought they had a right to throw stones at the cattle there confined.

March 6, 1809 : Mr. Isaac Brooks and others petitioned the town to have the pound removed. This petition was granted thus : "Voted to have the pound removed to the town's land near Gravelly Bridge, so called ; and said pound to be built of wood or stone, at the discretion of the committee." There the pound remained only for a short time, when it was removed to Cross Street.

There were other pounds in town, and some of them remained until a recent date, and were in use. One was located in Back Street, afterwards named Union Street ; and still another, on the old Woburn road, on land of the late Jonathan Brooks. We have often seen cattle placed in pound for safe-keeping ; and sometimes, as we more than suspected, to gratify a feeling not altogether neighborly.

There is now but one pound in town, and that is seldom used. As the population increased, more attention was given to the care of estates, and cattle were not allowed to run at large as in former times.

#### LOCAL DISEASES.

That our Medford ancestors should have subjected themselves to the attack of some new diseases, or rather of old diseases in modified forms, is most probable. An early historian says of this region, "Men and women keep their complexions, but lose their teeth. The falling-off of their hair is occasioned by the coldness of the climate." He enumerates the diseases prevalent here in 1688 : "Colds, fever and ague, pleurisies, dropsy, palsy, sciatica, cancers, worms." Consumption is not mentioned. We apprehend that the health of our fathers was unusually good. There is scarcely mention of any epidemic. A new climate, poor

food, scanty clothing, necessary exposure, hard work, unskilful physicians, may, in some cases, have caused desolating disease to do its rapid work of death; but, as a general fact, health prevailed through the first fifty years.

1764: With reference to the prevalence of the smallpox in Medford, we find the following vote: "That a fence and gate be erected across the main country road, and a smokehouse also be erected near Medford great bridge, and another smokehouse at the West End, and guards be kept."

In 1755, a smokehouse was opened for the purification of those persons who had been exposed to the contagion of smallpox. It stood on the west side of Main Street, about forty rods south of Colonel Royal's house. Visitors from Charlestown were unceremoniously stopped and smoked.

1775: During this and some following years, there was fatal sickness in Medford from dysentery. Out of fifty-six deaths in 1775, twenty-three were children. In 1776, there were thirty-three deaths; in 1777, nineteen; in 1778, thirty-seven; and in 1779, thirteen. No reason is given for these differences in numbers. Out of the thirty-seven deaths of 1778, eighteen were by dysentery, and twenty were children. Whooping-cough has, at certain times, been peculiarly destructive. Throat distemper, so called, is often named among prevalent causes of death. In 1795 ten children and three adults died of it between the 20th of August and the 1st of November. Apoplexy seems to have destroyed very few lives. During the first fifteen years of Dr. Osgood's ministry, only one case occurred.

Oct. 15, 1778: The town voted to procure a house for those patients who had the smallpox. No disease appeared to excite so quick and sharp an alarm as this. The early modes of treatment gave ample warrant for any fears. In 1792 the town voted that Mr. Josiah Symmes's house is the only one authorized as a hospital for inoculation.

The town has been visited by no epidemics of special severity since the time of these early records, and the statistics of mortality of the State show that Medford ranks as one of the healthiest towns of the Commonwealth. Under the supervision of our Board of Health, all cases of contagious disease are carefully isolated, and every precaution is taken to keep them within the narrowest limits.

## CHAPTER XVI.

## CRIMES AND PUNISHMENTS.

WE trust, that, for the honor of Medford, records under this head will not be found numerous. We must tell the whole truth, let honor or infamy be the consequence; and we regret to learn that our plantation was so soon the scene of a mortal strife. In the Colony records, we thus read, Sept. 28, 1630: "A jury of fifteen were impanelled, concerning the death of Austen Bratcher" (Bradshaw). "Austen Bratcher, dying lately at Mr. Cradock's plantation, was viewed before his burial by divers persons. The jury's verdict: We find that the strokes given by Walter Palmer were occasionally the means of the death of Austen Bratcher; and so to be manslaughter." Palmer was bound over to be tried at Boston for this death; and, on the 9th of November, the jury bring in a verdict of "Not guilty."

At a court held at Watertown, March 8, 1631, "Ordered that Thomas Fox, servant of Mr. Cradock, shall be whipped for uttering malicious and scandalous speeches, whereby he sought to traduce the court, as if they had taken some bribe in the business concerning Walter Palmer." This Thomas Fox was fined four times, and seems to have been possessed by the very demon of mischief.

June 14, 1631: "At this court, one Philip Radcliff, a servant of Mr. Cradock, being convict, *ore tenus*, of most foul, scandalous invectives against our churches and government, was censured to be whipped, lose his ears, and be banished the plantation,—which was presently executed." This sentence, so worthy of Draco, convinces us that some of the early judges in the Colony were men who had baptized their passions with the name of holiness, and then felt that they had a right to murder humanity in the name of God.

June 5, 1638: "John Smyth, of Medford, for swearing, being penitent, was set in the bilboes."

Oct. 4, 1638: "Henry Collins is fined five shillings for not appearing when he was called to serve upon the grand jury."

Sept. 3, 1639: "Nicholas Davison (Mr. Cradock's agent), for swearing an oath, was ordered to pay one pound, which he consented unto."

Nov. 14, 1644: The General Court order that all Baptists shall be banished, if they defend their doctrine.

Nov. 4, 1646: The General Court decree that "the blasphemer shall be put to death."

May 26, 1647: Roman-Catholic priests and Jesuits are forbidden to enter this jurisdiction. They shall be banished on their first visit; and, on their second, they shall be put to death.

"Edward Gould, for his miscarriage, is fined one pound."

There was a singular persecution of the Baptists in the early times among us. They were not sufficiently numerous to be formed into an organized society; and yet they were so skilful in defending their creed, and so blameless in their daily walk, that they became very irritating to the covenant Puritans; and some wished they should be cropped! In April, 1667, a great dispute was held at Boston between them and the Calvinists. Who were the champions in this gladiatorial encounter, we do not know, nor where victory perched; but we have proof of blind, unchristian persecution, which stands a blot on the page of history. At the "Ten Hills, in Mistick," lived a servant of John Winthrop, jun., who professed the Baptist faith. Mary Gould, his wife, who was with him in his creed, writes to John Winthrop, jun., March 23, 1669, concerning her husband's imprisonment in Boston on account of his peculiar faith. Whether what was done at "Ten Hills" was approved at Medford, we do not know; but these facts tell volumes concerning the ideas, principles, and practices of some of the Puritan Pilgrims of New England.

Indians convicted of crime, or taken prisoners in war, were sold by our fathers as slaves!

June 14, 1642: "If parents or masters neglect training up their children in learning, and labor, and other employments which may be profitable to the Commonwealth, they shall be sufficiently punished by fines for the neglect thereof."

Nov. 4, 1646: The General Court order:—

"If a man have a rebellious son, of sufficient age and understanding,—viz., sixteen,—which will not obey the voice of his father or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them, then shall his father and mother, being his natural parents, lay hold on him, and bring him to the magistrates assembled in court, and testify unto them, by sufficient evidence, that this their son is stubborn and rebellious, and will not obey their voice and chastisement, but lives in sundry notorious crimes. Such a son shall be put to death."

1672: Our ancestors had the *gag* and *ducking-stool* for female scolds. Such persons were "to be gagged, or set in a ducking-stool, and dipped over head and ears three times, in some convenient place of fresh or salt water, as the court judge meet."

"Down in the deep the stool descends:  
But here, at first, we miss our ends.  
She mounts again, and rages more  
Than ever vixen did before.  
So throwing water on the fire  
Will make it but burn up the higher.  
If so, my friend, pray let her take  
A second turn into the lake;  
And, rather than your patience lose,  
Thrice and again repeat the dose."

The *stocks* stood in the centre of a village. The offender had both hands and both feet entrapped between two boards; sometimes only one foot and one hand.

The *whipping-post* stood near the meeting-house, and was often used: even women suffered the indignity.

Conspicuous in the meeting-house was the *stool of repentance*, on which moral culprits sat during divine service and on lecture-days. Sometimes they wore a paper cap, on which was written their sin. Wearing a halter round the neck was another form of punishment. The *pillory* was often used, and the offender was saluted by the boys with rotten eggs.

Military offenders were obliged to ride the *wooden horse*, or sit in the *bilboes*. *Branding* on the forehead, the *cage*,



Stocks and Pillory.

and the *gallows*, were each resorted to, according to the degrees of crime.

The Christian sentiments of the heart are outraged by the shameless exhibitions and cruelties sometimes witnessed on "lecture-day." What a transition, — from the altar of God to the public whipping-post, to see women whipped upon the bare back!

The custom of whipping did not cease in Medford till 1790!

#### SLAVERY.

Our fathers held slaves in Medford. They were treated, generally, much after the manner of children. Africans were brought to this colony, and sold among us, for the first time, Feb. 26, 1638. In 1637 Capt. William Pierce was employed to carry Pequot *captives*, and sell them in the West Indies! On his return from Tortugas, "he brought home a cargo of cotton, tobacco, salt, and *negroes*!" Slavery was thus introduced as early as 1638; but, in 1645 the General Court passed this noble, this truly Christian, order:—

"The General Court, conceiving themselves bound by the first opportunity to bear witness against the heinous and crying sin of man-stealing, as also to prescribe such timely redress for what is past, and such a law for the future, as may sufficiently deter all others belonging to us to have to do in such vile and most odious courses, justly abhorred of all good and just men, do order, that the negro interpreter, with others unlawfully taken, be, by the first opportunity (at the charge of the country for the present), sent to his native country of Guinea, and a letter with him of the indignation of the court thereabouts, and justice thereof, desiring our honored governor would please put this order into execution."

Slaves took the name of their first master. May 29, 1644: "John Gore is granted leave to set his servant, Thomas Reeves, free."

Respecting taxes on black servants, we have the subsequent items: Each of them, in 1694, was assessed twelve pence; from 1700 to 1719, as personal estate; 1727, each male fifteen pounds, and each female ten pounds; from 1731 to 1775, as personal property. In 1701, the inhabitants of Boston gave the following magnanimous direction: "The representatives are desired to promote the encouraging the bringing of white servants, and to put a period to negroes being slaves."

Colonel Royal (Dec. 7, 1737) petitions the General

Court, that, having lately arrived from Antigua, he has with him several slaves for his own use, and not to sell, and therefore prays that the duty on them be remitted. The duty was four pounds a head. This petition was laid on the table, and rests there yet. In 1781 a final blow was given to slavery in Massachusetts; and in this the inhabitants of Medford unanimously rejoiced. To show how anxious our fathers were to prevent all abuse of an existing custom, the town passed the following vote, Aug. 4, 1718: "Voted that every inhabitant of this town (Medford) shall, when they buy any servant, male or female, be obliged to acquaint and inform the selectmen of said town, for their approbation." It was a settled law with our fathers, that "no man shall hire any slave for a servant for less time than one year, unless he be a settled house-keep."

Men sold their labor for a certain number of years, or to pay the expenses of immigration; and, in such cases, were sometimes called slaves. Referring to such cases, we find the following: "Ordered that no servant shall be set free, or have any lot, until he has served out the time covenanted."

April 1, 1634, the General Court passed an order, "that if any boy (that hath been whipped for running away from his master) be taken in any other plantation, not having a note from his master to testify his business there, it shall be lawful for the constable of said plantation to whip him, and send him home." One hundred years after this time, our Medford ancestors found themselves willing to pass the following: —

Sept. 17, 1734: "Voted that all negro, Indian, and mulatto servants that are found abroad without leave, and not in their masters' business, shall be taken up and whipped, ten stripes on their naked body, by any freeholder of the town, and be carried to their respective masters; and said master shall be obliged to pay the sum of 2s. 6d. in money to said person that shall so do."

This vote, we presume, must have been imported from Jamaica. Did our progenitors *so* learn Christ?

1680: "There are as many (one hundred and twenty) Scots brought hither and sold for servants in time of the war with England, and most now married and living here, and about half so many Irish brought hither at several times as servants."

Judge Sewall, of Massachusetts, June 22, 1716, says,

"I essayed to prevent negroes and Indians being rated with horses and cattle, but could not succeed."

No cargoes of slaves were brought into Medford; but how many cargoes of Medford rum went to Africa and the West Indies, and were returned in slaves to Carolina or Rhode Island, we cannot say. The gentlemen of Medford have always disclaimed any participation in the slave-trade.

The following extract from a letter, dated Boston, 14th January, 1759, may show what was done at that time. It is as follows:—

"Captain William Ellery. Sir,—The 'Snow Cæsar' is fully loaded and equipped for sea. My orders are to you, that you embrace the first favorable opportunity of wind and weather, and proceed to the coast of Africa; touching first, if you think proper, at Senegal, where, if you find encouragement, you may part with such part of your cargo as you can sell to your liking, and then proceed down the coast to such ports or places as you judge best to dispose of your cargo to advantage, so as to purchase a cargo of two hundred slaves, with which you are to proceed to South Carolina, unless a peace should happen, or a good opportunity of coming off with a man-of-war, or some vessel of force, for the West Indies. In that case, I would recommend the Island of St. Christopher's being handy to St. Eustatia's, for the sale of your slaves. Buy no girls, and few women; but buy prime boys and young men. As you have had often the care of slaves, so I think it needless to say much upon that head in regard to keeping them well secured and a constant watch over them.

"Your cargo is good, and well assorted. Your rum, I make no doubt, will hold out more than it was taken in for; having proved some to hold out more than the gauge. As you have guns and men, I doubt not you'll make a good use of them if required. Bring some of the slaves this way, if not too late.

"I am, with wishing you health, success, and happiness, your assured friend and owner,

One article of the outward cargo stands on the account thus: "Eighty-two barrels, six hogsheads, and six tierces of New-England rum; thirty-three barrels best Jamaica spirits; thirty-three barrels of Barbadoes rum; twenty-five pair pistols; two casks musket ball; one chest of hand-arms; twenty-five cutlasses."

The *return* cargo is recorded thus: "In the hole, on board of the 'Snow Cæsar,' one hundred and fifty-three adult slaves, and two children."

The following is a fair specimen of the captain's running-account, in his purchase of slaves, while on the coast of Africa, copied by us from the original manuscript:—

DR.	<i>The natives of Annamboe.</i>	<i>Per contra,</i>	CR.
1770.			
April 22. To 1 hogshead of rum . . . . .	gals. 110	1770.	gals. 110
May 1. " rum . . . . .	130	May 1. " 1 prime woman-slave . . . . .	130
" 2. " 1 hogshead rum . . . . .	105	" 2. " 1 boy-slave, 4 ft. 1 in. . . . .	105
" 7. " 1 hogshead rum . . . . .	108	" 7. " 1 boy-slave, 4 ft. 3 in. . . . .	103
" 5. " cash in gold . . . . .	5 oz. 2.	" 5. " 1 prime man-slave . . . . .	5 oz. 2.
" 5. " cash in gold . . . . .	2 oz.	" 5. " 1 old man for a Lingis- . . . . .	3 oz. 0.
" 5. " 2 doz. of snuff . . . . .	1 oz.		
	— 3 oz. o.		

How will the above read in the capital of Liberia two hundred years hence?

In 1754, there were in Medford twenty-seven male and seven female slaves, and fifteen free blacks; total, forty-nine. In 1764, there were forty-nine free blacks. When the law freed all the slaves, many in Medford chose to remain with their masters; and they were faithful unto death.

#### LIST OF SLAVES, AND THEIR OWNERS' NAMES.

Worcester . . . . .	owned by Rev. E. Turell.
Pompey . . . . .	" " Dr. Simon Tufts.
Rose . . . . .	" " Capt. Thomas Brooks.
Pomp. . . . .	" " "
Peter . . . . .	" " Capt. Francis Whitmore.
London . . . . .	" " Simon Bradshaw.
Selby . . . . .	" " Deacon Benjamin Willis.
Prince . . . . .	" " Benjamin Hall.
Punch . . . . .	" " Widow Brooks.
Flora . . . . .	" " Stephen Hall.
Richard . . . . .	" " Hugh Floyd.
Dinah . . . . .	" " Capt. Kent.
Cæsar . . . . .	" " Mr. Brown.
Scipio . . . . .	" " Mr. Pool.
Peter . . . . .	" " Squire Hall.
Nice . . . . .	" " "
Cuffee . . . . .	" " Stephen Greenleaf.
Isaac . . . . .	" " Joseph Tufts.
Aaron . . . . .	" " Henry Gardner.
Chloe . . . . .	" " — —
Negro girl . . . . .	" " Mr. Boylston.
Negro woman . . . . .	" " Dr. Brooks.
Joseph, Plato, Phebe, Peter, Abraham, Cooper, Stephie, George, Hagar, Mira, Nancy, Betsey . . . . .	" " Isaac Royal.

We are indebted to a friend for the following:—

"It may be interesting here to mention a circumstance illustrative

of the general feeling of the town in those days with regard to slavery. In the spring of 1798 or 1799, a foreigner named Andriesse, originally from Holland, who had served many years at the Cape of Good Hope and in Batavia as a commodore in the Dutch navy, moved into the town from Boston, where he had lost, it was said, by unlucky speculations and the tricks of swindlers, a large part of the property which he had brought to this country from the East Indies. His family consisted of a wife and four children, with from fifteen to twenty Malay slaves. He lived only a month or two after his arrival in the town; and his widow, immediately after his decease, sent back to their own country the greater part of the Malays, retaining only three or four of them for domestic service. Among these was a youth named Cæsar, who was master of the tailor's trade, and made all the clothes of the family, three of the children being boys. He worked not only for his mistress, but was permitted by her to do jobs in other families; and, being quick and docile, he became a general favorite. But, in the summer of 1805, Mrs. Andriesse was induced to return to Batavia, having received the offer of a free passage for herself and family in one of Mr. David Sears's vessels, and having ascertained, that, if she returned, her boys might be educated there at the expense of the Dutch government, and she herself would be entitled to a pension. All her servants returned with her, except Cæsar. He was sold to a son of old Capt. Ingraham, of this town, who resided at the South, and owned a plantation there. Whether his mistress thus disposed of him for her own advantage, or because he was unwilling to return to his own country, cannot now be ascertained. In process of time, four or five years afterwards, Mr. Ingraham came on from the South to visit his aged father, bringing with him his 'boy' Cæsar, who left behind a wife and two children. Cæsar renewed acquaintance with his former friends, and expressed a decided preference for the freedom of the North over all the blessings which he had enjoyed at the South. They were not slow to inform him that he might be a free man if he chose; and he accordingly attempted to escape from his master. But, not having laid his plan with sufficient skill, he was overtaken in the upper part of the town, on his way to Woburn, and closely buckled into a chaise by Mr. Ingraham, who intended to drive into Boston with him, and lodge him on board the vessel which was to convey both of them home. Cæsar, however, had a trusty friend in Mr. Nathan Wait, the blacksmith, who had promised in no extremity to desert him; and as the chaise reached Medford Bridge, upon the edge of which stood Mr. Wait's smithy, he roared so lustily that Mr. Wait sprang out of his shop, hot from the anvil, and, standing before the horse, sternly forbade the driver from carrying a free man into slavery. Being ordered to mind his own business, he indignantly shook his fist at Mr. Ingraham, and retorted, that he would hear from him again in a manner less acceptable. A general commotion then ensued among Cæsar's friends, and they included many of the most respectable citizens in the whole town. Apprehensions were entertained that he would be secreted, and that his pursuers might be subjected to a long, and perhaps fruitless, search. In those days, one daily coach maintained the chief intercourse between Boston and Medford. Accordingly, on the evening of this memorable day, Mr. Ingraham was one of the passengers who happened to be returning to Medford. His unguarded whisper to his next neigh-





*L. Maria Child.*

bor, 'I have him safe now on shipboard,' chanced to be overheard by some ladies, who speeded the intelligence to Cæsar's friends. Their course then became clear. Mr. Wait instantly obtained from the Governor of the State the requisite authority and officers, proceeded to the vessel, and brought off Cæsar in triumph. Great pains were taken by Mr. Ingraham to ascertain the names of the eavesdropping ladies who had betrayed his counsel; but Mr. Wyman, the long-approved Medford stage-driver, was visited on the occasion by a convenient shortness of memory, which wholly disqualified him from recollecting who were his female passengers that evening; 'women,' as he afterwards added when telling the story, 'never liking to be dragged into court.' Redress by law was vainly attempted by the master. The case was tried, first at Cambridge, in the Court of Common Pleas, and then by appeal, at Concord; large numbers of witnesses being summoned from Medford. Cæsar worked at his trade in Medford several years with great approbation, and afterwards removed to Woburn, where he married again, and was called Mr. Anderson. He died in middle age."

It is believed that Medford was the first town in the United States that rescued a fugitive slave. Since that event occurred, the change in public sentiment has been wonderful. The Nathan Waits have multiplied on every hand.

To the anti-slavery movement of the present century, Medford has made an honorable contribution. It has had its full share of intelligent, persevering, and Christian opposers of the slave system. Prominent among these we may proudly record the name of Mrs. Lydia Maria Child; "than whom," said "The North American Review," "few female writers, if any, have done more or better things for our literature in its lighter or graver departments." She was born in Medford, Feb. 11, 1802, and was the daughter of Convers Francis, a baker well known in New England and elsewhere as a manufacturer of a celebrated sort of biscuit called "Medford crackers." In 1824 Miss Francis published her first book, "Hobomok, an Indian Story." It was followed afterwards by "The Rebels, a Tale of the Revolution," and other works of interest. In October, 1828, she was married to Mr. David Lee Child, of Massachusetts. In the outset of the anti-slavery movement initiated by Mr. Garrison, Mrs. Child identified herself with it, and remained an advocate of it through her life. One of the first distinctive anti-slavery books was her "Appeal in Behalf of that Class of Americans called Africans," in which she advocated the immediate emancipation of the blacks, as the right of the slave, and the duty of the master. The book, though

opposed and denounced in high quarters, was widely read, and converts were multiplied by its influence. This work was followed up in subsequent years by various smaller publications of a similar character. In 1841 Mrs. Child removed to New York to take charge, as editor, of "The National Anti-Slavery Standard," in which work, aided by her husband, she was eminently successful. She lived to see the abolition of slavery in our nation effectively brought about by the logic of events.

Other anti-slavery workers in Medford were Rev. Caleb Stetson, a conscientious, out-spoken, and faithful reformatory prophet; Rev. John Pierpont, one of the giants in the anti-slavery strife; George L. Stearns and Rev. Dr. William H. Furness, equally devoted to the cause. The downfall of the slave system in this nation is now a matter of history. These early agitators lived to see the end they had striven for attained.

#### PAUPERISM.

When a case of extreme want occurred among the early settlers, it was provided for by private charity. There seemed to be a settled resolve of the Pilgrims, that they would not have here the poverty and the alms-houses they had left behind them. In Medford this purpose was manifest as early as June 9, 1637, when we find the following vote concerning a resident here: "Whereas John Binfield died, leaving two children undisposed of, the charge of the one is ordered to be defrayed by Mr. Cradock, he having the goods of the deceased, the other child being disposed of by the country." We see from this that the poor belonged to the whole colony, and "the country disposed of them."

The vigilance of our forefathers may be seen in the following vote:—

"March 4, 1685: The selectmen shall be empowered to prevent any person from coming into the town that may be suspicious of burden or damage to said town."

This vote of Medford looked at a case then existing. April 1, 1685, the selectmen protest as follows:—

"Whereas William Burges, of Cambridge, hath lately intruded himself, with his family, into the town of Medford, contrary to law, without the approbation of the town or townsmen, and he having been warned to be gone, and yet continues in said town without

liberty, we, as selectmen, do hereby, in behalf of said town, protest against him, said William Burges, and his family, as being any legal inhabitants of the town of Medford."

The first person who threw himself on the charity of Medford, and caused legislation in the town, was John Man, who seemed a standing irritant to the parsimonious, and a convenient whetstone to wits.

"Seven cities now contend for Homer dead,  
Through which the living Homer begged his bread."

Whether any thing of this sort happened to John Man, we do not know; but we do know that Cambridge and Medford did "contend" stoutly that the "living" man did *not* belong to them. When the question of habitancy arose, the justice of the King's Court would cite the towns interested in the case, and require from them the fullest proofs in every particular; and, when a town got rid of a pauper, it seemed to call forth a general thanksgiving. The final decision gave the pauper in this case to Medford; and, in 1709, the town passed a vote "to put him to board at Samuel Polly's, at three shillings a week." But their beneficiary must have something more than board; therefore we soon find the town furnishing "one coat for John Man, £1. 13s.; one pair of stockings, 4s." That his clothes wore out, we have record-proof in the following item: "Oct. 27, 1713: Voted a pair of leather breeches, a pair of shoes and stockings, to John Man."

1718: Voted to defend the town against vagrants, and to prevent their coming to rest in it. Paupers coming upon the town were thought to be like angels' visits only in one respect, —they were "few and far between." Another is introduced to our notice in the following record: April 25, 1728: Voted to support the widow Willis as we have done, "she being more than ordinarily troublesome." Ten pounds were voted.

Dec. 3, 1737: "Voted that the town will not choose overseers of the poor." For many succeeding years, Medford took the same care of its poor as did other towns. It was a common custom to board them in private families, at the lowest rates, allowing such families to get what work out of them they could. Accordingly, at the March meeting each year, the "poor were set up at auction," and went to the lowest bidder. In 1799 the town voted to pay for the schooling of all the poor children at a woman's school.

They had always enjoyed the privileges of the public school, like other children.

Thomas Seccomb, Esq., who died April 15, 1773, gave by his will some money to the town of Medford, as is noticed elsewhere. The interest was to be distributed among the poor.

It was common to imprison the poor debtor. July 16, 1770, the town voted to give security to the high-sheriff, and thus release Nathaniel Francis from jail.

When the town bought their first alms-house, the number of paupers lessened, because there were some who would not submit to being connected with such a house, and some who would not associate with such a mixture. The pauper-tax, therefore, was smaller. When, in 1813, the new brick house was built, and afterwards so admirably managed, the earnings of the inmates were enough to lessen the poor-tax nearly one-half. The cost that year was \$1,010.25; which is fifty per cent less, proportionally, than the expenses before an alms-house was used. This may help to explain a statement in the report of a committee on town-expenses in 1815, when they say, "The revenue of the town has, fortunately, been more than sufficient to meet its expenditures." The males in the alms-house were put to mending our highways. The keeper of the house and the surveyor directed their labors; and it took them most of their time to accomplish the whole work. In 1830 they did three hundred and ninety-one days' labor on the public roads; and the cost of each pauper's support then was seventy-eight and one-half cents per week.

Since the erection of the present alms-house, in 1852, the town's poor thus provided for have not increased in number, but a considerable expenditure is made for outside relief.

#### ALMS-HOUSES.

The first mention in our Medford records of any alms-house is May 16, 1737,—more than a century after the incorporation of the town; and then it is proposed to invite neighboring towns to unite in building a common workhouse. The inhabitants chose a committee to confer with the adjacent towns, and to induce them to join in "building a house for employing poor, indigent, and slothful persons." This proposition was not accepted; and

Medford did nothing more about the matter till May 23, 1774, when a committee was chosen to provide a poorhouse on account of the town exclusively. This was the definite movement that led to practical results, and it was the first in this particular direction. It shows that the number of paupers was small till this time.

In 1790 the town purchased a large house at the West End, near where the Lowell Railroad-station now is, together with a small lot of land, sufficient only for a vegetable-garden. Here the poor and helpless were gathered and made comfortable. But after twenty years it was found insufficient; and the constant perplexities to which the overseers of the poor were subjected induced the town to think of building a new and ample house of brick. On the 4th of March, 1811, the whole matter was committed to the five following gentlemen: Timothy Bigelow, John Brooks, Jonathan Brooks, Isaac Brooks, and Abner Bartlett. After several meetings and much investigation, they report that it is expedient for the town to build a large and commodious house of brick, on the spot occupied by the old one. This report was accepted; and the same gentlemen were appointed the building-committee, to proceed immediately in the work.

This house answered its purpose well for forty years. In 1827, the town voted to purchase eight acres of land adjoining the almshouse lot, at one hundred dollars per acre. In 1828 the project of purchasing a farm, as some towns had done, on which to employ the poor as laborers, came up for discussion; and so favorably did the inhabitants view it, that they voted to purchase as soon as a proper one could be found. No purchase was made; and in 1832 a committee is directed to sell the poorhouse, if they think it advisable. It is not done; and in 1837 the town again called up the subject, and appointed a committee to examine lands and close the bargain. But no farm was purchased.

In 1849 the town bought a large lot of ten and a half acres in West Medford, on Purchase Street, for a cemetery. After the purchase, it was thought that the situation was better for an alms-house than a cemetery; and accordingly, March 10, 1851, they voted to change the appropriation.

April 8, 1852: A committee was appointed to sell the old alms-house, and devise a plan for a new one. This

committee consisted of the following gentlemen : Samuel Joyce, Elisha Stetson, Caleb Mills, John A. Page, and Franklin Patch. The committee performed their duty acceptably, and were directed to build according to the model ; and the consequence was the spacious and comfortable house now occupied by the public poor of the town.

Since the erection of the last-named structure, the town's poor have been kept at that place. In August, 1883, a portion of the building was destroyed by fire, supposed to have been set by an insane inmate. By an agreement with the insurers it was rebuilt to the satisfaction of the town. The location, grounds, and buildings are specially adapted to such an institution.

## CHAPTER XVII.

## TAXES.

THE first inhabitants of Medford, bringing with them the common usage of England with respect to poll and property taxation, adopted the rules which they had followed in their native country. The records of our Colonial General Courts, under Governor Endicott, before the arrival of Governor Winthrop, are lost, and therefore the rates of taxation from 1628 to 1633 cannot be ascertained; yet they may be presumed from the subsequent rates which were soon after established with respect to Church and State expenses. The first rule enacted by the Legislature was in 1646. This was twenty pence a poll, and one penny on a pound, for the State. Sterling was the currency till 1652, when the "pine-tree" coin, called *New-England currency*, was introduced. This new coin was six shillings and eightpence less than the English pound sterling, and was so made to keep it in the country.

The earliest payments were made in money; but afterwards the Province agreed to take beaver, grain, pease, cattle, fish, lumber, etc. This was called *country pay*, and also called *specie*: this last word retained its early meaning till within seventy or eighty years of our time. After the "Province bills of credit" were introduced, country pay for Province taxes ceased in 1694.

As Charles I., by his charter of March 4, 1629, released the Pilgrims from "all taxes, subsidies, and customs, in New England," our fathers had no taxes but what were necessary in their own borders.

To show how taxes were assessed at our earliest history, the following specimens may suffice.

At the first Court of Assistants, under Winthrop, in Charlestown, Sept. 28, 1630, the following was passed:—

"It is ordered that there shall be collected and levied by distress, out of the several plantations, for the maintenance of Mr. Patricke

and Mr. Vnderhill, the sum of fifty pounds; viz., out of Charlton, seven pounds; Boston, eleven pounds; Dorchester, seven pounds; Roxbury, five pounds; Watertown, eleven pounds; Medford, three pounds; Salem, three pounds; Wessaguscus, two pounds; Nastascett, one pound."

This tax was paid for instructing the colonists in military tactics; an art quite necessary for self-defence against unknown Indian tribes. On Nov. 30, 1630, the same court levied a tax of sixty pounds, to pay the two public preachers, Rev. George Phillips and Rev. John Wilson; and the places and sums were as follows: "Boston, twenty pounds; Charlton, ten pounds; Roxbury, six pounds; Medford, three pounds; Winnett-semett, one pound."

Feb. 3, 1632, the same court levied a tax of sixty pounds, to make a palisade for the defence of Newton, that town having been chosen as the seat of government. To this tax, twelve towns contributed; and Medford paid three pounds.

On March 4, 1633, another levy was made, to pay military teachers; and here Medford again paid three pounds. Thus our town seems to have taken its place with contiguous plantations in bearing its proportion of the public burdens. The levy, in each place, was made by the officers of said plantation or town; and the following order, from the General Government, attests to the ideas of right universally existing:—

"1634, May 14: It is further ordered, that, in all rates and public charges, the towns shall have respect to levy every man according to his estate, and with consideration of all other his abilities whatsoever, and not according to the number of his persons [or the individuals of his family]."

"1636, March 3: For explanation of an order made at the General Court in May, 1634, it is ordered, that hereafter all men shall be rated, in all rates, for their whole ability, *wheresoever it lies.*"

In a general levy of £600, in 1634, Medford paid £26; Charlestown, £45. In 1635, in a levy of £200, Medford paid £10, and Charlestown £16. Keeping about these proportions, Medford paid its share as follows: In 1635, £19. 15s.; in 1636, £15; in 1637, £49. 12s.; in 1638, £59. 5s. 8d.; in 1639, '40, and '41, no record of tax; in 1642, £10; in 1643, £7.

Winthrop tells us, that,—

"Of a tax of £1,500, levied by the General Court in 1637, the proportion paid by Medford was £52. 10s.; by Boston, £233. 10s.;

Ipswich, £180; Salem, £170. 10s.; Dorchester, £140; Charlestown, £138; Roxbury, £115; Watertown, £110; Newton, £106; Lynn, £105."

The diversity in the several years was owing to accidental occurrences, such as supporting the expedition against the Pequods; also for service-money, to prevent the effort in England to withdraw the charter of Massachusetts, and to liquidate charges in London.

The rates and prices were distinguished as follows:—

"It is ordered, that, in payment, silver plate shall pass at five shillings the ounce; good old Indian corn, growing here, being clean and merchantable, at five shillings the bushel; summer wheat, at seven shillings the bushel; rye, at six shillings and eight pence the bushel; and, for horses, mares, cows, goats, and hogs, there is a committee appointed to value them under their worth, rather than above their worth."

At this time (1644), Medford began to pay its tax to Harvard College. Each family was required to send one peck of corn annually, for the support of poor students.

Until 1646 the poll-tax of each man in Medford was one shilling and eightpence; on real estate, one penny on the pound.

The above data show how heavily or lightly Medford was taxed during the first ten years of its history. The grants of land made, in 1634, by the General Court, to Rev. Mr. Wilson of Boston, Mathew Cradock, Esq., of London, and Mr. J. Nowell, were exempted from taxation; and, as some of them lay within the limits of Medford, it made this town an exception. In the records of the General Court, April 4, 1641, we find the following:—

"It is ordered, that all farms that are within the bounds of any town shall be of the town in which they lye, *except Medford.*"  
"Medford declared a *peculiar town*, Oct. 15, 1684."

While it was right in the General Court to make gifts of land, tax-free, to such distinguished benefactors of the Province, it deprived Medford of so much annual income as said districts would have paid. No complaint was made on this account; and our fathers struggled through nobly, notwithstanding their small means and yet smaller numbers. The above record of taxes tells a tale of deep interest. We can see how a handful of first settlers, in a wilderness district, who could only pay three pounds towards a provincial tax, must live from year to year.

Fed by what they could raise from their own lands, and clothed by what they could weave in their own looms, their cares must have been uniform, pressing, and material. Bound together in a common lot and a common danger, they must have been well acquainted with each other, and must have passed much time in friendly consultation for the common good. With these elements before us, it will be easy for every one to imagine what our earliest settlers could not do, and what they could; and thus see their habits, actions, and hopes.

After these inferences from the taxes of Medford, during the first ten years of its history, we can proceed to gauge its growth in succeeding years by the same means.

"At a Court of Elections at Boston the 14th of the third month, 1645, the levy upon the towns of the Province was £616. 15s.; and Medford's amount was £7."

There were three kinds of taxes,—province, county, and town. The first tax-bills of Massachusetts Colony, which were made out by counties, began October, 1659; and, in these, the tax of "Meadford" was far lower than that of any adjoining town.

In 1657, "Meadford" was taxed as one of the towns of the county of Middlesex, in a county levy, £3. 6s. 11d.; in 1658, £3. 3s. 1d.; in 1663, £4. 4s. 6d.; in 1670, £4. 12s.; in 1674, £4. 3s. 10d.; in 1676, £4. 1s. 10d. During these years, Cambridge was paying £40; Woburn, £25; Malden, £16; and Charlestown, £60. A county-tax of £1. 13s. 9d., levied on Meadford, Jan. 17, 1684, was paid by the inhabitants as follows:—

	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
Capt. Jonathan Wade	0 6 4	John Bradshor	0 0 8
Capt. Nathaniel Wade	0 4 3	Jonathan Tufts	0 0 10
John Hall . . . . .	0 3 3	Daniel Woodward	0 0 8
Caleb Brooks . . . . .	0 1 11	Andrew Mitchell	0 0 8
Thomas Willis . . . . .	0 3 7	Roger Scott	0 0 7
Stephen Willis . . . . .	0 1 10	Edward Walker	0 0 8
Peter Tufts, jun. . . . .	0 3 4	Jacob Chamberlain	0 0 8
Stephen Francis . . . . .	0 1 10	Joseph Baker	0 0 8
John Whitmore . . . . .	0 1 7		
Gershom Swan . . . . .	0 1 5		
Isaac Fox . . . . .	0 0 11		
			<hr/> £1 15 8

The excess raised in this tax, over the sum required, was to pay the collector.

The valuation of live-stock, for rates in Medford, at this time, were the following: Oxen, four years and upwards,

in 1677, £3; in 1687, £5. Horses, three years and upwards, in 1677, £3; in 1687, £5. Cows and bulls, four years old, in 1677, £2; in 1687, £3. Sheep, above one year old, in 1677, 5s. each; in 1687, 8s. Swine, above one year, in 1677, 10s.; in 1687, £1.

The first session of the General Court, under the second charter, began June 8, 1692; and they voted that 10s. a poll, and one quarter part of the annual income on all real and personal estate in the Province, be assessed. These taxes, assessed upon the Province by the House of Representatives from 1692 to 1702, averaged £11,000 per annum. Of this sum, Medford paid, in 1692, £32. 18s.; in 1696, £42; in 1698, £20; in 1702, £19. 1s.; while Malden paid, in the same years, £121, £90, £45, and £48. Woburn paid £181, £144, £75, and £85. Cambridge paid £214, £189, £102, and £102.

To show a town-tax at this period, and also the names most frequently occurring in the town's records, we here insert "a rate made by the selectmen, May 16, 1701, for defraying town-charges; namely, for the deputy, and the laying-in of ammunition, and for fetching and carrying Mr. Woodbridge, and the entertaining of him."

	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
Maj. Nathaniel Wade . . .	1 6 4	Jacob Shepherd . . .	0 13 0
John Whitmore . . .	0 6 8	Nathaniel Peirce . . .	0 2 6
Stephen Hall, jun. . . .	0 7 5	James Tufts . . . .	0 4 5
Eliezer Wier . . . .	0 5 8	Timothy Prout . . . .	0 1 6
John Bradstreet . . . .	0 7 6	Mr. Thomas Swan . . .	0 1 8
John Man . . . .	0 1 0	John Tufts . . . .	0 2 4
Lieut. Peter Tufts . . .	1 5 10	Mr. Joseph Prout . . .	0 10
Ens. Stephen Francis . .	0 16 8	Francis Whitmore . . .	0 4 0
Serg. John Bradshaw . .	0 11 5	Benjamin Marble . . .	0 2 6
Mr. Thomas Willis . . .	0 17 6	James Wright . . . .	0 2 6
Nathaniel Hall . . . .	0 5 4	William Merroe . . .	0 2 6
John Francis . . . .	0 12 6	Thomas Miler . . . .	0 2 6
John Hall, jun. . . .	0 8 6	Mathew Miler . . . .	0 2 5
Jonathan Tufts . . . .	0 19 10	William Walden . . .	0 2 6
Stephen Willis, jun. . .	0 6 8	Thomas Clark . . . .	0 2 6
Stephen Hall, sen. . . .	0 6 6	Peter Seccomb . . . .	0 2 6
Serg. Stephen Willis . .	1 1 4	Eben. Brooks his man .	0 2 0
Ebenezer Brooks . . . .	0 17 8	Benjamin Peirce . . .	0 2 0
Samuel Brooks . . . .	0 10 10	Samuel Stone . . . .	0 2 0
Mr. Richard Rookes . .	0 7 0	William Paten . . . .	0 2 0
Mrs. Elizabeth Wade . .	0 18 9	Mr. Jonathan Dunster .	0 1 8
Parcill Hall . . . .	0 6 6	Mr. John Hall . . . .	1 1 10
George Blanchard . . . .	0 3 6		

The warrant issued to the constable empowered that

functionary "to distrain the goods or chattels of any person or persons who refuse to pay; and in case there be no goods or chattels, then he is to seize the body of any person who refuses, and commit him to the county jail."

To show what taxes were assessed for, it will be interesting to see a record of the entire debts of the town of Medford, April 19, 1710. It is as follows:—

	£ s. d.
Due to Ensign John Bradstreet, for dining the ministers thirteen sabbaths, at 1s. 6d. per sabbath . . . . .	0 19 6
Due to Captain Peter Tufts, John Francis, Ebenezer Brooks, and Samuel Wade, 5s. per man, — paid to Mrs. Bradstreet, for nursing Rachel Blanchard . . . . .	1 0 0
Due to Ebenezer Brooks, for actions entered in court . . . . .	0 2 0
For taking a copy out of the records, &c., about John Man . . . . .	0 4 6
For pocket expenses in tending court three days . . . . .	0 3 0
Due to Thomas Willis, for sweeping meeting-house, 1709 .	0 15 0
Due to Mr. Samuel Wade, for John Man's diet eleven weeks, at 3s. per week . . . . .	1 13 0
Also boarding John Man three weeks, at 4s. per week . . . . .	0 12 0
Also for five weeks' sickness in the eleven weeks' board aforesaid . . . . .	0 4 0
Due to Thomas Hall, constable, for James Tufts's head-money . . . . .	0 10 0
Due to Stephen Willis, sen., for pocket-money at Court of Sessions, three days . . . . .	0 3 0
Due to Ensign Stephen Francis, for boarding John Man ten weeks, at 4s. per week . . . . .	2 0 0
Due to John Francis, for money paid to the clerk about a presentment of Mistick Bridge . . . . .	0 2 6
For pocket expenses at court, three days, about John Man, . . . . .	0 3 0
Money paid for searching the records about John Man . . . . .	0 0 9
	<hr/> £8 13 3

To show the relative amount and distribution of property among the inhabitants, the following record of taxes paid by each is here inserted:—

"Sept. 20, 1711: This list is a county rate that was made and perfected by the assessors, in obedience to a warrant from James Taylor, gent., treasurer, for the levying a tax on polls and estate, both real and personal."

	Heads.	Real Estate.	Personal Estate.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Lieutenant Thomas Willis . . . . .	0 10 0	1 16 0	0 10 11
Ensign Stephen Francis . . . . .	1 0 0	0 16 6	0 10 2
John Francis, sen. . . . .	0 10 0	1 4 0	0 16 11
John Whitmore . . . . .	0 10 0	0 11 7	0 7 7
Francis Whitmore . . . . .	0 10 0	0 12 9	0 8 6
John Whitmore, jun. . . . .	0 10 0	0 10 6	0 8 3
Mrs. Elizabeth Wade . . . . .	0 0 0	1 13 10	1 0 1

	Heads.			Real Estate.			Personal Estate.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Miss Elizabeth Wade . . . . .	0	0	0	0	9	0	0	0	0
John Hall . . . . .	0	10	0	1	1	5	0	12	4
Mrs. Mercy Wade . . . . .	0	0	0	0	12	4	0	2	7
Seth Richardson . . . . .	0	10	0	0	6	9	0	4	9
Samuel Kendall . . . . .	0	10	0	0	6	9	0	1	6
Joseph Blancher . . . . .	0	10	0	0	5	3	0	7	0
Nathaniel Wilson . . . . .	0	10	0	0	9	4	0	1	1
Samuel Wade . . . . .	0	10	0	0	19	2	0	6	9
John Tufts . . . . .	0	0	0	0	15	6	0	0	0
Stephen Willis, jun. . . . .	0	10	0	1	7	0	0	9	0
John Willis . . . . .	0	14	0	0	15	0	0	8	0
Thomas Dill . . . . .	0	10	0	0	11	1	0	3	9
Nathaniel Hall . . . . .	1	0	0	0	4	6	0	0	0
Thomas Willis, jun. . . . .	0	10	0	0	6	0	0	6	0
Benjamin Peirce . . . . .	0	10	0	0	5	4	0	1	0
Nathaniel Peirce . . . . .	0	10	0	0	6	0	0	2	7
William Willis . . . . .	0	10	0	0	1	1	0	6	4
Jonathan Hall . . . . .	0	10	0	0	8	0	0	5	7
Stephen Hall . . . . .	1	0	0	0	16	2	0	12	0
Pacifall Hall . . . . .	0	10	0	0	15	0	0	6	9
Samuel Polly . . . . .	1	0	0	0	3	0	0	1	6
Jonathan Blanchard . . . . .	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0
Richard Belsher . . . . .	0	0	0	0	3	9	0	0	0
Peter Seccomb . . . . .	2	0	0	0	15	9	0	8	3
Ebenezer Nutting . . . . .	0	10	0	0	12	0	0	7	1
Isaac Farewell . . . . .	0	10	0	0	3	0	0	1	1
Peter Waitt . . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Samuel Polly, jun. . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Francis Lock . . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Aaron Blanchard . . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Mr. James Tufts . . . . .	0	0	0	0	4	6	0	4	6
Mr. Thomas Tufts . . . . .	0	10	0	0	6	9	0	2	8
Mr. Samuel Brooks . . . . .	0	10	0	1	0	3	0	10	11
Mr. Jonathan Dunster . . . . .	0	0	0	0	6	9	0	0	0
Captain Josiah Convers . . . . .	0	0	0	0	6	0	0	0	0
Jabesh Brooks . . . . .	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0
Joseph Wright . . . . .	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0
John Francis, jun. . . . .	0	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Richard Rookes . . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Thomas Oakes . . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	1	6
James Tufts . . . . .	0	0	0	0	9	0	0	0	0
Stephen Hall . . . . .	0	0	0	0	2	3	0	0	0
John Albery . . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Jonathan Tufts . . . . .	1	1	0	1	14	6	1	12	3
Ensign John Bradshoe . . . . .	1	0	0	0	19	1	0	13	10
Thomas Hall . . . . .	0	10	0	0	10	6	0	4	11
Mr. Ebenezer Brooks. . . . .	1	0	0	1	5	11	1	7	4
Stephen Willis, sen. . . . .	0	10	0	1	1	0	0	10	11
Captain Peter Tufts . . . . .	0	10	0	2	16	0	0	19	1
John Hall, jun. . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

To judge accurately of taxes paid by our ancestors after

1710, it is needful to know the rate of depreciation in the "Province bills," which were taken in payment for taxes. In 1710 one ounce of silver was equal to 8s. of these bills; in 1722, 14s.; in 1732, 19s.; in 1742, 28s.; and in 1752, 60s.

In July 20, 1720, the General Court ordered, that taxes might be paid in live-stock and merchandise, instead of money; and, from 1720 to 1750, live-stock in Medford was valued, on an average, as follows: Oxen, four years old, £2 each; horses, three years old, £2; bulls and cows, three years old, £1. 10s.; swine, above one year old, 8s. each; sheep and goats, 3s. each.

In those towns which had vessels, a decked vessel was valued, for taxation, at £1. 10s. per ton; and undecked vessels (Medford lighters), at £1 per ton. Stock in trade was valued at one-quarter of its worth; male Indian and negro slaves at £15 each, female at £10.

To show a list of tax-payers in 1730, and their relative rates, the following town-tax for £50—the half-yearly pay of Rev. Ebenezer Turell—is inserted:—

	Heads.			Real Estate.			Personal Estate.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Captain Ebenezer Brooks . . . . .	0	9	0	1	1	0	0	9	9
Mr. John Bradshaw . . . . .	0	6	0	0	12	3	0	3	9
Deacon John Whitmore . . . . .	0	3	0	0	7	0	0	1	3
John Richerson, Esq. . . . .	0	3	0	0	8	2	0	1	10
Captain Samuel Brooks . . . . .	0	3	0	0	18	8	0	8	4
Captain Samuel Wade . . . . .	0	6	0	0	17	6	0	3	0
Thomas Tufts, Esq. . . . .	0	0	0	0	18	4	0	4	7
Mr. Peter Secombe . . . . .	0	9	0	0	14	0	0	9	4
Mr. John Willis . . . . .	0	3	0	0	16	8	0	6	7
Lieutenant Stephen Hall . . . . .	0	3	0	0	14	0	0	3	4
Deacon Thomas Hall . . . . .	0	3	0	0	12	2	0	2	8
Deacon Thomas Willis . . . . .	0	6	0	0	11	5	0	1	9
Mr. Francis Whitmore . . . . .	0	3	0	0	14	4	0	3	3
Mr. John Whitmore . . . . .	0	6	0	0	16	8	0	4	0
Mr. William Patten . . . . .	0	3	0	0	5	10	0	1	0
Mr. Jonathan Hall . . . . .	0	3	0	0	9	4	0	2	11
Dr. Simon Tufts . . . . .	0	3	0	0	12	3	0	3	5
Mr. William Willis . . . . .	0	3	0	0	11	4	0	1	7
Mr. Benjamin Willis . . . . .	0	3	0	0	14	3	0	5	9
Mr. John Albree . . . . .	0	3	0	0	9	11	0	1	10
Mr. John Hall . . . . .	0	3	0	0	7	8	0	4	3
Mr. Andrew Hall . . . . .	0	3	0	0	8	2	0	3	11
Mr. Thomas Oakes . . . . .	0	6	0	0	18	8	0	2	0
Joseph Tufts. . . . .	0	3	0	0	15	6	0	7	7
John Bradshaw, jun. . . . .	0	6	0	0	9	4	0	2	1
Jonathan Bradshaw . . . . .	0	3	0	0	10	6	0	2	0
Nathaniel Hall . . . . .	0	3	0	0	9	4	0	0	11

	Heads.			Real Estate.			Personal Estate.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Nathaniel Francis . . . . .	0	3	0	0	9	6	0	1	3
Stephen Francis . . . . .	0	3	0	0	4	0	0	0	4
Samuel Polly . . . . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	0	4
Benjamin Tufts . . . . .	0	6	0	0	5	10	0	1	2
Aaron Blanchard . . . . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	1	4
Benjamin Weber . . . . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	0	4
Jonathan Weber . . . . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	0	4
William Benford . . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	1	2
John Atwood . . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	4
John Tufts . . . . .	0	6	0	0	4	1	0	0	0
Joseph Francis . . . . .	0	3	0	0	1	3	0	0	0
Stephen Greenleaf . . . . .	0	6	0	0	4	4	0	2	8
Richard Waite . . . . .	0	3	0	0	9	4	0	1	0
Jacob Polly . . . . .	0	3	0	0	2	4	0	0	9
Samuel Turner . . . . .	0	3	0	0	3	9	0	0	0
Oliver Atwood . . . . .	0	3	0	0	1	9	0	0	4
Joseph Weber . . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Ebenezer Francis . . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
John Fossit . . . . .	0	3	0	0	2	0	0	0	5
Enoch Greenleaf . . . . .	0	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	4
John Stimson . . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
William Patten, jun. . . . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	0	0
Ebenezer Brooks, jun. . . . .	0	3	0	0	9	11	0	0	0
Stephen Hall, jun. . . . .	0	3	0	0	8	3	0	0	0
Robert Cresson. . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Daniel Paine. . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Jonathan Hall, jun. . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	5
Thomas Phillebrown . . . . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	0	0
Samuel Bradshaw . . . . .	0	3	0	0	1	7	0	0	0
Stephen Bradshaw. . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
William Watsen . . . . .	0	3	0	0	3	7	0	0	5
Jonathan Watsen . . . . .	0	6	0	0	4	9	0	0	4
Thomas Dill . . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Jonathan Polly . . . . .	0	3	0	0	2	4	0	0	4
Jonathan Tufts . . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Stephen Patten . . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Eliot Patten . . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
William Hall . . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Edward Hall. . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
John Elder . . . . .	0	3	0	0	2	4	0	0	4
William Pelam . . . . .	0	3	0	0	2	4	0	0	4
William Waite . . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Deacon Jacob Parker. . . . .	0	3	0	0	2	4	0	0	0
Thomas Graves . . . . .	0	3	0	0	3	6	0	1	3
Ebenezer Tufts . . . . .	0	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Thomas Brooks . . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
John Fillebrown . . . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Richard Martin . . . . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	0	5
Jonathan Tomson . . . . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	0	4
Edward Oakes . . . . .	0	3	0	0	12	10	0	3	1
Caleb Brooks . . . . .	0	3	0	0	1	3	0	0	0
Matthew Ellis . . . . .	0	0	0	0	3	4	0	5	8
Abner Harris . . . . .	0	0	0	0	3	6	0	0	5

	Heads.			Real Estate.			Personal Estate.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Jonathan Tufts . . . . .	0	0	0	0	3	9	0	0	0
James Wright . . . . .	0	0	0	0	0	11	0	0	0
James Tufts . . . . .	0	0	0	0	3	10	0	0	0
Joseph Wright . . . . .	0	0	0	0	0	11	0	0	0
William Symmes . . . . .	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0
Joseph Damon . . . . .	0	0	0	0	0	5	0	0	0
Jonathan Dunster . . . . .	0	0	0	0	4	8	0	0	0
Henry Dunster . . . . .	0	0	0	0	2	2	0	0	0
David Dunster . . . . .	0	0	0	0	4	8	0	0	0
Jacob Wayman . . . . .	0	0	0	0	0	10	0	0	0
Samuel Francis . . . . .	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	0	0
Samuel Page . . . . .	0	0	0	0	0	10	0	0	0
Widow Mary Tufts . . . . .	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0
John Francis . . . . .	0	6	0	0	9	11	0	2	10
Benjamin Parker . . . . .	0	3	0	0	10	6	0	0	7
Richard Sprague . . . . .	0	6	0	0	5	1	0	0	10
Joseph Tomson . . . . .	0	6	0	0	4	1	0	0	4
Samuel Brooks, jun. . . . .	0	3	0	0	4	8	0	3	7

Total, ninety-eight persons.

As a specimen of the town expenses and tax for one year, let us take 1747. They are as follows (old tenor):—

Balance due the town from last account . . . . .	£	41	5	3
Whole town-tax for 1747 . . . . .		490	14	4
				£531 19 7
Treasurer paid, during the year 1747, by orders from said town . . . . .		431	15	11
Balance due from treasurer . . . . .		100	3	8
Errors excepted. Pr.				
JOSEPH TUFTS,				
THOMAS BROOKS,				
Committee.				

June 5, 1753, the General Court laid a tax on coaches, chariots, chaises, calashes, and riding-chairs. Medford, in 1754, had 1 chariot, 7 chaises, and 31 chairs. Cambridge, during the same time, had 9 chaises and 36 chairs. Woburn had 2 chaises and 9 chairs. Malden had 2 chaises and 20 chairs.

During the Revolutionary struggle, debts were accumulated to vast amounts; and, on the 26th February, 1781, the Legislature stated, that £950,000, specie value, were needed to meet the annual current expenditures, £320,000 of which were to be discharged by taxes. At such a time, when parsimony would have been crime, as timidity would have been treason, our patriotic ancestors marched nobly forward, as their prompt payment of the following taxes testify. In 1781, Medford paid £1,177. 10s.; in

Mr. *Migal Brooks*

Your State, Town, and County Taxes, for 1796, are

No.	Polls.		Real-Estate.		Personal Estate and faculty.		Sum Total.	
	Dols.	Cents	Dols.	Cents	Dols.	Cents	Dols.	Cents
State - -	-	-	5	2	—	—	5	2
Town and County -	-	-	1	62	—	29	1	91

Received payment

Medford 13th Feby. - 1797. *John Williams* Collector.



1786, £1,016. 5s.; in 1791, £88. 6s. 11d. Ratable polls in Medford (1784) were 223.

List of occupiers of houses, in 1798, who are taxed for more than \$100:—

Samuel Albree.	Samuel Hadley.
Asa Adams.	Benjamin Hall.
Benjamin Hovey.	Benjamin Hall, jun.
Benjamin Teal.	Ephraim Hall.
Caleb Brooks.	Andrew Hall.
John Bishop.	John B. Fitch.
Abigail Bishop.	And. Blanchard and A. Winship.
Samuel Swan.	Timothy Dexter.
Ebenezer Thompson.	Caleb and Simon Blanchard.
Nathan Wait.	Jane Hall.
Thomas Bradshaw, jun.	Ebenezer Hall, jun.
Nathaniel Mead.	John Blanchard and James Floyd.
Zachariah Shed.	Tab. Blanchard and J. Gleason.
Leonard Bucknam.	Ebenezer Hall, 4th.
Spencer Bucknam.	Samuel Coverly.
John Bacon.	Richard Hall.
Abigail Brooks and Rufus Frost.	Parker and Watson.
John Brooks and Mary Patten.	Joseph Pratt.
John Brooks.	J. Pratt and M. Tufts.
Jethro Townsend.	Jos. P. Hall.
Caleb Brooks, jun.	Stephen Hall.
Thomas Brooks.	Thomas Hadley.
S. Buel and Augustus Hunt.	James Convers.
Thomas Bradshaw.	Jonas Dixon.
Andrew Blanchard.	Duncan Ingraham.
Timothy Newell.	John C. Jones.
Hezekiah Blanchard, jun.	John Walker and Jos. Tysick.
Ruth Benford.	Joanna Kidder.
Jonathan Brooks.	Samuel Kidder.
William Bradbury.	Abner Peirce.
Francis Burns.	Thomas Learned.
Marah Billings.	William Lowder.
Hezekiah Blanchard.	John Leathe.
David Bucknam.	Jude Symonds.
John Chadwick.	David Osgood.
John Cutter.	Josiah Polly.
Miles S. Wilson.	Jonathan Porter.
Jonathan Dunham.	Isaac Pratt.
Aaron Crowell.	Thomas Hewes.
William Earl.	Benjamin Reed.
Deborah Francis.	Peter Tufts.
Sarah Fulton.	James Tufts.
Henry Fowle.	G. Williams and Dan. Farrington.
Benjamin Floyd.	William Bucknum.
Benjamin Floyd, jun.	Sam. Hall and John Greenleaf.
Isaac Floyd.	J. Bannister and Lucy Pritchard.
John Fowl.	Jeduthan Richardson.
Gardner Greenleaf.	Joshua Symonds.
Isaac Greenleaf.	John Symmes.
Edmund T. Gates.	Josiah Symmes.
Ebenezer Hall.	Ebenezer Symonds.
Nathl. Hall and Susan Patten.	Thomas Savel.
Willis Hall.	Daniel Symonds.
Abigail Hadley.	Samuel Thompson.

Samuel Teal.	Nathaniel Watts.
Samuel Teal.	Ebenezer Williams.
Samuel Tufts, jun.	Isaac Warren.
Abigail Tarbutt.	Gardner Greenleaf.
Benjamin Tufts.	Joseph Wyman.
Gershom Tufts.	James Wyman.
Benjamin Tufts, jun.	John Wade.
Jacob Tufts.	Convers Francis.
Hutchinson Tufts.	John Mead and John Williams.
Peter Tufts.	— Webster.
Isaac Tufts.	Joseph Wyman.
Daniel Tufts.	Benj. Pratt and — Brown.
Jonathan Tufts.	Isaac Greenleaf and H. Popkins.
Ebenezer Tufts.	John Wright.
James Tufts.	Jonathan Godden.
Gershom Teal.	John Hall and Joseph Tufts.
Watts Turner.	Francis Wait.
Hutchinson Tufts, jun.	James Kidder.
Eleazer Usher.	

The inhabitants occupied one hundred and thirty-six houses, which were valued at \$74,032.80; making an average value of \$544 each. The town valuation of all other property was \$160,116.60. Taxes were assessed on 4,603 acres of land.

We may close these tables of taxes by inserting the *State valuation tables* for several decades. Medford stands thus: In 1790, its State valuation was \$9,441.68; in 1800, \$15,036.08; in 1810, \$26,311.19; in 1820, \$30,507.84; in 1830, \$931,050; in 1840, \$1,095,195.31. In 1850, real estate, \$1,212,551.50; personal, \$915,919. We give a more detailed statement of valuation and taxes from 1861 to 1883:—

## TOWN OF MEDFORD.

YEAR.	STATE TAX.	STATE, COUN- TY, AND TOWN TAX.	VALUATION.		TOTAL.
			Personal.	Real.	
1861 . . . . .		\$38,168.64	\$1,739,670.00	\$3,443,421.00	\$5,183,091.00
1865 . . . . .	\$24,957.00	75,775.65	1,933,485.00	3,161,521.00	5,095,006.00
1870 . . . . .	13,275.00	84,186.00	2,230,034.00	3,741,870.00	5,972,504.00
1875 . . . . .	8,160.00	173,743.00	1,859,102.00	8,028,415.00	9,887,517.00
1880 . . . . .	7,695.00	113,823.00	1,763,940.00	5,582,675.00	7,346,615.00
1883 . . . . .	7,020.00	131,723.00	1,708,479.00	5,882,045.00	7,590,524.00

These tables of taxes prove how Medford, from small beginnings, gradually increased in numbers and wealth. There was never any sudden development of its resources, but a steadily increasing use of its natural advantages. Its march became more and more rapid as we approach

the nineteenth century, when its increase and prosperity were equal to those of any town in the State.

As the records of the first forty years of the town are lost, we have hunted in every crevice and corner to find representative facts belonging to that period ; and, after availing of each fragmentary tradition, we have fixed on the taxes assessed by the General Court and county, as indicating with most precision the ability and condition of the earliest settlers ; and, having discovered their ability and condition, it is not difficult to imagine their labors, habits, and advancement. We have thus taken the taxes as our light-house, to guide us along the unmapped coast of our new settlement.

In the record of taxes, one occasionally finds strange facts. Here is one : " June 27, 1695. As an unusual requisition, females who earned a livelihood were taxed each two shillings, being half what the males were assessed a head, in the tax of this date."

In our town-records we find the following notices side by side : " May 5, 1750: Voted to abate Thomas Brooks, jun.'s rates (£4. 13s. 4d., old tenor), he being not of age." "Voted to abate Lieutenant Stephen Hall's rates for his head (£3. 5s., old tenor), he being very old." In our earliest history, when the inhabitants had raised a certain sum in advance, two men, Nathan Lyon and Roger Scott, who had contributed their share, soon after moved out of town. At the next town-meeting, it was unanimously voted to refund to these men what they had paid.

#### CURRENCY.

To understand the currency used by our Medford ancestors, is to understand much of their habits and customs ; for the mediums of exchange and barter, whatever they be, exert a magical influence over the labors, wishes, and attachments of society. Whatever has been prescribed by legislative authority, or adopted by general usage, as a medium of exchange, may be denominated *currency*. The substances adopted as a standard of value have been very various in different ages and countries. In ancient times, in Italy and Greece, the standard was *cattle*, sometimes *leather* ; in Europe, a *silver nail*, *iron bars*, *tin plates* ; in India, *shells* ; in Africa, *bricks* and *beads* ; in Mexico, *maize* and *cocoa* ; in the West Indies, *sugar* ; in Newfoundland,

*dried cod*; in Virginia, *tobacco*; and, among the Indians, *wampum*.

In this last article, and in peltry, our ancestors traded much with the aboriginal inhabitants. Wampum was a belt formed of shells, black and white. "The white," says Roger Williams, "were made of the stock, or stem, of the periwinkle, when all the shell is broken off; and, of this sort, six of their small beads, which they make with holes to string their bracelets, are current with the English for a penny. The second is black, inclining to blue, which is made of the shell of a fish, which some English call hens-poquahock; and, of this sort, three make an English penny. One fathom of this, their stringed money, is worth five shillings."

To show how this shell-currency of the natives was prepared for ready exchange, we quote the law of Oct. 18, 1648:—

"It is ordered, for trial till the next court, that all passable or payable peage henceforth shall be entire, without breaches, both the white and black, without deforming spots, suitably strung in eight known parcels,—one penny, threepence, twelvepence, five shillings, in white; twopence, sixpence, two shillings and sixpence, and ten shillings, in black."

Medford paid its share towards the support of Rev. Messrs. Patricke and Underhill; and, Sept. 7, 1630, "it is ordered that Mr. Patricke and Mr. Underhill shall have allowed them, for half a year's provision, two hogsheads of meal, four bushels of malt, ten pounds of powder, and lead to make shot; also house-room provided for them, and fifteen pounds twelve shillings in money to make other provision from the time they begin to keep house." These records show how the Pilgrims managed their currency:—

"Sir Richard Saltonstall is fined four bushels of malt, for his absence from court."

"Mr. Robert Saltonstall is fined five shillings, for presenting his petition on so small and bad a piece of paper."

"Chickataubott is fined a skin of a beaver, for shooting a swine of Sir Richard Saltonstall."

Silver was exceedingly scarce at the time Medford was settled; hence the necessity of adopting some other standards of value. All accounts were kept in the pounds, shillings, pence, and farthings of the mother country. For more than half a century, the law of Oct. 18, 1631, was in active operation here. That law was as follows:—

"It is ordered that corn shall pass for payment of all debts, at the usual rate it is sold for, except money or beaver be expressly named."

Oct. 3, 1633: "It is agreed that the best sort of laborers shall not take above eighteen-pence a day, if they diet themselves; and not above eightpence a day, if they have diet found them. Further, it is ordered that all workmen shall work the whole day, allowing convenient time for food and rest."

Nov. 8, 1633: "Ordered that no persons shall sell to any of the inhabitants within this jurisdiction any provision, clothing, tools, or other commodities, above the rate of fourpence in a shilling more than the same cost, or might be bought for ready money, in England."

Sept. 3, 1634: "No person that keeps an ordinary shall take above sixpence a meal for a person; and not above one penny for an ale-quart of beer, out of mealtime."

March 4, 1635: "Ordered that musket-bullets of a full bore shall pass currently for a farthing apiece, provided that no man be compelled to take above twelvepence at a time of them."

The legal premium allowed for the loan of currency was eight per cent, and so continued for a short time after the second charter. These facts and laws reveal to us the every-day calculations, and many of the social habits, of our Medford ancestors; and, in the absence of town-records, serve as authentic data from which we can write the history of their cares and labors, their sacrifices and prosperity. They found it difficult to pay the wages of their workmen and servants. Even such men as Governor Winthrop were hard pressed in this way. He illustrates the severities of the common lot in these words:—

"I may report a passage between one Rowley and his servant. The master being forced to sell a pair of his oxen to pay his servant his wages, told his servant he could keep him no longer, not knowing how to pay him next year. The servant answered him, he could serve him for more of his cattle. 'But what shall I do?' (saith the master) 'when all my cattle are gone?' The servant replied, 'You shall then serve me; and so you may have your cattle again.'"

It was natural enough that such extremities as these should awaken the public mind to some modes of permanent relief; and they did suggest the establishment of a mint at Boston. May 31, 1652, the General Court ordered, that, "from and after the 1st of September next, and no longer, the money hereafter appointed and expressed shall be the current money of this Commonwealth, and no other, unless English (except the receivers consent thereunto)." Thus 1652 saw our fathers coining money without the consent of the king, to whom alone belonged the constitutional right of so doing.

The building erected for the mint was sixteen feet

square and ten feet high. Such an edifice surely could not deserve the sneer of that adage, "Twelve pence laid out on the purse, and only six in it."

One effect of introducing a New-England coinage was to change the custom of computing in Old-England currency; for, in the London market, the American coin sank at a rate of one-quarter below theirs.

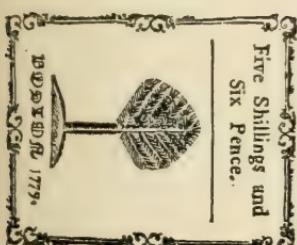
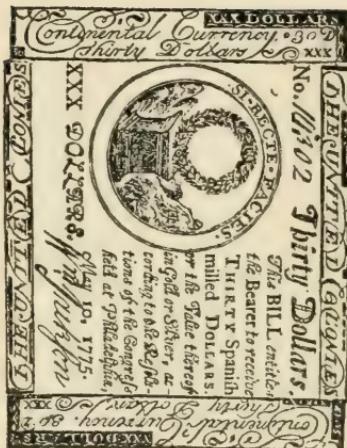
The device on the die was as follows: "A double ring on either side, with this inscription, Massachusetts, and a tree in the centre, on the one side; and New England, and the year of our Lord, on the other side." This was called the "pine-tree currency;" and it was in use for more than a hundred years. The pine-tree was a favorite emblem with our fathers. It expressed to them something un-English, and something durable. When independence was declared, Massachusetts (April 11, 1776) put it on her State flag, and fought the battle of Bunker Hill under its ancestral encouragements. It gave place only to the thirteen stripes.

When Thomas Temple, Esq., went to London, in May, 1662, and was introduced to the King, he presented his Majesty with specimens of our coins. Seeing a tree on one of them, Charles inquired, "What sort of a tree is that?" Mr. Temple immediately replied, "It is the royal oak, which preserved your Majesty's life." The answer conciliated the unbotanical king, and induced him to grant Mr. Temple what he asked.

The mint was suppressed by James II.; and thereupon, in 1686, our Massachusetts patriots began to move in the establishment of a bank; and, on Sept. 18 of that year, President Dudley and council granted liberty to certain directors "to issue bills, on security of real and personal estate." These continued but three years. Dec. 10, 1690, the General Court established a provincial bank, and issued paper-money to the amount of seven thousand pounds, in bills from five shillings to five pounds. This paper currency continued in use till 1750. These paper bills, soon after their issue, fell in value at least one-third. The government tried to remedy this evil by allowing five per cent advance on the specie and par value of the bills in all public payments. This restored them to par for about twenty years. They were called "old charter bills." June 8, 1693, the General Court changed the rate of interest from eight per cent to six.



Philadelphia: Printed by Hall and Sellers.





So common had become the vicious habit of clipping gold and silver money, that the government issued a proclamation, March 3, 1705, "that no money shall pass by tale but what is of due weight." Almost every family had a pair of scales to weigh the gold and silver they took.

The two crusades against Canada, about this time, forced the colonies to issue "bills of credit," to pay the soldiers. These lost credit, and somewhat depreciated; and here was another embarrassment suffered by our fathers. December, 1724, Judge Sewall says, "The diminution of the value of the bills of public credit is the cause of much oppression in the Province." Colden says (1728), "Our paper-currency has gradually lost its credit, so as at present sixteen shillings is but sufficient to purchase an ounce of silver." Governor Belcher says (1733), "Sixteen shillings in these bills will not purchase five shillings lawful money."

*Lawful money*, as distinguished from *old tenor*, is first mentioned in the Medford records, May 17, 1750. The town voted, May 21, 1751, to give Mr. Turell, as salary for that year, £73. 6s. 8d. (lawful money), which was equal to £550 (old tenor). In 1754, voted to give him £80 (lawful money), which was equal to £600 (old tenor).

In 1761 £10 were equal to £75 old tenor, £24 to £180, and £80 to £600.

It is not easy, in our day of plenty and power, to estimate those perplexities and fears of our fathers which came from an empty treasury, a defenceless country, and an embarrassed trade. To show how very slowly they must have gathered money, we give a table of prices of such productions as were taken for rates at the treasury. Good merchantable beef, £3 a barrel; do. pork, £5. 10s.; winter wheat, 8s.; summer, 7s.; barley, 6s.; rye, 6s.; Indian corn, 4s.; oats, 2s. 6d. a bushel. Flax, 1s. 4d.; hemp, 9d.; beeswax, 2s. 6d. a pound. Pease, clear of bugs, 9s. a bushel. Sweet firkin butter, 12d. a pound. Merchantable dry cod-fish, £1. 10s. a quintal; mackerel, £1. 10s.; oil, £2. 10s. a barrel. Whalebone, six feet long and upward, 3s. 6d.; bayberry-wax, 1s. 4d. a pound. Turpentine, full bound, 13s.; merchantable bar-iron, 48s.; cast-iron pots and kettles, 48s. a hundred. Well-cured tobacco, 4d.; good tried tallow, 8d. a pound.

We can but faintly conceive the embarrassments which our ancestors here must have encountered from the fluctuating prices of their products; especially when, as in 1740,

there were circulating in Massachusetts public bills of four provinces, at 29s. for an ounce of silver; new tenor of Massachusetts at 6s. 8d., but current at 9s. 8d. oz. of silver; Connecticut new tenor at 8s., and Rhode Island new tenor at 6s. 9d. Our fathers, under these circumstances, must have been good mathematicians to understand this occult chemistry of trade.

July 30, 1781: Medford voted "to raise £100 *in specie*, in lieu of the £400 raised on the 29th of June last." This would seem to imply that £100 specie was worth £400 of New-England money. Aug. 20, 1781: "Voted to raise £450 *hard money*, instead of the £1,300 *paper money*, voted in May last."

It is not necessary to trace further the currency of the Province, or to show the effects of the issue of "Continental money," or the "sword-in-hand" money of 1775, or the influence of the Stamp Act, and the subsequent oppressions of the Crown upon the trade, comfort, or hopes of our fathers. The currency of the country, from its settlement to the present time, pertains as much to the town of Medford as to any other town. It makes part and parcel of its history. It influenced every family's labor, and shaped the town's laws. May 12, 1791, the town voted to sell the "old Continental money" then in the treasury for the most they could get for it. We have given these details, that our readers may see how the fathers and mothers, the brothers and sisters, of the olden time, were obliged to think, calculate, and act, in their pecuniary intercourse with their neighbors and public functionaries. Trading and shopping then were very different operations from what they are now. The word *pay* was used to denote whatever was employed as currency or medium of exchange. Suppose a farmer went to buy a pair of oxen, how would the colloquy proceed? Somewhat thus: Neighbor A.: "I want to buy your two-year-old steers: what do you ask for them?" — "I will sell; but what's your *pay*?" Answer: "Flax at 1s. 4d., butter at 12d., winter wheat at 8s., and the rest in paper at 17s. per ounce of silver." This is satisfactory, and so they trade. A dialogue between two merchants, in the purchase of a ship, would be something like this: Mr. S.: "What will you take for your bark 'Columbus'?" Mr. T.: "You know that depends on the *pay*." Mr. S.: "My pay is, double-johns at £4. 16s., moidores at 36s., pistoles at 22s., the rest in old-tenor bills

at the rate of 45s. for 6s. of specie, and middle tenors at 11s. 3d. for 6s." Mr. T. : " Well, that's all right ; and you may have her for £237, — pay down." So the bargain closes. When a boy went to buy a penknife, whose cash price was 12d., the following conversation ensued : Boy : " I want a good penknife, sir." Shopkeeper : " Is your pay ready ? " — " Yes, sir." — " What is it ? " — " It's *pay*." — " Well, then, the price is 24d." The boy then asks, " What will it be in *pay* as money ? " Answer : " 16d." — " What will it be in hard money ? " — " 12d." If a young lady went to purchase a dress, and, having looked and chosen, she asked the price, she was answered by the usual question, " What's your pay ? " She answers : " Part in pillar-pieces at 6s. each, part in 'pieces-of-eight' at 4s. 6d., and the rest in cobb money at 6s. 8d. ounce."

These were every-day occurrences. What would the farmers and merchants, the boys and girls, of our day think, if they could not make a purchase without all this bewildering mixture of prices ?

When dollars came into common use, all calculations were simplified. The sign (\$) used to express dollars was composed of two letters, U S, signifying *United States*. The S was first written ; and then over its face the U was drawn, thus \$. Our present currency consists of paper-bills of \$1,000, \$500, \$100, \$50, \$20, \$10, \$5, \$2, \$1. Gold, \$40, \$20, \$10, \$5, \$3, \$2½, \$1. Silver, \$1, 50c., 25c., 10c., 5c., 3c. Copper, one cent.

We take leave of the currency of our ancestors, which prevailed in Medford, and which has taught us so much about them, with a few lines, in which some unknown disciple of Thalia has uttered his financial joy (1750) : —

" And now, Old Tenor, fare you well ;  
No more such tattered rags we'll tell.  
Now dollars pass, and are made free ;  
It is a year of jubilee.  
Let us, therefore, good husbands be ;  
And good old times we soon shall see."

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## MIDDLESEX CANAL.

THE Middlesex Canal, the first canal in New England, was an important public work in its day, and contributed much to the prosperity of this town. The citizens of Medford were among the first movers of the enterprise; and the canal rendered great service to ship-building, which was at that time the prominent business interest of the town.

In May, 1793, a meeting was held by a number of gentlemen, to arrange for the building and opening of a canal connecting the waters of the Merrimac with Boston Harbor. There were present at this meeting, from Medford, the following named gentlemen : Benjamin Hall, Willis Hall, Ebenezer Hall, Jonathan Porter, Ebenezer Hall, jun., Andrew Hall, and Samuel Swan. After organizing by the choice of Benjamin Hall as chairman, and Samuel Swan as clerk, a committee was appointed to procure an Act of Incorporation from the Legislature. This charter was signed by John Hancock, Governor, June 22, 1793.

For ten long and weary years the corporation struggled on, until 1803, when the canal was opened for navigation; and this, after one hundred assessments, amounting to \$1,455.25, had been laid on each share, making the whole cost of the canal \$1,164,200. The canal passed through the entire length of Medford, and had two locks within our borders ; one exactly on what is now Boston Avenue, and on the north-west side of the river, and the other near the entrance of Mystic Avenue from Main Street. This last was called a side-lock, and was used principally for transferring ship-timber from the canal to the river through what was called the " Little Canal." Boston Avenue, from High Street to Mystic River, is laid out upon the same grounds over which the canal passed. Many now living, as they go in their carriages over these grounds,

can remember the boats with merchandise, and the packets with passengers, as they were actively plying up and down the canal.

The stone abutments now supporting the bridge over Boston Avenue were laid, in 1800, for the Middlesex Canal. At this point the locks were built to let down the boats to a lower level. The Medford boys of these days, as the writer can testify, greatly enjoyed getting on the boats above the locks, and being let down to the next grade. From the point where it crossed Mystic River in West Medford, the canal took a north-easterly course, just north of the "Chemical Works," crossing South Street, and thence following the line of what is now Summer Street to Main Street, passing between Winter Hill and Mystic Avenue to Charlestown Neck.

The writer remembers, that, when he was a boy, the whole village was startled one morning by the news of a break in the banks of the canal in West Medford. It drained all the water in the canal between Woburn and Medford, and nearly filled the river with the gravel washed down the descent. The effects may be seen to this day between the bridge on Boston Avenue and the residence of Gilbert Lincoln.

The business of the canal, previous to the opening of the Boston and Lowell Railroad, was quite large. In addition to the freighting, there was a small packet drawn by two horses, which ran daily on the canal, and was, in its time and way, one of the most comfortable and enjoyable means of travelling the writer ever experienced.

But the enterprise languished in competition with the speedier means of transportation afforded by the Lowell Railroad. In 1851 the corporation voted to surrender its charter, and close its business, which was done in 1852. At this writing (1886), there are but few traces visible of the old Middlesex Canal.

The solid stone arch bridge built by Peter C. Brooks, about one hundred rods north of the head of Boston Avenue, and over this canal, still stands a monument to mark its course. We hope it will always be allowed to remain.

#### LIGHTERING.

This name was applied to a freighting business, carried on extensively through Mystic River, between Medford

and Boston. The craft generally used were sloops ranging from fifty to one hundred tons burden. They were introduced for the transportation of bricks, and afforded the only mode of transfer before Charlestown Bridge was built. Mystic River, to our fathers, was bridge, turnpike, and railroad. When adventurers settle in a forest, it is the first wisdom to fix themselves near a river; because a river is an easy highway, always kept in good repair, and free from all taxation. The business of lightering employed many men, and the inhabitants at first used these sloops as passenger-packets to Boston and Salem. So important had become this mode of conveyance for bricks, merchandise, and people, that, when a petition was started for permission to build Charlestown Bridge, Medford opposed it with unanimity and zeal, "because it would destroy the lightering business." The result was much as our citizens had foretold: brick soon began to be carried by oxen in carts, thus saving both the loading and unloading in the sloop, where many were necessarily broken.

The labor of lightering was very hard; for, at times, it became necessary for men to walk on the banks, and thus tow the sloop by means of long ropes. This toil was often undertaken in the night, and during stormy weather. Wood and bark were freighted from Maine, and rockweed from Boston Harbor. A business that was suspended during two or three months of each year, on account of ice, was not attractive to those who wished steady employment, and was not likely therefore to secure the best laborers.

#### MILLS.

The building of a mill required more iron and stone work than our fathers in Medford were at first prepared to carry through: they therefore adopted the Indian's mill, which was a rock hollowed out in the shape of a half-globe, and a stone pestle. The mortar held half a bushel, and the pestle weighed forty or fifty pounds. A small, flexible tree was bent down, and the pestle so tied to its top as to keep it suspended immediately over the mortar. When the pestle was set in motion, the elastic spring of the tree would continue its blows on the grain for a minute or more.

They found a mill driven by wind cheaper than one driven by water: nevertheless, the water-power here was

sufficient, and so convenient that it soon became serviceable. April 20, 1659, Thomas Broughton sold to Edward Collins, for six hundred and fifty pounds, "his two water-mills, which he built in Mistick River." They were then occupied by Thomas Eames.

There was a mill a short distance below the Wear Bridge; but who built it, and how long it stood, we have not been able to discover. In 1660 Edward Collins conveyed a "gristmill on the Menotomy side" to Thomas Danforth, Thomas Brooks, and Timothy Wheeler. This mill was previously occupied by Richard Cooke.

There was a mill at the place now called the "Bower," about one mile north of the meeting-house of the First Parish, carried by the water of Marble Brook. The banks, race, canal, and cellar are yet traceable. This was used for grinding grain and sawing timber. It was on land now owned by Mr. Dudley Hall.

The remains of another water-mill are still visible on land now owned by Mr. W. A. Russell, near the northwest border of the town. It was carried by the water of Whitmore Brook. This mill must have been among the earliest in Medford.

The first action of the town respecting mills was May 30, 1698, and the record reads thus: "Put to vote, whether the inhabitants of Medford will petition the General Court for liberty to build a gristmill on the river, near and above Mistick Bridge. Voted in the affirmative." This was not successful; nor was the following, — Nov. 26, 1700: "Whether the town will petition the General Court for liberty to build a corn-mill in their town, at Gravelly Bank near Mistick Bridge. This was voted in the affirmative."

When the circular stone windmill, now standing on Quarry Hill, in Somerville, was built, the inhabitants of Medford carried their grain there. Before the Revolution, the mill was converted into a powder-house, and was used as such.

1730: Mr. John Albree built a mill upon his own land, on a branch of Marble Brook. It stood about six rods west of Purchase Street, where it joins the land of Mr. A. D. Puffer. The supply of water was small, as the present banks indicate. There Albree, and his only son Joseph, wove cloth by water, prepared wool for spinning, and had lathes for turning wood. His house of two stories, which he built, stood about six rods north-east from his mill.

The mill stood more than forty years, and was once used for the manufacture of pomatum and starch.

1746: This year the tide-mill, near Sandy Bank, was built; and it was the first of the kind in that part of the town. As it is now standing, it may be worth while to state a few facts touching its origin. Articles of agreement were concluded, Feb. 20, 1746, between Richard Sprague, cooper; Samuel Page, yeoman; Simon Tufts, Esq., physician; John Willis, yeoman; Stephen Hall, trader; Stephen Bradshaw, yeoman; Simon Bradshaw, leather-dresser; and Benjamin Parker, blacksmith,—on the one part, all of Medford, and owners of land; and, on the other part, Stephen Hall, Samuel Page, and Stephen Willis, of Medford, husbandmen, and Benjamin Parker, of Charlestown, housewright, as undertakers. They of the first part give the portions of land they own lying between the market and Cross Street, on condition that they of the second part will open a straight road, two rods wide, from the market to Cross Street, and build a stone bridge over Gravelly Creek. This was introductory to building the tide-mill. Benjamin Parker gave the land on which the mill was built,—thirty-one feet long, and twenty-five wide. John Willis and Benjamin Parker gave liberty to the undertakers to cut a ditch from Gravelly Creek to the mill, and to build a dam. Dr. Tufts, John Willis, Samuel Page, Thomas Oakes, and Nathaniel Hall bind themselves never to obstruct the free flow of water to the mill. The undertakers then bind themselves “to erect a good gristmill on the spot of land above mentioned; and said mill shall be ready to go at or before the last day of September next.” As guaranty for each party, they “bind themselves in the penal sum of five hundred pounds.”

The mill was completed, and answered its purpose. It afterwards came into the possession of Timothy Waite, jun. He sold it to Seth Blodget, March 9, 1761. Mr. Blodget sold it to Matthew Bridge, Oct. 18, 1780. Mr. Bridge sold one-half of it to John Bishop, April 7, 1783; and sold the other half to John Bishop, jun., April 29, 1784. John Bishop sold the whole to Gershom Cutter, who sold to Samuel Cutter, who sold to George T. Goodwin, who sold to Joseph Manning, to whose heirs it now belongs.

This mill has had various fortunes, and, by turns, has

done all sorts of work. Whether it has been most successful grinding grain or mustard-seeds or paints, or in sawing mahogany and turning wood, we know not. It has now had an existence of a hundred and forty years, and gives the promise of much good work in the future.

May 10, 1766: It was again suggested "to build a grist-mill near the great bridge." But it was not done.

May 12, 1791: The town voted "not to allow any one to build a mill near the great bridge."

#### TAVERNS.

For more than a hundred years, all the land travel to Boston from Maine, from the eastern parts of New Hampshire and the north-eastern parts of Massachusetts, passed through Medford; and its distance from Boston made it a convenient stopping-place for travelling traders. Hence the need of public houses. No town in the State, of its size, had so many in number or better in quality; and they were all placed conveniently on the great thoroughfare.

In early times no one could "keep tavern" without a special license from the court. The form was as follows: "Nathaniel Pierce, of Medford, is permitted to sell liquors unto such sober-minded neighbors as he shall think meet, so as he sell not less than the quantity of a gallon at a time to one person, and not in smaller quantities by retail to the occasioning of drunkenness."

The first tavern of which we have any record was built by Major Jonathan Wade, about 1690, and kept by Nathaniel Pierce. It stood a few rods south of the bridge, on the corner of Main and Union Streets, and for more than a century offered its accommodations to the public. It was bought by Colonel Royal, and had on its sign a representation of Admiral Vernon. Its owner wished to let it; and his advertisement, dated Dec. 26, 1743, reads thus: "Any persons beforehanded, so as to lay in a good stock of liquors and other necessaries for a tavern, may meet with proper encouragement from Isaac Royal, Esq." Accompanying the above was this notice: "A person has a handsome mourning-coach, with a pair of good horses, to let out to any funeral, at ten shillings, old tenor, each funeral." This house acquired great popularity, especially when kept by Roger Billings, in 1775. It was after-

wards kept by Mr. James Tufts and son. It became a private dwelling about half a century ago, and so continued till its destruction by fire, Nov. 21, 1850.

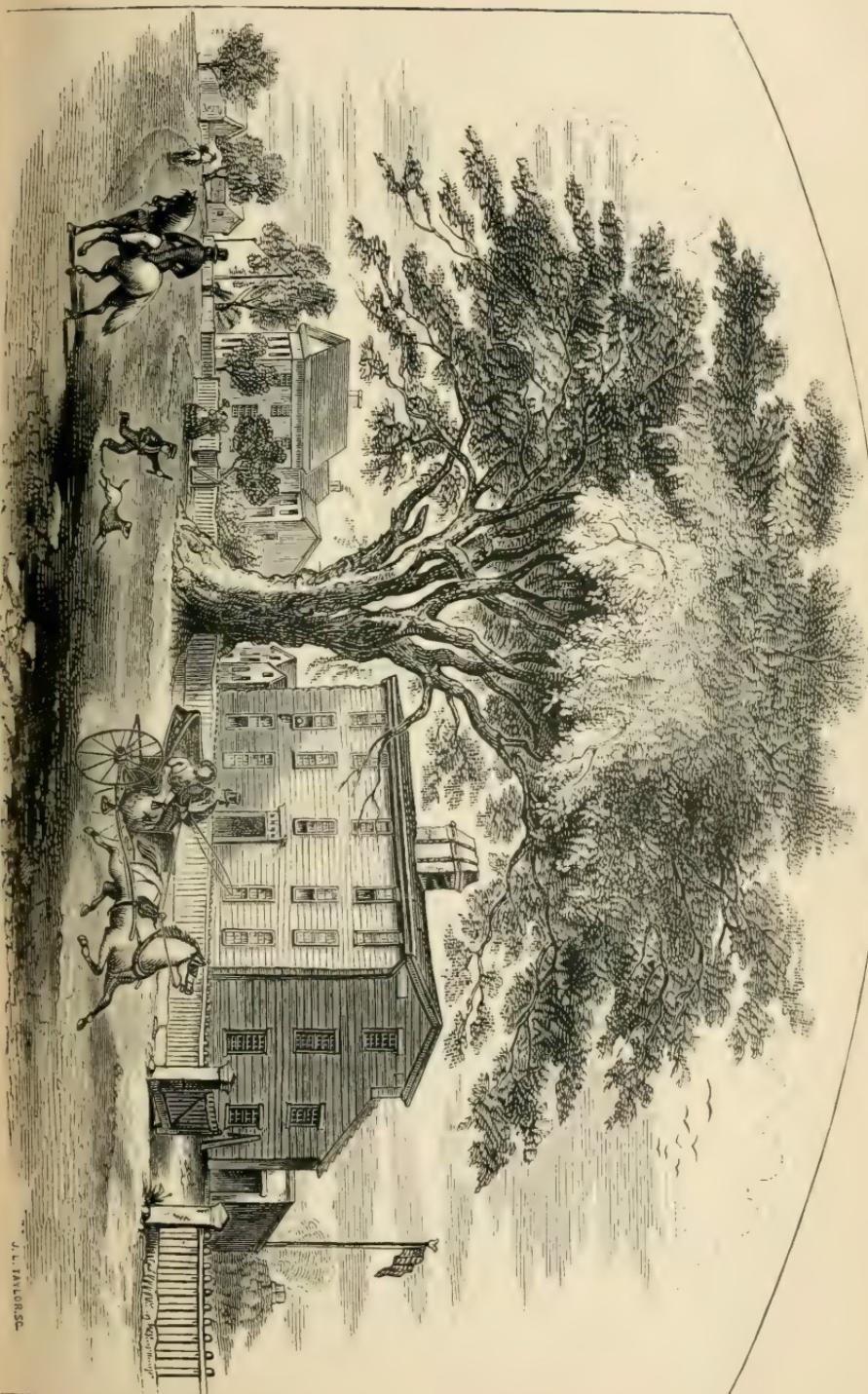
The "Fountain House," next in order of time, was built as early as 1725, and yet stands, a comfortable residence. Being well placed on the great thoroughfare between Salem and Boston, it had extensive patronage. It aimed to be a little superior to other houses. Its sign represented two men shaking hands, who were called *palaverers*; and hence the house first wore the name of *Palaver Tavern*. It was later called *Fountain House*, from having a new sign, representing a fountain pouring punch into a large bowl. The two large elm-trees in front had each a platform in its branches; and these platforms were connected with each other and with the house by wooden bridges, and were used much in summer as places of resort for drinking punch and cordials. Tea-parties were sometimes gathered there. The last of these trees, well remembered by many, fell under the axe in 1879. It was of immense size, and the necessity of its destruction was much regretted by the public. But it had become honey-combed by decay, and its situation on the street rendered it dangerous to passers.

The third tavern built in Medford stood on the west side of Main Street, about eight rods south of the bridge, and was the largest in town. It was built by Mr. Benjamin Parker, town-treasurer, as early as 1745; and was sold by him to Hezekiah Blanchard, who added a large dancing-hall to it, and called it "Union Hall." He left it to his son Hezekiah, who continued it a tavern till his death.

The fourth tavern was at the foot of Rock Hill, now known as Marm Simond's Hill, at the West End, and sometimes called the *Rock-Hill Tavern*. Among its keepers were Messrs. "Usher, Wesson, Frost, and Putnam." It was a favorite resort for teamsters, and gained great popularity.

The new house, built by Mr. Jonathan Porter in the market-place, was opened as a tavern, but did not long continue as such.

The "Medford House," standing on the north-east corner of Main and South Streets, was built by Mr. Andrew Blanchard in 1804, and attained great popularity under its first keeper, Mr. Jaquith. It was furnished with four bowling-alleys, which proved too great a temptation to





some. At a later period the house came into the possession of a company of gentlemen who were resolved to have it kept on temperance principles. This plan proved more moral than profitable; and it passed from the hands of the company into the possession of Augustus Baker, an Italian.

It was on one occasion intimated to Baker that he watered his liquor too freely; to which he replied, "More water, more conscience." He was succeeded by A. J. Emerson, followed by Peter Garvey. Under these landlords, the Medford House has enjoyed a good reputation as an "hostelry," especially for the excellence of its table.

The taverns of olden time were the places of resort for gentlemen; and one consequence was, good suppers and deep drinking. They also performed the office of newspapers. In 1760 Medford passed the following vote:—"That their names, posted on the several tavern-doors, shall be a sufficient notice for jurors." Saturday afternoon was the time when men came from all quarters of the town to see and hear all they could at the tavern. For many years the favorite arena was at Mr. Blanchard's, where politics and theology, trade, barter, and taxes, were all mixed up together over hot flip and strong toddy.

The taverns served also as places for marketing. During most of the winter they were filled every night with farmers from Vermont and New Hampshire, who had brought their pork, butter, grain, seeds, and poultry to market. Most families supplied themselves through these opportunities, and purchased the best articles at moderate prices.

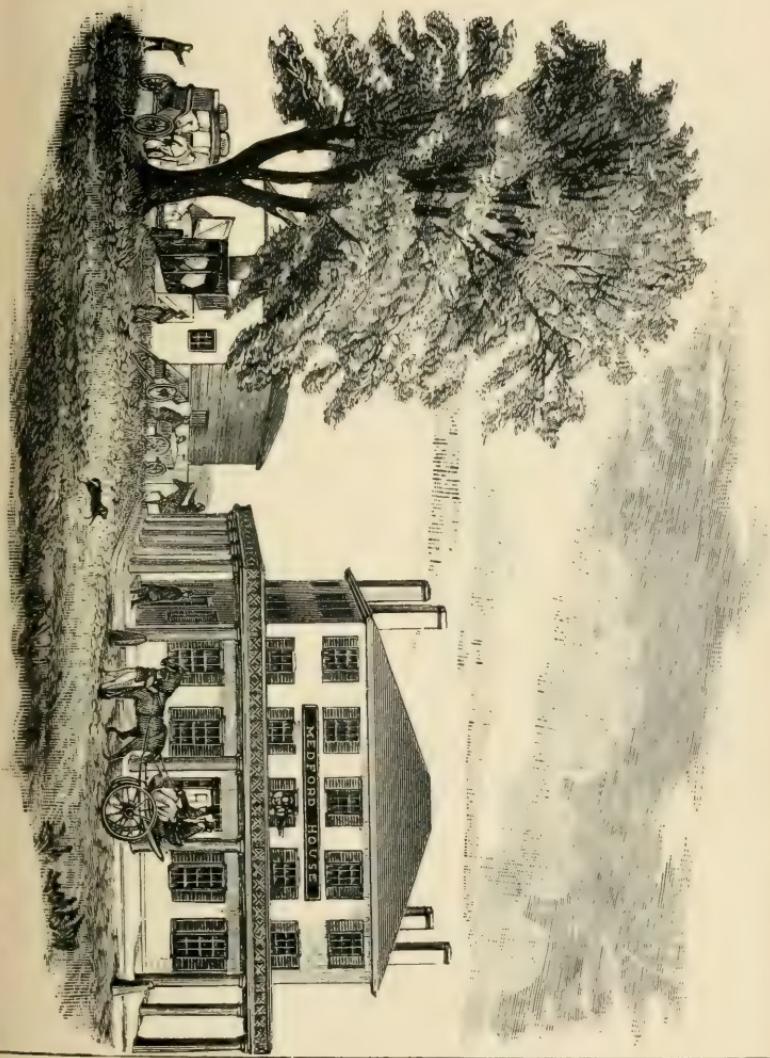
Landlords could not grow rich very fast on *country* custom. The travelling farmer brought all his food for himself in a box, and that for his horse in a bag. He therefore paid only twelve cents for his bed, and as much for horse-keeping. It was not uncommon to have six days' expenses amount only to two dollars!

Taverns seemed to subserve all purposes. Auctions, theatricals, legerdemain, caucuses, military drills, balls, and dancing-schools, all came in place at the tavern. Especially sleigh-riding parties found them convenient. Medford was just about far enough from Boston to tempt a party to a ride on a pleasant moonlight evening. Scarcely one such evening passed without witnessing a gathering of young people, who brought with them their "fiddler," or

engaged the services of Greenough, a noted colored fiddler of Medford, danced from seven to ten, and then took a hearty supper, and reached Boston at twelve. New forms of trade and amusement have almost wholly displaced these former customs.

Medford was favored in its tavern-keepers ; but journeying in former days, one found queer specimens of humanity among this unique class. Generally, they were only variations of Yankee Doodle. Some landlords were so full of sunshine that it was June all the year round : others had minds so frost-bitten that there was no hope for you, except in the January thaw. Here was one so anxious to oblige, that he would spring to throw a lasso round the moon, if you wished it ; and there another so cross, that putting a question to him was like squeezing a lemon.

At the present time there are three hotels in Medford, though but little patronized by the public in the manner which gave life and prosperity to the inns of the olden time. These are Hawes's Hotel in the Square, the Mystic House near the trotting-park, and the Medford House on Main Street.





## CHAPTER XIX.

## PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

## FIRST MEETING-HOUSE.

DURING the first years of their residence in Medford, our pious ancestors were not sufficiently numerous and rich to support a minister of the gospel; hence they joined the churches of Cambridge, Charlestown, Watertown, Woburn, and Malden. That they had preaching in the town at funerals and baptisms, is most probable; but the loss of our earliest records prevents our stating any specific action on the subject till about 1690, when the desire to build a meeting-house became strong and effectual. They worshipped in private rooms; and we find a vote of the town to "pay Thomas Willis thirty shillings for the use of his rooms for one year."



First Church. Erected 1696.

Jan. 17, 1693, we find the following record:—

"At a general town-meeting of the inhabitants of Medford, being fifteen days warned, voted that there shall be a meeting-house erected, to be finished the first of October following, on the land of Mr. Thomas Willis, near the gate by Marble Brook, on a rock on the north side of Woburn Road. It shall be seven and twenty feet long, four and twenty feet wide, and fifteen feet between joints."

The committee to whom was intrusted this important work, "with full power to act therein," were Caleb Brooks and Thomas Willis, "to be joined by the selectmen, Joseph Hall and John Tufts." Owing to some obstacles, the house was not built at the time first specified; and the next movement towards it we find in a vote passed Sept. 13, 1695.

At this time "a subscription was opened, and one pound was subscribed by the following persons : Thomas Willis, Caleb Brooks, Stephen Francis, Stephen Willis, John Francis, John Whitmore, John Bradshoe [Bradshaw], Jonathan Tufts, John Hall, jun., Nathaniel Hall, Stephen Hall, sen., John Willis, Stephen Hall, Percival Hall, Ebenezer Brooks. Twelve shillings were subscribed by Eleazer Wier and Nathaniel Waite, and six shillings by Samuel Brooks." At this meeting, the town voted, unanimously, that "every person who refused to subscribe should pay twelve pence per head, and one penny on the pound, towards the building of the meeting-house."

Sept. 23, 1695, it was voted "to give sixty pounds for the erection and finishing of the house;" but on Nov. 4, 1695, the town took a new step, as follows : "The inhabitants, being now met and assembled, have voted and agreed to have a pulpit and deacons' seats made, and the body of seats and the walls plastered with lime." On account of these additions to the house, they agreed to give eighty pounds.

The meeting-house having been completed in May, 1696, five gentlemen — viz., Peter Tufts, John Hall, sen., Caleb Brooks, Stephen Francis, and Stephen Willis — were chosen "the committee to place the inhabitants in the meeting-house ; the selectmen first to place the committee."

The spot on which the first house stood is now occupied by a cottage, in West Medford, at the corner of High-street Court. This spot, consecrated by the prayers and worship of our ancestors, is about twenty rods east-north-east from the crotch of the two roads, — one leading to Woburn, the other to Arlington.

The meeting-houses of this period were generally square, or nearly so. Some had spires, and were of two stories, with galleries. The one in Medford was nearly square, of one story, and without spire or galleries, but its windows secured with outside shutters. The roof was very steep, and the humble appearance of the house (twenty-seven by twenty-four) can be readily imagined ; and, if it had been made with walls unplastered, its cost probably would not have exceeded sixty pounds. Twelve shillings were annually paid "for keeping the meeting-house."

Instead of pulpits, many houses had tables, from which the sermon was preached, and around which certain privi-

leged persons, besides the deacons, were permitted, by a vote of the town, to sit.

The order of services was much like that now prevalent in Congregational churches, except that the Scriptures were not read, and there was no choir. The congregation sung, and the deacon's pitch-pipe was the only instrumental music allowed.

Baptisms were always administered in the meeting-house; and, if a child had been born on Sunday morning, it was thought a fit offering of piety to have it baptized in that afternoon.

As pews were not tolerated at first, the town chose a committee "to seat the congregation." Although this committee was composed of the most judicious and popular men, their decisions were not always satisfactory. The rules laid down for seating the people were passed Nov. 30, 1713, and are as follows: "The rule to be observed by said committee, in seating of persons in said meeting-house, is the quality of persons; they who paid most for building the house, they who pay most for the minister's support, and the charges they have been at and now do pay to the public." In 1703, there was so much heart-burning at the placing of the people, that, in the true spirit of republican congregationalism, they rebelled, and chose a new committee to do the work over again.

The origin of pews seems to have been in a petition of Major Wade for liberty to build one.

"May 25, 1696: Major Nathaniel Wade shall have liberty to build a pew in the meeting-house when he shall see reason to do so." Nothing appears in the record to explain this "liberty;" and therefore we are left to set it down to our forefathers' charity, or submission to wealth, or traditional toleration of rank. As the major was the richest citizen, he had probably done most for the building of the house. But, although this liberty was granted to build *when* he "saw reason," the town was nervously careful to define the form of his pew, and to fix its exact position. One vote, on another occasion, directed the committee to see that "it should not go beyond the first bar of the window."

A grant subsequently made to another gentleman was accompanied with this condition, that "he must take into his pew one or two persons, not belonging to his family, whom the town may name."

March 6, 1699: Thomas Willis presented to the town, as a gift, a deed of the piece of land on which the meeting-house was standing.

On the same day the town voted "to build a fore-gallery in the meeting-house, with three seats; said seats to be parted in the middle, one-half to be used by the men, and the other by the women." This custom of making the gallery-seats free, and of confining those on one side to the use of males, and the others to the use of females, continued in Medford until our day.

This "fore-gallery" became a cause of conflict between the two sexes. By the vote of 1699, the "women" were to occupy one side, and the "men" the other. Of course this just decision satisfied the gentler sex; and they enjoyed the boon till Jan. 31, 1701, when the town voted that men *only* should sit in the *front* gallery of the meeting-house! This unexplained outrage on female rights roused into ominous activity certain lively members, whose indignant eloquence procured the call of another town-meeting within five weeks, when it was voted to reconsider the decision of the 31st of January, and thus put the matter *statu quo ante bellum*.

At the same meeting, Lieut. Peter Tufts, Ebenezer Brooks, and Stephen Willis, had leave granted them to build each a pew. This vote was strangely modified, with respect to one of these gentlemen, on the 3d of January, 1715: "Voted that the town will grant Mr. Ebenezer Brooks a pew in the part of their meeting-house joining to the minister's pew, and liberty to make a door into said pew *on the outside of said meeting-house*."

July 28, 1702: "Voted to give Ensign John Bradshaw fifteen shillings for sweeping the meeting-house one year, cleaning the snow away from the front-door, and shutting the casements."

Nov. 25, 1712: The town, for the first time, granted permission to one of their number to build a shed for his horse.

#### SECOND MEETING-HOUSE.

A new house was first proposed May 28, 1716, because the enlargement of the old would cost nearly as much as the building of a new one. The committee reported that its size should be "fifty feet long, thirty-eight broad, and twenty-seven feet stud." It was to have diamond-shaped

glass, and window-shutters, and was to cost four hundred and fifty pounds. In 1719 the subject again came up for more decisive action ; and, on Feb. 9 of that year, they put the question in this form : "Put to vote, whether the town will build a new meeting-house forthwith.

Voted in the negative."

A movement so full of interest to every family would naturally bring out some diversity of opinion in a widely scattered population. In order, therefore, to secure harmony in the best plan, they were willing to accede to what judicious and disinterested men might say was best. — Accordingly, March 7, 1720, in a full town-meeting, they put the question thus :—

"Whether the town will choose a committee of five gentlemen, from some of our neighboring towns, to give their advice, whether it will be most convenient for the town, at present, to build a new meeting-house, or to enlarge the old. And, in case said committee do advise to build a new meeting-house, then said committee to state a place as near the centre of the town as can be, which shall best accommodate the whole town for setting of said house."

This was "voted in the affirmative," and the meeting was then adjourned one week to March 14; but the time was too short for so much business. When, however, the meeting of the 14th took place, the town passed a vote supplementary to that of the 7th inst. ; and in these words are the records :—

"At said meeting, put to vote, whether the town will abide by, and rest satisfied with, the advice and determination of the above-said committee, which shall be according to the vote above written, referring to building a new meeting-house or enlarging of the old, and also as to stating a place for said house. Voted in the affirmative."

This vote was passed after the town had chosen the committee, and had probably learned something of their views. The committee make their report ; whereupon the town, Feb. 20, 1721, after nearly a year's delay and



Second Church. Erected 1727.

various indefinite activities, come to the question of this report of the committee. The record is as follows:—

“Put to vote, whether the town doth accept of the result of the committee, referring to a meeting-house in Medford, as a perfect result according to the votes of said town. Voted in the *negative*. ”

It does not appear what were the grounds of objection to the result of the committee; but the vote above of Feb. 20 drew forth the following protest from the West-Enders:—

“We, the subscribers, do enter our dissent against the town’s proceedings in the above written vote (of the 20th of February), for the following reasons: to wit,—

“1. That at a meeting legally convened, March 14, 1720, the town did make choice of a committee of five gentlemen, to advise and determine the affair of the meeting-house in said town, as may at large appear by said votes referring thereto; and did also bind *themselves*, by a vote, to abide by, and rest satisfied with, the advice and determination of said committee.

“2. The gentlemen-chosen by the town as a committee, being met at Medford, April 2, 1720, after consultation upon said affair, drew up a result, under all their hands, and publicly read and declared the same to the town, or those of them then present.

“3. That said committee, by their result, did oblige the inhabitants of the West End of the town to procure the land for erecting a new meeting-house upon, at their own cost and charge; and also to remove all incumbrances, as expressed in said result.

“That we, the subscribers, have, in obedience to said result, procured the land and removed the incumbrances, as above said, at our own cost and charge; and, for these and the like reasons, we enter against said vote as being illegal and unjust.

“JOHN WHITMORE.  
CALEB BROOKS.  
NATHANIEL FRANCIS.  
JOHN WINSHIP.  
WILLIAM WILLIS.  
STEPHEN HALL.  
JONATHAN HALL.  
STEPHEN WILLIS.  
OLIVER ATTWOOD.  
ABNER HARRIS.

“JOHN FRANCIS.  
SAMUEL FRANCIS.  
THOMAS WILLIS.  
JOHN WHITMORE.  
JOHN FRANCIS.  
EBENEZER BROOKS.  
FRANCIS WHITMORE.  
SAMUEL BROOKS.  
WILLIAM POTTONY.  
THOMAS HALL.”

As this subject created local or territorial interests, it was prudently thought best not to force any measure relating to it. More than a year elapsed before any decisive action was taken. July 19, 1722, voted “to build a meeting-house according to the advice and determination of the honored committee chosen and empowered by the town to state that affair, and in the same place which said committee stated and ordered in the result.”

This vote immediately called forth a protest from the East-Enders, in the following words :—

" We, the subscribers, do enter our dissent against the vote above-said, referring to the building of a new meeting-house, for the reasons following : to wit, first, it is wholly contrary to the warrant granted for said meeting ; and also, it being contrary to a former vote of the town.

" JOHN BRADSHAW, } Select-  
THOMAS TUFTS, } men.  
JOHN WILLIS.  
JOHN RICHARDSON.  
BENJAMIN WILLIS.  
BENJAMIN PARKER.  
JOHN BRADSHAW, Jun.

" NATHANIEL HALL.  
JOHN GRATTAN.  
JONATHAN BRADSHAW.  
PETER SECCOMBE.  
JOHN HALL.  
THOMAS WILLIS.  
PETER TUFTS."

This difference of opinion, running longitudinally east and west, destroyed not the harmony of the town in other things, but served only to postpone action, to wait the leadings of Providence. More than two years elapsed before we find the following vote : " To place the new meeting-house either on the north or south side of the county road, on a piece of land belonging to John Bradshaw, jun." This spot was afterwards rejected. More unanimity began now to prevail in this matter, and a committee was chosen whose wisdom and impartiality harmonized every thing. The spot selected was on the south side of the county road, near "Marble Brook," four or five rods south-east of the bridge now across that stream, which afterwards took the name of "Meeting-house Brook," and retains it to this day. The land was owned by Mr. John Albree ; and on the 10th of January, 1726, the town voted to give fifty-five pounds for one acre, and to appropriate three hundred and sixty pounds for the building of the house. The committee appointed to determine the size and shape of the house were " Thomas Tufts, Esq., Captain Ebenezer Brooks, Mr. Peter Seccombe, Mr. John Richardson, Captain Samuel Brooks, Mr. John Willis, Mr. William Willis, Lieutenant Stephen Hall, Mr. John Francis, Mr. Benjamin Parker, and Mr. John Whitmore." They reported that "it would be proper for this town to build a meeting-house fifty-two feet large, thirty-eight feet wide, and thirty-three feet posts." This report was accepted, and the same committee empowered to build the house.

Every thing now went on harmoniously ; and we can easily imagine the appearance of the new house, — more

than twice as high as its predecessor, and about twice as large. The steeple, rising from the centre of the four-faced roof, gave to the structure an appearance like that of the old meeting-house now standing in Hingham, Mass., which was built in 1680. Some of us remember the old meeting-house in Lynn, built about the same time, after the same model.

Aug. 24, 1727: "Voted to meet in the new meeting-house sabbath-day after next." Accordingly, on Sunday, Sept. 3, 1727, the inhabitants of Medford met for the first time in their new house; and Rev. Mr. Turell preached an appropriate sermon from Ps. lxxxiv. 1: "How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts!" Any special dedicatory services would have been distasteful to the people of that day.

Our Puritan forefathers having procured their second house for public worship, of a size commensurate with their numbers, and at a cost proportionate to their wealth, their first care was for their pastor's family; and they passed the following vote: "That the town will build a ministerial pew in the meeting-house, in the place where the Rev. Mr. Turell shall choose."

As no pews were built, the people were to sit on long, unushioned seats, wherever the "seating committee" should designate. This custom became less and less agreeable; and, by degrees, the just, pacific, and convenient fashion of separated pews crept in. Various expedients were devised, and many of them abandoned; but, Oct. 23, 1727, it was voted "that certain lots for pews should be sold, but that each person must build his pew at his own cost; and, if he moved out of town, his pew became the town's, the town paying therefor." Subsequently it was voted to build twenty-seven pews, and then let the committee determine *who* should have a right to build. The requisites were age, dignity, parentage, usefulness, and the charges which persons had paid to the town and to the meeting-house. Here was a wide door open for jealousy and discontent. The next year, 1728, the committee determine "to build twenty-eight pews," to be placed next the wall, all round the house. Each pew had its price assessed by the committee, and, when paid for, was guaranteed to its owner as regular real estate. Some had no doors, and therefore must be entered through a contiguous pew! The right of choice was now given to

twenty-five gentlemen ; and here follows the eventful catalogue in the order fixed according to the supposed social rank of each :—

"Mr. John Francis, sen., Mr. John Bradshaw, Capt. Ebenezer Brooks, Capt. Samuel Brooks, Lieut. Stephen Hall, Mr. Peter Seccombe, Thomas Tufts, Esq., Capt. Samuel Wade, Francis Whitmore, John Willis, Mr. John Whitmore, Mr. John Richardson, William Willis, Mr. Jonathan Hall, Mr. Peter Tufts, Deacon Thomas Hall, Mr. Benjamin Willis, Mr. Benjamin Porter, Mr. Thomas Oaks, Dr. Simon Tufts, Mr. John Albree, Mr. Joseph Tufts, Mr. William Patten, Mr. John Bradshaw, jun., and Mr. John Hall."

The price of these pews varied from twelve to eight pounds.

1729: Voted "to petition the General Court for some relief under present differences and difficulties." The town appoints "Captain Ebenezer Brooks, Mr. Peter Seccombe, Mr. William Patten, and Jonathan Tomson, as a committee to lay the case before the committee of the House of Representatives." A committee of four (Hodijah Savage, Thomas Berry, Joseph Wilder, and William Ward) met at Medford, when all things were explained concerning the discontent and disputes about certain pews in the new meeting-house. The award was drawn up in form, and was final, and it placed three or four persons anew.

June 26, 1740: The town voted to place a bell on the meeting-house ; but, as it was decided to purchase the bell with money which should be raised from the sale of bricks owned by the town, the bell was not bought, because the bricks were not sold. However, this appendage to a meeting-house, so necessary in those days, when watches were not as plenty as they are now, was furnished in 1744 by certain liberal gentlemen of the town ; and five pounds was paid for ringing it a year.

Jan. 15, 1733: Voted "to repair the steeple of the meeting-house, to put a pulley on the front door, and make a convenient horse-block."

July 23, 1736: "Voted that John Bradshaw, jun., should have liberty to cut a door-place and make a door at the south end of the meeting-house into his pew."

So near to "Marble Brook" was this house placed, that on the 3d of December, 1745, the town voted to take all necessary measures "to prevent the water of the brook from washing away the earth near the north-west corner of the meeting-house."

How significant of character are these little details of town legislation, sectional jealousies, mutual concessions, and hereditary rank!

This second meeting-house was in use forty-three years; during which time there were five thousand one hundred and thirty-four sermons preached, and one thousand two hundred and eighteen persons baptized in it. The farewell service was March 4, 1770.

The house was sold at auction, to John Laithe, for £24 (O.T.); its underpinning to Benjamin Hall, for £13. 6s. 8d. The land sold for £197 (O.T.); the old schoolhouse upon it, for £38.

#### THIRD MEETING-HOUSE.

The increase and prosperity of the town called for a new meeting-house; but the trying question was, Where shall it be placed? As the majority of the inhabitants were east of the old meeting-house, it was but right to

place the new one nearer the centre of population. In 1768 it was proposed to build it "between the Meeting-house Brook, so called, and the widow Mary Greenleaf's." This was abandoned. April 4 of the same year, it was voted by the town thus: "When the town builds a meeting-house, they will build said house upon the widow Watson's orchard, before her dwelling-house, provided said land can be procured on reasonable

terms." This proposition was no more successful than the last. Aug. 22, 1768: "Voted to build a meeting-house on land bought of Mr. John Bishop; the house to be of the following dimensions: sixty-six feet long, forty-six feet wide, with forty-eight pews on the floor, and eight in the gallery; *with a tower from the ground*, without a spire; two porches; doors and windows to be painted three times; leads and pulleys in the windows. The whole cost not to exceed £933. 6s. 8d." This plan was adopted, and

the house built on the spot now occupied by the meeting-house of the First Church. Another important vote was passed, providing that a subscription should be opened, and the citizen who subscribed the most towards building the house should have his first choice of a pew; and so the rest, in the order of their relative sums. Forty-five gentlemen subscribed. March 13, 1769, voted to have a spire, whose cost should "not exceed £66. 13s. 4d." May 15, 1769, voted "that there may be conducting-rods put upon the steeple, if they cost the town nothing." Price of labor at this time, for a man, 3s. 6d. per day; for man and team, 6s. 8d.

By the usual courtesy, the pastor took the first choice, and selected a pew, which thereupon became the "minister's pew," owned by the town.

It is specially recorded, that at "the raising" of this meeting-house, which took place July 26 and 27, 1769, "there was no one hurt." That such an exemption was remarkable, at that period, may be explained by the fact that probably our fathers did not put themselves into that condition which generally secures catastrophes. An authentic record from another town, under date of Sept. 13, 1773, may make this matter clear: "Voted to provide one barrel of West-India rum, five barrels of New-England rum, one barrel of good brown sugar, half a box of good lemons, and two loaves of loaf sugar, *for framing and raising the meeting-house.*" Here a natural consequence followed,—two-thirds of the frame fell: many were hurt, and some fatally.

Thus our fathers procured for themselves their third temple of worship, placed near the centre of population, upon a commanding spot, and exhibiting a most respectable exterior, with a commodious and appropriate interior. It is agreeable to one's mind to contrast the three forms of meeting-houses which obtained in New England up to this time. The first was a one-story, square building, in naked and uncheerful simplicity, with straw-thatched roof; lighted, not by glass windows, but by the opening of outside shutters; and had within neither pews nor pulpit. The second was two stories high; had diamond-glass windows; a four-sided, sloping roof, of wood, with a turret in its centre for a bell, and sometimes a portico in front; and, within, a gallery, some pews, a deacons' seat, and a pulpit. The third was two stories high, had window-

sashes and square glass, a two-sided roof, with a tower from the ground, and three porches ; while its interior showed galleries round three sides, in which, fronting the pulpit, were seats for twenty-five or fifty singers ; and, on the lower floor, wall-pews, three inches higher than the rest ; two free seats, nearest the pulpit, for deaf old men and women ; a deacons' seat, in front of the pulpit ; and the sacred desk not at the end, as is now the fashion, but in the centre of one of the longest sides of the house, its top from eight to ten feet above the floor, and over it fastened a "sounding-board." The sexton, up to this time, had his post of honor near the preacher ; and his duty was to attend to any wants of the officiating clergyman, and also to turn the hour-glass when its sands had run out. This last operation was doubtless to inform the congregation *how much* instruction they had received, and to prophesy of the remainder. It is not difficult to imagine the appearance of a congregation in 1650,—the men on one side, and the women on the other, sitting on wooden benches, in January, under a thatched roof, with one or two open window-places, without stoves, singing Sternhold and Hopkins and the New-England Psalms, and then listening to a two-hours' service with devotion !

On Sunday, March 11, 1770, our fathers and mothers, with their entire families, entered, for the first time, their new meeting-house. Unfortunately, their beloved pastor was ill ; and the services of the day were performed by Mr. Andrew Elliot, jun., a tutor in Harvard College. The celebrated George Whitefield preached a dedicatory discourse in this house, Aug. 26, 1770, from 2 Chron. v. 14. Our fathers had no special services for the dedication of a new house of worship, because they could not tolerate any imitation of the English Church ; and we have always had to regret their further indiscretion in banishing, for the same poor reason, the sacred observance of Christmas and Good Friday.

June 11, 1770 : "Voted not to grant seats for singers."

July 28, 1771, Sunday : On this day was used, for the first time, the new pulpit-cushion given by William Pepperell, Esq., who imported it from England, at a cost of eleven guineas.

March 5, 1787 : Some inhabitants of taste and public spirit proposed to plant ornamental trees in front of the meeting-house. The town voted not to have them !

May 10, 1802: Voted to buy a new bell.

Oct. 5, 1812: Voted not to have a stove in the meeting-house!

Nov. 12, 1814: Voted that the following memorandum be recorded by the town-clerk:—

"Be it remembered, that this year the Rev. Dr. Osgood's pulpit was painted and furnished with curtains, cushions, trimmings, etc., by a number of ladies belonging to his church and congregation; who, by contribution among themselves, raised the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars, which they expended in this pious work, under the superintendence of three of their number; which is ordered by the town to be placed upon its records, to the end, that, whenever they shall be examined hereafter, this also that these women have done shall be read for a memorial of them."

Voted, That the thanks of the parish be presented to the Hon. Peter C. Brooks for an elegant edition of the Bible, in two volumes folio, presented by him for the use of the pulpit.

#### SCHOOLHOUSES.

Where the first schoolhouse stood, is not known; but it was probably near the meeting-house, at the West End.

The second was built according to the following order of the town, Oct. 5, 1730: "Voted to build a new schoolhouse, twenty-four feet long, twenty feet wide, and ten feet stud, on town's land, by the meeting-house." It was near Marble Brook, on the north-west corner of the lot, upon the border of the road.

The third schoolhouse stood very near the street, on land formerly owned by Samuel Train, Esq., and now by Gen. Samuel C. Lawrence, opposite the Episcopal Church.

The fourth schoolhouse stood as ordered by the following vote, March 11, 1771: "Voted to build the schoolhouse upon the land behind the meeting-house, on the north-west corner of the land." This spot is three or four rods north-west of the present meeting-house of the First Parish. The building-committee were: "Benjamin Hall, Capt. Thomas Brooks, and Mr. Willis Hall."

These houses, above noticed, were of wood; but the town, June 6, 1795, voted to build a brick schoolhouse behind the meeting-house. They agreed to give William Woodbridge two hundred and twenty pounds, and the old schoolhouse,

to build it. This was the fifth house built by the town. It consisted of one large room, sufficient for sixty or seventy pupils: it was arranged after the newest models, and furnished with green blinds, hung at their tops. The arrangement within was simple. The master's desk was on a raised platform, in one corner. Undivided seats ran lengthwise through the whole extent of the room. The oldest pupils sat with their backs to the windows, and their desks before them. The younger pupils sat below them, with their backs against the desks of their seniors, and their own desks before them. The smallest children sat below these last, leaning their backs against the desks of their seniors, but having no desks before them. The above arrangement was followed on both sides of the room. Thus the three rows of boys on the north side faced the three rows of girls on the south. The area between the two was about six feet wide, where the classes were marshalled to read and spell.

March 7, 1807: The town voted to enlarge the schoolhouse. After this was done, the girls and boys were taught in separate apartments.

This schoolhouse was occupied from 1795 to 1848, when its mission was ended, as the following vote will show:—

"March 13, 1848: *Voted*, That the selectmen be instructed to remove the brick schoolhouse in the rear of the First (Unitarian) Church from the land owned by that parish."

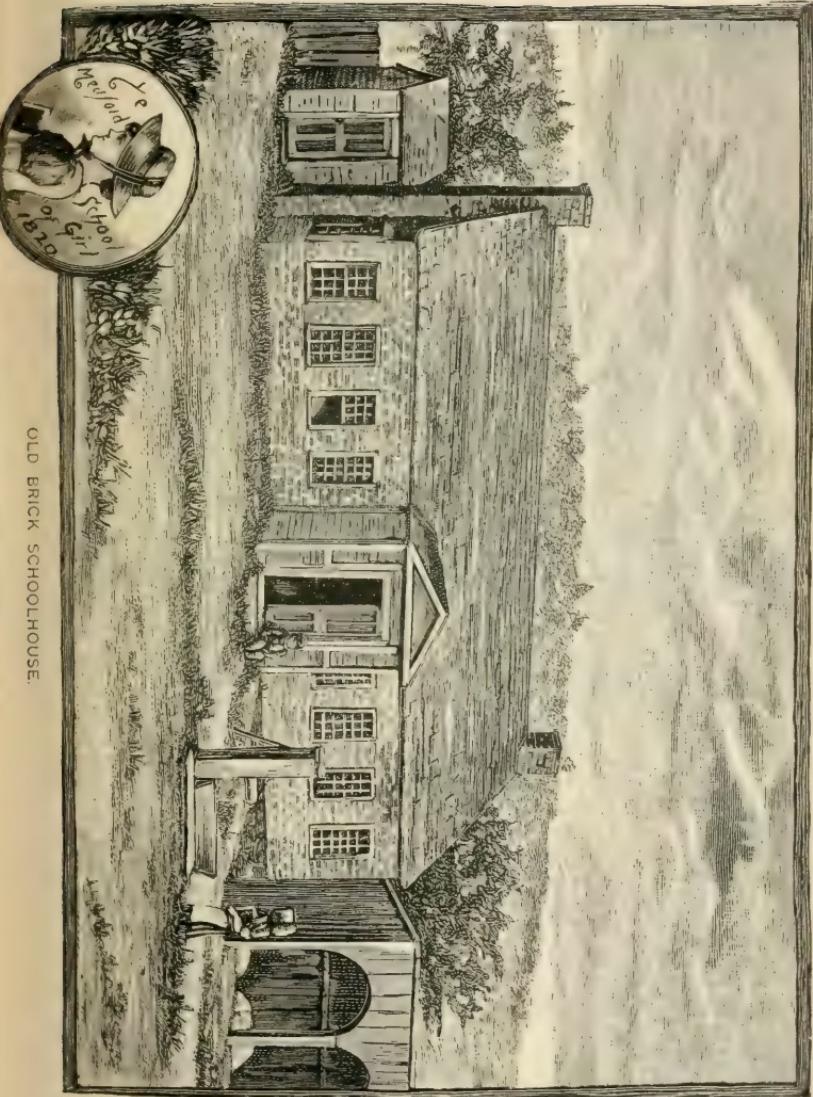
There had been much contention between the town and the parish, in regard to the ownership of this land; but it was finally settled that the parish succeeded to all the rights the town had enjoyed while there was but one parish within its limits.

The writer well remembers this old schoolhouse, as it was where he spent his early school-days. His master was Mr. Luther Angier, who was long a citizen of this town, and died here Sept. 4, 1881. He occupied many important positions in the town, and in his services was always acceptable. He was a true gentleman, an instructor apt to teach, and by his kindness won the respect and confidence of his pupils. The accompanying illustration will show the schoolhouse as it originally appeared.

Other school edifices of later origin have also been outgrown and abandoned.

That erected on the Woburn road 1829, and removed

OLD BRICK SCHOOLHOUSE.

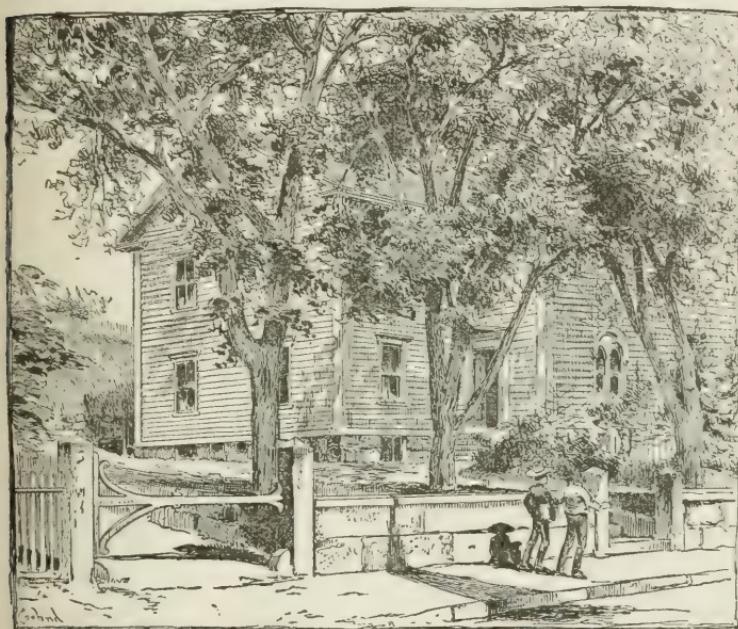




to High Street 1831, was blown down by the tornado of 1851.

The Cross-street structure was not used as a school-house after 1852.

The house erected on Union Street, 1835, and shared for several years with the fire-department, was abandoned,



High School House.

1867, and, being removed by its purchaser to Summer Street, is now devoted to other uses.

1867: The schools were removed from the edifice erected, 1851, on the corner of Brooks and Irving Streets; and the structure has since become a dwelling-house.

In the spring of 1855 the old Park-street schoolhouse, built in 1837, was consumed by fire; and the Swan was erected upon the same premises.

The following table records certain facts concerning the houses now used by the schools:—

NAME.	WHEN BUILT.	BUILDING COMMITTEE.	BUILDERS.	COST.
High . . . . .	1843	{ O. Joyce, D. Lawrence, J. O. Curtis.	William B. Thomas, Charles Caldwell.	\$7,568
High (remodelled)	1866	{ Henry A. Page, A. H. Butters, A. N. Cotton, John P. Perry, N. T. Merritt, Charles Cummings.	William B. Thomas.	21,055
Osgood . . . . .	1851	{ George T. Goodwin, M. E. Knox, Henry Taylor.	Beatty & Bradlee.	3,375
Everett . . . . .	1852	{ Robert L. Ells, Samuel Joyce, Henry Taylor.	James Peirce.	7,166
Swan (rebuilt) . . .	1855	{ C. S. Jacobs, Franklin Patch, Judah Loring.	David K. Miller.	7,099
Cradock . . . . .	1857	{ Peter C. Hall, Benjamin H. Samson,	Charles S. Jacobs.	6,434
James . . . . .	1866	The School Committee.	J. H. Norton.	6,280
Brooks . . . . .	1867	{ Luther Farwell, N. T. Merritt, A. F. Badger, ( N. W. Bridge.	J. H. Norton.	22,311
Tufts . . . . .	1868	{ Daniel A. Gleason, D. W. Lawrence, Luther T. Seaver.	J. H. Norton.	5,184
Curtis . . . . .	1876	{ George W. Gardner, Daniel Hill, James Hedenberg.	William B. Thomas.	5,389
Cummings . . . . .	1878	{ James A. Hervey, John H. Hooper, Benjamin C. Leonard.	J. H. Archibald.	5,996
Hall . . . . .	1879	{ J. A. Hervey, J. H. Hooper, B. C. Leonard.	James Peirce.	6,000

The Osgood and Curtis houses, erected on Salem Street, — one near Park Street, and the other near Malden line, — were removed to their present locations, the Curtis to Parish Street in 1879, and the Osgood to Wellington in 1883.

#### TOWN-HALL.

The question concerning the right of the town to use the meeting-house of the First Parish for town-meetings having been settled, the inhabitants began to devise measures for building a town-house, and the subject came up for consideration, Dec. 6, 1827; but no definite action was had. It engaged attention at subsequent meetings; but nothing final occurred till March 4, 1833, when a committee recommended the building of a town-house, whose dimensions should be "sixty-five feet long, forty wide, and

eighteen-feet posts." This report was accepted ; and the land on which the building now stands, on the north-east corner of Main and High Streets, was purchased of the heirs of Mr. Samuel Buel for \$3,000. The plan of the building was drawn by Mr. Benjamin of Boston. The length was extended to seventy feet. The cost of land and building was \$10,062.25. The building-committee



Brooks School House.

were Messrs. John P. Clisby, John Sparrell, and Thomas R. Peck.

Oct. 27, 1839, Saturday night, it was partly destroyed by fire. Nov. 25 the town voted to rebuild on the original model. The insurance of \$5,000 was used to pay for the repairs, and nearly covered the whole amount, which was \$5,389.89. The south end was built of brick, and the house made thirteen feet longer than at first. It was again insured, at the same office, for \$5,000. The building-committee were Messrs. Darius Waite, Milton James, and John P. Clisby.

Oct. 18, 1850, Saturday night, it was again burned in part. The town voted to rebuild; and, having received

from the insurance-office \$4,580, this money was used for payment. The building-committee were Messrs. Daniel Lawrence, George T. Goodwin, and Charles S. Jacobs; the master-builder, Mr. Charles Caldwell. The cost of rebuilding was \$5,941.26. Its dimensions now are ninety-two feet ridge, eighty-three feet body, and forty feet width. The first story is occupied by the selectmen, the assessors, the town clerk and treasurer, collector of taxes, the water-board, and the police-department. The hall covers the entire second story.

## CHAPTER XX.

## TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

MEDFORD having for its friend the richest merchant belonging to the "Company" of the Massachusetts Plantation, its trade was at first considerable.

Oct. 16, 1629: The General Court ordered "that the company's joint stock shall have the trade of beaver and all other furs in those parts, solely, for the term of seven years from this day."

May 18, 1631: "It is ordered that every plantation within the limits of this patent shall, before the last day of June next, provide common weights and measures, which shall be made by some which the governor hath already sealed, and by which also all others that will have weights and measures of their own are to be made."

1635: Voted that beaver-skins shall pass for ten shillings per pound.

Sept. 6, 1638: Mr. Cradock's accounts were audited in Boston.

Mr. Cradock's large outlay here, for all the accommodations requisite in building schooners and carrying on an extensive fishing-business, made this region a trading-centre. This first state of things continued till the withdrawal of Mr. Cradock's property, a few years after his death. The fishing-business had been unsuccessful, and no one would continue it. The second period of trade in Medford reached (to speak in round numbers) from 1650 to 1750, during which time the manufacture of bricks was the most important and lucrative business pursued in the town. Other branches gradually increased.

1650 to 1700, there were no newspapers, no scientific lectures, no bank, no insurance companies, no post-office, no stage-coaches, no good roads. Must not trade have been small?

The third period extended from 1750 to 1805. It began

to be understood that Medford could furnish the staple articles of iron, steel, lead, salt, molasses, sugar, tea, cod-fish, chocolate, guns, powder, rum, etc., to country traders at a less price than they could get them at Boston. The distilling business and the manufacture of bricks required many lighters to go loaded to Boston: returning, they could bring back iron, steel, etc., at small cost. Medford, therefore, by its river, became quite a centre of supply to country traders from New Hampshire and Vermont. Supply begets market, as market begets supply. Traders here could purchase ivory-handled knives, spring-locks, brass-ware, tin, and pewter; of groceries, every thing but good tea and coffee; of dry goods, Kent linen, cotton, Irish stockings, Turkey mohair, red serge, broadcloth, muffs, ribbons, lace, silks, combs, napkins, yellow taffety, thread-lace, gloves, etc. Barter was the most common form of trade; and the exchanges were made with less care and exactitude than marks business transactions at the present date.

Pitch, tar, and turpentine were brought from the interior at an early date; but, in 1755, it became an active business. Casks for them were made in Medford; and the vote of the town required that each cask should be examined by a committee, and, if well made, then marked with a double M. Coopering now became an extensive and profitable branch of business. It was begun, before the Revolution, by the agency of Mr. Benjamin Hall. Charles Henley of Boston was his foreman, and superintended it till 1802. Andrew Blanchard, Joseph Pierce, and James Kidder were apprentices in Mr. Hall's establishment.

Mr. Benjamin Hall was among the first and the most active of the Medford merchants. He not only carried on the distilling business, but had a large store for wholesale barter. It was not uncommon for him to receive a hundred barrels of pearlashes per day, and five hundred tierces of flax-seed per year. He also carried on the "beef business," having seven hundred head of cattle slaughtered each year. Mr. Ebenezer Hall had an equal number slaughtered, and they made all their tallow into candles. The drovers were glad to take their pay in sugar, molasses, iron, tea, rum, etc.

How different this from the course of trade in England, where a man was forbidden by law to carry on two mechanic trades or different pursuits! A tanner could not

be a shoemaker. These monopolies and legal restrictions had no place in New England, and their absence was a prime cause of our great prosperity. It made every free man a free trader. The British Parliament tried to put on the handcuffs of restriction, but the colonists would not wear them. Gallatin says, "No cause has contributed more to the prosperity of this country than the absence of those systems of internal restriction and monopoly which continue to disfigure other countries."

Mr. Jonathan Porter came to Medford in 1773. He opened a store of English goods previous to the Revolution, and gradually enlarged his business till he sold all the heavier articles of inland commerce. There are those now living who remember when from twenty to thirty "country pungs" were gathered about the doors of these Medford traders, discharging and taking in their loads. These pungs were drawn by two horses each, and started as far north as Montpelier, Vt., and Lancaster, N.H. With three large distilleries in full action, and many sloops and schooners navigating the river, Medford became one of the most active and thriving towns in the Commonwealth. Distillation was esteemed not only lawful and right, but a highly respectable business. With rapid strides, Medford rose in wealth and increased in numbers; and in 1805 there were many stores opened, where the necessities and conveniences and even the ornaments and luxuries of life could be obtained at as cheap a rate as in Boston.

The increase of business, and the gathering of traders in the market-place, became so great at the beginning of the century, that it was deemed advisable to appoint a clerk of the market. The first clerk was elected March 2, 1801.

The fourth period of trade in Medford extends from 1805 to the present time. The ship-building, the introduction of steam, the Middlesex Canal, the immigration of Bostonians to this place,—these all helped to open new avenues to wealth, and increase the facilities of supply. Within this period, more than three-fourths the present number of houses have been built; and there are now five public highways where there was one fifty years ago. The whole course of trade has changed from barter to cash payments or credits; and one trader now can do as much in a year as three could at the beginning of this century. The

number of gentlemen who reside here, and do business in Boston, is very large, and they are multiplying every month; and their family supplies are of course largely purchased from the traders of the town.

During the embargo, in 1808, an old black schooner came up Mystic River with a deck-load of wood and bark. A custom-house officer from Boston took possession of her as a suspected smuggler. The captain invited the officer to take supper with him in the cabin. They sat and ate together, and the captain asked to be excused a moment while he gave an order to his men. No sooner had he arrived on deck than he turned, and fastened the cabin door. Extempore Indians were ready to unload the hold of the schooner, which was full of English goods, wire, etc., from Halifax. During half the night, horse-wagons were passing to Boston from the old wharf, owned by Francis Shed, below the shipyard. Some teams went to Malden, and some to West Cambridge. The amounts were very large, and the goods of the costliest kinds. The planting of that night produced a rich harvest. The goods were never discovered, but the vessel was condemned and confiscated. How soundly the officer slept, is not known.

Of manufacturing establishments, Medford has never had many, in the modern acceptation of the term. Among the first settlers, every house was, in one sense, a factory; for almost every one had a spinning-wheel and loom. For the early ship-building, there must have been extensive iron-works; and much weaving of cotton and wool must have been necessary to supply the large numbers of fishermen and brickmakers. Much wool was cleaned, carded, and rolled at the mill of Mr. John Albree, who was a manufacturer of starch and pomatum. Leaving out brick-making, ship-building, and distilling, we have little to record. Wooden heels were made by Mr. Samuel Reeves, 1750; and specimens of his work are yet among his great-grandchildren in Medford. Candles and hogsheads were extensively made, about the same time, by Messrs. Benjamin and Ebenezer Hall. Saltpetre was made in considerable quantities by Mr. Isaac Brooks. Wheelwrights carried on their business to a large extent. Mr. James Tufts and Son carried on for many years the pottery business. Tanning was vigorously pursued, with a great outlay of capital, by Mr. Ebenezer Hall, on land nearly

opposite the High-school building; and by Mr. Jonathan Brooks, on land near Marble Brook. The first tanyard in Medford was on the corner north of High Street, near High-street Court. It was bounded on the east by the brook, on the west by Canal Street, and on the north by High Street. It was last owned by Mr. Nathan Tufts and Mr. Jonathan Brooks, in company. When they sold it, Mr. Tufts moved to Charlestown, and became the most extensive manufacturer of leather in the State.

There was another tanyard owned by Mr. Wade, and carried on as a tannery as late as 1825, on the south side of High Street, on grounds now used by Mr. James Bean, florist.

In Baconville, now a part of Winchester, a good deal of business was carried on,—the spinning of yarn for broadcloth, the making of wood-screws, etc. In 1824 Robert Bacon set up a manufactory of hat-bodies, feltings, etc. This business he continued until 1848, when he resigned it to his son. Baconville was set off from Medford in 1850, and, as has been said, became a part of the new town of Winchester.

The making of linseed-oil was carried on by Mr. George L. Stearns, on land about fifty rods south of Mystic Bridge. He imported his seed from Calcutta. A convention of manufacturers of this oil was held at New York in 1841; and they agreed to send a committee to Washington, to induce Congress to shape the tariff of 1842 so as to protect them. The committee succeeded, and Mr. Stearns was one of them. The effect was the opposite of what they expected: it induced so many new men to begin the business, that it ruined it. From 1835, the manufactory in Medford continued in operation to 1845, when it suspended activity. It resumed work for a year; but the building was burned in 1847, and the enterprise was abandoned.

Quite an extensive business in the manufacture of doors, blinds, and window-sashes, was carried on by Messrs. Waterman & Litchfield, from 1850 to 1860, on Curtis's Wharf, near the entrance of Mystic Avenue. Their works were operated by steam. The business was finally transferred to Charlestown.

## FISHERIES.

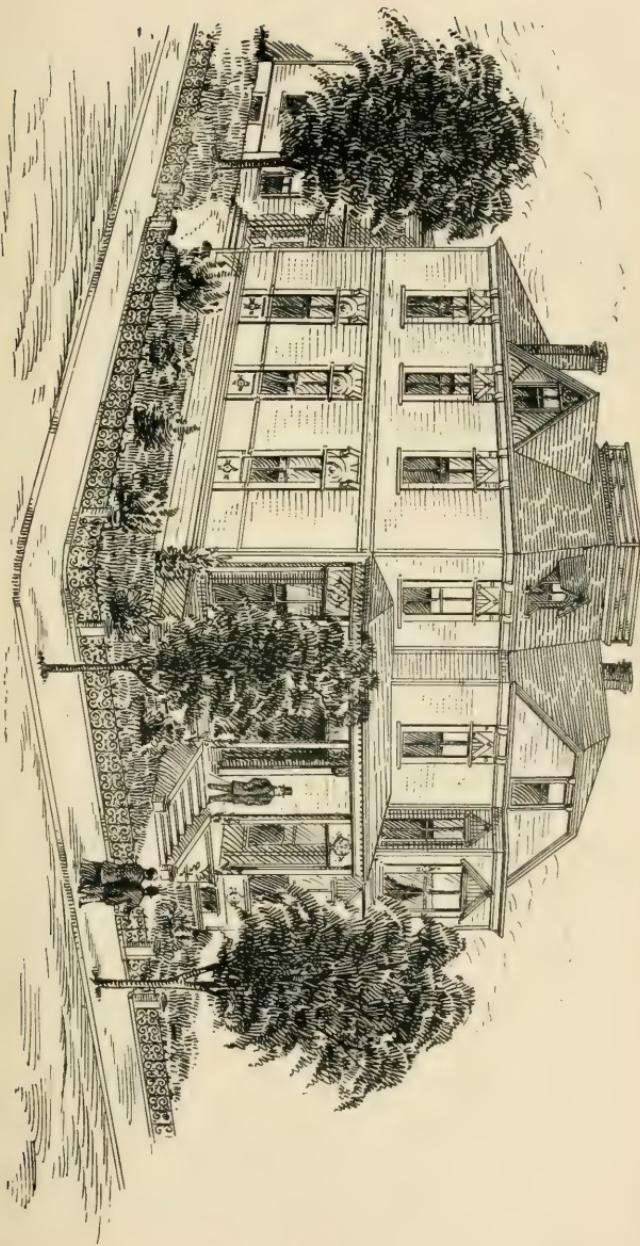
To Medford belongs the honor of establishing the first fisheries in "London's Plantation of Massachusetts Bay." Careful and costly preparations for this business were made in England, in 1629, by Mr. Cradock, who believed it the most promising investment then offered from the New World. In the company's "first general letter," under date of April 17, 1629, is indicated a course of trade which was to be pursued by the Medford fishermen. It is thus:—

"We have sent five weigh of salt in the 'Whelpe,' and ten weigh in the 'Talbot.' If there be shallops to be had to fish withal, and the season of the year fit, pray let the fishermen (of which we send six from Dorchester), together with some of the ship's company, endeavor to take fish; and let it be well saved with the said salt, and packed up in hogsheads; and send it home by the 'Talbot' or 'Lion's Whelpe.'"

At the same time they send "a seine, being a net to fish with." May 28, 1629, they say,—

"We send salt, lines, hooks, knives, boots, &c., for the fishermen, desiring our men may be employed in harbor, or upon the Bank. If you send ships to fish on the Bank, and expect them not to return again to the plantation, &c."

By this it appears that those vessels which had caught a cargo of fish "on the Bank" were expected to take them thence to London. Sept. 3, 1635, the General Court chose a committee of six "for setting forward and managing a fishing-trade." That fishing was profitable, we have the following early record: "Thirty-five ships sailed this year (1622) from the west of England, and two from London, to fish on the New-England coasts; and made profitable voyages." Through the instrumentality of our fishing-interest, the General Court passed the following order, May 22, 1639: "For further encouragement of men to set upon fishing, it is ordered, that such ships and vessels and other stock as shall be properly employed and adventured in taking, making, and transporting of fish according to the course of fishing-voyages, and the fish itself, shall be exempt, for seven years from henceforth, from all country charges." To show how minute was the fostering care of our fathers on this point, we have the following order of June 2, 1641: "It is ordered that fishermen shall have



'RESIDENCE OF J. HENRY NORCROSS.



their fish for bait at the same rate that others have at the wears, and be first served." "The property of Governor Cradock, invested at Medford for fishing and other purposes," was large. Mr. Savage says, "He maintained a small plantation for fishing at Mistick, in the present bounds of Malden, opposite to Winthrop's farm, at Ten Hills." Complaint was made by our fishermen of a law passed by Plymouth Colony, which laid a tax of five shillings on "every share of fish" caught by strangers "at the Cape." From all that we can gather, we conclude that Mr. Cradock had invested as much as fifteen thousand dollars, which in various trade here must have made Medford a thriving and populous plantation, for an infant settlement. The fishing-business continued for fifteen or twenty years, but with less and less profit to Mr. Cradock. It was finally abandoned as a failure, and afterwards the river-fishing alone claimed attention.

May, 1639: The price of alewives in Medford, at this time, was five shillings per thousand. This made food incredibly cheap.

That Mystic River, as a resort for fish, was early known and greatly valued, appears from many testimonies. In Josselyn's account of his two voyages to New England (1638) we have the following record: "The river Mistick runs through the right side of the town (Charlestown), and, by its near approach to Charles River in one place, makes a very narrow neck, where stands most part of the town. The market-place, not far from the water-side, is surrounded with houses." In Mystic River were "bass, shad, alewives, frost-fish, and smelts." Josselyn says, "We will return to Charlestown again, where the river Mistick runs on the north side of the town (that is, the right side, as before said), where, on the north-west side, is the town of Mistick, three miles from Charlestown, a league and a half by water, —a scattered village. At the head of this river are great and spacious ponds, full of alewives in the spring-time; the notedest place for this sort of fish." This quotation from Josselyn goes to prove that bass, shad, and alewives were no strangers in our rivers. The "Wear" or fishing dam in Medford was at the outlet of the pond; and, as our river was "the notedest place" for fish in the early days of our plantation, we presume that the "seine, being a net sent to fish with," was the first seine ever drawn in its waters, and the first drawn on this continent. This was

probably in 1631; and the first draught was doubtless an event of liveliest interest, of raw wonder, and exceeding joy. If any web or filament of that pioneer "seine" had come down to us, it would have been fitting for the town, in the year 1881, to parade it as the banner, and under it to unite in celebrating the fifth fishermen's jubilee on the river. June 6, 1639: "It is ordered that all wears shall be set open from the last day of the week, at noon, till the second day in the morning."

Johnson, in his "Wonder-working Providence," says, "The Lord is pleased to provide for them great store of fish in the spring-time, and especially alewives, about the bigness of a herring. Many thousands of these they use to put under their Indian corn."

Had Mr. Cradock's letters to his agents in Medford been preserved, we should certainly have in them a complete history of the fishing-establishment he maintained here, and probably a comparative estimate of sea and river fishing. The introduction of the drag-net, in 1631, when Mystic River was full of fish, was an example that would be followed more and more, as proper seines could be knit and easy markets secured. The narrowness of the river, the steepness of its banks, its freedom from rocks, and its many convenient landing-places, rendered net-fishing easy and cheap. It settled down into a regular business, and any one had a right to pursue it. We have no account of the intermittent run of certain fish, as witnessed in our time; but presume it may not have been so remarkable then, when dams and water-wheels had not impeded or frightened the finny adventurers, or when filth and poisons had not made their highways dangerous. We think it will be found that several species of fish will have periodic returns to places which they have left for many years.

Acts of legislation have not been wanting by our town or State, but the fish care nothing about votes. The first mention of specific action by the town, as such, is dated Jan. 18, 1768, when it was voted "to petition the General Court concerning the fishery in this town."

March 3, 1768: Mr. Benjamin Hall and others petition the General Court "for liberty to draw with seines, at two different places in Mistick River, three days in a week." This petition was not acted upon for some years.

The next Act of the General Court, touching the Mystic fisheries, was dated Feb. 16, 1789, and was as follows:—

"An Act to prevent the destruction of fish called shad and alewives in Mystic River, so called, within the towns of Cambridge, Charlestown, and Medford, and for repealing all laws heretofore made for that purpose.

"Whereas the fishery in Mystic River, in the county of Middlesex, if properly regulated, will be of great public utility, as it serves to promote the cod-fishery, and is also of advantage to the particular towns through which the river runs, affording, in some measure, subsistence and support to the inhabitants thereof, and is therefore necessary to be preserved," etc.

The Act provides that each of the three towns is empowered to choose a *committee for the preservation of fish*, whose duty it shall be to keep out of the river all obstructions to the free ingress of the fish. The Act grants to Cambridge the right to fish, within the limits of that town, on Monday, Tuesday, and Friday; and to Charlestown and Medford the right of fishing, within the limits of those towns, on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday,—from the first of March to the last day of June. Penalty for each violation of the law, three pounds. In this Act, the right of each inhabitant to fish is recognized and secured. If persons from other towns should either stop or catch fish in this river, they shall each be fined three pounds for every such offence; and the committee shall have power to arrest them, and sell their seines, drag-nets, marsh-nets, baskets, or any other implements used by them. "This Act to be in use five years, and no longer."

Immediately on the passage of this Act, the town proceeded, April 2, 1798, to a new step, indicated in the following vote: "Voted that the town will let out their fishing-grounds to the highest bidder the present year." While this vote was based upon the original right of the town to the fisheries within its borders, some minor questions arose, which led the inhabitants, at the same meeting, to choose a committee to inquire into the rights of the town to the fishing-grounds. The result was, that, Jan. 21, 1803, the town "voted that a petition be presented to the General Court, at their present session, to enable the town to let out the right of taking fish in Mystic River, within the limits of the town." The Legislature granted the petition; and Medford then divided the fishing-districts thus: "First, from Charlestown and Malden line to Medford Bridge; second, from the bridge to the beach opposite James Tufts's barn; third, from the above-named beach to the Charlestown line westerly."

Among the earliest fishermen were John Cutter, Jonathan Tufts, and Benjamin Teel. In 1803 Cutter paid sixty-five dollars, Tufts thirteen dollars, and Teel thirteen dollars, for the right of fishing.

John Cutter fished near the "Dike," or "Labor in Vain;" Isaac Tufts fished from the bridge to Rock Hill; and Captain Samuel Teel and his nephew, from Rock Hill to the pond. The names of the fishermen are seldom given in the records. Charles, Simon, and Seth Tufts are there.

In accordance with the decision of the Legislature, the town voted, March 14, 1803, to sell their right of fishing in Mystic River. It was sold for ninety-one dollars, at public auction. The next year it was sold, in the same manner, for one hundred and six dollars; and this equitable mode of disposing of it became established, and the premium offered continued for several years to increase.

The vote of the town was generally thus, as on March 1, 1824: "Voted that the selectmen be appointed a committee to dispose of the privilege of taking shad and alewives within the limits of said town the ensuing season." In 1855 Joseph L. Wheeler bought the "upper reach," from Marble Brook to the pond, for \$27.50 per annum; and James Rogers bought the "lower reach," from Marble Brook to the eastern border of the town, for \$122.50 per annum.

The shad and alewives were abundant till 1815 or 1820, when they began gradually to withhold their visits. A writer says, that, about the year 1800, it was common to take fifteen hundred shad annually at "Little River" (near Fresh Pond), but that in 1852 there was not one taken; and that, proportionally, a similar statement might be made concerning alewives.

Nothing can frighten alewives, but the shad is an exceedingly shy and timid fish. Its disappearance from our river is therefore attributed to the terrific noises made by railroad cars, as they cross the Mystic at Charlestown. The largest number of alewives taken by one draught from Mystic River was in 1844; and they counted some few more than fifty-eight thousand! We once saw taken, by one draught from this river, shad sufficient to fill six horse-carts. In Mystic River the bass have wholly disappeared; though there are those living who remember to have seen them plenty, and some of them weighing more than thirty pounds.

In 1776 a negro, named Prince, was at work on the bank of the river, opposite the shallow where the ford was, a few rods above the bridge, when he saw an enormous bass swimming very slowly up the river. The tide was inconveniently low for the bass, but conveniently low for the negro. Plunge went Prince for the fish, and caught him! No sooner was he out of the water than a desperate spring, such as fishes can give, released him from his captor; and back he falls into his native element. Quick as a steel-trap, Prince springs upon him again, and again clutches him and lifts him up. The fish struggles, and Prince and fish fall together. Again Prince rises, with his prize in his arms, and then brings him ashore. It weighed sixty-five pounds. Prince thought that such a wonderful fish should be presented to the commander of the American forces then stationed on Winter Hill. His master thought so too. Accordingly Prince dressed himself in his best clothes, and, taking the fish in a cart, presented it to the commander, and told the history of its capture; and the commander gave him *six cents!*

The shad, of late years, have not been abundant; only forty or fifty taken during a season. The number of alewives has also greatly diminished. Smelts continue to make their annual spring visit in undiminished numbers; and when, for noblest ends, they stealthily enter our creeks and little streams, they are watched by the hungry boys, who for sport or profit, drive them into their scoop-nets by dozens. In this town, they do not let enough escape to keep the race alive; and if, in all other towns, they were so destroyed, this beautiful and delicious fish would become extinct among us.

In Mystic Pond, there are few fish at present. The fresh-water perch, which appear in the sun like a fragment of a rainbow shooting through the water, are the most numerous. The bream are not uncommon, but their size is very small. The tomcod come to winter there, and are easily taken thus: Some ten or twelve of them gather about a small stone, very near the shore, and each makes its nose to touch the stone. The fisherman sees this unfeared family circle quietly reposing; and he suddenly and strongly strikes the ice with an axe, directly over the unsuspecting group. The blow stuns the fish; and he quickly cuts a hole, and takes them all out. Of minnows there are scarcely any, owing to the

presence of that fresh-water shark, the pickerel. Eels are taken in winter by means of forked irons, thrust into the mud through holes in the ice ; and smelts are taken at the same time, in the river near Charlestown, by means of the common hook.

Oyster-fishing is another branch of trade carried on from Mystic River. In the early settlement of our town, oysters were extensively used as food, and they were easily taken. They so far abounded in that part of the river which is now between Mystic Avenue river-wall and Malden Bridge, that they obstructed navigation. Mr. Wood, speaking, in 1633, of these hinderances, has these words : " Ships, without either ballast or lading, may float down this (Mystic) river ; otherwise, the *oyster-bank* would hinder them, which crosseth the channel." This oyster-bank is one of those unfortunate institutions whose fate it has been to be often " run upon," and on which the " draughts " have been so much greater than the " deposits " that it long ago became bankrupt ; yet, like an honest tradesman, it has never despaired, and within the present century has made some fair dividends.

Lobsters have not frequented our river in great numbers ; but in 1854 they came up in large companies as far as Chelsea Bridge, and in the warm month of October more than two thousand, of prime quality, were taken from that bridge.

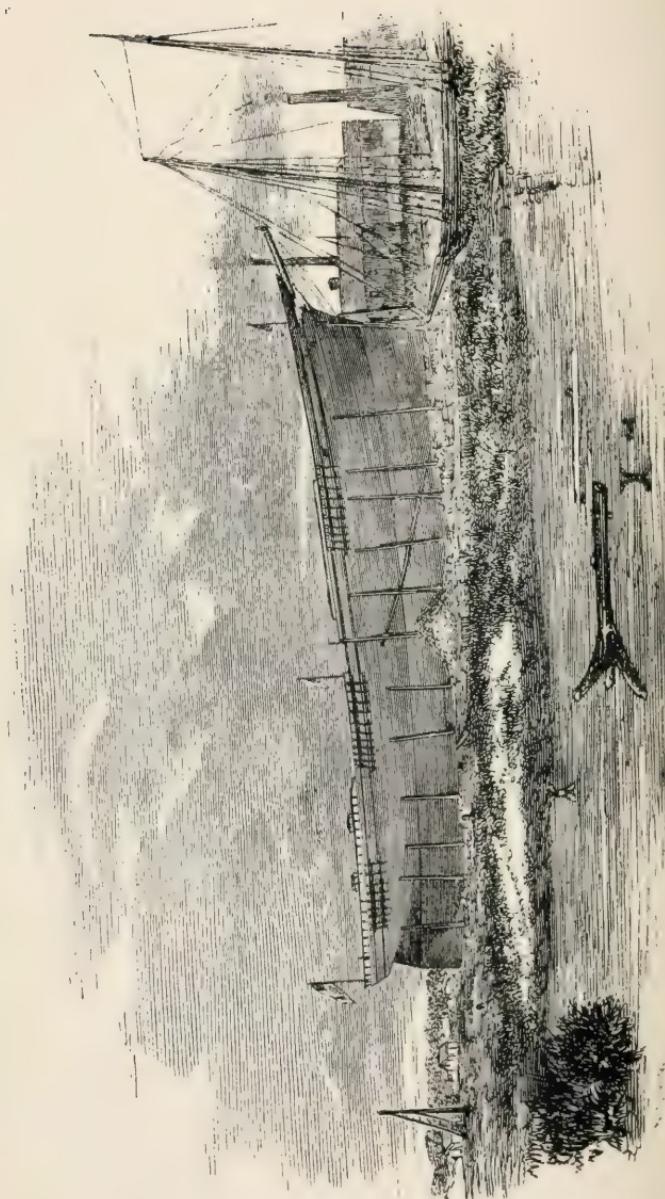
The names of all the fishermen in Medford cannot be recovered ; but, among them, there have been men of that great energy which secures success.

The fish found their market chiefly in Boston ; and were sometimes cured, and sent in barrels to the Southern States, as food for slaves, or to the West Indies for common consumption. Many were smoked, after the manner of herring, and eaten in New England ; many more were used as bait for cod-fishing on the Banks. Alewives, in early times, were sometimes used as manure ; and shad were salted in tubs, and eaten in the winter.

The income from these fisheries may not have been very large, unless we count the support which fish furnished as food ; and, in such case, we apprehend the income was great indeed. They gave a needed and most welcome variety in that brief list of eatables with which our fathers were wont to be contented.

In 1829, by the enterprise of Mr. John Bishop, the busi-





OCEAN EXPRESS.

ness of mackerel-fishing was attempted. Some of the finest schooners from the fleets of Hingham were purchased, and fitted out in amplest order. Three schooners were built in Medford for this service. But, before two years had elapsed, it was found impossible to compete with Plymouth, Hingham, Gloucester, and Boston. In those places, barrels and salt were cheaper than at Medford, and the common market more accessible, especially in winter.

Fishing continued in Mystic River till about 1865, the town selling the right, and realizing about two hundred dollars per year. At that time fishing in the river was temporarily suspended, as an effort was being made by the State authorities to re-stock the stream with fish. The undertaking was attended by a considerable degree of success, and would doubtless have realized all the hopes of its projectors, but for the constant pollution of the waters of the river by the inflow of sewage from neighboring towns.

#### SHIP-BUILDING.

Governor Winthrop sailed from Cowes, in England, on Thursday, April 8, 1630. On Saturday, June 12, he reached Boston Bay; and, on the 17th of that month, he makes the following record: "Went up Mistick River about six miles."

To this heroic and Christian adventurer belongs the honor of building the first vessel whose keel was laid in this part of the Western World; and that vessel was built on the bank of Mystic River, and probably not far from the governor's house at "Ten Hills." There is a tradition that it was built on the north shore of the river, and therefore within the limits of Medford. The record concerning it is as follows: July 4, 1631. The governor built a bark at Mistick, which was launched this day, and called 'THE BLESSING OF THE BAY.'

"Aug. 9, the same year, the governor's bark, being of thirty tons, went to sea."

It cost one hundred and forty-five pounds. The owner said of it, May 16, 1636, "I will sell her for one hundred and sixty pounds."

The second year (1632) witnessed another vessel built by Mr. Cradock on the bank of the Mystic, whose register was a hundred tons. In 1633 a ship of two hundred tons

was built; and another, named "Rebecca," tonnage unknown: both built by Mr. Cradock. Mr. William Wood, in 1633, writes: "Mr. Cradock is here at charges of building ships. The last year, one was upon the stocks of a hundred tons: that being finished, they are to build twice her burden." There is reason to believe that Mr. Cradock's shipyard was that recently occupied by Mr. J. T. Foster.

That large vessels could float in the river, had been proved by the governor, who may be called the first navigator of our narrow and winding stream. The long passages made by these schooners prove to us, that their form and rig were not after the model and fashion of our day. One of them was "six weeks going to Virginea."

There is a tradition, probably founded on fact, that small sloops, called *lighters*, fit for the river navigation, were built in the very early times at the "landing" near "Rock Hill," in West Medford. At a later day, one of these was built there by Mr. Rhodes of Boston, and called "The Mayflower," in honor of that vessel of one hundred and eighty tons, which came across the Atlantic freighted to the full with religion and liberty, and which landed our Pilgrim Fathers on the Rock of Plymouth. The registers of this small craft are lost, if they ever existed; as no trace of them can be found in the records of the Custom House at Boston, or in those of the Secretary of the Navy at Washington. This business of ship-building, beginning in 1631, and increasing annually for several years, required many men, who required houses and food within the town.

"Oct. 7, 1641: General Court.—Whereas the country is now in hand with the building of ships, which is a business of great importance for the common good, and therefore suitable care is to be taken that it be well performed; it is therefore ordered, that, when any ship is to be built within this jurisdiction, it shall be lawful for the owners to appoint and put in some able man to survey the work and workmen from time to time, to see that it be performed and carried on according to the rules of their art."

May 29, 1644, the General Court proposed the formation of a company of ship-builders, "with power to regulate the building of ships, and to make such orders and laws amongst themselves as may conduce to the public good."

Mystic River, having no fatal shoals or rocks within it,





*Hubert Morgan*

permits the passage of an empty ship of twenty-five hundred tons at the highest tides. If we can suppose a sea-serpent to have started from Charlestown for a visit to the country, and a small stream of tide-water to have followed him in his explorations, we can imagine him thus marking out by his many and sudden windings the course of our river from Boston Bay to Mystic Pond,—rendering it thus serpentine in order to present the best accommodations to the greatest number of ship-builders. Where can a little river be found that will afford convenient sites for ten large shipyards within one mile's distance? When, in one of these yards, we have seen from one to three vessels on the stocks at the same time, and have listened to that well-known, busy hum that comes from the boring of augers, the cutting of saws, and the driving of bolts, we have felt that a more glorious exhibition of human industry could nowhere be witnessed. To the gentlemen who have been at the head of this great enterprise, Medford was deeply indebted. The names of Magoun, Turner, Lapham, Sprague, James, Fuller, Rogers, Stetson, Waterman, Ewell, Curtis, Foster, Taylor, and others, will be held in grateful remembrance for many generations.

Mr. Calvin Turner was esteemed as one of the most skilful and accurate draughtsmen, as well as one of the most faithful builders, in New England. His yard was opposite Cross Street. He came to Medford in 1804, and rapidly acquired reputation by his genius and fidelity.

Mr. George Bryant Lapham was among the earliest comers connected with ship-building here. By patient industry, sound judgment, and unobtrusive merit, he won confidence, and commanded respect. The same may be said of the other builders: they were all men of excellent business qualities, and by their honorable dealing won the respect of their employees, and the confidence of the public.

Of the pioneer in this eventful movement of ship-building, we may take the liberty of stating a few facts, as they belong to the history of the town.

Thatcher Magoun, Esq., was born in Pembroke, Mass., June 17, 1775,—that red-letter day in Freedom's calendar. He early chose the trade of a ship-carpenetr, and served his time with Mr. Enos Briggs, at Salem, where he worked five years. He was fond of being in the “mould-room,” and soon showed good reasons for his predilection.

From Salem, he went to Mr. Barker's yard, in Charlestown (the present Navy Yard), where he worked and studied two years, and assisted in modelling. There he made the model of the first vessel he built, which was the "Mount *Aetna*," of Medford. In 1802 he began to look about him for a place in which he might safely begin, on his own account, the business which was the darling choice of his life. An accident, so called in the world's language, led him, one pleasant day, on a stroll upon Winter Hill ; and standing on one of those mounds of earth thrown up by our patriot soldiers, probably on the day he was born, for a rampart, he took a calm survey of Mystic River as the tide gave its full outline. At this moment came into mind the thought that here was a good place to build ships. But many things were to be ascertained about it. How deep is the water at high tide? Are there any rocks or shoals in the bed of the stream? Can timber be readily got in the neighborhood? and can land be bought at a fair price? These were inquiries which rushed through his mind, and he felt that they must be answered. As his eye was searching river and woods, he saw the two masts of a schooner which was lying at one of the distill-house wharves, in Medford. He immediately started for her. This was his first visit to Medford. He reached the schooner ; and his eager question to the captain was, "How much water do you draw?" Answer, "Ten feet." — "What's your tonnage?" — Answer, "One hundred and twenty tons." — "Do you go up and down the river often?" — "Yes, I bring wood for this distillery." — "Are there any large rocks or bad shoals in the bed of the river?" — "No, it's all clear." — "How deep is the water generally at high tide?" — "I guess from fifteen to twenty feet." — "Do you think an empty ship of three hundred tons could float down the river?" — "Oh, yes." After this conversation, he silently concluded to make the trial. He found intelligent and affluent citizens in Medford who were ready to aid him, but he told them "he could not afford to be helped." A young man thus afraid of debts would be likely to succeed without foreign aid. Young Magoun thus illustrated the common remark, that, where fathers do every thing for their sons, the sons do nothing for themselves ; and, where fathers can do nothing for their sons, the sons do every thing for themselves ; making the difference between the giant and the dwarf.

Some advised his beginning to build above the bridge. He accordingly examined the bed of the river, and the depth of the water at low tide, by fording and wading; and thus decided not to fix himself there. He then weighed the reasons for preferring other places, till he finally concluded in favor of the spot where he first settled, on Riverside Avenue, a little south of Park Street, and where all his ships were built. His convictions being firm, that the river could float any vessel he might build, that the neighborhood could furnish an ample supply of oak timber, and that the site he had chosen could be purchased at a moderate price, he made an offer, which was accepted. Thus 1802 saw laid the first keel of that fleet of ocean merchant-ships whose sails have shaded every sea and bay on the navigable globe. Mr. Magoun lived to see his favorite science and art carried to new triumphs, and from which he realized an ample fortune. He built, and occupied for many years and until his death, the house that is now the Public Library building.

Timber was procured from Medford, Malden, Woburn, Burlington, Lexington, Stoneham, Andover, and their adjoining towns. Mr. Magoun's first purchase of it was trees standing in what is now Winchester. He gave six dollars per ton: the seller was to cut and deliver it. It was more difficult to get the white-oak plank. When the Middlesex Canal was opened, a supply came through that channel; and large rafts were floated into the river through a side lock, which was near the entrance of Mystic Avenue. With our first builders, their price per ton for building was twenty-five dollars; but they furnished only the wood and labor,—every thing else was furnished by the owner.

The increase of size in our Medford ships was gradual. The "Columbiana," built in 1837, was the first of six hundred tons; and the "Ocean Express," the first of two thousand tons. The ship "Shooting Star" was the first clipper built here; and the "George Peabody," the first vessel that passed the bridges on Mystic River, after the draws had been widened according to the direction of the Legislature.

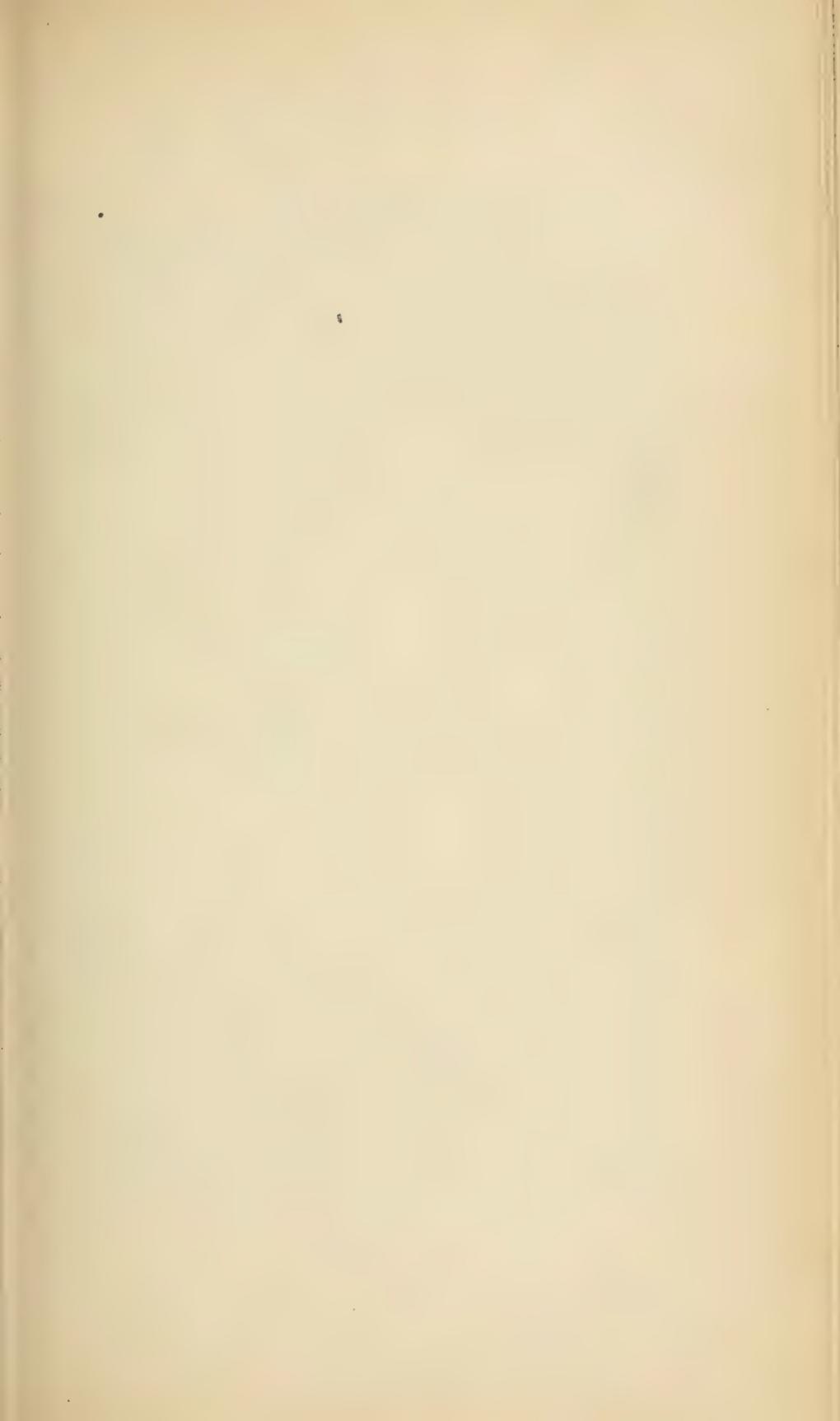
The Rev. A. R. Baker, pastor of the Second Congregational Church, preached a discourse on ship-building, in 1846, to which is appended a "register of vessels built in Medford." He says, "I have enrolled them so as to pre-

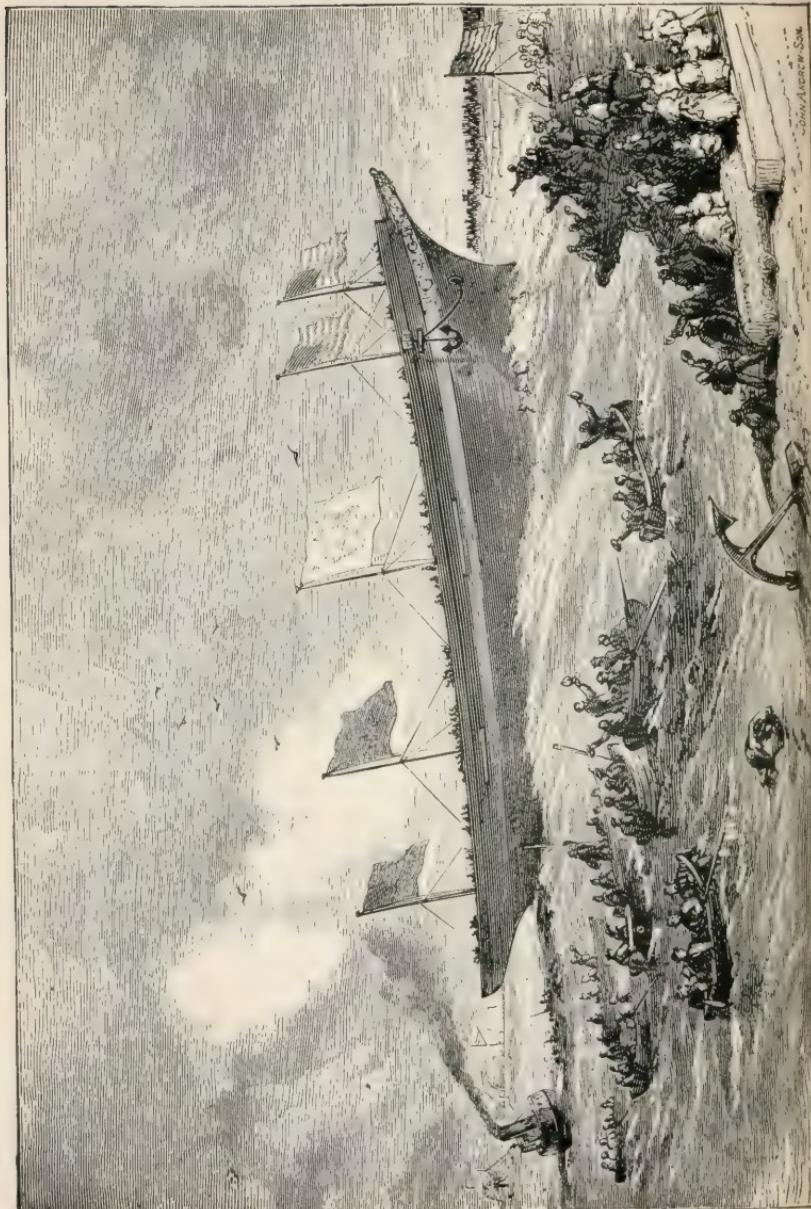
sent the year of their construction, their description and name, the yard in which they were built, the name of their respective builders and first owners, the residence of the latter, the tonnage of each vessel, the amount of tonnage, and the value of the vessels built here, estimating the hull, spars, and blocks of each at forty-five dollars per ton."

That "register" (which is too extensive for admission here), if continued to the close of the business in 1873, would show that five hundred and sixty-seven vessels have been built in Medford during the present century, with an aggregate of 272,124 tons, and at a cost of \$12,245,580. The greatest number of vessels constructed in any one yard was one hundred and eighty-five; and in any single year, thirty. That year was 1845.

"The tonnage of the vessels built here in that year," says Mr. Baker, "was 9,712 tons; their aggregate value, as they left our yards, about half a million of dollars. The shortest space in which a vessel was ever built in the town was twenty-six days. Her name was 'The Avon,' a ship of four hundred tons, which, with two others built here about the same period, served as privateers in the last war with the mother country. In the five years preceding April 1, 1837, sixty vessels were built in this town, which employed two hundred and thirty-nine workmen, and of which the measurement was 24,195 tons, and the value \$1,112,970. All those constructed in the county, except eleven, were built here. The value of these sixty was about one-sixth of all the shipping built in the Commonwealth during the same period. In the year preceding April 1, 1845, twenty-four ships were launched here, which employed two hundred and fifty men, whose tonnage was 9,660, and whose value was half a million of dollars. In that year, one-quarter of the ship-builders in the Commonwealth were employed in this town, and built nearly one-quarter of the ships constructed in the State, one-third of the tonnage, and one-half the value of the whole. From this result, so creditable to our town, it appears that a given number of workmen here build larger and more valuable vessels than those which are commonly constructed in other parts of the Commonwealth."

The following table records the builders' names, the number built by each, the years of building their first and last ship, and the extremes of tonnage:—





LAUNCH ON THE MYSTIC.

John Andrew Son

BUILDERS.	No.	FIRST.	LAST.	SMALLEST.	LARGEST.
Thatcher Magoun . . . . .	84	1803	1836	96	509
C. Turner & E. Briggs . . . . .	3	1804	1807	100	246
Calvin Turner . . . . .	25	1807	1816	65	426
James Ford . . . . .	2	1814	1815	145	372
Sprague & James . . . . .	66	1816	1842	39	644
George Fuller . . . . .	29	1817	1845	35	480
E. & H. Rogers . . . . .	9	1822	1825	62	362
John Sparrell . . . . .	1	1829	-	70	-
Samuel Lapham . . . . .	20	1830	1854	206	1500
Jotham Stetson . . . . .	32	1833	1853	160	1061
Curtis & Co. . . . .	2	1834	1835	550	550
P. & J. O. Curtis . . . . .	6	1836	1839	504	650
Waterman & Ewell . . . . .	51	1836	1845	240	828
Foster & Taylor . . . . .	22	1838	1845	101	700
Paul Curtis . . . . .	27	1839	1852	203	1080
James O. Curtis . . . . .	78	1839	1869	72	2000
George H. Briggs . . . . .	1	1845	-	100	-
Peter Lewis . . . . .	1	1845	-	98	-
Henry Ewell . . . . .	9	1845	1848	100	616
John Taylor . . . . .	12	1846	1851	230	1050
Joshua T. Foster . . . . .	42	1847	1873	112	1300
Hayden & Cudworth . . . . .	39	1847	1860	40	1250
B. F. Delano . . . . .	2	1851	1851	400	800
Calvin Turner . . . . .	1	1854	-	387	-

The next table will show the rise and decline of this industry in Medford, with the relative capacity of vessels built in the successive decades:—

DECade.	NUMBER.	AVERAGE TONNAGE.	TOTAL TONNAGE.
1803-1812 . . . . .	32	262.77	8,408
1813-1822 . . . . .	62	249.50	15,459
1823-1832 . . . . .	83	280.54	23,285
1833-1842 . . . . .	121	476.64	57,074
1843-1852 . . . . .	185	526.67	97,434
1853-1862 . . . . .	70	823.93	57,815
1863-1873 . . . . .	14	860.64	12,049
	567	470.93	272,124

The last ship built in this town was launched from the shipyard of Mr. Joshua T. Foster, in 1873. The decline of the commercial marine of this country, owing to causes which need not be detailed here, and the cessation of all demand for the class of vessels which had been built in Medford, resulted in the extinction of an industry, which, for more than seventy years, had been a source of prosperity and honor to the town.

## THE MANUFACTURE OF BRICKS.

The large deposits of valuable clay within the town of Medford early directed the attention of the enterprising inhabitants to the manufacture of bricks; and those made in 1630 for Mr. Cradock's house were the first. Bricks were made on Colonel Royal's estate. Clay deposits were found between his mansion-house and the river. A most extensive and profitable business was carried on in these yards for many years. At a later date, say 1750, bricks were made on land directly north of Dr. Tufts's house. The steep bank now in front of Mr. H. W. Bigelow's house marks the place. This land, called *Brick-yard Pasture*, was owned by Rev. Mather Byles of Boston, and sold by him to Dr. Simon Tufts, March 26, 1761.

Nov. 14, 1774, the town passed the following vote: "That this town does disapprove of any bricks being carried to Boston till the committees of the neighboring towns shall consent to it."

About the same time Captain Caleb Blanchard and his brother Simon made bricks in a yard near Mr. Cradock's house, in the eastern part of the town; and afterwards in a yard on land on Salem Street, on the edge of Malden.

The bricks used for the construction of the six tombs first built in the old burying-ground were made in a yard owned by Thomas Brooks, Esq. That yard was near Mystic River, about half-way between Rock Hill and the Lowell Railroad Bridge. In that yard, Samuel Francis made bricks as early as 1750, and sold them at ten shillings per thousand (lawful money). Mr. Brooks carried on the manufacture in 1760, and sold them at fifteen shillings. Mr. Stephen Hall was the next occupant of that yard. In 1795 the price was four dollars per thousand.

Captain Caleb Brooks made bricks on the land afterwards occupied by the Second Meeting-house.

A bed of clay was opened in 1805, about forty rods east of the Wear Bridge, on land belonging to Spencer Bucknam, lying on the north side of the road. Only one kiln was burned there.

*Fountain Yards.* — These yards, which were near the "Fountain House," about eighty rods east of "Gravelly Bridge," were early in order of age. Messrs. William Tufts, Thomas Bradshaw, Hutchinson Tufts, Benjamin Tufts, and Sylvanus Blanchard were the manufacturers

in that locality. These yards were long since discontinued.

Yards near the "Cradock House" were opened in 1630. Mr. Francis Shedd occupied them in 1700.

"Sodom Yards." — As the familiar but improper *sobriquet* of *Sodom* was early given to that part of Medford which lies south of the river, the brick-yards opened by the brothers Isaac, Jonathan, and Ebenezer Tufts, obtained the local name. After these gentlemen came Seth Tufts, who, with his son Seth, carried on the business many years. These yards were situated near Middlesex Canal and the river, about south-south-east from Rock Hill.

There was once a brick-yard on the low lands just west of Boston Avenue and opposite the "Old Canal House." The evidence of its existence was very clear in our boyhood, and some traces of it exist at the present day. It was worked in the latter part of the last century.

On land now owned by Mr. Francis Brooks, a little west of Brooks Street, and near the head of Woburn Street, there was once a brick-yard.

The bricks in the wall now standing on Grove Street, owned by Peter C. Brooks and Shepherd Brooks, were probably made on this land by slaves owned by one of their ancestors.

The next in order of age were the yards opened in 1810 by Nathan Adams, Esq. They were situated each side of the old county road, leading from Medford over Winter Hill, and were about half a mile south of the "Great Bridge," in the small valley on the borders of Winter Brook. From the first kiln, Captain Adams built the house now standing on the right side of the road, twenty rods north of the kiln, as an advertisement; and the bricks show the goodness of the clay and the skill of the workmen. These yards were next occupied by Mr. Babbitt, and by him worked for several years. He was succeeded by a Mr. Buzzell, who, with associates, worked the yard; but they were not successful, and that clay-bed was not disturbed for some years after they left it. In 1876 John Thresher renewed brick-making at that point, and has made, each year since, from two to three millions of bricks.

Still farther south, and near the fork of the roads leading to Boston, through Charlestown and East Cambridge, is another yard, which, for many years, was worked by

Mr. Littlefield; but, from 1878 to the present time, has been in the hands of Mr. Thomas Casey, who is now making, every year, five or six hundred thousand pressed bricks of a very superior character.

The Massachusetts Brick Company was started in 1865, and continued business for a few years, on an extensive scale, between the two yards last named. They manufactured by the new process of using dry clay; but the bricks were not durable, and the company abandoned the enterprise.

The Bay State Brick Company was organized, 1863, by the election of the following officers:—

*President.* — R. S. Wade.

*Treasurer.* — J. B. Turner.

*Trustees.* — H. R. Cumston, Peter Hubbell, Job A. Turner, Charles W. Pearson, William Cumston.

The extensive yards of this company are situated on Riverside Avenue, a short distance below the Cradock House. Their annual product since the organization of the company has been about fifteen million bricks; and the company has made three hundred millions. It has consumed, annually, six thousand cords of wood, and has employed about three hundred and fifty hands to do the work.

#### DISTILLERIES.

The manufacture of alcohol was a business held in good repute by our Medford ancestors, and some of the most worthy men of the town were engaged in it. It was not uncommon, in the first century of the growth of Medford, for private families to have a "still," by running which they supplied themselves with alcohol for medicinal purposes, sold small quantities to their neighbors, and made for use different kinds of cordials.

It was considered a breach of hospitality not to offer a visitor some kind of spirituous liquor; and if the bottle was empty when the clergyman made his call, many words of apology were deemed necessary. It is said that on the occasion of one of Rev. Dr. Byles's visits to his parishioners, the following dialogue occurred. The lady of the house, boasting of the beverage just then upon the doctor's lips, asked him to step into the kitchen and see the "still" in which it was made. When she had extolled its wonderful qualities the doctor said, "Well, madam, if it be so very

remarkable, I wish you would do a job for me with it." — "With all my heart, sir," said the lady; "what shall I do?" — "Why," said the reverend gentleman, "still my wife's tongue."

This story may deserve the name of a myth; but it is not to be doubted that in the early days of New-England history many a pious pastor, by taking a *little* stimulus at each of numerous calls, found his tongue just loose enough to perpetrate a very silly and scandalous joke.

It is not known who set in operation the first distillery in Medford, but presumably it was Mr. Andrew Hall; and the date of his enterprise was 1735. The spot he occupied was that on which the present distillery stands. The building was of wood, and the spot was chosen chiefly for the reason that a most copious spring of peculiarly good water issues from the earth at that place. The great reputation obtained by the Medford rum is attributed to the singular properties of this spring.

Mr. Hall died just as his eldest son, Benjamin, had reached his majority. This son stepped into his father's place, and carried on the business.

There is a tradition that a man named Blanchard set up a distillery in this town very early in its history, which was afterwards used by Hezekiah Blanchard the innholder, who distilled there anise-seed, snake-root, clove-water, etc., which liquors were afterwards produced in large quantities in Medford. This distillery was located on the first lot east of the bridge, on the south side of the river.

In 1777 Medford rum was sold by the barrel, for 3s. 10d. per gallon, and at 4s. 6d. in smaller quantities.

There was not much profit in making rum at such prices; but the second Mr. Hall persevered in his vocation. One year, having invested his little capital in molasses until he had filled his last vat, there came a tide so high that it overflowed his premises and gave him a stock of salt water and molasses, that proved to be utterly useless. That tidal wave ruined him as effectually as it did his material for rum; but with true Anglo-Saxon courage he kept up a good heart, and would not acknowledge that he was beaten.

He asked his friends in Malden to aid him in starting again; and Capt. John Dexter, Capt. Harnden, and Mr. John Bucknam joined him in building the second distillery, which, in our day, is converted into a shelter for the

locomotives of the Medford Branch Railroad. After this time, Mr. John Bishop built a distillery on the opposite side of Riverside Avenue, and nearer the river. Mr. Benjamin Hall, in 1797, took down the one which his father had built of wood, and replaced it with the one of brick which is now used. This enlargement of the business, together with the high reputation justly acquired by the manufacturers in Medford, gave employment to many workmen; and the business was considered lucrative, and desirable as an industry of the town. Distilling has been carried on in this town by Messrs. Andrew Hall, Benjamin Hall, John Bishop, Nathaniel Hall, Fitch Tufts, Joseph Swan, Hall & Manning, Joseph Hall, Bishop, Goodrich & Lawrence, Fitch & Lawrence, Daniel Lawrence, and Daniel Lawrence & Sons, by which firm alone it is at present prosecuted.

Soon after 1830 all the distilleries, except the one now used by the firm last mentioned, were discontinued, and three of the buildings were demolished.

#### WAGON-BUILDING.

Jesse Crosby, in 1816, established at the junction of Main Street and the Medford turnpike (now Mystic Avenue) the business of a wheelwright and plough-manufacturer; and conducted it with much success till 1839, when he sold out to Elbridge Teel, who had commenced the same business on Union Street in 1836. Mr. Teel conducted the business alone till 1850, when Thomas O. Hill became an equal partner. In 1872 a third partner was received; the firm now consisting of Elbridge Teel, Thomas O. Hill, and Josiah R. Teel, under the title of E. Teel & Co. The business from the first had been on the increase, but in the last thirty years has undergone a material change in character. For some time its principal work has been the manufacture of milk, grocers', bread, and express wagons and pungs; the iron-work, the trimming and painting, as well as the wood-work, being done on the premises. A large amount of repairing is also done. The works cover about an acre of land, with three large factories on Union Street and the depository on Mystic Avenue, erected 1883, which is one hundred and ten feet long by thirty-eight feet wide, and three stories high. From thirty-five to forty-five men are employed in the

various departments. The wagons and pungs of E. Teel & Co. have a very wide reputation for their thorough workmanship and excellence of finish.

#### GOLD-BEATING.

Of the very few gold-beating establishments in Massachusetts, the largest, owned and conducted by Mr. Charles P. Lauriat, is located in Medford.

He commenced the business on Almont Street in 1856, removed to Salem Street about two years later, and to his present location on Ashland Street in 1866. He has also a smaller factory under the charge of Amos C. Lauriat on Riverside Avenue; and his entire business, amounting to about fifty thousand dollars per year, gives employment, including both sexes, to some thirty-five or forty persons.

Mr. Lewis A. Lauriat, the popular and successful aeronaut of fifty years ago, of whose eleven children Charles P. was the youngest, was the first to introduce the gold-beating business in Massachusetts.

A small factory for the same business has been recently opened on Riverside Avenue by Mr. Thomas Wright.

#### LEATHER MANUFACTURING.

In 1856 Messrs. George Gill and George Walker established in Medford the business of currying and finishing leather, and continued the same for several years with fair success. Then Mr. Gill withdrew from the firm, and Mr. Myrick purchased his interest. Walker and Myrick carried on the business for three or four years, and then Mr. Morris Broderick engaged in it for a short time.

After that, nothing was done in that business in this town, until 1879; when Mr. P. McGowan took hold of it with commendable energy, and has found the reward that enterprise and good management are sure to win. At this time (1885), he employs about fifty men, and present indications promise a large increase in his business.

#### MYSTIC PRINT-WORKS.

This branch of business was established in the east part of the town in 1863, by John Cochrane, jun. It has been and is an important business, and gives employ-

ment to nearly one hundred workmen. Its pay-roll annually amounts to fifty or sixty thousand dollars.

#### THE MEDFORD CARPET-FACTORY.

The factory was established in 1866, by John Cochrane, jun., on the same premises occupied by the print-works. It annually produces from two hundred and fifty to three hundred thousand yards of the best tapestries in the market. It gives employment to one hundred and twenty-five or more workmen. Its annual pay-roll is about sixty thousand dollars. At this establishment a "Turkey-red" department for printing and dyeing was quite extensively carried on for several years; but business accommodations were too limited, and that branch was removed to Malden in 1882, where it is now conducted on a very large scale.

#### THE BRUNSWICK ANTIMONY COMPANY

was established in Medford in April, 1880. Charles E. Parsons is superintendent and chemist. The ore is shipped from the mines to the factory in Medford, there passed through the various processes till prepared for the market. Some twenty to twenty-five men are now employed, with favorable prospect of an increase.

#### THE ARCTIC SODA-WATER APPARATUS.

In January, 1884, Mr. William P. Clark established a brass-foundery for the manufacture of soda-water apparatus. His products are used exclusively by Mr. James W. Tufts, a prominent citizen of Medford, who for twenty years has probably been the largest manufacturer of soda-water apparatus in this State, if not in New England.

#### BAKERIES.

The first manufacturer of Medford crackers was Convers Francis. He served his apprenticeship to the baking-business with Capt. Ebenezer Hall, in Medford. After acting as his foreman for some years, he set up for himself in Arlington, where he remained two years, when Capt. Hall came to him, and proposed that he should return to Medford, and take his bakehouse and business, and carry it on for himself. This he agreed to do. Thus Mr. Francis, in 1797, found himself in Medford, doing a good

business in the place of his master. In that business he continued till 1818, without intermission, and accumulated a handsome property. He believed in progress; and soon after he was well established in business here, he bent the energies of an active and inventive mind to the work of producing a new kind of crackers. He well knew that the quality of the flour to be used demanded his first consideration; and so skilful did he become in testing that article, that he did not regard the marks, or brands, placed upon it, neither its popularity in the market. He would tell the true quality in a few moments, and was never known to select a bad barrel. In the manufacture of his bread, every component part was personally examined, and every rule most scrupulously complied with. There was a severe exactness in each particular, that helped greatly in securing the final success. Mr. Francis produced a cracker which was considered as more tasteful and healthy than any heretofore invented. Every year increased his reputation, and widened his business; and, as early as 1805, Medford crackers were known through the country, and sometimes were sent to foreign lands. As early as 1834 a Medford man saw, in a shop-window in London, this sign: "*Medford Crackers.*" This bread deserved all the fame it acquired; for never had there been any so good, and we think there is now none better. Much labor was required in making the crackers, and all the work was done without the aid of machinery. Each cracker was nearly double the size of those now made; and the dough was kneaded, rolled, weighed, pricked, marked, and tossed into the oven, by hand.

The labor of making a barrel of flour into crackers cost then nine dollars, and now about three dollars. This bread was called *crackers*, because one of them would crack into two equal parts. One piece of dough was rolled out just thick enough to enable it to swell up with the internal steam generated by baking on the hot brick floor of the oven; and holes enough were pricked into the dough to allow a part of the steam to escape, and so leave the mass split into two equal parts, adhering mostly by the edges.

Medford has always maintained a high reputation for its crackers and bread.

Mr. Francis was succeeded in business by Mr. Timothy Brigden, whose bread was excellent.

Mr. Timothy Cotting carried on the baking-business in this town for nearly half a century, and was very successful. His place of business was at the corner of Salem and Forest Streets; and some of the time he had upon the road four or five teams, that went out into surrounding towns.

There were other bakers in Medford during the first half of this century, some of whom did a fair business, and made good bread.

Among them, we name Messrs. Childs & Sawyer, who occupied for a few years the old Brigden bake-house, already named. After they gave up the business as a firm, Mr. Childs continued to sell bread in the neighboring towns for a long time. Many of our Medford people have pleasant memories of the genial countenance and kind words of Nathan Childs, the deaf baker, who went from house to house with his ear-trumpet in hand, bound to hear precisely what his customers ordered, and sure to fill all orders.

But the man whose bread has been better known in this region than that of any other baker, by the present generation, is Henry Withington. In 1825 Withington & Lane established themselves in the bakery business on Salem Street. Mr. Lane retired from the firm after two years, and Mr. Withington continued in the business to the time of his death, in 1870; but, after 1862, it was carried on by his son, the father assisting him. The son, Henry Withington, still continues the business; and it is a remarkable fact that father and son have individually or unitedly carried on the same enterprise, on the same spot, under the name of Henry Withington, for fifty-eight years; and there has been so little change in the general appearance of the building, inside and outside, that, should the customers who removed from town fifty years ago return and patronize the son of their former baker, they would be at once at home again.

But, while the building is the same in its general appearance, the business facilities have kept pace with the increasing demand for the Withington bread. Horse-power was put into the building in 1865, and, in 1870 steam-power was employed in the processes by which the flour was prepared for the oven. In the year last named, a patent revolving oven was introduced, by which the process of baking is wonderfully facilitated.

The dough is run through a cylinder, taken upon an

HENRY WITTINGTON

FRANCAVIGGERS  
BREAD CAKES & PIES



apron, and passed along, docked, and taken up, some fifty disks at a time, on a peel, or wooden shovel, and put into the oven. The oven has such capacity that it could bake bread enough for the whole town.

They make at this house a hundred barrels of crackers per week. No one who has visited the bakery will fail to recognize the illustration which our artist has here given. The building was erected more than two hundred and thirty years ago. Long may it stand, and be as honorably and successfully occupied in the future as in the past!

#### MEDFORD FLORISTS.

Mr. Francis Theiler was the first man in Medford who made the cultivation of flowers a special vocation. He settled first on Highland Avenue; but, in four years, moved into a new house on Fulton Street, where until 1879, the time of his death, he was actively engaged as a florist. He was in the business more than twenty years, and until his death.

Mr. James Bean was the next man to engage in the business extensively. He erected his greenhouse on High Street in 1861, and continued his delightful and lucrative vocation until 1879, when his son George H. Bean became his successor, and is still prosecuting the business on a liberal scale.

Mr. John Duane engaged in floriculture about sixteen years ago, on High Street, near the depot of the Boston and Lowell Railroad, and has to this day prosecuted the work of raising flowers for the market, with great success. His conservatories are extensive.

Mrs. George Gill has large greenhouses on Ashland Street. The first one, built in 1873, was forty-five feet in length. The second, built the following year, was a hundred feet long. In 1879 an addition was made to the building, and Mrs. Gill is enjoying a large degree of prosperity in her charming employment.

A. W. Crockford, on Forest Street, has a greenhouse in which are six thousand feet of glass.

It is estimated that twenty thousand dollars' worth of flowers are sold annually by the florists of Medford.

#### GAS IN MEDFORD.

The introduction of gas into Medford was preceded by the following legislative action: Malden and Melrose Gas-

Light Company, chartered Feb. 27, 1854; Medford Gas-Light Company, chartered March 31, 1854; Malden and Medford Gas-Light Company, authorized to unite, April 29, 1854; Malden and Medford Gas-Light Company, authorized to extend their pipes into Medford, June 4, 1856.

March 4, 1854, it was "voted that the selectmen be instructed to cause the streets and town-hall to be lighted with gas, in case the Act of Incorporation for a gas-company be obtained." May 1, 1857, the selectmen were instructed to make arrangements with the Malden and Melrose Gas Company to light the town-hall and streets; and gas was introduced into Medford in 1857.

#### THE T. P. DRESSER MANUFACTURING COMPANY

Was organized in 1882, by special charter from the Legislature. Its factory is on Salem Street. It introduces a new branch of business in the place, in the manufacture of machine-knit and hand-made worsted goods, and silk and woollen mittens of all grades. Infants' wear is a specialty.

#### STAGE-COACHES.

In the early years of Medford, the merchants and other business-men of Boston lived in, or very near, that city, and usually reached their places of business, at an early hour, by a cheerful and healthful walk.

From Cambridge or Charlestown to Boston was considered a short distance by the pedestrians of a hundred years ago; and men and women walked from those places into the metropolis, and home again, without thinking it an inconvenience, much less a hardship. But the residents of Medford could not so easily reach Boston. The larger number of the men and women in Medford visited the city only on urgent occasions. The necessities of the people did not often extend beyond the supply which the Medford shops, stores, and mills had constantly on hand. A visit to Boston for the purpose of shopping was a rare event, especially among the poorer classes; and when it did occur, the journey was usually made on foot.

But that was in the far past. Nearly three-quarters of a century ago, Mr. Joseph Wyman, mindful of the more intimate business relations of Medford and Boston, and of the constantly increasing demand for conveyance to and from the great centre of trade, put a coach on the

road, to run to and from Boston and Medford once a day. It was a great enterprise, and furnished the chief theme for conversation for many weeks. The coach was advertised to leave Medford at eight o'clock A.M., and to leave Wild's Hotel, No. 11 Elm Street, Boston, for Medford, at four o'clock P.M.

The average number of passengers was at first about ten, each way. It proved to be a profitable business; and when the proprietor added to it light expressage, it paid him handsome returns.

But the demand for conveyance increased; and in 1836 Mr. Wyman had an omnibus built expressly for this line, at a cost of six hundred dollars. He named it "Gov. Brooks," and it made its first trip on the 18th of October of that year. This was probably the first omnibus built in New England. Eighteen persons could ride inside, and six outside. This was a profitable investment; for it was not long before the coach ran over the road twice each way daily, and still later three times, and the number of passengers averaged fifty to sixty per day.

The fare was at first thirty-seven and a half cents each way, but was finally reduced to twenty-five cents. Mr. Wyman was himself the Jehu, and for thirty-four years he drove to and from the city twice a day without a single serious accident.

He was a very genial and obliging man; so much so, that people would impose upon his good-nature, and sometimes request him to take on baggage it would be quite impossible for him to carry; but they could not provoke him to any courtesy.

During the time when the fare was twenty-five cents, it cost the same sum to send a barrel of flour over the road by the heavy express. A Medford woman, famous for her economy, purchased a barrel of flour in the city, and, thinking that she might save a penny by sending it home as baggage, asked Mr. Wyman if he would take it; and his reply, courteous to the last, was as follows: "I am sorry, madam, that I cannot accommodate you, but I have just been applied to for baggage-room for a saw-mill."

Mr. Wyman was succeeded in this business by Samuel S. Blanchard, Amos Hemphill, and Charles Knapp.

In process of time, as fully noticed in another part of this volume, Medford was well provided with a cheaper and more rapid means of transit to and from Boston, and

the omnibus line to the city was no longer needed. But there came a growing demand for a public conveyance between Medford and West Medford; and in March, 1877, Cunningham & Co. put on a line of coaches between those parts of the town. The enterprise is a great convenience to our citizens; and at the present time the coaches make nine trips a day, the fare being only seven cents each way per passenger.

Cunningham & Co. were succeeded by Haynes & Bennett, who in 1883 were succeeded by George H. Duncklee, the present proprietor, under whose management the business has largely increased, with better accommodations for the people.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

The "Medford Journal" was the first newspaper published in our town. The first number bore date, Dec. 24, 1870. It was an eight-column journal, edited and published by James M. Usher. The "Journal" was afterwards purchased by Joseph Scott; in whose hands it remained until its publication was discontinued.

The second newspaper printed in Medford was the "Medford Chronicle," a six-column paper, the first issue bearing date, January, 1872; edited and published by A. B. Morss.

The third was the "Medford Mercury," an eight-column journal, published and edited by Samuel W. Lawrence, with George W. Stetson as local editor. The first number bore date, Dec. 18, 1880. In January, 1882, Mr. Lawrence purchased the "Chronicle," and united it with the "Mercury." The paper has a solid foundation, and is likely to have a large circulation and a successful career.

#### PRINTING-OFFICES.

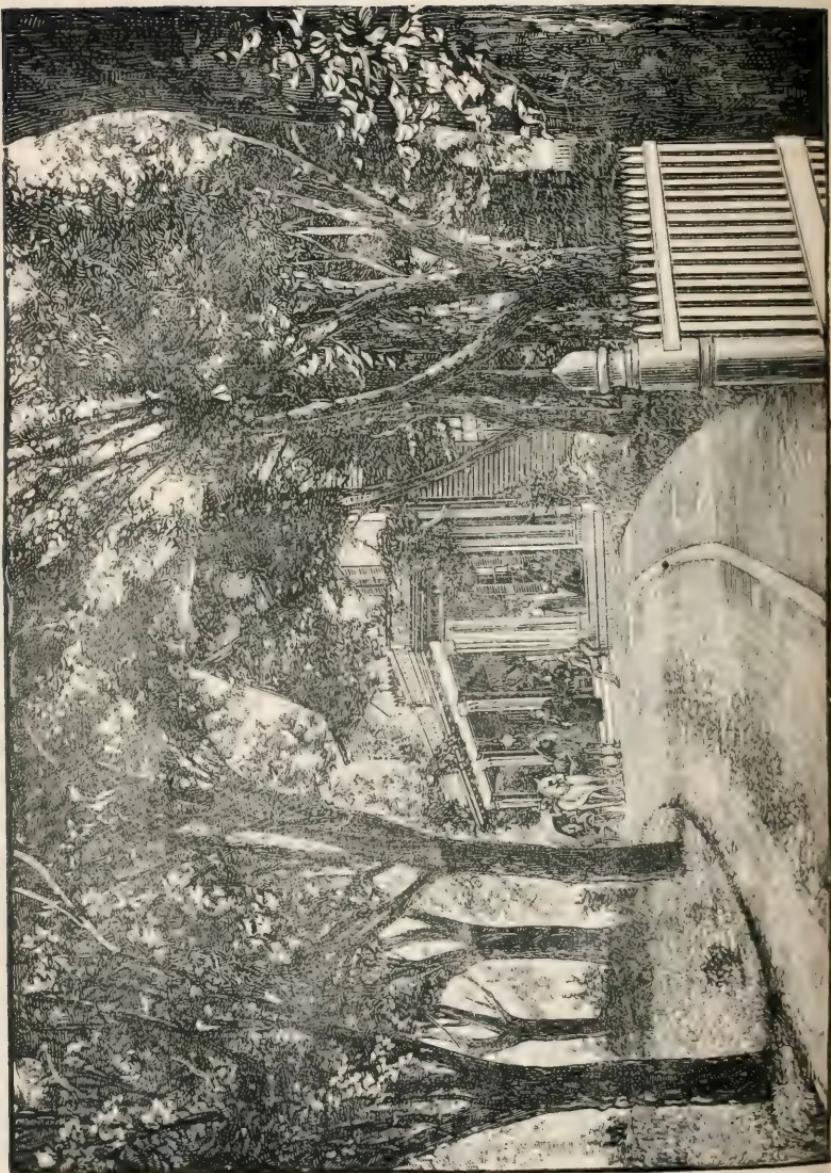
The first printing-office in Medford was set up in September, 1871, by A. B. Morss, and is still owned and successfully conducted by its originator.

The second was established by F. H. C. Wooley, in 1878; and after a very brief time, E. F. Peckham & Co. succeeded to the business. The latter have recently sold out to R. O. Evans, who is prosecuting successfully the job-printing work.

In 1880 Samuel W. Lawrence established a printing-office on a more enlarged scale, for his own accommodation in the publication of the "Medford Mercury."



RESIDENCE OF HENRY HASTINGS.



## MEDFORD SAVINGS BANK.

This institution was organized, under a charter from the Legislature, April 12, 1869. Edward Brooks was its first president. It has (Nov. 1, 1883) 1,726 open accounts; the amount deposited being \$453,315.04. Number of accounts open for women, 682. The first deposit was made May 1, 1869, by S. C. Lawrence Post 66, G. A. R., as a relief fund. The deposits are made almost entirely by residents of the town, and include those from charitable associations, churches, Sunday schools, and relief societies. Its affairs have been very prudently and satisfactorily managed, and it holds a high position among institutions of its class in this State.

D. W. Lawrence, Esq., rendered faithful and able service to the bank, as its treasurer, for a long series of years, and resigned in 1885.

Its first board of officers was as follows:—

*President.* — Edward Brooks.

*Vice-Presidents.* — Henry Hastings, E. Boynton, jun., J. T. Foster.

*Trustees.* — Edward Brooks, B. F. Hayes, D. A. Gleason, Henry Hastings, James O. Curtis, R. P. Hallowell, J. P. Richardson, D. W. Lawrence, T. S. Harlow, Luther Farwell, T. Magoun, jun., William C. Haskins, John Ayres.

*Secretary.* — D. W. Lawrence.

*Treasurer.* — Herbert Magoun.

*Auditing Committee.* — T. S. Harlow, P. C. Hall, A. S. Lincoln.

*Committee of Investment.* — J. O. Curtis, Chairman, William C. Haskins, Luther Farwell, T. Magoun, jun., D. A. Gleason.

The officers of the present board are:—

*President.* — Henry Hastings.

*Vice-Presidents.* — Eleazar Boynton, J. T. Foster, S. C. Lawrence.

*Trustees.* — B. F. Hayes, D. A. Gleason, James O. Curtis, W. C. Haskins, F. E. Foster, R. P. Hallowell, J. P. Richardson, C. M. Barrett, Jonas Coburn, John C. Rand, E. Boynton, J. Henry Norcross, J. Gilman Waite, B. C. Leonard, Daniel W. Wilcox, Daniel W. Lawrence.

*Clerk.* — J. Gilman Waite.

*Treasurer.* — Charles B. Buss.

*Auditing Committee.* — E. F. Allen, R. B. Lawrence, Fred H. Kidder.

*Committee of Investment.* — J. O. Curtis, D. A. Gleason, B. F. Hayes, William C. Haskins, F. E. Foster.

## CHAPTER XXI.

## SOCIETIES.

## MASONRY.

IN 1854 the first steps were taken which led to the organization of a Masonic Lodge in Medford. In that year George Hervey, John T. White, Elbridge G. Currell, Charles E. Merrill, Cleopas B. Johnson, William Crook, Dr. Samuel Kidder, A. Henry Gardner, Elisha Stetson, James Ford, and Thomas R. Peck, under a dispensation granted by the Grand Lodge of Masons of Massachusetts, took the preliminary steps for organizing a lodge; and on the 12th of September, 1855, *Mount Hermon Lodge* was chartered.

The Lodge entered at once upon that career of solid prosperity which it has since maintained. The following gentlemen have served in the office of Master of Mount Hermon Lodge, in the order of their names:—

George Hervey.
Elisha Stetson.
Elbridge G. Currell.
Cleopas B. Johnson.
Elihu C. Baker.
Samuel C. Lawrence.
Benjamin A. Hersey.
Henry H. Gilmore.
Charles E. Joyce.
Nehemiah T. Merritt.

John Viall.
Smith B. Harrington.
Charles D. Archibald.
Samuel Hall.
William A. Webber.
Darius A. Green.
Herbert A. Reed.
Edward W. Hayes.
James F. Hannah.
A. Byron Reed.

The present year, 1886, is the twenty-fourth year of Parker R. Litchfield's service as Secretary of the Lodge.

Gen. Samuel C. Lawrence, a member of Mount Hermon Lodge, was elected Grand Master of Masons in Massachusetts in 1881, and was re-elected to the same office in 1882 and 1883.

June 9, 1863, the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Massachusetts granted to a number of Royal Arch Masons liv-

ing in Medford and its vicinity a dispensation to organize a Chapter under the name of *Mystic Chapter of Royal Arch Masons*.

The following companions have successively presided over the Chapter since it was formally constituted on the 25th of January, 1864:—

Daniel W. Lawrence.  
Nehemiah T. Merritt.  
Henry H. Gilmore.  
Benjamin A. Hersey.  
Charles E. Joyce.  
Alfred Haskell.  
Smith B. Harrington.  
Amos B. Morss.  
James P. Richardson.  
Charles D. Archibald.

William A. Webber.  
Darius A. Green.  
Charles H. Prentiss.  
Samuel G. Jepson.  
Samuel C. Lawrence.  
Herbert A. Reed.  
A. Byron Reed.  
J. Gilman Waite.  
William B. Lawrence.

The excellent spirit which has always pervaded the Chapter, and the kindly social relations of its members, have given it a strong hold upon the hearts of the brethren.

In 1869 a number of Royal and Select Masters in Masonry, under due authority from the Grand Council, organized a Council under the name of *Medford Council of Royal and Select Masters*.

The highest position in the Council has been occupied by the following named gentlemen:—

Benjamin A. Hersey.  
Alfred Haskell.  
Alvin R. Reed.

James S. Sturtevant.  
Bernard Born.  
Charles A. T. Bloom.

The Council has enjoyed a prosperous career, and its membership at the present time numbers fifty-two.

#### ODD-FELLOWSHIP.

*Harmony Lodge*, No. 68, I. O. of O. F., was instituted April 4, 1845. At a later date, owing to causes which need not be mentioned here, its charter was surrendered to the Grand Lodge. In 1874 a revived interest in the principles of Odd Fellowship led to an application for a new charter, and Harmony Lodge was re-created the same year.

Since the revival of its charter, the Lodge has maintained a prosperous existence; its affairs have been well managed, and its finances are in a sound condition. It now numbers one hundred and five members.

*Mount Vernon Lodge, No. 186, I. O. of O. F.*, was instituted Sept. 4, 1878, under an application made to the Grand Lodge by A. B. Morss and others, residents of West Medford.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

*Samuel C. Lawrence Post, No. 66.* This post was organized Sept. 4, 1868. It has had an excellent membership from the start, and the purposes of its organization have been efficiently carried out. It has always maintained a charity fund; and its aid has been thoughtfully extended to the widows and orphans of veterans, and to comrades in distress. Under its auspices, the town has annually paid reverent observance to Memorial Day.

The citizens of the town, always kindly disposed toward the Post, have contributed most liberally to its charity funds, and have given generous aid in furtherance of all its plans. With their assistance, the Post was enabled to contribute \$1,500 to the Soldiers' Home in Chelsea.

A beautiful and costly banner was presented to the Post by Mrs. Samuel C. Lawrence, in 1873.

The following is a list of the commanders of the Post since its organization:—

Godfrey Ryder.	J. H. Eames.
Pearl Martin.	J. Everett Pierce.
John Hutchins.	James A. Hervey.
Albert A. Samson.	George L. Goodale.
John S. Beck.	John S. Beck.
Horatio N. Peak, jun.	Samuel G. Jepson.
I. F. R. Hosea.	

*The S. C. Lawrence Woman's Relief Corps* is a society auxiliary to the Post, formed by the wives and daughters of veterans, and other ladies of the town. Its purpose is to assist the Post in its work of charity; and it has rendered valuable aid in visiting the sick and needy, and in raising the funds essential to its work.

#### MEDFORD COUNCIL, NO. 94, ROYAL ARCANUM.

This association, organized in May, 1878, is based upon a plan of mutual life-insurance. It has a large and respectable membership, and its affairs have always been prudently and successfully managed. Its insurance benefit is \$3,000.

**HOME LODGE, NO. 124, KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF HONOR.**

*Home Lodge* was organized Dec. 31, 1878, with twenty-six charter members. The benefit paid on the death of a member is \$1,000. The membership of this Lodge has largely increased since its organization.

**KNIGHTS OF HONOR.**

*Medford Lodge, No. 231*, was instituted Feb. 18, 1876, and has now a large membership.

*Mystic Lodge, No. 883*, was instituted at West Medford, Feb. 7, 1878. It started with thirty-seven members, and the number has since increased to eighty.

Under the rules of the Order, from \$1,000 to \$5,000, according to class, is secured to the family of a deceased member.

**GOV. BROOKS COUNCIL, NO. 824, AMERICAN LEGION OF HONOR.**

This council was chartered Jan. 9, 1882. Its insurance benefit is from \$1,000 to \$3,000, according to class.

**WARREN LODGE, NO. 15, ANCIENT ORDER UNITED WORKMEN.**

This Lodge was organized Aug. 7, 1879, with a charter membership of nineteen. At the present time it has sixty-four members. Its insurance benefit is \$2,000.

**WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION.**

Incited by the great and destructive evils of intemperance, and inspired by the philanthropic labors of the faithful men and women who have toiled for its suppression, twenty-nine women gathered at Temperance Hall in Medford, June 26, 1878, and formed a society under the above name, auxiliary to the *Woman's Christian Temperance Union* of the State.

Their number soon increased to upwards of sixty, and some of the most public-spirited ladies of the town were heartily engaged in the work of the organization.

The plan of action embraces several distinct forms of effort, among which are the following: The circulation of temperance literature, in tracts, pamphlets, and books; the

procuring of temperance lectures; and the instruction of children in temperance principles, by exercises calculated to enlist their sympathies in the temperance cause.

This organization has circulated petitions asking for temperance legislation, and in other ways has been active in opposing the reign of alcohol in this Commonwealth.

Its meetings are held once a week, and are devoted to devotional exercises, readings, discussions, written essays, and other papers, by its members, and to various kinds of work in aid of the cause.

A large amount of valuable work has been done by the ladies of this Union. Indeed, the hope of the temperance cause, at this time, is largely in the organizations of which noble and self-sacrificing women have charge.

#### SINGING SOCIETIES AND BANDS.

As early as 1835 a social singing society was organized in Medford. The members were J. Jordan, William Peak, John Stimson, Alexander Gregg, Joshua T. Foster, E. W. Chamberlain, John H. Haskell, Dr. S. W. Gregg, Elisha Stetson, Samuel Teel, jun., M. W. Horner, Moses Hamilton, Thomas W. Oliver, Charles Ewell, Alden Brooks, A. Ells, together with a goodly number of ladies.

One of the number, William Peak, afterwards became famous all over the country as the head of the "Peak Family" of Medford, which won great popularity under the name of the "Swiss Bell-ringers."

More than forty years ago Medford had an organized and a very efficient band of about twenty pieces, brought together through the influence of J. Jordan, who was its first leader.

The Medford Cornet Band was organized June 9, 1870. There were at first but five members; but the organization increased in numbers, and March 17, 1871, made its first public appearance, with Frank A. Hadley as leader.

The five original members were F. A. Hadley, I. F. R. Hosea, jun., D. C. Cooper, C. O. Wheeler, and S. W. James; and to these thirty-three were afterwards added.

The "Mystic Brass Band of Medford" was organized Oct. 16, 1870, with thirteen members, with Henry Jordan as its first teacher.

On the 6th of March, 1873, the Mystic Brass Band and the Cornet Band were united under the name of the "Medford Band."

The "Medford Band" was very popular, its services were sought from every part of the country, and it gained a wide and honorable reputation.

In March, 1882, the band removed its headquarters to Boston, and since that time it has borne the name of the "Boston City Band."

#### IMPROVEMENT SOCIETIES.

The Village Improvement Society of West Medford was organized in 1882. Its objects are the improvement of the place in sanitary regulations, tree-planting, architecture, gardening, streets and sidewalks. It instituted a course of lectures in 1882-83-84, which were well attended and highly appreciated.

Similar societies have since been organized in the centre of the town, and in Glenwood, having the same objects in view; and all are working together harmoniously for the general good.

## CHAPTER XXII.

## BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

## REV. CHARLES BROOKS.

CHARLES BROOKS, the author of the History of Medford, was born in this town, Oct. 30, 1795. His parents were Jonathan and Elizabeth (Albree) Brooks. He entered Harvard College in 1812, and was graduated in 1816. For a short time he was a reader in the Episcopal Church, to which his tastes and sentiments had drawn him; but a conviction that Christianity as expounded by Ware and Channing was more conformable to truth led him to adopt the views of the Unitarians.

He terminated his professional studies in the theological school of Harvard College in 1819; and preached his first sermon in Medford, in the meeting-house in which he was baptized in infancy. He was ordained as pastor of the Third Congregational Society in Hingham in 1821, and had a very active and successful pastorate there. He was an earnest worker in various good ways. He took an active interest in the cause of peace, and in the temperance reform, and was an early and constant friend of popular education. He was the first person to introduce the burning of anthracite coal into Hingham, and is entitled to the honor of starting the project of a line of steamboats between Boston and that place.

In 1833 Mr. Brooks visited Europe, and made the acquaintance of many distinguished persons there. He gave much attention to the Prussian system of education, and on his return home lectured extensively on the importance of education in our own country. The results of his labor were the establishment of boards of education and normal schools. In 1838 he was elected professor of natural history in the University of the City of New York, and the next year closed his pastorate at Hing-



Chas. Brooks



ham. He subsequently spent four years in Europe, and on his return devoted himself to scientific studies, and such as he deemed of importance to him in his professorship, until the failure of his sight compelled him to leave his profession, and retire to private life.

Mr. Brooks was quite a voluminous writer. In his early ministry he published a prayer-book, which had a very extensive circulation. His "History of the Town of Medford" was published in 1855, and is a work of careful research, evincing a rare knowledge of life and manners in the old Colonial times. His enthusiastic love for his native town, and his familiarity with local traditions, many of which had come down to him through ancestral channels, especially fitted him for such a task. The book was one of the earliest contributions to a knowledge of New-England municipal history, and has been followed by a long line of similar works. Later in life, he turned his attention to the condition of aged and destitute clergymen, and was instrumental in the foundation of a society for their relief.

He was twice married; in 1827, to Miss Celia Williams of Brooklyn, Conn., who died in Hingham in 1837; and in 1839, to Mrs. Charlotte Ann H. Lord of Portsmouth, N. H., who died in that city in November, 1869. Mr. Brooks died in Medford, July 7, 1872, at the age of seventy-six years. He was a studious, scholarly, and high-minded man, clear in his judgment, genial and affable in disposition; and, to a life of practical benevolence, he added the graces of a Christian character.

#### LIEUT.-GOV. JOHN USHER.

In Drake's "History of Middlesex County," Mr. John Usher is spoken of as the most noted citizen of Medford, in the early part of the eighteenth century. He inherited some property from his father, and increased it by successful business, first as a bookseller in Cornhill, Boston (on the very spot afterwards long occupied for the same purpose by the writer of this history), and afterwards in foreign trade. He was a councillor under Gov. Dudley, and councillor and treasurer under Gov. Andros. He was son-in-law of Samuel Allen, a London merchant, who bought out the claims of the Mason heirs to the proprietorship of New Hampshire. He was made lieutenant-governor there

in 1692, and had many severe contests with the settlers. He held office at intervals, after going to Massachusetts and to England, until 1715, when he was displaced, and withdrew to Medford, where he died, Sept. 25, 1726. His widow sold his estate of five hundred and four acres and his house to Col. Royal, Dec. 26, 1733, for \$10,350. He left a son, Rev. John Usher (H.C. 1719), a clergyman at Bristol, R.I., whose son was also ordained; and descendants are still living in that State. An own cousin to Lieut.-Gov. Usher was Robert Usher of Dunstable, who left descendants, one of whom, Robert, moved to Medford, where he died Oct. 13, 1793. His son, Eleazer Usher, born in Medford, 1770, was the father of the writer of this history; also of Roland G. Usher, late United-States Marshal for Massachusetts, and now (1886) warden of the State Prison.

## REV. EDWARD BROOKS.

Edward Brooks, the third son of Samuel and Mary (Boutwell) Brooks, was born in Medford, Nov. 4, 1733. He graduated at Harvard College, 1757. He married, Sept. 23, 1764, Abigail, daughter of Rev. John Brown of Haverhill. Her mother was Joanna Cotton, the great-grand-daughter of John Cotton the famous Puritan divine. After graduation, Mr. Brooks remained at Cambridge for a short time as librarian of the college. The first notice of his preaching is in Seccomb's "Journal," April 25, 1762. In 1764 he was called to the church at North Yarmouth, Me., where he remained five years. Willis, the historian of Portland, says, "The cause of Mr. Brooks's dismissal was a difference of religious opinion: he was inclined to more liberal views than his people were accustomed to hear." After leaving North Yarmouth, he returned, in 1769, to his native town of Medford; and, from the records, occasionally preached for the Rev. Mr. Turell. He hastened, as a volunteer, to the "Concord Fight," in 1775. In an address by the Hon. Edward Everett at Concord, in 1825, he mentions the exploit of the capture of a convoy belonging to the relief party of Lord Percy, which has been ascribed to Mr. Brooks, but which he thinks does not belong to him. He, however, took an active part in the business of the day; and he preserved the life of Lieut. Gould of the Eleventh Regiment, who was wounded on the retreat at the Concord Brigde.



# W A R R A N T.

THE MARINE COMMITTEE appointed by Congress,  
to equip and fit out the Fleet of the United ~~States~~, having  
received such Recommendations as satisfy them, that you ~~are~~  
*Edward Brooks* are duly qualified for the  
Office of *a Chaplain*

WE have  
therefore appointed you the said *Edward Brooks*  
to be *Chaplain*

on board the *Ship Hancock* hereby giving  
you full Power to execute the Office aforesaid, agreeable to the Rules  
and Regulations of the Sea Service, and such Orders as you may  
receive from your superior Officers. And for your so doing, this  
shall be your sufficient Warrant.

*John Hamond Jr.*  
Dated at Boston April the *13*  
*Elevatt ann: Domini MDCCLXVII*



Mississippi: June 19: 1778.

Edward Brooks Esq: & Justice of the Peace for  
the County of Nidalee took the Oath of  
Fidelity & Allegiance, prescribed by an Act  
of this State,

Before me, Isaac Ward, Notary

His son, Peter Chardon Brooks, wrote of him :—

"He (Rev. Edward Brooks) was a high Son of Liberty. He went over to Lexington on the 19th April, 1775, on horseback, with his gun on his shoulder, and in his full-bottomed wig. I remember it well. I was eight years old, and frightened enough at hearing the guns at Menotomy (now Arlington), and seeing them glisten, from our garret-window. Those were times that tried men's souls, but not their purses: for they had none. They were as poor as rats."

In 1777, being out of health, Mr. Brooks went as chaplain of the frigate "Hancock," thirty-two guns, commanded by Capt. Manly. They sailed on a cruise to the eastward; and, in the month of May, fell in with and captured the frigate "Fox," twenty-eight guns. Manning the prize, and proceeding off Halifax, the British fleet captured the "Hancock," re-took the prize, and carried them into Halifax.

While confined there on parole, he took the small-pox, the marks of which he ever after carried with him. After being released, he returned to Medford. An account of this capture may be found in the "Boston Gazette" of 1777. The health of Mr. Brooks was shattered; and he died May 6, 1781, aged forty-eight. His wife died, Nov. 29, 1800.

#### PETER CHARDON BROOKS, 1ST.

Peter Chardon Brooks, the son of Rev. Edward Brooks and Abigail (Brown) Brooks, was born in North Yarmouth, Me., Jan. 6, 1767, and died in Boston, Jan. 1, 1849. He married, Nov. 26, 1792, Ann, daughter of Hon. Nathaniel Gorham of Charlestown.

Mr. Brooks was brought up on the farm at Medford. When of age, he went to Boston, and soon established himself in the insurance business, in State Street, at the corner of Kilby Street. His first office was in the "Bunch of Grapes" tavern, where the New-England Bank now stands. This was before the incorporation of public insurance offices; and all underwriting was done by individuals at private offices, of which there were but three at that time in the town. He continued in business about fifteen years, or until about 1804, when he retired, and afterwards passed his summers at Medford in agricultural pursuits, of which he was fond. The house he first occupied in Boston was on the corner of Congress and Water Streets, where the "Simmons Block" now stands. Mr.

Brooks was often called to the discharge of important public and private trusts. He was several times in the State Senate, a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1820, and a member of the first city council in 1822, at the organization of the first city government of Boston. For a period of about ten years he was in the House of Representatives, Senate, and Council Chamber.

While in business as an underwriter, generally on marine risks, he laid the foundation of his fortune.

His name, Peter Chardon (Pierre Chardon), was taken from that of an intimate friend and classmate of his father, who was of one of the Huguenot families that came from France to this country about 1685. Peter Chardon, sen., lived in Bowdoin Square, at the corner of the street bearing his name, and where the Baptist Church now stands. He died March, 1775, aged seventy-two.

A memoir of Mr. Brooks by his son-in-law, Hon. Edward Everett, was published in the "New-England Historical and Genealogical Register" for 1854-55, and subsequently in the "Merchants' Magazine," "Hunt's Lives of American Merchants," and in Mr. Everett's works, vol. v.

#### EDWARD BROOKS.

The subject of our present sketch was the eldest son of the Hon. Peter C. Brooks of Medford. He was born in Boston, in 1793, and, during the later years of his life, was a resident of this town. He died in Medford in 1878, aged eighty-four years. Mr. Brooks graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1812, and studied law in the office of the Hon. Benjamin Gorham, his uncle.

In the years 1834-37 and 1842, he represented the city of Boston in the State Legislature.

In the early stages of the temperance agitation he was its ardent supporter. He aided Dr. Howe with all his energy in establishing the Perkins Institution for the Blind.

He was the first president of the General Theological Library, in which he took an eager interest.

The Boston Public Library owes to him an original portrait of Franklin, by Duplessis. The grammar school in West Medford is indebted to his liberality and interest. The school bears his name.





P. C. Brooks

## GORHAM BROOKS.

Gorham Brooks, the second son of Peter Chardon Brooks, was born in Medford, Feb. 10, 1795. He prepared for college at Phillips Academy, and graduated at Harvard University in the class of 1814. He studied law in the office of Hon. Joseph Lyman of Northampton; but, not finding the legal profession congenial to his tastes, he soon abandoned it for mercantile pursuits.

He was married, in 1829, to the daughter of Mr. R. D. Shepherd of Shepherdstown, Va. In 1833, he became a member of the business-firm of W. C. Mayhew & Co., in Baltimore, Md., and afterwards of the firm of Brooks and Harrison, of the same city, where he resided for several years.

In 1840, he returned to Massachusetts, and lived upon the farm adjoining his father's, in Medford, and in the house that was built by his great-grandfather, Samuel Brooks; devoting the last fifteen years of his life largely to agricultural pursuits, for which he had a great fondness.

Mr. Brooks was a highly intellectual man, a great reader, and, having a retentive memory, was well informed upon nearly all historical and literary matters. His conversational powers were brilliant. Humor sparkled in his most quiet and ordinary sayings; and hours spent in his society were replete with entertainment and instruction.

In politics he was a stanch Democrat. He had no desire to be prominent in his party. He sought no position in public life; although, in 1847, he was induced to represent his town in the House of Representatives.

Mr. Brooks died Sept. 10, 1855, leaving a widow and two sons. His sons are Peter C. Brooks and Shepherd Brooks, who now reside in houses which they built on their father's estate, near the Winchester town-line.

## PETER CHARDON BROOKS, 2D.

Peter Chardon Brooks, the fifth child and fourth son of Peter C. and Ann (Gorham) Brooks, was born in Boston, Aug. 26, 1798, and died there June 3, 1880. Early, as well as late in his married life, he was a householder in Boston; but for many years after his mother's death, he lived with his father in Medford and Boston. Mr. Brooks was educated at Phillips Academy, Exeter. As a mer-

chant and ship-owner, he was for several years in business on Central Wharf, Boston, of the firm of Sargent & Brooks. He was a quiet man, of simple tastes, reserved habits, bluff, hearty manners, strong but undemonstrative feelings, clear convictions, conservative, but unobtrusive. Though he took no part in public affairs, he was intelligently acquainted with them, and in a private, silent way, helped what was best in society. He was a man of profuse benevolence. A Unitarian, and a member of the old First Church of Boston, where he was baptized Sept. 2, 1798, he was devoted to all the duties of his membership. He married, early in life, Miss Susan Oliver Heard of Boston, but had no children.

Much might be said, did space allow, of this representative gentleman of the old school; but his character has been indicated in what has been here written; and more has been said than, in his modesty, he would have cared to see in print.

DR. DANIEL SWAN.

Dr. Swan was a native of Charlestown, Mass., and was born Feb. 28, 1781. He was unfortunate in his youth; his health having been greatly impaired by a severe attack of small-pox when he was thirteen years old; and through life he suffered from lameness, the result of a fall in his childhood.

He graduated at Harvard College, in the class of 1803, and soon after engaged in teaching the only public school for boys in Medford, to which town his father had previously removed.

Among his pupils in that school, were some famous lads, known afterwards as Dr. David Osgood, Dr. Convers Francis, and Rev. Charles Brooks, the author of the first History of Medford. These men always spoke of him in words of sincere and loving admiration, feeling that they owed to the young schoolmaster, in no small degree, their scholarly attainments and success in life.

But teaching was not to be his life-work; and after a few years he made choice of the profession of medicine, and studied with Dr. John Brooks, then the resident physician of Medford. He improved all the advantages to be derived from such association with that skilful and distinguished physician, and commenced practice in Brighton, in the year 1808, where, for eight years, he enjoyed the confidence and esteem of the community.

In 1816 Dr. Brooks was elected Governor of the Commonwealth, and the inhabitants of Medford invited Dr. Swan to become his successor as physician. The young physician, appreciating the handsome compliment, accepted the invitation, and at once entered upon a large and lucrative practice.

On the 25th of May, 1821, Dr. Swan was married by Rev. Andrew Bigelow, to Miss Sarah Preston, whose acquaintance he made during professional visits at the home of her father, Mr. Remember Preston, a gentleman of large wealth.

In 1826 Mr. Preston died, and Dr. Swan, through his wife, came into possession of a large fortune; and, as he had no children, he began a work of systematic benevolence, which was as liberal as it was discriminating, and which continued while he lived.

Early in his practice, his attention was directed to the system of medical practice known as homœopathy, and it won his approval. He soon was an enthusiastic advocate of the new philosophy of medicine, and in his practice demonstrated its efficacy.

He had great faith in the health-preserving potency of sunshine; and he deprecated the practice of darkening rooms, and multiplying shade-trees near dwellings. He believed, also, in the sunshine of the face and heart; and he carried it with him into the homes of his patients, where he was welcomed not only as the "beloved physician," but as the generous benefactor. During the last period of his professional work, he made no charge for his services; and when he found that he must retire from general practice, he continued to prescribe for the poor at his own house.

He was a much-esteemed member of the Massachusetts Homœopathic Society, and also of the Massachusetts Medical Society; and though many physicians differed with him theoretically, they all accorded to him conscientious convictions and great skill in his profession.

Dr. Swan did not limit his charities to the field of his duties as a physician. His love of country was strong and active. He contributed liberally to sustain the government during the Rebellion, and to mitigate the sufferings of those who went forth to uphold the flag. Indeed, his charities always flowed in a steady and well-directed current. He gave money, fuel, raiment, and provisions,

according to the need of the recipients. On Thanksgiving Day, it was his custom to carry or send to the deserving poor in his neighborhood, something substantial and welcome for their tables; and it may be truly said of him, "His heart was in his hands."

When he could do so, without neglecting his patients, he was a regular attendant on religious service. He gave the land on which the First Parish of Medford built its parsonage. He had cheerful views of the future life, and was a true friend of liberal Christianity. In a memorial sermon by Rev. E. C. Towne, special mention was made of the breadth of his religious views. His soul was too loving and hopeful to doubt of the final outcome of God's plan of salvation; and his heart throbbed in sympathy with all sincere believers, of whatever church. His aim was to glorify God by an active and sympathetic fellowship with man.

After arriving to manhood, he enjoyed a fair degree of health, until within a fortnight of his decease. He died Dec. 5, 1864, in the eighty-fourth year of his age; and an immense concourse of relatives and friends followed his body to the grave. He left a handsome bequest to the "Secomb Fund," for the benefit of the poor, which act was duly noticed in the Town Report of 1865.

#### DUDLEY HALL.

Dudley Hall, the eldest son of Benjamin and Lucy (Tufts) Hall, was a citizen of Medford deservedly esteemed. He was born in Medford, Oct. 14, 1780, and was educated in the public schools of the town. He was a business man of broad ideas and thoroughly honest purposes. In his earlier years he was prominent in the public affairs of the town, and throughout his life was warmly interested in its prosperity. He was a friend of the friendless in life, and left something substantial at his death for their benefit, as has been noticed elsewhere. He died Nov. 3, 1868.

#### GALEN JAMES.

The second of twelve children, Galen James was born in Scituate, Sept. 29, 1790. Soon after turning his twenty-first year, he came to Medford to acquire the art of shipbuilding in the yard and under the eye of the late Thatcher Magoun.

Having learned his trade, he aspired to embark in the business on his own account; and accordingly, in 1816, he formed a co-partnership with the late Isaac Sprague, which continued for many years, till, in 1842, they launched "The Altorf," their sixty-sixth vessel, and last.

Though financially successful in business, he had, all the while, a higher aim than the bare making of money. To this his many apprentices, and the men with whom he dealt, would amply testify. Obedient to the principle that no man should live for himself alone, he devoted much time to the affairs of the town and of the church, and was deeply interested in all the philanthropic movements of his time. Conscience, enlightened by habitual study of the Divine Word, and by a deep sense of human need, was, in all his undertakings, the guide which he followed, and with such resolution and zeal as usually insured success.

His independent thinking, his originality, his foresight, his faith, and his courage fitted him better to lead men than to follow them. His aims and his plans were somewhat in advance of his time; and whether applied to morals, education, or religion, his motto was "Excelsior." He early espoused the then unpopular cause of temperance, and pleaded stoutly for total abstinence and prohibition.

Not satisfied with the educational appointments of the day, he boldly pleaded with the town of his adoption to do better by its offspring than other towns were doing by theirs; and to establish a free school where the sexes could enjoy equal advantages in the pursuit of the higher branches of education. As it would add one-half to the school-tax of the town, the project was at first vigorously opposed; but Deacon James, with one or two others alike progressive, large-hearted, and philanthropic, so insisted upon the utility of the scheme, that, as an outgrowth of the discussion, our high school, almost the first of the more than a hundred and seventy like institutions now supported in the State, was established in 1835.

For many years he served with marked efficiency upon the board of school committee; and, in his old age, was justly honored in having one of the new town schools called by his name. He also, for some years, served the town as chairman of the board of selectmen, and in various other important capacities.

He early united with the only church then existing in Medford; and, in 1824, was prominent in the small colony

which went out therefrom to found the Second Congregational, afterward called the First Trinitarian Congregational Church of Medford. His remarkable familiarity with the Scriptures, his habit of terse and clear explanation, and his skill in making practical application of the truth, made him a most interesting and successful superintendent and teacher in the Sunday school.

In practical benevolence he had but few rivals. Practising the most becoming economy in his personal and family expenses, he dealt out his income with a lavish hand for the poor, the ignorant, the benighted, and the afflicted. Besides contributing generously to sustain his own church, his purse was opened freely to other churches and to other denominations; and those soliciting benefactions seldom left his door with empty hands.

In 1848, though once having retired from business, he was led to embark in a new and very responsible enterprise. His strong convictions that the presentation of truth should be direct, clear, pungent, and earnest, compelled him to feel that the religious press of the day was not speaking out as boldly and strongly upon many vital questions as it should do. And there came before his mind the possibility of a publication that would fulfil his ideal of what a weekly religious paper ought to be. To supply that need, he, after consulting with competent advisers in the ministry, established "The Congregationalist" in Boston; and, with Deacon Edward W. Fay of Medford as a business partner, issued, May 24, 1849, the first number of what, before he left it, became the leading organ of his denomination in New England. He risked in the enterprise a large sum of money; and, for several years, reaped no pecuniary return. His wisdom and his perseverance, however, at length prevailed. Though he never attempted to write the editorials of his paper, he chose its editors with his usual discrimination; and it is but justice to say that every one of them greatly respected his practical wisdom, and sought his judgment upon all the important articles that were published in the paper.

After the death of Deacon Fay in 1855, he took in two competent business partners; and then, as the weight of his years increased, he gradually withdrew from the management of the paper till about 1866, when he relinquished it altogether.

May 26, 1817, Deacon James married Miss Mary Rand





George A. Stearns

Turner, a daughter of the Hon. Charles Turner of Scituate. She bore him eight children, all of whom, except the late Rev. Horace James and Mrs. Matilda T. Haskins, died in early childhood. The devoted mother followed her six little ones, Dec. 13, 1831; and, on May 15, 1833, he married Miss Amanda Jacobs, also of Scituate, and an aunt of the late Hon. Charles Sumner. After her decease, which occurred Feb. 23, 1871, he lived with his daughter, at whose house he died, April 14, 1879, in the eighty-ninth year of his age, terminating there a life of usefulness such as is very rarely seen. Though he has passed from our sight, the eloquence of his life is still with us; and the voice of his benevolence, his zeal, his faith, his self-denial, his love to God and his sympathy for man, urges on the living to a like nobility of purpose and of action.

#### GEORGE LUTHER STEARNS.

In the parish register of Nayland, county of Suffolk, Eng., is recorded the baptism of two little girls,—Mary, born Jan. 6, 1626, and Anna, born Oct. 5, 1628; daughters of Isaac Stearns, who with his wife, on the 12th of April, 1630, embarked for America in the "Arbella," fellow passengers with Gov. Winthrop, Rev. George Phillips, Sir Richard Saltonstall, and others of "The Massachusetts Company."<sup>1</sup> It is pleasant also to remember that with them came Edward Garfield, ancestor of our revered President Garfield.

Of this number, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Edward Garfield, and Isaac Stearns settled in Watertown, near what is now Mount Auburn, and were admitted freemen May 18, 1631,—which, Dr. Bond says, was the earliest date of any such admission. Isaac Stearns was selectman several years, and held other offices of trust. His will, with autograph signature, is to be found on the files of the probate-office of Middlesex County, and shows a goodly estate for that early time.

In the fifth direct generation from Isaac Stearns, we find Hon. Josiah Stearns of Lunenburg, Mass., who was born March 28, 1750. In 1775 he commanded a company of fifty men from Lunenburg, and until the close of the century served his country with singular liberality and devotion,—always in public life. In 1776 he was one

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Bond's History of Watertown.

of the "Committee of Correspondence,"<sup>1</sup> a position of exceptional trust and responsibility. The epitaph on his grave at Lunenburg records the fidelity and superiority of his character and public services. He died in 1822.

Dr. Luther Stearns, oldest child of Hon. Josiah Stearns, was born at Lunenburg, Feb. 17, 1770. He entered Dartmouth College, but was graduated from Harvard University in 1791, receiving his degree from both Dartmouth and Harvard. He was tutor in Harvard College; and subsequently studied medicine with Dr. John Brooks of Medford, who relinquished his practice to his favorite pupil and cherished friend, when he was elected Governor of Massachusetts.

He was a man of large views and generous nature; honored for his virtues and fine scholarship. His sympathetic and sensitive temperament made surgical operations terrible to him, unrelieved as they then were by modern anæsthetics. The strain upon his nerves forced him to relinquish his profession, in which he had secured distinction and honors from Harvard.

His classical scholarship and elevated character signally qualified him for the duties of teacher; and the school he established in Medford became the leading academy of the United States.

In December, 1799, he married Mary Hall, daughter of Col. Willis Hall of Medford. Her grandfather was the Hon. Stephen Hall, who for many years represented the town in the Provincial Congress,—a man of pronounced character and influence. His granddaughter Mary inherited many of his characteristics; and the sudden death of Dr. Stearns summoned all the strength and fortitude of her character to the formidable task of continuing the large school, then at the top of its prosperity. Bravely she grappled with the financial, domestic, and other problems, bringing them, finally, to successful issues.

She was left with three children: viz., Elizabeth Hall, born Feb. 14, 1806, who died unmarried in early womanhood; George Luther, born Jan. 8, 1809; and Henry Laurens, who was born March 30, 1812, and died unmarried in June, 1859.

The death of Mrs. Stearns occurred in June, 1853, at the advanced age of eighty-three years.

It is not possible, within the limits of this work, to do

<sup>1</sup> See Life of Samuel Adams.

any thing like justice to the character and public services of George Luther Stearns. Neither is selection of parts an easy task, where the whole is rich in values. He was well born and well bred,—a gentleman in the original significance of the word. The source of his power was a great conscience, and an absolute inability to do any thing for merely selfish ends ; an idealist, who put thought into deed ; such as make the heroes of history, and the poet's verse.

We first see him a fair, rosy child, with beautiful brown eyes and sunny hair, singing all day long,—“irrepressibly happy,” his mother used to say, and of tireless activity. He was only eleven years old when his father died,—a calamity which deprived him of his best friend, and a university education for which careful training had nearly prepared him. He never lost the memory of this desolating grief. A gravity and seriousness succeeded to that early joy, and remained a marked characteristic of manner, veiling but not concealing the perennial cheerfulness and unfailing hope which were a tower of strength to himself and others in the subsequent pinches of life. After two or three years at school, he was placed as store-boy in the mercantile house of Henry Chapman, State Street, Boston, and while a clerk was associated with Rev. R. C. Waterston and Miss E. P. Peabody, in the Bethel Sunday school, and city missions ; at the same time tenderly caring for his widowed mother and his younger brother. The sensitive delicacy inherited from his father was re-enforced by the energy and courage of his mother ; and underlying all, was a profoundly religious nature. His sweetness and generosity won all hearts, while his nobility and integrity of character drew to him the respect and confidence of all communities where he was known. The period from his father's death to successful establishment in business was one of unceasing struggle, not seldom of bitter trial.

The date of his marriage with Mary Ann Train, daughter of Samuel Train of Medford, is not at hand ; but it must have been somewhere from his twenty-seventh to thirtieth year.

After her death, about 1840, he became one of the firm of Albert Fearing & Co., No. 1, City Wharf, Boston. At the age of thirty-four he married Mary E., daughter of Hon. Warren Preston of Bangor, Me. Their children

were, Henry Laurens, born Nov. 29, 1844; Francis Preston, born Jan. 4, 1846, who was graduated from Harvard University in 1867; and Carl, born June 26, 1854, and who died Dec. 7, 1877.

In April, 1845, he established his residence on the handsome site opposite Tufts College, devoting his leisure to its improvement in orchards and garden. He delighted in trees and flowers, in fields of waving grain, in fine cattle and horses. The magnetism of character drew around him the best culture of the country; while his doors stood wide open to exiles, and the oppressed of all lands, and within them the hunted slave found security and peace. To use the words of Samuel Johnson, "The leaders of thought took counsel together at his board. Personally intimate with scholars, artists, philosophers, religious reformers, he mediated between the best American thought, and the popular life which awaits this as its own natural expression."

About 1845 he withdrew from the firm of Albert Fearing & Co., and engaged in the manufacture of lead-pipe and sheet-lead. The machinery which he invented gave him a certain advantage over all that kind of production in the United States. The perfection of the work, together with the liberality and integrity of his methods, placed him at the head of that business in New England. "Wealth honorably earned flowed into his hands, by natural attractions to right uses; and no man ever rendered such constant help as he did, public and private, with less demonstration, or even of pause to notice what he did. His benefactions were incessant and unstinted: we cannot remember them, for he allowed no record. When asked by the Senate Committee how much he had given John Brown, he replied, 'I cannot tell: I keep no account of what I give to others.' But his best gift, after all, was the meaning that *citizenship* acquired in him; a republican faith that ventured every thing on the fidelity of the people, and guarded their right and honor as men adore a revelation."<sup>3</sup>

But the hour was at hand when right must be more beautiful than private affection. The passage of the Fugitive Slave Bill in 1850; the abrogation of the Missouri Compromise, three years later, speedily followed by the "Kansas-Nebraska Act," opening that vast territory to

<sup>3</sup> Samuel Johnson in *The Radical*, 1867.

slavery,—alarmed all sane persons for the safety of free institutions. Instant and incessant, from that time forward, were the labors of Mr. Stearns,—“without haste, and without rest.”

During the last week of May, 1856, Charles Sumner was struck down in the Senate Chamber of the United States, by Preston S. Brooks of South Carolina, for words spoken in debate; and the town of Lawrence in the Territory of Kansas was burned by the emissaries of slavery from Missouri. The excitement in Boston was at white heat. A meeting was called for the relief of Kansas, in Faneuil Hall, which resulted in the formation of a committee to obtain funds in aid of the Free-state settlers. On the spur of the moment, some eighteen thousand to twenty thousand dollars was collected, chiefly in large sums. Very soon the work stopped, and nothing more came of it. With this committee, Mr. Stearns worked from the first; but seeing the pressing need of more active and extended operations, and being willing to devote all his time to the cause, he was unanimously chosen chairman of the Massachusetts State Kansas Committee, which then took the place of that first appointed, and continued and extended the work throughout the State. In five months, chiefly through his exertions, the contributions amounted to forty-eight thousand dollars in money, and about thirty thousand dollars more in clothing and other supplies. This organization of the State for aid was compelled, it must be confessed, by the apathy which followed the first impulse of sympathy and generosity. Merchants said, “We have given, and we will not give any more.”<sup>4</sup> Two or three times, successively, the “committee” failed to appear at the appointed time and place, its chairman alone being present; then his efforts were directed to the country towns. The treasury was supplied by thousands advanced from his private resources, and by tireless effort he maintained the organization until Kansas was secured to freedom; for he clearly heard, in this determined aggression of the slave-power, the first drum-beat of the terrible conflict which must follow.

Looking over the horizon, he saw a man in Kansas, whose brave defence of Lawrence, and heroism at Ossawatomie and “Black Jack,” had made his name a terror to “border ruffians,” and like the “shelter of a great rock” to hunted settlers. This man was John Brown.

<sup>4</sup> Testimony of G. L. S. before the Senate Committee, 1860.

Mr. Stearns wrote to John Brown, asking him to come to Boston, engaging to pay his expenses. One of the last days of December, 1856, or the first of January, 1857, these men met for the first time. Says Samuel Johnson, in "The Radical": "A common spirit made these two men recognize each other at first sight; and the power of both lay in that inability to weigh difficulties against duty, that instant step of thought to *deed*, which makes individuals fully possessed by the idea of the age, the turning-points of its destiny; hands in the right place for touching the match to the train it has laid, or for leading the public will to the heart of its moral need. They knew each other as minute-men on the same watch; as men to be found in the breach, before others knew where it was. They were one in pity, one in indignation, one in moral enthusiasm, burning beneath features set to patient self-control; one in simplicity, though of widely different culture; one in religious inspiration, though at the poles of religious thought. The old frontiersman came from his wilderness toils and agonies, to find within the merchant's mansion of art and taste, by the side of Bunker Hill, a perfect sympathy, the reverence of children, tender interest in his broken household, free access to a rich man's resources, and even a valor kindred with his own. . . . It was not accident that made George Stearns unintentionally provide the money and arms for what was called the 'Harper's Ferry Raid,' but which awaits a name suitable to its dignity. We hear the ring of those rifles, in his swift indorsement of them—not more courageous, even at that moment, than it was prophetic—before the Senate Committee of Inquiry: 'Do you disapprove of such a transaction as that of Harper's Ferry?' The answer is historic: 'I should have disapproved of it if I had known of it; but I have since changed my opinion. I consider John Brown the representative man of this century, as Washington was of the last; the Harper's Ferry affair, and the capacity of the Italians for self-government, the great events of the age: one will free Europe; the other, America.'

It is worthy of record here, that, at the conclusion of his testimony, Mr. Stearns was asked by Senator Mason, if there were many men at the North who thought as he did; "for, if there are, there is nothing left for the South but *war*."

The latter part of 1860 was full of portentous mutterings, and even threats of disunion, from nearly all parts of the South. The alarming aggressions of the "slave-power," during the previous ten years, had produced one of those political tidal-waves, that, happily, have supplanted the bloody rebukes to tyranny among the older civilizations; and a popular moral indignation had elected Abraham Lincoln President of the United States.

About Christmas-time of that year John A. Andrew, governor-elect of Massachusetts, asked Mr. Stearns to go with him to Washington, and introduce him to the leaders of the disunion party, with whom he had been thrown into contact during the Harper's Ferry investigating business,—the chairman of the committee, Mr. Jefferson Davis, and Mr. J. M. Mason, author of the "Fugitive-slave Bill," and others,—in order to ascertain the actual state of affairs, for his guidance in assuming the chair of state. The information Mr. Stearns obtained at this time, by sending into Virginia a trusted Kansas man, who had served in the Border campaigns, and was familiar with the popular slaveholding ways, gave important vantage-ground to the great war-governor.

The report of this shrewd eye-witness and excellent listener strengthened the convictions of Mr. Stearns, that the South intended war, and war to the knife. "Be not alarmed," he wrote at that time, "about this talk of 'compromise': there will be none. Crittenden is useful to gain time for the leaders, but it will be war; and, in the terrible collision, slavery will go down—*dead*."

Returning in the cars, Mr. Stearns related to his friend what he had done, and urged the governor-elect to put Massachusetts on a war-footing without delay, with uniforms and munitions ready for instant call. To the objection raised,—"I have not yet taken the oath of office,"—Mr. Stearns replied, "*Events* will justify your action. Be prepared." It is a matter of history, that Massachusetts was first to respond to the cry for help from Washington.

On the 12th of April, 1861, the guns of Fort Sumter awoke the North from its compromising security. Mr. Stearns hastened to Washington, and urged President Lincoln to issue a proclamation calling for three hundred thousand men; but Mr. Seward's "ninety days" policy prevailed; and he writes, "It is harder to get a regiment

accepted by the Government than it is to obtain a foreign mission." The uprising of the people to the defence of the Republic is the sublimest chapter in its history; painful enough to remember, however, that the debasing selfishness of politics should throw its benumbing spell over such patriotic enthusiasm.

For more than a year and a half the terrible war drifted on. "All was quiet on the Potomac." One hundred thousand unnamed demigods were silent in the swamps of Virginia; every house in the land had its skeleton: and yet nothing was gained. The people were tired; large bounties did not fill up the ranks; England and France stood ready to acknowledge "the Confederacy." What was to be done? Something; and that speedily. To educate the public mind up to the demand for negro troops? No newspaper was ready to take the risks of such a suggestion.

As early as Oct. 1, 1861, Charles Sumner, in a speech before the Republican State Convention at Worcester, entitled, "Union and Peace: how they shall be restored," eloquently advocated the executive use of the "war power" in the enlistment of negroes as troops, and the right of emancipation. "It is not necessary," said he, "to carry the war into Africa. It will be enough if we carry Africa into the war, in any form, any quantity, any way. The moment this is done, rebellion will begin its bad luck, and the Union will be secure forever." This speech was pronounced "*intolerable*" by the Boston newspapers; only garbled passages, with unjust interpretation, appearing in any of them. Such blind prejudice cannot be better illustrated here than by the fact that Mr. Stearns was silenced by groans and hisses in the Town Hall of Medford for proposing to enlist colored men, as one of the methods in solving the difficulty of making up its quota in 1862, when the call came for three hundred thousand men.

So things stood. On the 6th of September, 1862, a newspaper was issued from No. 22 Bromfield Street, Boston, launched on unknown seas by the money and faith of Mr. Stearns. An index hand pointed to these words: "We publish this week 20,000 copies of 'The Commonwealth.' Next week we shall print 50,000, perhaps 100,000 copies." No waiting for subscribers: it was sent to as many names all over the country. Its first issue con-

tained the *whole* of Mr. Sumner's Worcester convention speech ; and it is worthy of record, that this is the first date of any such recognition of the great senator in his native city of Boston ! This injustice had been partly mitigated by the personal efforts of Mr. Stearns in having his speeches printed in pamphlet form, and sent broadcast over the land. One month later, came President Lincoln's "preliminary proclamation;" followed, on the 1st of January, 1863, by the edict of emancipation.

In the latter part of this January, 1863, Gov. Andrew obtained permission of the War Department, to fill the quota of Massachusetts with colored troops. On his way home from Washington, he met Mr. Stearns in the cars, and showed him the "order" of Secretary Stanton. Here, then, was the coveted opportunity for which Mr. Stearns had quietly been making his plans. From time to time he had sought the acquaintance of leading colored men, who would promote the work as soon as it was commenced ; and when Gov. Andrew said, "I shall want all the help you can give me," he stood ready, like a "minute-man," for orders.

As soon as preliminary arrangements were effected, and Col. R. G. Shaw, Lieut.-Col. N. P. Hallowell, and Major E. N. Hallowell had accepted commissions in the first colored regiment, numbered "Fifty-Fourth" Massachusetts Volunteers, he proposed to form a committee of citizens, and to solicit funds to carry on the work.

The committee consisted of George L. Stearns, chairman ; Richard P. Hallowell, secretary and treasurer ; John M. Forbes, Amos A. Lawrence, Le Baron Russell.

Funds came promptly and liberally. Not so the men. They said, "We offered our services in the beginning of the war, and they were rejected : now we do not care to enlist ;", which is very much like the talk of white men.

After several weeks of small results, Gov. Andrew sent for Mr. Stearns, and confessed discouragement with the undertaking. With Mr. Stearns, difficulties only sharpened the edge of any purpose ; and he answered, with voice and manner which was half the battle, "I will get you a regiment." The Governor's face lighted up, and he exclaimed, "You would make us believe that the thing was already done : but how do you propose to do it ?" — "I shall go to Canada, and see what can be done among the fugitives there. After that, explore the Western

States." — "When will you start?" — "To-morrow morning."

It was bitterly cold; the work and way all untried. No rewards of money or place or power glittered in the distance. The luxuries and allurements of home weighed nothing. The evening of the next day found him consulting with Frederick Douglass, and enrolling, under his roof in New York, his first recruit,—the son of Mr. Douglass. A week or two later, he had established his headquarters at Buffalo, with agents stationed all the way to St. Louis.

On the 8th of May he writes Gov. Andrew:—

"To fill the Fifty-fourth, I shall have sent forward six hundred men, furnished by my exertions. It is therefore a fair conclusion, that, if I had not come to the West, the Fifty-fourth would have been to-day half filled, with a strong doubt existing in the public mind whether it ever would be filled. To accomplish this, I have worked every day, Sundays included, for two and a half months, and from fourteen to eighteen hours of every one of those days: I have filled the West with my agents; have forced the railroads to accept my terms of transportation; have filled a letter-book of five hundred pages with correspondence, most of it closely written; and have borrowed ten thousand dollars, on my own responsibility, to meet my payments. When you reflect that two hundred thousand to two hundred and fifty thousand blacks are scattered over a population of seventeen millions, you can understand how much more difficult this is than the recruiting of the whites. No time is left for debate, but instant decision, on all that comes up. This is required to meet the demands of my agents and sub-agents, for advice, direction, money, and transportation, extending over New York, Canada, Western Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, and Michigan. Ticket-officers furnish transportation, per telegram; express-officers pay money on telegram; and all the fast modes of Western fast life are put in requisition to meet the requirements of this work, spread over this vast country."

When Gov. Andrew telegraphed his decision not to raise another regiment, Mr. Stearns replied by telegram: "Have two hundred men towards a Fifty-fifth. What shall I do with them? Gov. Andrew replied by telegram, "You may go on, if you will fill it up in four weeks."

Telegram: "Buffalo, May 7, 1863. H. E. Gov. Andrew. Thank God! You shall have the men in four weeks."

The following morning, he writes:—

HIS EXCELLENCY GOVERNOR ANDREW.

BUFFALO, May 8, 1863.

Dear Sir,— Your telegram of last evening gave me great joy. If we had stopped now, the colored men would have been thrown back into their old, but reasonable, distrust of the whites, and no more

regiments could be raised except by drafting; and, scattered as they are, that would have been impossible, or not worth the cost. Now I can go on with this one, and make provision for other work, if you do not want any more."

On the 28th of May, the Fifty-fourth marched through Boston, *en route* for Hilton Head, to the tune of "Old John Brown," amid immense enthusiasm, which was well described by Wendell Phillips, in a letter to Mr. Stearns at Buffalo, written on the evening of that day:—

THURSDAY, May 28, 1863, 10 P.M.

*Dear Stearns,*—I cannot let *this* day close without writing to you. To-day the Fifty-fourth passed through our streets to their boat to South Carolina. Every square foot was crowded like a Fourth of July; and State Street roared with cheers. Is not that triumph? The regiment, all agree, looked **REMARKABLY** well. I could not but think of you. And, last Monday, I had the pleasure of linking your name with Andrew's; giving the credit to your energy, sagacity, and unfailing hope, that we had a Fifty-fourth mustered in, and a Fifty-fifth filling up. Tremont Temple cheered lustily for the Buffalo king. Your brave boy<sup>1</sup> was in my parlor to see the troops pass.

Warrington writes to "The Springfield Republican":—

"Mr. Stearns is the man whose indomitable energy and great business capacity has been brought to bear on the organization of the Fifty-fourth and Fifty-fifth Regiments. I hardly know a man whose biography is better worth writing than his; but I don't know enough of it to write it; and he will pretty surely be shy of me, now that I have expressed this opinion. But two great enterprises of this century—first, the freedom of Kansas; and, second, the organization of the effective force which is to end this war by a successful and permanent peace—have found in him, perhaps, their most effective organizer and worker. He never held an office; never was, and perhaps never will be, a candidate for office; is not familiar with party machinery or methods; but is a wise and pre-eminently useful man, remarkably free from a spirit of dogmatism or positiveness; every way a remarkable personage. . . . Many men get greater fame for services far less valuable; but his glory is of that nobler sort which

'Rises and spreads aloft by those pure eyes  
And perfect witness of all-judging Jove.'"

While performing this arduous labor at Buffalo, he made time to prepare a pamphlet on "Currency and Banking," which was admitted, in financial circles, to be both able and unanswerable.

The enlistment of the Fifty-fifth Regiment being completed, he was obliged to decide what should be done with his recruiting organization; a force perfect in its opera-

<sup>1</sup> His son Frank, who recruited more than a hundred men,—then seventeen years of age.

tions, and at that time the only efficient agency in the country for recruiting colored troops. At this juncture appeared the "Special Order" of the War Department, assuming the control of this service, and forbidding the recruiting of colored troops by States or individuals, without special authority from the War Department.

This order decided his course. He at once proceeded to Washington, to place the whole matter in the hands of Secretary Stanton, then to seek much-needed rest and refreshment in a trip to Europe.

To his surprise, Mr. Stanton desired him to retain the organization, saying, "I will put you over the recruiting service for colored troops, North and South, with liberty to approve the accounts of your agents." Aware that the law required a strict accountability in the expenditure of public money, Mr. Stearns inquired from what fund the money would be drawn; that there was no provision in the Constitution for the payment of colored troops. Mr. Stanton replied, "There is a secret-service fund in all the departments, and they will be paid from that." After some complimentary remarks,—such as, that he had observed with pleasure the work Mr. Stearns had been doing in Massachusetts; that he was just the man he had been looking for; that he (Mr. Stearns) had no "axes of his own to grind," and so on in the same strain, ending, that the pay would be something handsome,—to all this Mr. Stearns replied,—

"If I accept your offer, Mr. Secretary, it must be on two conditions: first, that the colored soldiers enter the service of the government on the same terms as the white soldiers,—the same *pay*, same rations, same equipment; and, that I receive no compensation for my services, as no amount of money would be any inducement to leave my home, but I should be glad to serve our country in this terrible struggle with slavery."

Relinquishing the long-planned journey to Europe, he writes:—

"I decided to accept the offer, because it presented an opportunity of aiding the African race, that might never come to me again. Announcing my acceptance to Mr. Stanton, I said that I had come prepared to discuss plans for recruiting. He declined to enter on any discussion, saying, '*You have all the power of the War Department.*' . . . I was commissioned major, and assistant adjutant-general of the War Department, June 17, 1863, and ordered to begin my work in Philadelphia. Thrown at once on my own resources, I repaired to Philadelphia, a civilian, without the slightest knowledge of military affairs, to raise, arm, and equip regiments of infantry."

Fortunately, leading citizens of that city entered warmly into the work, rendering prompt and efficient support.

The special correspondent of the "Cincinnati Gazette" furnishes a pen-and-ink portrait of Major Stearns, as he saw him at this time in Philadelphia, which is more satisfactory than the engraving accompanying this sketch.

"Philadelphia, June 22, 1863. . . . Sauntering out of the breakfast-room, we encounter a familiar face. Trim, neat figure, of about medium size, finely shaped head, eyes that a woman would call handsome,—so much you can see. For the rest, the features are masked behind a dark-brown flowing beard and moustache, so luxuriantly ample, that a Turk might die of envy on seeing them. The finely shaped head, and the handsome eyes, and the magnificent beard are worth more than a passing glance; for they belong to one who will be honored in after-times, as the man who, above all others, placed the policy of enlisting negro soldiers in this war, on a practical basis, organized and systematized the work, and gave us tangible results; a Boston merchant, of large means and liberal habits, a man of culture and social position, devoting time and energies and means to an effort to bring out the Pariah race of the continent to vindicate their own manhood, and help overturn the system that has made them what they are. The government has done well in placing the whole business of recruiting negroes in his hands."

Some two hundred or three hundred men were enlisted at Camp William Penn, when Major Stearns accidentally learned that the pay had been cut down to *ten dollars* per month, without clothing. He hastened to Washington, and urged that "the order was as unwise as it was unjust." Mr. Stanton was inflexible, saying, "If colored men will not enlist for ten dollars, they need not enlist at all."—"But," urged Mr. Stearns, "two or three hundred men are already enlisted on the terms you allowed. What shall I do?"—"You must do the best you can."—"All the power of the War Department" was, to throw Major Stearns into the water, to find the shore *if he could!* Possibly it may turn out that he was not "just the man" the great War Secretary "had been looking for."

That same evening he took train for Boston, reaching there as speedily as steam could bring him; drew up a paper, setting forth the urgency of the hour, and, heading its subscription-column with the sum of two thousand dollars, presented it to leading merchants, who swiftly augmented it to the amount of sixty thousand dollars. A committee was formed, with Mr. R. P. Hallowell, treasurer, called "The Recruiting Fund Committee." Being provided with money, and the emphatic approbation of "the

solid men of Boston," he presented himself at the War Department, in readiness for more extended operations; certain citizens of Philadelphia relieving him of the work commenced there. He was ordered to "report in person to Major-Gen. Rosecrans, at his headquarters in the Department of the Cumberland, for duty." He writes:—

"In this order no intimation was given me of the service to be performed; neither did I know, until I had been two months in Nashville, why I was sent to that department. A simple letter of introduction to Gen. Rosecrans, and the knowledge that I was expected in some way to recruit colored troops, were my only guidance."

The only instructions to be obtained from the War Department were telegrams commanding him "*not to quarrel with the military governor of Tennessee;*" until one day he took a handful of these despatches to the State House, and, handing them to Gov. Johnson, asked what the "quarrel" was between them, as he knew of none. The absurdity brought a hearty laugh from the courteous governor, who asked him to sit down and explain the plans which had brought him to Tennessee. The result was the immediate and hearty co-operation of Gov. Johnson in the work. The time consumed before the 8th of October, when recruiting fairly commenced, was not lost by Major Stearns. He visited the colored churches, and made the acquaintance of their leading men, "soon obtaining their confidence," he modestly wrote.

A terrible system of impressment of colored men was in force at that time. Any colored man, free or slave, was seized and dragged off to the fortifications and railroads, where he was neither sheltered nor sufficiently fed, and seldom if ever paid; and colored men were sometimes shot down in the streets of Nashville for offering resistance. Gov. Johnson said he was powerless, his authority not extending over the military force of the city. Appeals to the department at Washington fared no better. Major Stearns then called a meeting of colored men, and after explaining to them what he was trying to do for their race, and that this was their opportunity for freedom and manhood, promised that if they would volunteer to work on the fortifications and railroads for thirty days, he would be responsible for their food, shelter, and payment. A number responded at once, and the next day two hundred men appeared at his headquarters. The commandant proposing "three cheers for Major Stearns, the man who

has stopped *impressment*," the "three times three" cheers were given with a will, and followed by the "John Brown song." A little entertainment was improvised, and then they were escorted by a platoon of soldiers to the railroad. It was the first time in its history that Nashville beheld negroes marching in its streets, dressed in the uniform of the United States.

In order to realize the importance of this work on the railroads and fortifications, it must be remembered that "Nashville was the goal of both armies." "It must be fortified, else the Confederate army would fight for its possession in the very streets of the city."

With numberless hinderances, and no support from the government at Washington, he had mustered into its service ten regiments, in two months, at a cost of twelve thousand and five hundred dollars.<sup>1</sup>

Beside all this, he laid a foundation for colored schools in Nashville, sending to Boston for a car-load of school-books, and established a hospital for disabled soldiers. And this man was fain to retire from a service so beneficent, patriotic, and invaluable, at that period of the war,—receiving not one cent of compensation, and, instead, mortgaging his beautiful estate in Medford to supply deficiencies at instant need,—because he "became convinced that the government did not wish, and would not bear, thorough and conscientious work in that direction." "I kept at my post as long as I could put faith in its intention to accept the aid of the colored man on fair terms. When I lost that faith, I resigned."

It will be remembered that Kentucky was not included in the edict of emancipation. Slaves from that State would run to Nashville to be enlisted; and although Major Stearns was authorized by the War Department to pay the owners three hundred dollars per head, they were neither satisfied nor comfortable. Delegations of slaveholders proceeded to Washington, charged with complaints; and when Major Stearns arrived at the seat of government in November of 1863, he was sternly rebuked by Secretary Stanton for not returning these fugitives. He could sacrifice himself, his fortune, and all that were most dear to

<sup>1</sup> As an illustration of the rare executive ability of Mr. Stearns, and his genius for organization, it may be mentioned, that, while performing this toilsome and perplexing work in Tennessee, he managed his large business in Boston daily, by telegram and by letter, having reduced it to such perfection of system, that subordinates were compelled to mechanical exactness.

him, to preserve a government "of the people, for the people, and by the people;" but he could not return fugitive slaves.

This *fact* he did not reveal to familiar friends ; choosing rather to suffer unmerited criticism, than weaken the public confidence in the administration, during those dreadful days of doubt and fear.

In resigning his "commission," Mr. Stearns recovered his freedom and independence of action, extending to his successor cordial and valuable assistance. But the dropped threads of that enterprise never found the hand to pick them up.

In 1864 he returned to Tennessee, with a view to making an experiment of free labor. He took a plantation at Murfreesborough, and hired negroes at the same rate of wages as was paid to white laborers. The result was a triumphant vindication of the pecuniary advantage of free over the slave labor employed on an adjacent plantation. This was perhaps the only investment made for a principle, that ever returned him principal and interest.

"The Freedman's Bureau," "impartial suffrage," the complicated problems of "reconstruction," and kindred questions, claimed his constant effort. New organs were needed for diffusing instruction in the less enlightened portions of the country. He started a little newspaper called "The Right Way," fifty thousand to sixty thousand copies of which were distributed over the South every week. The recognitions of its fitness were many and fervent. The Attorney-General of Texas wrote to Gov. Andrew, asking "if it could not be sent by the cart-load all over that State and the South." This paper he maintained for two years, at the cost of sixty thousand dollars. The New-York "Nation" originated with him, and was established principally through his influence, and largely by his means ; and it is well known how his purposes and intentions were betrayed in that instance.

The welfare of the people everywhere was sacred to him. Heroic Hungary and its exiles were fatherland and brothers ; and his last public efforts were in behalf of the Cretans.<sup>1</sup> While canvassing New York for their pecuniary aid in January, 1867, he contracted a severe cold, which never relaxed its hold, and finally culminated in pneumonia, from which he died in New York, April 9, 1867.

<sup>1</sup> He obtained something like \$60,000 for the Cretans.

From the numerous tributes that appeared in the public prints to the memory of Major Stearns, we select a few paragraphs from the Boston "Transcript" of April 13.

"The funeral services of the late Major George L. Stearns took place at his mansion in Medford, near College Hill, yesterday afternoon. A strong desire was expressed that the funeral should be public in the Unitarian Church of Medford, in order that a greater number might have an opportunity of expressing their sorrow and regret. But the bereaved family shrunk from this publicity, and decided that the obsequies should be of the simplest character, and in his own home.

"The reading of happily selected Scripture, and an appropriate prayer by Rev. Samuel Longfellow, were followed by fitting tributes from Mr. R. W. Emerson of Concord, and Professor Theophilus Parsons of Cambridge. Mr. Emerson said, 'Of our friend it is difficult to speak, and yet hard not to speak. The most striking characteristics of Major Stearns were his singleness of heart, and his freedom from all pride of opinion. In his devotion to the "causes" which he espoused, he gave more than he asked others to give. While many gave of their money as an expiation for not throwing themselves into the service, or as an excuse for not doing so, he gave as an earnest of his *entire* service, thus inspiring generosity. To name the philanthropic enterprises of New England, would only be to enumerate the objects to which he devoted himself. His modesty, and absence of all self-assertion, were so rare, that we ought to be devoutly thankful that Nature and Heaven had sent us such a man; that we had had the privilege of living with him. Measured by his *work*, his was one of the longest lives. He was no *boaster*, but a *man for up-hill work*; not waiting for the morning, he began at midnight, while yet the stars were in the sky; and when the sun rose, and the work was accomplished, he made haste to depart, as if to escape from our thanks.'

"Mr. Emerson closed by speaking of his personal friendship with Mr. Stearns, and of the testimony John Brown had given him of his worth.

"Professor Parsons said he had known Mr. Stearns many years; that his private character was as clear as crystal. One trait he would speak of, in which he stood pre-eminent,—the marvellous union of energy and enthusiasm, with a total absence of personal ambition. During the past four or five years, he had frequently been with him, when plans were discussed and proposals favored; and though Major Stearns was always forward to labor, and to endure obloquy, and to spend money, yet when it came to *recognition*, to *publicity*, nothing would induce him to be foremost. When urged to place his name at the head of a movement of which he was the beginning, the life, and the energy, his answer was, 'No, nothing like that; my name must be used only as a testimony of agreement, and not put forward.' It would be the fault of those he had left, if they were not all better for his influence and his memory. To himself, he had been a revelation, which had done good to his soul.

"It was a sunny, beautiful day, so soft and still that nature seemed to have paused in quiet hush, when the worn-out garment of his active soul was laid away reverently and tenderly at Mount Auburn, in a grave lined with fresh evergreen, strewn with choicest flowers, and

watered by tears which flowed from loving and grateful hearts. We turned from it with feelings responsive to Mr. Longfellow's parting words,—‘He is not here: he is risen.’”

A service in commemoration of the life and character of Major Stearns was held in the Unitarian Church, Medford, Sunday morning, the 14th of April, when an address was made by R. W. Emerson, at his own request.

#### JUDAH LORING.

Judah Loring was born in Duxbury, Mass., April 15, 1809, and was educated in the public schools of his native town. In his minority he learned the trade of a ship-joiner, and when he was twenty-two years old came to Medford, and commenced the successful prosecution of that vocation. Dec. 3, 1835, he married Miss Betsey White Faxon, the daughter of Asaph and Eunice Allen Faxon, who became a true helpmeet to him, and justly shared the respect that he won. Soon after he came to Medford, he was identified with some of her prominent public interests, and early became a leading spirit in works of improvement and reform.

He held many town offices, such as school committee-man, overseer of the poor, selectman, etc., and for a long time was justice of the peace for the county of Middlesex. The Orthodox church, of which he was a worthy member, promoted him to the office of deacon, and he served in that capacity for many years. He was a zealous advocate of temperance, and an uncompromising foe of human slavery, in years when it required courage and true manliness to act in the temperance or the anti-slavery cause.

Mr. Loring possessed in a large degree qualities that commanded the respect and confidence of his fellow-citizens. He was a true man, a sincere and loyal patriot, and a courteous Christian gentleman.

He went to Kansas in May, 1857, and died there, in the city of Lawrence, Oct. 31 of that year. His wife survived him; and his three children, still living, are Freeman Allen, Mary James, and Arthur Green Loring. The town delighted to honor Mr. Loring while he lived; and after his decease, resolutions, in deserved commendation of his life and public services, were presented at a meeting of the town, and unanimously adopted.





John Bell White

## DANIEL LAWRENCE.

Daniel Lawrence was born in Tyngsborough, Mass., Sept. 12, 1797. He came to Medford in 1823, and entered the firm of Bishop & Goodrich, distillers. From that date until the close of his life, he was successfully engaged in the business of distilling; for a large portion of the time on his own account, and, later, under the firm name of Daniel Lawrence & Sons. At one period he was also interested in the same business in New Orleans, and for several years gave it his personal supervision.

In 1858, during a temporary residence in Tyngsborough, he represented the town in the Legislature, giving his salary to the town. In token of his regard for his birth-place, he bequeathed by will seven thousand dollars, in perpetual-trust, for the benefit of its indigent citizens.

He filled many positions of public trust in Medford; and great confidence was placed in his sound judgment and executive ability. At the breaking-out of the Rebellion, he showed a most loyal interest in the effort to maintain the Union, and advanced the funds necessary for the equipment of the Lawrence Light Guard, then going out to the seat of war. Mr. Lawrence died Jan. 19, 1879, in the eighty-second year of his age.

## CAPT. JOHN T. WHITE

was born in Portsmouth, N.H., March 29, 1798. He was the youngest of seven children; and at the age of nineteen years removed to Medford, where he soon became deeply interested in matters of religion. Two years later he united with the Orthodox Church in Deerfield, N.H., and afterwards was one of the original members of the First Trinitarian-Congregational Church in Medford. He was a member of the parish committee for several years, and became an earnest worker in effecting the union of the two Orthodox societies, which was accomplished in December, 1874.

When but twenty-two years old, he was made a Free and Accepted Mason; and for a period of nearly sixty years he was an active and honored member of that fraternity, always prompt at its regular communications until prevented by the infirmities of age. He was also an earnest and practical advocate of Odd-Fellowship, having

united with that Order when he was forty years old. He was a charter member of Harmony Lodge, and manifested his interest in its prosperity and work to the close of his life.

The cause of temperance had a strong and active friend in Mr. White. He was a member of several temperance organizations in his town, prominent among which was Mount Lebanon Temple of Honor, of which he was one of the founders. In early manhood he was commissioned as captain of the militia, and was known and honored by that title to the close of his life.

Much time and thought were given by him to the welfare of Medford. For eleven years, from 1845 to 1856, he was on the board of overseers of the poor, and most of that time was its chairman. He was constable five years, chief of police two years, and for thirty-five consecutive years he filled the responsible position of collector of taxes.

He frequently expressed a wish that he might be found at the post of duty when God's messenger should come to call him home,—that he might die with the harness on; and his wish was realized. Always at his post, never seeking a vacation from labor, he wore out in cheerful service; and, at the age of fourscore years, went forward from life to life.

He left a widow and five children to mourn his decease. On the day of his funeral, business in the town was suspended, and the people, young and old, hastened to pay respect to his memory.

#### GEORGE W. PORTER.

George W. Porter was born in Medford, Jan. 26, 1801, and died in December, 1860. He was highly respected, and served the town as representative, justice of the peace, and as treasurer, for many years. The selectmen in their report, Feb. 1, 1861, speak of him as follows:—

"A vacancy in the office of town treasurer was created by the death of George W. Porter, Esq., Dec. 21 last. Mr. Porter had always lived in Medford; had held various town offices, and had been town treasurer for twenty-four consecutive years. In the performance of his public duties, and in his private business, he was faithful, accurate, and courteous to all. In his death we have lost an esteemed citizen, and a good officer. He died regretted

and respected by all who knew him. We desire to express our sense of the loss the town has sustained by his death, and our sympathy with his bereaved family. We feel that our citizens will universally join in this expression of respect and sorrow."

## MARIA GOWEN BROOKS.

One of the women of note by whom Medford has been honored was Maria Gowen, born here in 1796. She was left an orphan when thirteen years of age. Her life of fifty years was one of comparatively little outward incident; but her poetical writings evince a genius of a very high order. She was married at the early age of fourteen to a Boston merchant named Brooks, a union which proved to be an unhappy one. She was left a widow, with three sons, at the age of twenty-six. Notwithstanding the trials to which she was subject, she proved herself a poetess of such rare talent as to attract the attention of the poet Southey, and call forth the expression of his admiration. He writes of her chief work, "Zophiel, or the Bride of Seven;" "Thus sings Maria del Occidente, the most impassioned and imaginative of all poetesses." Charles Lamb rose from the reading of it with these words: "Southey says it is by some Yankee woman; as if there had ever been a woman capable of any thing so great!" At the time of her death in 1845, Mr. Rufus W. Griswold wrote of her: "She was one of the most remarkable women that ever lived. To great attainments in literature, she joined a powerful and original genius, and a character of singular energy and individuality. Both in England and the United States, she has been considered by those who have read her writings thoughtfully, as unmatched among poets of her sex." Mr. Whittier, our New-England poet, says, "When a young man I read 'Zophiel,' a most remarkable poem, and have never forgotten it. The impassioned song which Southey praised so highly is a perfect gem." Miss Eunice Hall of Medford, who saw Mrs. Brooks when on a visit to her native town, says, "She was a very handsome lady, with winning manners, purest blonde complexion, blue eyes, abundant pale golden hair, who wrote poetry, and sang very sweetly." Miss Lucy Osgood, in mentioning a visit of Mrs. Brooks to Medford, says, "I have a dim recollection of a lady walking out at odd hours,

and dressed in white at odd seasons, and of being told that she was Mrs. Brooks of the Gowen family, and a poetess. She and her family soon disappeared; and I afterwards found, chiefly through a laudatory article in one of our English reviews, that we had had a flower of genius among us, and, in our stupidity, knew it not."

Mrs. Brooks lived a part of her life near Limoral, Cuba; and after visiting Canada, England, and France, returned and died in her Cuban home.

#### LOUISA J. CUTTER.

Louisa J. Cutter, daughter of Gershom and Lydia (Porter) Cutter, was born in Medford, Aug. 15, 1835. She was educated in the public schools of the town, and until she reached her fifteenth year was not considered precocious, though always a pains-taking and industrious scholar. But from the beginning of her sixteenth year, she showed signs of literary talent, which both surprised and pleased her friends. Her first published poem was received with much favor; and, inspired by that, she soon produced short poems and articles in prose, which were readily accepted by editors of various journals. Soon her articles were sought and paid for. She was never strong, but while a small measure of health remained she continued to use her pen, and for three years was a regular contributor to the press. We should be pleased to give extracts from her published writings, did our space permit. The poems entitled "The Warrior's Wife to her Husband," and "The Last Wish," are especially commendable; and, with others, may be found in the Public Library, in a volume of her writings published by the writer, entitled "Cypress Leaves." Miss Cutter died before she was twenty; and her career as an author lasted but three years, and these were years of feeble health. Her beautiful gifts, both of person and of mind, have left a lasting impression upon those who knew her.

#### MR. CHARLES CUMMINGS.

Charles Cummings was born in Hollis, N.H., June 7, 1817. His parents were Thomas and Mary (Whitney) Cummings. At the age of fourteen years, he was employed as clerk in a store in Amherst, N.H., where he spent about four years; when the decease of his employer,

and the necessary closing-up of his business, terminated his engagement. He then began preparation for college, at Pepperell Academy; and while there, he discharged the double duty of pupil and assistant teacher a large part of the time.

He entered Dartmouth College 1838, and was graduated with honor from one of the largest and most distinguished classes ever sent out from that institution.

His mind and heart turned towards the work of the Christian ministry, and he entered the theological seminary at Andover in 1842; and, although absent nearly two years while filling the position of principal of Abington Union Academy, he graduated in 1846.

During the last year of his theological studies, his health failed so greatly that he was induced to relinquish, temporarily at least, his professional career, and engage in another vocation, for which he had an early and very strong attachment. He had taught school during his course in college, and while in the theological seminary, until that work had become easy and pleasant to him; and in his physical weakness he re-engaged in it, as something akin to restful employment.

The principal's chair in the Medford High School being at that time vacant, he was chosen as the best qualified among many applicants to fill it; and he held the position until 1876, when the infirmity of deafness had so increased that he felt that duty required him to resign.

During the thirty years in which he held that responsible position, he had under his charge eleven hundred pupils; and those, added to the scholars he had previously instructed in academies and other schools, would make the whole number who have received instruction from him full eighteen hundred.

Large as have been the results, intellectually considered, of Mr. Cummings's labors as an instructor, it cannot be questioned that the example of his pure life, and unselfish devotion to duty, has been of even greater value to his pupils. Few men can look back upon a career of more uninterrupted usefulness; and few have a stronger hold upon the love and respect of the community in which they live.

## NATHANIEL H. BISHOP.

In the Boston "Daily Advertiser" of Jan. 12, 1856, the following paragraph appeared in a letter from Valparaiso, dated Nov. 27, 1855:—

"There arrived here, a few days since, a young man belonging to Medford, Mass., who has walked across the Pampas and Cordilleras, more than a thousand miles, unable to speak the language, and with an astonishingly small amount of money. So much for a Yankee."

This young man was Nathaniel H. Bishop of this town. He was but seventeen years of age when he entered upon his difficult undertaking; but by great perseverance, inspired by an enthusiastic love for nature, he accomplished a task that many older and more experienced travellers than himself would have shrunk from undertaking. The young traveller started on his journey of upwards of twelve thousand miles by sea and land, with a cash capital of forty-five dollars, and returned home with fifty. An interesting account of his journey was subsequently published in Boston, with an introduction by E. A. Samuels, the well-known writer on ornithology. Mr. Bishop has since published an account of a canoe-trip made by him along the southern coast. The story of his adventures is well told, and his scientific observations are of value.

## GEN. EDWARD N. HALLOWELL.

Edward Needles Hallowell was born in Philadelphia, Penn., Nov. 3, 1837. Soon after the opening of the Rebellion in 1861, he entered the service as volunteer aide-de-camp to Gen. John C. Frémont. He was appointed second lieutenant, Twentieth Massachusetts Infantry, Jan. 11, 1862; and was promoted first lieutenant Nov. 12, 1862. He was engaged in the principal battles of the Peninsular campaign, and at Antietam served on the staff of Gen. Dana. He was commissioned captain, Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Infantry, March 6, 1863; was promoted major, April 17, 1863; and advanced to the lieutenant-colonelcy of his regiment, May 31, 1863. He was badly wounded at the assault upon Fort Wagner, July 18, 1863, and was promoted colonel, July 18, 1863.

At the disastrous battle of Olustee, Fla., he brought his colored regiment, the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts, into action in the very crisis of affairs, checked the advance of a

victorious enemy, and, in a thoroughly creditable manner, made it possible for the Federal column to retire upon Jacksonville.

He was created brevet brigadier-general, United States Volunteers, June 27, 1865, for "meritorious service." He died at West Medford, Mass., July 26, 1871.

#### COL. NORWOOD P. HALLOWELL.

Norwood Penrose Hallowell was born in Philadelphia, Penn., April 13, 1839. He was graduated at Harvard College, in class of 1861.

June 10, 1861, he was commissioned first lieutenant, Twentieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. He was engaged in the battle of Ball's Bluff, Oct. 21, 1861, and was promoted captain, Nov. 26, 1861. He was present at the siege of Yorktown, under fire at West Point, in action at Fair Oaks and at Savage's Station, and was wounded at Glendale. Later, he was present at the battle of Malvern Hill, and subsequently took part in a reconnaissance from Harrison's Landing to that place; was in the third line of battle at Chantilly; and at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862, was severely wounded.

April 17, 1863, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel, Fifty-fourth Massachusetts; and May 30 of the same year, at the request of Gov. John A. Andrew, he accepted the colonelcy of the Fifty-fifth Massachusetts,—the second Massachusetts colored regiment brought into the service,—and was stationed for a brief period at Newbern, N.C. He encamped with his regiment on north end of Folly Island, Charleston Harbor, Aug. 5, 1863, and took part in the reduction of Fort Wagner, Morris Island. Nov. 2, 1863, Col. Hallowell was discharged for disability arising from wounds. He took up his residence in Medford in 1869.

Too high honor cannot be awarded to that devotion to a principle which led the brothers Hallowell to voluntarily connect themselves with the first colored regiments raised during the war. There was at that time a wide-spread public sentiment against the employment of colored troops in the Union armies, founded on race prejudices which were perhaps as strong in the North as in the South. The readiness shown by young men of culture, character, and high social position, to cast in their lots with a despised race, by standing with them in the close relations of broth-

ers-in-arms, was a silent but most effective protest against this inveterate caste feeling. The gallant bearing of the "black regiments" in the field, and the heroic death of Col. Robert G. Shaw while leading his command in the assault upon Fort Wagner, stirred the public heart to a recognition of the claims of the colored race to a common humanity and equal political rights; thus paving the way to their advancement to republican citizenship, under a regenerated constitution.

JAMES G. SWAN.

The family name borne by the subject of this brief biographical notice had numerous and respectable representatives in this town, in the early part of this century; but their descendants, as in the case of most of the old families, are widely scattered, and the name has become extinct in Medford.

James G. Swan, the third son of Samuel and Margaret (Tufts) Swan, was born in Medford, Jan. 11, 1818. Of the early events of his life we have scant information. He appears to have been one of the early emigrants to the Pacific Coast, and for a long term of years has been a resident of Washington Territory, where he has held various offices under the United States Government. In 1871 he was appointed probate judge of Jefferson County, Washington Territory, and held the office seven years. At the expiration of that time, he received the appointment of inspector of customs of the district of Puget Sound, and was stationed at Neah Bay, where he resided three years. During that period he made extensive and valuable collections for the United States Fish-Commission, with which he was connected. He now resides at Port Townsend, where he has his law-office. He holds the position of United States Commissioner for the third judicial district of Washington Territory.

Judge Swan went to Alaska in 1875, as United States commissioner to procure articles of Indian manufacture for the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, and he forwarded the finest collection ever received from the northwest coast.

He has had a strong predilection for literary and scientific pursuits. For twenty-five years he has been connected with the Smithsonian Institute as a collaborator,

and many excellent monographs from his hand have appeared in the publications of that institution. They bear on scientific and ethnological subjects, and especially the manners, customs, and languages of the North-western Indians, and are the result of personal observation and research. Honorable mention has been made of his labors in the annual Smithsonian reports. He has also contributed valuable papers to the United States Fish-Commission, on the fisheries of Cape Flattery and Puget Sound.

In 1857 his book entitled "The North-west Coast; or, Three Years in Washington Territory," was published by the Harpers.

In addition to the publications cited, he has made extensive contributions to the magazines and the press, largely on subjects relating to the section of country in which he resides, in his knowledge of which he may justly be considered a specialist.

In the midst of his busy labors, Judge Swan has not forgotten his birthplace. In 1880 he presented to the town of Medford a fine collection of Indian curiosities for the Public Library, where they are carefully preserved.

#### ROLAND GREENE USHER.

Roland Greene Usher was born Jan. 6, 1823, at Medford, and there spent the years of childhood and youth, until he removed to Lynn, where he has ever since resided. He has held many important public positions. He was mayor of Lynn for three years, having previously served in both branches of the city government. He was for three years a member of the Executive Council of the Commonwealth. He represented his city in the House of Representatives.

Prior to the war, he was lieutenant-colonel of the now historic "Eighth" Regiment. In April, 1861, he left home for Washington with that regiment, but was soon transferred to the regular army, and served throughout the war with the rank of major, but was, however, toward the close made lieutenant-colonel by brevet. On the re-organization of the State militia, in 1866, he was appointed a member of the staff of the major-general commanding, and held that position for the ten years that followed. From 1871 until 1879, he was United-States Marshal for the District of Massachusetts. In February, 1883, he was

appointed warden of the Massachusetts State Prison, which position he resigned in May, 1886.

THOMAS S. HARLOW.

Thomas S. Harlow was born in Castine, Me., Nov. 15, 1812. His family removed to Bangor, in 1824. In 1831 he came to Massachusetts, where he spent the next three years in teaching and in preparation for college. During the year following June, 1833, he had charge of the grammar school in this town, which was kept in the old brick schoolhouse behind the Unitarian Church. He entered the junior class in Bowdoin College in 1834, and was graduated in 1836. He studied law for two years in the office of Gov. Edward Kent, in Bangor, and edited a paper in Dover, Me., during the political campaign of 1838. He then went to Louisville, Ky., completed his legal studies, and was admitted to the bar in that city, in 1839. He practised his profession for three years in Paducah, Ky.; but, in 1842, he returned to Massachusetts, and established himself permanently in the practice of the law in Boston.

In November, 1843, Mr. Harlow married Miss Lucy J. Hall, daughter of Ebenezer Hall of Medford, and removed to this town, where he has ever since resided.

On the establishment of the First District Court of Eastern Middlesex, he was appointed special justice of the court, which office he continues to hold, bringing to the discharge of its responsible duties a sound judgment, a natural sense of equity, and a wide range of professional learning.

Mr. Harlow has always taken a deep interest in all that concerns the welfare of Medford, and has lent a helping hand to every effort which has been made to promote its moral, educational, and material progress. He was for many years, in the earlier part of his life, a valued member of the school-committee, and a trustee of the public library; and, although he has held no other public offices, he has made his knowledge of affairs, in various ways, serviceable to the town. Happy in the possession of a vigorous constitution and an active mind, he has not been willing to find in advancing years an excuse for abated usefulness.

In private life Mr. Harlow enjoys the universal respect of the community in which he lives. His social instincts are strong, and he is an excellent conversationalist, de-

lighting in the free exchange of ideas, and ready to impart the copious stores of information he has gathered from books and from an extended experience in life. While strongly attached to the traditions of the past, and to that extent conservative, he has kept step with the great movements of the day, in full sympathy with the aspirations of good men for the elevation of humanity. Never seeking political preferment, and little studious of the arts of popularity, he is constitutionally fearless in the expression of his opinions, and his attitude upon all questions, whether of national, state, or local interest, has been that of a thoughtful and self-respecting American citizen. Such men help to build up the best public sentiment, and are a source of strength to any community.

**JOSHUA T. FOSTER.**

Up to the time of the civil war, ship-building was by far the most important industry of Medford, and gave to the town an almost world-wide reputation. Hundreds of men were employed in the shipyards, and a more respectable body of mechanics never helped to make up the population of any town. The leading ship-builders ranked among the most influential citizens of Medford, and were men of strong sense and great practical ability. Among them, the subject of this brief biographical notice holds a prominent place.

Joshua T. Foster was born in South Scituate, Mass., Jan. 31, 1810. He came to Medford in 1826, and served his apprenticeship as a ship-carpen-ter, in the shipyard of Sprague & James. In 1852 he entered into partnership with John Taylor, succeeding his old employers in their business. A few years later the business fell into his sole hands, and was successfully conducted by him until 1873, about which time ship-building may almost be said to have ceased to be an American industry. In that year he built the last ship constructed in Medford.

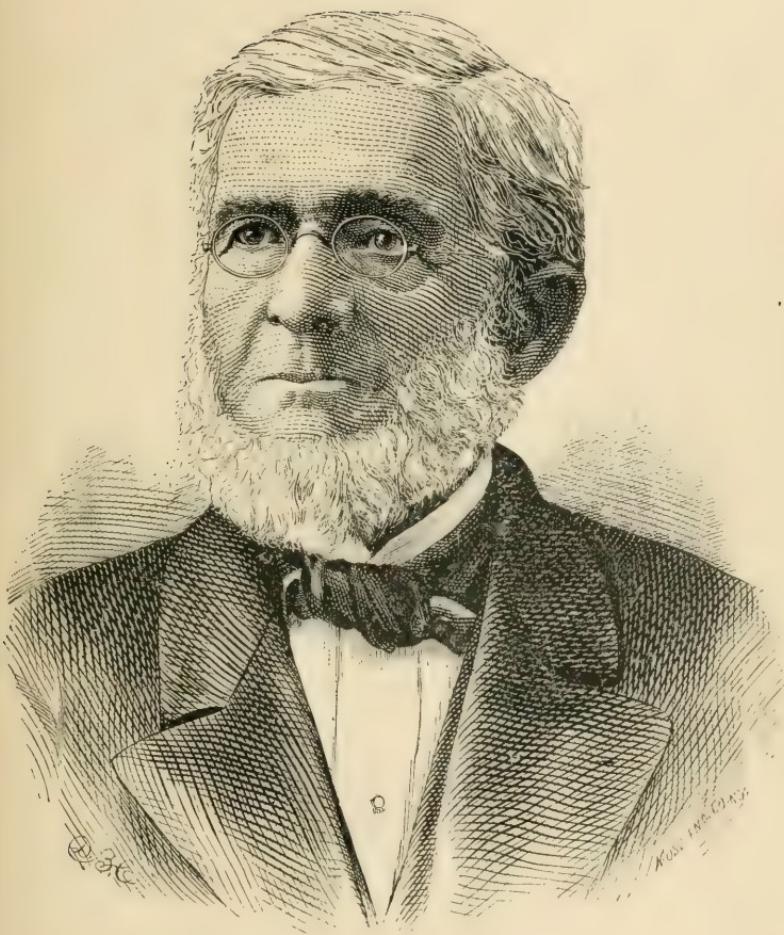
Capt. Foster has always been an active and public-spirited citizen of Medford, and has taken great interest in town affairs. He was chosen captain of the Medford militia as early as 1834, and has held the title to this day. He has been elected to many public offices in the town, having served eleven years as selectman,—a part of the time as chairman of the board of selectmen,—and four years

as assessor. The town has derived great advantage from his unremitting devotion to its interests, especially during the time of the Rebellion. In the years 1883 and 1884 he represented Medford in the General Court.

He has been a director of the Malden and Medford Gas Company since the time of its organization, and has latterly been its president. He was also, for many years, a director of the Bay State Brick Company.

He married, June 12, 1836, Miss Ellen G. Sprague, daughter of Mr. Isaac Sprague, ship-builder; and has two children now living, a son and a daughter.

Few men in Medford are better known, or more kindly regarded, than Capt. Joshua T. Foster.



*Joshua T. Foster*



## CHAPTER XXIII.

## HISTORICAL AND LOCAL ITEMS.

JULY 28, 1629: Mr. Joseph Bradshaw was present this day, as one of the assistants, at the sitting of the court in London.

1630: The fleet that brought over Governor Winthrop and the first settlers of Medford was nautically organized. The history says: "Articles of consortship were drawn between the captain and mariners. The Arbella to be the admiral; the Talbot to be the vice-admiral; the Ambrose, the rear-admiral." The Arbella was named in honor of Mrs. Johnson, the wife of one of the "five undertakers in London."

Aug. 23, 1630: "Ordered that no person shall use or take away any boat or canoe without leave from the owner thereof, on pain of fine and imprisonment, at the discretion of the court."

Aug. 23, 1630: "It was ordered that carpenters, joiners, bricklayers, sawyers, thatchers, shall not take above 2s. a day, nor any man shall give more, under pain of 10s. to taker and giver; and that sawyers shall not take above 4s. 6d. the hundred for boards, at six score the hundred, if they have their wood felled and squared for them; and not above 5s. 6d. if they fell and square their wood themselves."

Feb. 7, 1632: On this day Governor Winthrop, Mr. Nowell, and others, crossed our ford in Medford, and travelled on an exploring expedition towards the north-east, and came "to a very great pond, having in the midst an island of about one acre, and very thick with trees of pine and beech; and the pond had divers small rocks standing up here and there in it, which they therefore called *Spot Pond*. They went all about it on the ice."

1633: Neal says, "Hardly a vessel came into these ports but was crowded with passengers for New England."

July 2, 1633: "It is ordered that no person sell either wine or strong water without leave from the governor or deputy-governor; and no man shall give any strong water to any Indian." 1638: "Wine shall not be sold by inn-holders, but they may brew the beer they sell."

Oct. 1, 1633: Thanksgiving Day appointed by the General Court,—the first on record. It was as follows: "In regard to the many and extraordinary mercies which the Lord hath been pleased to vouchsafe of late to this plantation,—viz., a plentiful harvest, ships safely arrived with persons of special use and quality, etc.,—it is ordered that Wednesday, 16th of this present month, shall be kept as a day of public thanksgiving through the several plantations."

1635: A wharf, made by large trees laid crosswise, was built on the bank of Malden River, opposite the Wellington farm, near the present Wellington railroad station, and a cartway led from it to the first house built in Medford.

Oct. 28, 1636: "It is ordered that the freemen of every town shall, from time to time, as occasion shall require, agree amongst themselves about the prices and rates of any town, whether workmen, laborer, or servant."

1636: "Buying provisions and victuals to sell again is forbidden, unless leave be obtained of the governor."

Nov. 20, 1637: "Ordered that no person shall sell any cakes or buns, either in the markets, or victualling houses, or elsewhere, upon pain of 10s. fine; provided that this order shall not extend to such cakes as shall be made for any burial or marriage, or such like special occasion."

Sept. 9, 1639: Registration of births, marriages, and deaths, expressly required; and to be sent annually to the court.

1640: Matthew Cradock was a member of Parliament from London.

1644: Medford was called to mourn the death of its founder, Matthew Cradock, Esq.; and, in 1649, lost a friend and neighbor, in the death of Governor Winthrop.

1644: It was customary with the early settlers in Medford to attend public worship in the neighboring towns when they had no preaching within their own plantation. On a sabbath in the year 1644, when it was a serious loss to have "the go-to-meeting bonnet" injured, the following semi-tragic scene occurred near Mystic Bridge. We give

the narrative in the words of Governor Winthrop ("Journal," vol. ii. p. 161): "One Dalkin and his wife, dwelling near Medford, coming from Cambridge, where they had spent their sabbath, and being to pass over the river at a ford, the tide not being fallen enough, the husband adventured over, and, finding it too deep, persuaded his wife to stay a while; but, it raining very sore, she would needs adventure over, and was carried away with the stream past her depth. Her husband, not daring to go help her, cried out; and thereupon his dog, being at his house near by, came forth, and, seeing something in the water, swam to her; and she caught hold of the dog's tail: so he drew her to the shore, and saved her life." If, at this time, the water was at flood-tide in Medford, there can be no doubt that marital chivalry was at a very low ebb.

March 4, 1645: "Whereas complaint hath been made to this court, that divers persons within this jurisdiction do usually absent themselves from church meetings upon the Lord's day, power is therefore given to any two assistants to hear and censure, either by fine or imprisonment (at their discretion), all misdemeanors of that kind committed by any inhabitant within this jurisdiction, provided they exceed not the fine of five shillings for one offence."

1645: Something may be guessed concerning the state of things among the early settlers, when "a man walks on snow-shoes five miles to buy a bushel of corn, carries it on his back to mill, and thence home."

May 6, 1646: The General Court forbid all persons taking any tobacco within five miles of any house.

1647: The sum of fifty pounds, and, in 1649, the additional sum of fifty pounds, given, by the will of Matthew Cradock, Esq., to the poor of St. Swithin's, are acknowledged as having been received, and entered in the "Vellum Book," Oct. 17, 1651. These sums were laid out in building shops against the church wall.

1647: Charlestown's "part of Mistick Wear was granted as an allowance for the town school forever."

1647: The General Court invite the Synod to draw up "a confession of faith."

Nov. 11, 1647: Medford was under the following law: Ordered that no lover shall seek the hand of his chosen one till he has asked permission of her parents. Penalty for the first offence, £5; for the second, £10; and for the

third, imprisonment. According to this, courting, in those days, must have been a very dangerous business.

Oct. 18, 1648: The coopers united in a company, and received from the General Court an Act of incorporation.

May 2, 1649: The General Court say, "Upon the petition of Mistick-side men, they are granted to be a distinct town, and the name thereof to be called *Maudlton*"

1649: The Middlesex-county records before this date are lost.

1649: "Horses must be registered in a book kept in each town."

In a neighboring town, church troubles ran so high, in 1650, that they were obliged to call in the civil authorities.

1650: "Goodman" and "goodwife" were common appellations. "Mr." was applied only to persons of distinction. "Esquire" was seldom used: it was esteemed above that of "reverend." Mr. Josias Plaistowe took corn from the Indians. The General Court ordered him to return the corn, and pay a fine; and "hereafter to be called by the name of Josias, and not Mr., as formerly he used to be."

1657: The name of Jonathan Wade first appears on the records of the registry of deeds in Middlesex County, June 11, 1657. Its next occurrence, May 20, 1662.

1670: Some Indian children were brought up in our English families, and afterwards became idle and intemperate. A gentleman asked the Indian father why this was so. He answered, "Tucks will be tucks, for all old hen be hatch 'em."

1673: Population of New England, 120,000. Of these, 16,000 could bear arms. Boston had 1,500 families. In 1760, New England had 500,000 inhabitants, and 530 Congregational churches.

1673: An author says, "At this time, there was not a house in New England which had more than twenty rooms. There were five hundred persons worth each three thousand pounds. The worst cottages were lofted."

February, 1674: The earliest record of town-meetings in Medford, which has escaped destruction, bears the above date.

Before 1676, there were but few settlements more than twenty miles from the Atlantic coast.

1679: "The court decide that it is not lawful for a man to marry his former wife's sister."

In 1690, Medford chose a sealer of weights and measures.

The "oath of fidelity" was often taken in Medford during the first century. It differed from the "freeman oath."

1697: "Isaac Royal, merchant, of Boston, was married, by Benjamin Wadsworth, July 1, 1697, to Elizabeth, only child of Asaph Eliot, of Boston."

Hon. Isaac Royal chosen moderator of a town-meeting, —the first mention of his name on the records (about 1755).

May 3, 1697: Voted to pay the representative eighteenpence per day during his service in the General Court.

1699: John Bradstreet, of Medford, descendant of Governor Bradstreet, son of Simon, married his cousin, Mercy Wade, of Medford, Oct. 9, 1699. Their children were, Dudley, born Oct. 26, 1701, married Sarah Pierce, Aug. 18, 1724; Ann, born July 7, 1704; Lucy, born May 30, 1706; and Patience, born Feb. 13, 1712. Sarah married Rev. John Tufts, of Newbury, who was born in Medford.

Our ancestors generally assembled in town-meeting at six o'clock A.M., during the warm weather.

Nov. 26, 1700: "The above town-meeting was adjourned to the sixth day of December next, to meet at the house of Stephen Willis, sen., about sun-setting."

1700: Meeting-house in Medford so cold that men struck their feet together, and children gathered around their mothers' foot-stoves.

1700: At this time, "black dogs" were put into the contribution-box in Medford. A silver coin bore this nickname.

1700: Elders and messengers. These titles were used in letters missive, till the beginning of this century, to designate the pastors and delegates invited to assist in the ordination of ministers.

1700: Charlestown voted "that all the waste land belonging to the town, on the north side of Mystic River, should be divided, and laid out equally, to every person an equal share that hath been an inhabitant of this town six years, and is twenty-one years old; and the like share

to all widows, householders, that have been six years inhabitants."

1703 : A terrific storm occurred in England. Bishop Kidder, bishop of Bath and Wells, was killed, with his wife, by the falling of chimneys upon them, while in bed in the palace at Wells. He was kinsman of the Kidders of Medford. Mrs. Samuel Kidder, formerly of Medford, was a descendant of Rev. John Rogers the martyr.

In 1712 a day-laborer in Medford was allowed two shillings; for a team, one day, five shillings.

The Rev. Aaron Porter's signature may be seen in the town-records, under date of May 15 and Aug. 20, 1717.

June 12, 1717 : There was a hearing before the council concerning the question, whether Cambridge or Charlestown should be the shire-town of Middlesex County. Judge Sewall says: "Mr. Auchmuty pleaded very well for Charlestown. His discourse was very well worth hearing. Mr. Remington alleged and proved for Cambridge very pertinately and fully. It was decided for Cambridge on the 13th." Then came the question of concurrence before the House of Deputies. It was a close vote. The judge says: "Could not tell by lifting up the hands: were fain to divide the house. They for Cambridge went to the north side; they for Charlestown, to the south. Cambridge had forty-six, Charlestown forty-one."

1718 : Ruth Albree, daughter of John Albree, afterwards the mother of John Brooks, was baptized May 4, 1718, and was taken into church Jan. 24, 1743.

May 12, 1718 : "Put to vote, whether persons hiring any persons, or leasing out tenements, in Medford, may be obliged to acquaint the selectmen therewith, or liable to some fine. Voted in the negative."

1720 : Tea began to be used in Medford.

1721 : Medford voted to turn the road away from a house while the small-pox was in that house.

Aug. 14, 1721 : "Sundry inhabitants on the north side of Mystic River, who desired to be set off from Charlestown to Malden," were refused their petition by Charlestown. From the earliest times, there seems to have been a strong desire to break away from Charlestown. At first, it was the largest town in the colony; but town after town has been severed from it, till it lost its identity as a town by being annexed to Boston, by an Act of the Legislature, May 14, 1873.

In the graveyard at Malden, we find the following :—

"Here lies buried the body of Capt. Peter Tufts, who died Sept. 20,  
1721, aged 73 years.

"Also the body of Mrs. Mercy Tufts, wife of Capt. Peter Tufts, who  
died June 18, 1715, aged 48 years.

"Mercy, daughter of Seaborn Cotton, was born Nov. 3, 1666. She married Capt. Peter Tufts, of Medford. Her grandfather was Rev. John Cotton, of England, a very distinguished divine." Dr. Simon Tufts, of Medford, was the youngest son of Peter and Mercy Tufts.

1727: Mr. Thomas Seccomb left valuable records, in manuscript, containing a notice of every clergyman who preached in Medford, and all the texts preached from, between 1727 and 1774; also a record of all baptisms and all contributions.

Book No. 1 begins Sept. 3, 1727, and ends June 1, 1736. No. 2 begins June 20, 1736, and ends Feb. 28, 1745. No. 3 begins March 3, 1745, and ends Dec. 3, 1767. No. 4 begins Dec. 20, 1767, and ends May 1, 1774.

In the second meeting-house, 5,134 sermons were preached, and 1,218 persons were baptized.

Oct. 29, 1727: The great earthquake occurred on this day (Sunday); and the selectmen of Medford appointed the next Wednesday, Nov. 2, to be observed as a day of fasting and humiliation on that account.

September, 1729: The Yankee habit of using a jack-knife on all occasions and in all places seems to have given our town some trouble; for at this time they resolve, by a public vote, to prosecute those persons who have cut the seats of the new meeting-house.

Feb. 17, 1731: Mr. Turell says in his record, "Married, standing together, William Watson and Abigail Hall."

1735: Sampson, a negro slave, was sorely frightened by a wild bear and cub, which he met in the woods, near Governor Cradock's house. In a rock on the north-east border of Medford, near the corner of Melrose, is a deep excavation, called *Bear's Den*.

Oct. 8, 1738: Governor Belcher attended meeting in Medford, Sunday. Rev. Mr. Turell preached.

July, 1743: A species of very destructive worm appeared. They destroyed both grass and corn. Mr. Turell preached, July 3, on the event, from Lam. iii. 39, and Ezek. xviii. 25.

1744: A long-tailed comet, of unusual brightness, frightened some of our people more than Mr. Whitefield had; but a wag here said, that he "thought it the most profitable itinerant preacher and friendly new-light that had yet appeared."

1745: Medford voted thus: Any person who allows his dog to go into the meeting-house on Sunday shall pay ten shillings (old tenor) for each offence.

1749: Some idea of travelling expenses may be obtained from the acts of the town relative to their farm on the Piscataqua River. They wished to sell the farm for two thousand pounds (old tenor), and therefore chose Lieut. Stephen Hall, jun., and Capt. Samuel Brooks, to go to Portsmouth, N. H., and settle some claims pertaining to the land; and they voted forty pounds (old tenor) to be given them, to bear the expenses of the journey.

Robert Burns is a name that frequently occurs in the Medford records about the middle of the eighteenth century.

1750: The various spelling of proper names by the different town-clerks of Medford sometimes makes it difficult to determine how families spelled their own names.

1750: A gallows and a whipping-post stood near Porter's tavern, in Cambridge; and this gave rise to the schoolboy strophe:—

"Cambridge is a famous town,  
Both for wit and knowledge:  
Some they whip, and some they hang,  
And some they send to college."

Sept. 3, 1752: The Protestants in England adopted the 1st of January as the beginning of the year, instead of the 25th of March: and Sept. 3 was changed to Sept. 14.

Jan. 29, 1753: "Dr. Simon Tufts, and Lucy Tufts his wife, of Medford, gave a quitclaim deed to Thomas Dudley, of all their right to the property of their honored father, William Dudley, Esq., of Roxbury."

In 1755 Massachusetts raised a large part of the two thousand troops who were to dislodge the *French neutrals* in Nova Scotia. Medford furnished its share. These Acadians were conquered, and they and their effects scattered through the Colonies. One thousand of the wretched

and proscribed sufferers were distributed in Massachusetts. Eight of them were cared for in Medford. They staid a long time, and the kindness of our people reconciled them to their lot. The family of Le Bosquet was one that remained here.

May 10, 1756: "Voted that the money gathered on Thanksgiving-days be given to the poor by the deacons." This was the beginning of that excellent custom.

1757: Stephen Hall gave one hundred pounds (old tenor) for the purchase of a funeral-pall, which should belong to the town. Whereupon, voted that it should be free for the town; but that "half a dollar shall be paid for its use whenever it goes out of town."

1758: Rev. Ebenezer Turell wrote his first will, in which he gave the house he purchased of John Giles to the church in Medford, "for the use of the ministry forever." He afterwards wrote two different wills. The bonds and mortgages owned by him in 1772 amounted to £4,860.

1759: In recording marriages, the Rev. Mr. Turell often designated the trade or profession of the bridegroom. Jan. 4, 1759, he married a man, and called him "a ranger."

1759: The first time of using the silver baptismal basin was Sept. 9, 1759, when Benjamin, son of Benjamin Francis, was baptized. The last baptism in the second meeting-house was of Rhoda, daughter of Moses Tufts, Feb. 4, 1770. The first in the new meeting-house was Lydia, daughter of Samuel Teel, March 18, 1770.

1760: The word *dollar* occurs in the Medford records for the first time.

1761: The first record of any vote of thanks in Medford bears date of May 13, 1761, "thanking Mr. Thomas Brooks for his good services as treasurer."

1762: Wages for a man's labor one day, three shillings and fourpence (lawful money); for a man and team, six shillings and eightpence.

Nov. 1, 1763: The Stamp Act went into operation.

In 1763, there were nine hundred and five full-blooded Indians in the Old Colony.

Sept. 7, 1767: Voted that the one hundred and three hymns, written by Dr. Watts be used in public worship, in connection with Tate and Brady's version of the Psalms.

Thomas Seccomb was town-clerk for twenty-two years,

and resigned in 1767. He wrote a very legible hand, spelled his words properly, and was the only person in Medford who seemed to have any care for records, or any thought of posterity in them.

Oct. 13, 1768: Rev. Edward Brooks preached for Mr. Turell.

Royalton, Worcester County, Mass., was named in honor of Colonel Royal of Medford.

March 26, 1770: "Last Tuesday, Henry Lloyd, Esq., set out on a journey to New York, Philadelphia, and the Southern colonies; and it was observed that the gentleman's whole apparel and house furniture were of American manufacture. His clothes, linen, shoes, stockings, boots, gloves, hat, even wig and wig-call, were all manufactured and made up in New England. An example truly worthy of imitation."

May 14, 1772: "Voted that the selectmen give liberty to Mr. Noah Floyd to build a shop on his land before the meeting-house."

1772: For a day's labor by a man, three shillings and sixpence; for a man and team, six shillings and eight-pence.

1772: Medford chose bread-weighers.

1774: An old house, owned and kept as a tavern by Eben. Hills, stood in the market-place. This year, it was purchased by Mr. Jonathan Porter, and kept by him as a tavern and a store, and was a favorite resort for British and Hessian officers during the Revolution. In 1785 Mr. Porter took down the house, discontinued the tavern, and built his private residence and store on the spot, where they continue to this day.

1775: Before the battle of Bunker Hill, General Stark fixed his headquarters at Medford, in the house built by Mr. Jonathan Wade, near the Medford House, on the east side of the street. After the battle, twenty-five of the general's men, who had been killed, were brought here, and buried in the field about fifty or sixty rods north of Gravelly Bridge. Their bones were found, in 1849, by Mr. John Russell, when digging for a cellar on what is now Water Street. The selectmen took charge of them. In their report to the town, 1848-49, is the following item: "Cash paid Jacob Brooks for burying box of bones, from land of N. H. Bishop, supposed to be the bones of Revolutionary soldiers, \$2.50."

Madford June 2. 1772. This may certify my self that I have taught  
of Daniel Brooks of Exeter, & of Edward Brook of Madford  
all the right, Title, & interest that they have, or may have, by any  
way or means whatsoever in two Negro Women, one named Bess & the  
other named Dick, belonging to the Estate of my hon<sup>d</sup> parents, Samuel  
Brook, & Mary his wife late of Madford deceased, & do hereby require to  
discharge the said Samuel & Edward from all kind, of charge, Holoway  
by any way or means arise on the account of said Bess & Dick.

At witness my hand. Thomas Brooks



**1775:** Our patriot fathers cut down those "white-pine trees which his Majesty had reserved for the use of his royal navy," and supplied the American troops with fuel at Cambridge and Charlestown.

**1775:** Major Andrew McClary, of Colonel Stark's regiment, was a brave and good man. After the battle of Bunker Hill, he rode to Medford to procure bandages for the wounded. After his return, a shot from a frigate, lying where Cragie's Bridge is, passed through his body. "He leaped a few feet from the ground, pitched forward, and fell dead on his face. He was carried to Medford, and interred with the honors of war." He lies about fifty or sixty rods north of the old burying-ground.

**June 16, 1775:** Colonel Dearborn's troops, from New Hampshire, stopped in Medford through the night, and marched for Winter Hill early on the morning of the 17th.

**February, 1776:** While the British troops held possession of Boston, an English officer, in disguise, left the town, and came to Medford to see a friend who was dangerously ill; and, although he came under cover of the night, the Americans in Charlestown suspected him, and followed him to Medford. His apprehension and death were almost certain. What to do, or where to fly, he knew not; but to decide speedily was imperative. He knocked at the door of Benjamin Hall, Esq., and asked to see that gentleman in his entry. The servant told him that Mr. Hall could not be disturbed, because he was engaged at a sitting of the "Vigilance Committee"! "Good heavens!" he exclaimed to himself, "here I am in the lion's mouth." Rallying from this surprise, he told the servant to "go and ask Mr. Hall to step here a moment." She went; and soon Mr. Hall appeared, leaving behind him Joshua Symonds, Samuel Kidder, Stephen Hall, jun., and Ebenezer Hall. The stranger asked an interview alone for an instant. They went together into a side room, when he said to Mr. Hall, "I come to put myself under your protection. I am a British officer. I came to Medford to see a sick friend. I am pursued, and shall be killed if I am caught. I throw myself on your magnanimity." Mr. Hall replied, "You could not have appealed to any man who feels less sympathy with your cause. I go, with all my head and heart and hand, for the freedom of the Colonies, and the 'Vigilance Committee' of this town is this moment in session in an

adjoining room; and, if I were suspected of harboring a British officer, should be mobbed. You must leave my house immediately." The officer replied, that he was ready to make any concessions or promises, and was ready to die; but did not wish to be seized by an infuriated soldiery, and hung on the first tree. He therefore only asked to be shielded for a few hours. Mr. Hall now felt that protection to such an unarmed man was an act of magnanimity; and, making the distinction between a private gentleman and a public enemy, he took a candle, and told the officer to follow him. He led him into his garret, and secreted him behind some old boxes, having made him promise to leave the house at midnight. The officer was perfectly happy, wedged in between the bags and barrels of a dusty garret; and there he lay, in total darkness, till the promised hour, when Mr. Hall showed him the front door; and he went in safety, thanking his generous enemy as the savior of his life.

Jan. 4, 1779: Our town-record reads thus: "Mr. Jonathan Patten says he will use his endeavor that Mr. Foster shall not use any more charcoal in the blacksmith-shop near the bridge; and, if he still persists in using charcoal, that he, the said Patten, will desire Mr. Foster to quit the shop."

May 19, 1780: This was the *Dark Day*. By ten o'clock A.M., it had the appearance of night. Pomp, a negro in Medford, became frightened, and, going to his master, said, "Massa, the day of judgment has come: what shall I do?"—"Why, Pomp, you'd better wash up clean, and put on your Sunday clothes." Pomp, perceiving that his master was not frightened, began to produce proofs. "Massa, it *has* come; for the hens are all going to roost."—"Well, Pomp, they show their sense."—"And the tide, massa, in the river, has stopped running."—"Well, Pomp, it always does at high water."—"But, massa, it feels cold; and this darkness grows more and more."—"So much the better, Pomp; for the day of judgment will be all fire and light." Pomp concluded not to wash up, but wait. This same Pomp, the slave of Thomas Brooks, when he slaughtered hogs, was in the habit, for convenience, of hanging the carcasses, to prepare them, on the north limb of the now large black-walnut tree standing in what was then the rear of Mr. Brooks's house. This limb is now (1884) twelve feet

Dartford October 3<sup>rd</sup> 1777 Recd. of Mr. Abigail Brooks Nine pounds  
Tucke Shilling largefull Money in gold in which I promise to  
deliver to Mr. Edward Brooks at Halifax in Nova Scotia (Danger of  
the sea excepted) without my hand

---

£9.12.0

*Malachy Dalton*



from the ground, and nine feet three inches in circumference; the tree itself being nineteen feet eight inches round at the base. Pompey was inherited by Thomas Brooks, from his father Samuel, whose will is dated Sept. 6, 1762. He disposes by name of his various slaves, and amongst other valuables, bequeathes to Thomas: "my negro lad Pompey; I also give him my silver-hilted sword."

1781: "New-England money." This epithet is used in the Medford records, for the first time, in 1781, when the town voted to raise one thousand three hundred pounds, to pay interest on their debt.

1781: When the news of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis reached Medford, 1781, the inhabitants immediately testified their joy by a bonfire on the top of Pasture Hill. Wood and rags, covered with tar, were the inflammable materials used to express the jubilation.

The first register of deeds in Middlesex County chosen, Dec. 20, 1784. There was but one candidate,—William Winthrop, Esq.,—who received seventeen votes in Medford.

1785: "Aunt Jenny" Watts, of Medford, carried baked puddings and beans, on horseback, in market-baskets, to Cambridge College twice each week, and would retail her load only to undergraduates!

Aug. 7, 1786: For the first time, Medford granted liberty of building horse-sheds behind the meeting-house.

Rev. Mr. Osgood boarded many years in the family of Deacon Richard Hall, and a very close intimacy blessed both parties afterwards. On a Sunday, Mrs. Hall was taken ill in church, and her husband went out with her. After some time, the deacon returned. As soon as he had shut the door, Mr. Osgood stopped in his sermon, and said, "Mr. Hall, how is aunt now?" — "She is better," was the reply.

1789: Thomas Brooks, Esq., acquired great popularity as one of the "marrying justices." One day, while riding on horseback to Woburn, he discovered a party of six young persons—three male, and three female—riding on horseback towards him. He guessed their errand; and they guessed that the cocked hat, bush-wig, and silver buckles approaching them must belong to "the squire." Both parties stopped. The bridegroom announced his wishes, and the squire replied thus: "My young friends,

we are here in the midst of this lofty forest, upon an unreflected road, with God's clear sky over us, and his green earth under us. We shall not be disturbed. I propose to solemnize your marriage here: what say you?" They gladly consented. He told them not to dismount, but to arrange themselves in due order,—the gentlemen on one side, and the ladies on the other. This being done, he placed his horse so as to be directly in front of the bride and bridegroom. Then, taking off his hat, he began his prayer; and report says that he was "gifted in prayer," and that, on this occasion, "he prayed like an angel." The introductory service concluded, the plighted of vows was made, the union declared, and the benediction pronounced; and then the whole party journeyed back together, rejoicing in the poetry appended to the great event.

March 5, 1792: Isaac Floyd chosen sexton. This is the first time an officer with this name appears on our records.

Jan. 1, 1794: Voted that the selectmen purchase a new cushion for the pulpit.

May 12, 1794: A new pew in Medford meeting-house sold at auction, at twenty-four pounds. In the same year, good oak wood sold at one pound per cord.

After Sept. 1, 1795, all accounts in Medford were kept in dollars, cents, and mills.

1797: Mrs. Benjamin Hall presented the town with a funeral-pall, suitable to be used at the burial of young persons.

1800: About this time the "Ohio Fever" prevailed; and some from Medford emigrated to that Western land of promise. They prospered greatly. A member of the United-States Senate, Hon. Benjamin Wade of Ohio, who became so justly renowned in the anti-slavery struggle in Congress, was descended from the oldest Medford stock.

1800: After this time, "commonable beasts"—i. e., horses, oxen, cows, sheep, and hogs—were not allowed to go at large in the public roads.

1801: The first "clerk of the market" chosen, March 2, 1801.

1804: During the first part of Rev. Dr. Osgood's ministry, the number of children baptized, in each year, was about fifteen; which number steadily increased till it reached its maximum, of forty-one, in 1804.

1805 : Health Committee chosen for the first time.  
Does this show the healthiness of the town ?

1805 : The Medford *omnibus*, named "Governor Brooks," was said to be the first vehicle of the kind built in New England. It was made by Mr. Osgood Bradley, of Worcester, Mass. ; and first appeared on its route, Oct. 18, 1836. It cost \$650. Eighteen persons could be seated inside, and six outside. It was owned and driven by Mr. Joseph Wyman, of Medford, who began his new business Feb. 16, 1805 ; and, for thirty years, drove daily a public coach between Medford and Boston, without overturning it. The fare was thirty-seven and a half cents for many years, but competition reduced it to twenty-five.

1808 : In the public school, an assistant teacher is provided for the first time.

1808 : Digging for hidden money, near the "Rock Landing," was three times repeated by (as is said) Mr. James Francis of Medford, and Mr. James Hall of Charlestown. We remember seeing the three excavations. The first, on the southern brow of Rock Hill, was a hole four feet deep and four feet in diameter, and was enclosed within a small circular furrow dug in the earth. The work was done in the night. The second, in Mr. Jonathan Brooks's land, was within thirty feet of the river, and was small in circumference, and quite deep. The third, was within ten feet of the river, by the *bathing-rock*. It disclosed a cave walled up on each side, and arched ; its length about six feet, its width three, and its height three. The rocks were red, and so soft that they were ground and used in painting Captain Richardson's house. No rocks of that kind are known in this country. These diggings were at different times, but no one has ever told what success attended the explorations. Other small trials were made in the eastern part of the town. Spirits are now substituted for witch-hazel.

1808 : Snowballing. At this time the boys who lived east of the meeting-house were called *maggots*, and they who lived west of it were called *fag-enders*. Between these parties the most furious and unbrotherly battles were fought each winter with snowballs. Snow forts were erected behind the meeting-house ; and so high ran the spirit of contest, that the boys from the east procured a small cannon, which they loaded so heavily, that, on its discharge, it burst, and wounded a boy in the face severely.

1806: Two representatives to the General Court elected in Medford.

1809: The number of deaths in Medford, between 1774 and 1809, was 701.

1810: Medford had a large choir of volunteer singers, under the faithful Ephraim Bailey. On Sunday, once, the pitch-pipe set the pitch so high that the whole choir broke down. Still, Bailey tried on the second verse, and again broke down. General Brooks could not endure it any longer; and he rose in his pew, beckoned to Bailey, and said, "Hadn't you better take another pitch?" Bailey replied, "No, sir: I guess we can get through it."

1811, May 13: "Voted to instruct the representative of Medford in the General Court to oppose the petition of Peter Tufts, praying to be set off to Charlestown." The petition was granted.

1814: The free seats near the pulpit in the meeting-house, which were formerly occupied by aged men and women, were sold, and two pews built in their place.

1815: *Nahant Parties.* — At this time, when only a few persons resided at Nahant, it was the custom for families in Medford to join in a party to that beautiful promontory. From ten to twenty chaises would start together; and, reaching Mr. Breed's, the ladies and gentlemen, girls and boys, would proceed to fishing from the rocks and boats. Each one wore the commonest clothes, and the day was passed in all sorts of sports. A fish-dinner was an agreed part of the fare; and a supper at Lynn Hotel closed the eating of the day. The party rode home by moonlight, and by ten o'clock were tired enough to go to bed.

1815: About this time the "sheep-fever" prevailed. It was caused by the importation from Spain of a few merino sheep of a breed that country had not previously allowed to leave its shores. The large sheep-owners coveted them, and prices ruled at from four hundred to twelve hundred dollars each. Mr. Nathaniel Hall of Medford paid six hundred dollars for one. A second importation killed the fever, and brought financial ruin to some of its victims.

Dec. 10, 1816: The town of Brooks, in Hancock County, Me., containing 13,744 acres, was named in honor of the Governor.

The first time any meeting-house in Medford had been heated by a stove was Dec. 18, 1820.

1825: Medford has not been a resort for Jews; but it had one who is remembered with interest,—Abraham Touro, eminent for his social and generous qualities. When General Lafayette reached Massachusetts, Mr. Touro offered him his noble horse for his entrance into Boston. On the day of that triumphant entry, Mr. Touro was standing in his chaise, to catch his first sight of the illustrious visitor, when a sudden start of his horse threw him from his place, and broke his leg. The fracture was a very bad one, and the patient grew worse daily. The physicians and surgeons did all they could, and finally assured him that nothing but amputation could save his life. With a Jew's traditional prejudice against that operation, he firmly answered thus: "No! I will never go into heaven with one leg."

He left about two hundred thousand dollars; and distributed it, by will, in legacies varying from five to twenty thousand dollars. He gave much in charity. He left a large sum to keep the synagogue in Newport, R. I., in good repair.

1825: *Parties in the Woods.*—Within the first twenty years of this century, it was customary for select parties of girls and boys, in whortleberry-time, to go into the woods near Pine Hill, or at the Bower, and there frolic in true rustic style. A long extempore table was crowded with eatables, which had been contributed by the several members of the party. Rural dresses and schoolboy manners gave zest to the occasion; while dancing on the grass allowed all to join. The coming home in procession, or in carts, gave the last touch to the jubilant scene.

May 4, 1829, the streets in Medford received their names.

1829: Voted that each owner of a dog shall pay \$1.25 annually as a tax: also that each dog shall wear a collar; and, if found without one, its owner shall pay \$10.

1830: Voted to have the bell rung at twelve M. and nine P.M.

June 25, 1835: The Boston and Lowell Railroad was opened.

June 27, its first advertisement appeared, as follows:

"The cars will continue to run, till further notice, as at present, viz.: Leave Lowell at 6 A. M. and 12.30 P.M. Leave Boston at 9 A.M. and 5.30 P.M. No baggage can be taken except what belongs to passengers. Allowance to each, forty pounds. As soon as burthen cars

can be provided, notice will be given for the transportation of merchandise.

"Tickets may be had at the depot, corner of Leverett and Brighton Streets. Price, \$1.00."

1836: Mrs. John Fulton, who died this year, aged ninety-five, was one of those who helped to dress the wounds of the soldiers who were in the battle of Bunker Hill. Many of the wounded soldiers were brought to Medford. She was a true patriot, and General Washington honored her with a visit. At that time they had bought a punch-bowl, and the general was the first person who drank out of it. The bowl was afterwards owned by Mr. Frederick Bradlee, of Boston. Mr. John Fulton, of Medford, was cousin to Mr. Robert Fulton, the inventor of steamboats; and they were once prisoners together. Mrs. Fulton's mother was a Wier, who came over with the "Scotch-Irish" company.

March 3, 1840: Voted to dispense with having a clerk of the market.

*Mr. Turell's Portrait.* — In "Church Records," vol. iii. p. 104, are the following:

"1842, July: The church received, from the hand of Dudley Hall, a bequest of the late Turell Tufts, Esq., — two pieces of plate for the communion-table, and a portrait of the Rev. Mr. Turell, one of the former pastors of this church.

"Aug. 7: At a meeting of the church this day, a letter was read by Dudley Hall, from Samuel Turell Armstrong, requesting the church to transfer to him, during his lifetime, the above-mentioned portrait of Mr. Turell. The church voted unanimously that this request be complied with; and that Dudley Hall, the treasurer, be authorized to deliver the portrait to Mr. Armstrong."

1854: Captain Duncan Ingraham married the widow of Dr. Simon Tufts, as his second wife, and resided in Medford. By his first wife he had a son, named Nathaniel, who endeavored to force back into slavery Cæsar, a Malay. Nathaniel had a son, named Duncan N., who attended our public schools, and is remembered as a boy of spirit and force. He has rendered himself famous by his bold conduct at Smyrna in the rescue of a Hungarian. So popular was his action, that even the working-classes of England united to present to him a valuable chronometer. It bore the following inscription: "Presented to Captain Ingraham, of the United States Navy, by some thousands of the British working-classes, for his noble conduct in rescuing Martin Koszta, the Hungarian refugee, from the Austrian authorities, April, 1854."

1855 : Mr. Benjamin Noyes, son of Benjamin, was born in West Medford, and educated at the public school. He was head engineer in constructing one hundred miles of railroad for the Emperor of the Russias.

March 1, 1874 : The following resolutions were offered at town-meeting, and by unanimous vote were passed, and ordered to be spread on the records of the town :—

"Whereas, The sad tidings of the death of Charles Sumner, our Senator in Congress, have just reached us :

"Resolved, That we, the citizens of Medford, in town-meeting assembled, are unwilling to forego the privilege of giving expression to the feelings of profound grief which possess our hearts, as we realize the loss which the State and nation have experienced, in the death of a wise and patriotic statesman, a noble and strenuous advocate of the broadest humanitarian principles, and a citizen whose career has given a new brilliancy to the record of illustrious names that have graced our country's history.

"Resolved, That while indulging the natural sorrow that accompanies such an event, we recur, with pride and gratitude, to the great service which our departed senator has rendered his country through a long period of national conflict; to his eloquent appeals to the hearts of his countrymen to remove the great sin of slavery; to his noble championship of the rights of the oppressed, in every land; and to the illustrious example of purity and self-devotion, which his life affords.

"Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be entered on the records of the town."

1875 : Medford having received invitations from the towns of Concord and Lexington to participate in their centennial anniversary of the opening of the Revolutionary War, the town at its meeting, March 8, chose Daniel A. Gleason, Charles Russell, and J. H. Norcross as its representatives at Lexington; and James M. Usher, Eleazar Boynton, and R. P. Hallowell as its representatives at Concord.

1878 : The telephone was introduced here in January, 1878. The first public exhibition of it was given March 23, 1878, at Usher's Hall, West Medford, by P. D. Richards, when several tests were given, in singing, speaking, and cornet-playing, with most gratifying results. The telephone is now used in most of the public buildings, and in many private dwellings of the town.

1880 : In rebuilding the Cradock Bridge, some of the timbers which served as the foundation of the original corduroy bridge, built two hundred and forty-one years before, were raised from the bed of the river, and found to be in sound condition.

Feb. 22, 1884: Direct mail between Medford and West Medford was established.

1885: A singular instance of regularity in business habits, and of daily pedestrianism, is found in a Medford man. Mr. David W. Lothrop, who has lived in his own house, on Purchase Street, since March 1, 1853, has purchased season tickets for Boston, on the Boston and Lowell Railroad, covering the whole time from that date to the present. His residence is a small fraction short of a mile from the depot at West Medford. If it were a full mile, he would have walked, on that road, 626 miles every year, and in the thirty years since he began to go into the city every day he would have travelled 18,780 miles. Deducting the fractional part less than a mile, which in thirty years amounted to 1,556, it leaves as the actual distance he would have walked, if he had gone to the city every working-day, 17,264 miles.

But he failed to make the journey, on an average, once in nine weeks; and, deducting that, he actually walked to and from the depot, in thirty years, a little more than 16,904 miles, and was at his place of business, in Boston, on 9,030 days during that time.

1885: William<sup>1</sup> and Hannah Roach are to be classed among the permanent residents of Medford. William was born in 1809, and his sister in 1810. Their father and mother moved into the house which William and Hannah now occupy, the year that Hannah was born, and lived there until their death. The father passed away in 1821, and the mother in 1827; and the worthy couple have lived there together from that day to this, or nearly seventy-six years in all.

Whether either of them ever journeyed beyond Boston, the writer is not informed. They certainly have not manifested a roving disposition.

#### INDIAN BURIAL-PLACE.

Mention has been made, in an early part of this volume, of the discovery of an old Indian burial-place in West Medford, on the land of the late Edward Brooks. In 1882, in grading for a new building near the stone bridge which stands on the same estate, and which once spanned the Middlesex Canal, another burial-place of the Indians

<sup>1</sup> William Roach died in April, 1886.

was found, and parts of several skeletons exhumed. They were doubtless the mortal remains of members of that tribe of which the pious Sagamore John was chief, and which, at the time of the settlement of the town, was occupying the lands in this vicinity. Under the direction of Mr. Francis Brooks, these relics of the Mystic Indians were carefully collected and re-buried; and in 1884, with characteristic reverence for the old traditions, he placed a monument on the spot, bearing the date-marks, 1630-1884, and with an inscription dedicating it to Sagamore John and to the memory of the Indians who lie buried there.

#### 'THE MIDDLESEX FELLS.<sup>1</sup>

This name has been given to the rocky and hilly region mostly in Medford and Stoneham, surrounding the beautiful lake of nearly three hundred acres which received from Gov. John Winthrop, its discoverer, the name of "Spot Pond." When covered with its primitive forests of pine, hemlock, beech, maple, oak, ash, and chestnut, this tract of some six or seven square miles was in the highest degree picturesque, and, in its present denuded condition, has many features of rare loveliness. Its rocks are of the Laurentian type; and it was once, quite manifestly, a centre of volcanic action. The thickly scattered crags left by the outbursts of fire were subsequently much smoothed over by glacial action, and soil enough has been deposited for the growth of trees, but giving very small opportunity for agriculture. Nevertheless, our hardy progenitors divided it into farms, and attacked the forests with axes and sawmills. Very little now exists to testify to former habitancy, except wild apple-trees and the ancient stone walls. Human population has, for at least a hundred years, been receding from it, in spite of the efforts which have been made to attract the wealthy people of Boston to make their summer residences on the eastern shore of the pond. Mere wood-lots have succeeded to farms. The prevalence of forest fires has prevented the pines, which the high prices of lumber and fuel had tempted their owners to cut down, from re-clothing the hill-tops.

<sup>1</sup> The reader is referred to an interesting monograph on the Middlesex Fells, by Rosewell B. Lawrence, Esq., of Medford, published by the Appalachian Mountain Club, 1886. It contains a map of the district.

Thus it has come to pass that a tract of four thousand acres, within twenty minutes ride of Boston, which with a little intelligent care might be clothed with perennial green, and contribute to the knowledge, health, and happiness of hundreds of thousands of people, is little better than a waste, on its way to join the arid deserts. The most important desiderata of a dense population are pure air and pure water. These must be seasonably provided for, or we are storing up the seeds of pestilence and death. Forests purify the air; and, by excluding dense population from the water-shed of the drinkable supply, they not only secure the requisite quantity, but preserve the purity also.

For some years past, such lovers of nature and thoughtful men as Elizur Wright, Wilson Flagg, and the late John Owen of Cambridge, and such practical philanthropists as Elisha S. Converse of Malden, and many others, have been urging the people to have the whole of this tract, and especially all of it which contributes to the water-supply of the surrounding population, converted into a public domain, or forest park. Their efforts have resulted in the passage by the Legislature of a general forest law, which only needs to be acted on by the people of the Commonwealth generally, to put at least one-fourth of the rugged surface of Massachusetts in a way to contribute many times more to health, pleasure, and profit, than it now does; it having been demonstrated by experience in Europe, that, by treating a forest scientifically for fifty years, land which is quite unfit for agriculture may be made to yield annually more value per acre than land fit for grain crops, and with less labor. And all the while the prosperity of the forests will enhance that of the grain crops.

Whatever may be done by the State at large in the work of forest culture, it is earnestly to be hoped, that the towns which include this fine natural park may be enabled to preserve it as a public domain. It can hardly be expected that small municipalities will burden themselves with the whole expense of such an undertaking; but a park is needed on the northern side of Boston, for the benefit of that portion of its people to whom the projected southern parks are comparatively unavailable; and the as yet unoccupied tract of the Middlesex Fells is the natural pleasure-ground of this great population. We may hope that some of the wealthy and large-hearted





MAJOR GENERAL JOHN BROOKS.

men of Boston, who are always within call when a great good is to be done, will see to it, that these picturesque lands, stamped with the impress of all that is most typical of our rugged New-England scenery, are preserved to the dense population which will surround them, to be to them a perpetual source of health and delight.

Only let them not be too much *improved* by the hand of man. It is enough, if the now hidden beauties of copse and glen be made accessible by winding carriage-roads, and the simplest footpaths. Let the rest be left to the intelligent supervision of the forester; but more largely still to the tender care of — nature.

#### GOVERNORS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

For convenience of reference, we have thought it well to introduce into this volume a list of the Governors of Massachusetts.

Until 1631, governors were elected by the Company in England.

From 1631 to 1679, those officers were chosen here by the people, and were as follows: viz., —

1631. John Winthrop.	1646. John Winthrop
1634. Thomas Dudley.	1649. John Endicott.
1635. John Haynes.	1650. Thomas Dudley.
1636. Henry Vane.	1651. John Endicott.
1637. John Winthrop.	1654. Richard Bellingham.
1640. Thomas Dudley.	1655. John Endicott.
1641. Richard Bellingham.	1665. Richard Bellingham.
1642. John Winthrop.	1673. John Leverett.
1644. John Endicott.	1679. Simon Bradstreet.
1645. Thomas Dudley.	

After the first charter was dissolved in 1684, the government was administered for a time by a president.

In 1687 Sir Edmund Andros acted as governor, by authority of a royal commission.

In 1689 the people deposed him, and elected Simon Bradstreet president, and afterwards made him governor.

The governors under the second charter, from 1692 to 1774, were appointed by the king, and were as follows: viz., —

1687. Edmund Andros.	1702. Joseph Dudley.
1691. Simon Bradstreet.	1715. William Toller.
1692. William Phipps.	1716. Samuel Shute.
1694. William Stoughton.	1722. William Dummer.
1699. Earl Bellamont.	1728. William Burnett.
1700. William Stoughton.	1730. Jonathan Belcher.

1741.	William Shirley.	1757.	Thomas Pownal.
1749.	Spenser Phipps.	1760.	Francis Bernard.
1753.	William Shirley.	1769.	Thomas Hutchinson.
1756.	Spenser Phipps.	1774.	Thomas Gage.

In 1780, the present line of State Executives commenced, and they are as follows: viz.,—

1780.	John Hancock.	1844.	George N. Briggs.
1794.	Samuel Adams.	1851.	George S. Boutwell.
1797.	Increase Sumner.	1853.	John H. Clifford.
1800.	Caleb Strong.	1854.	Emery Washburn.
1807.	James Sullivan.	1855.	Henry J. Gardner.
1809.	Christopher Gore.	1858.	Nathaniel P. Banks.
1810.	Elbridge Gerry.	1861.	John A. Andrew.
1812.	Caleb Strong.	1866.	Alexander H. Bullock.
1816.	John Brooks.	1869.	William Clafin.
1823.	William Eustis.	1872.	William B. Washburn. <sup>1</sup>
1826.	Levi Lincoln.	1875.	William Gaston.
1834.	John Davis.	1876.	Alexander H. Rice.
1836.	Edward Everett.	1879.	Thomas Talbot.
1840.	Marcus Morton.	1880.	John D. Long.
1841.	John Davis.	1883.	Benjamin F. Butler.
1843.	Marcus Morton.	1884.	George D. Robinson.

<sup>1</sup> Chosen United-States senator, May 1, 1874; Lieut.-Gov. Thomas Talbot was acting-Governor for the rest of the year.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

## POST-OFFICES.

By examination of the records of the Post-Office Department at Washington, it appears that the first office established in Medford was in September, 1797. The postmasters have been as follows:—

Samuel Buel . . . . .	Appointed, September, 1797.
William Rogers, jun. . . . .	" July 21, 1813.
William Rogers . . . . .	" Oct. 20, 1818.
Luther Angier . . . . .	" May 17, 1828.
Samuel S. Green, jun. . . . .	" April 6, 1839.
Luther Angier . . . . .	" April 8, 1841.
Samuel S. Green . . . . .	" July 19, 1845.
Alexander Gregg . . . . .	" July 30, 1847.
James T. Floyd, jun. . . . .	" May 30, 1849.
James C. Winneck . . . . .	" Aug. 23, 1853.
Alvah N. Cotton . . . . .	" Oct. 21, 1859.
George Hervey . . . . .	" April 22, 1861.
George C. Hervey . . . . .	" July 18, 1868.
John H. Eames . . . . .	" March 17, 1870.
Frank T. Spinney . . . . .	" March 9, 1886.

*Post Office at West Medford. Established Nov. 1, 1852.*

## POSTMASTERS.

James W. Sanford . . . . .	Appointed, Nov. 1, 1852.
Thaddeus A. Baldwin . . . . .	" Aug. 10, 1853.
Franklin Patch . . . . .	" May 4, 1859.
William C. Frederick . . . . .	" Sept. 26, 1866.
E. J. Pitcher . . . . .	" May 4, 1869.
Reuben Willey . . . . .	" May 10, 1870.
James P. Richardson . . . . .	" Oct. 21, 1881.

*College Hill. Established March 6, 1863.*

John A. Whitney . . . . .	Appointed, March 6, 1863.
Benjamin T. White . . . . .	" June 1, 1871.
Hannah A. Pearson . . . . .	" Sept. 27, 1881.

*East Medford (now Glenwood). Established June 5, 1872.*

Artimus D. Bickford . . . . .	Appointed, June 5, 1872.
John P. Gilman . . . . .	" Aug. 30, 1872.
Andrew P. Perry . . . . .	" Oct. 6, 1873.
John A. Yeaton . . . . .	" _____

*Wellington. Established July 11, 1883.*

Charles A. Ellsworth . . . . .	Appointed July 11, 1883.
--------------------------------	--------------------------

#### POPULATION.

It is supposed that Medford, during the first ten years of its settlement, was quite populous; but the withdrawal of Mr. Cradock's men left it small. Another circumstance which operated unfavorably for the settlement of the town was the large holdings of land. Mr. Cradock's heirs sold lots of a thousand acres to individuals, who kept possession of them; and thus excluded those enterprising and laborious farmers who were the best settlers in those days. Medford could fill up only so fast as these few rich owners consented to sell. This fact explains much of the early history of the settlement. While it secured the best kind of settlers, when they did come, it prevented that general rush which took place in other districts, where land could be had for the asking.

In this Medford was peculiar, and these facts explain why the town went so long without public schools and churches.

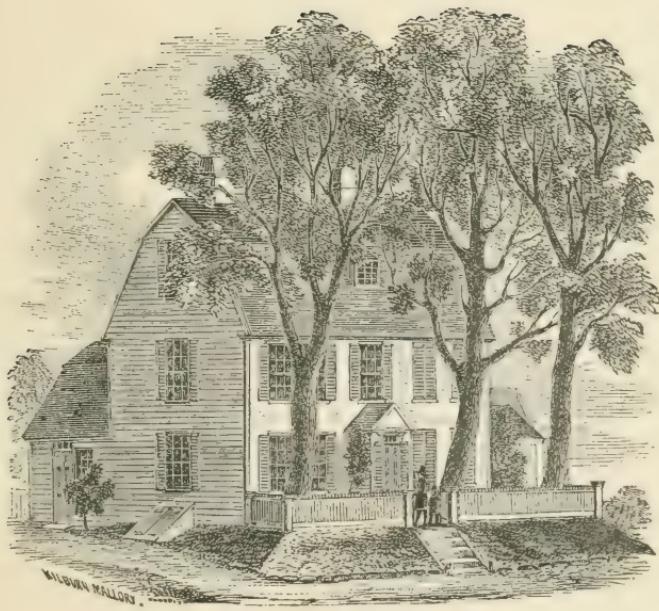
Surely, in some respects, Medford had a small beginning; but Gov. Dudley, speaking on the subject, says, "Small things in the beginning of national and political bodies, are as remarkable as greater bodies full grown."

The following records give the town's population from 1707 to 1885. In 1707 Medford had 46 ratable polls, which number multiplied by 5 gives 230 inhabitants.

In 1736 it had 133 ratable polls, which multiplied as above gives 665 inhabitants.

In 1763 it had 104 houses, 147 families, 161 males and 150 females under sixteen years of age, 207 males and 223 females above sixteen,—total, 741 inhabitants.

In 1776 Medford had . . . . .	967	inhabitants.
" 1784      "      " . . . . .	981	"
" 1790      "      " . . . . .	1,020	"
" 1800      "      " . . . . .	1,114	"



JONATHAN BROOKS HOMESTEAD.





## ANNUAL EXPENDITURES OF THE TOWN.

Year.	Alms-house.	Outside Relief.	State Aid.	Highways, Sidewalks, and Trees.	Bridges.	Schools.	Library.	Fire-Department.	Military.
1850	\$ 1,961 82	*	-	\$1,058 21	\$63 70	\$4,239 05	-	\$2,321 38	-
1851	2,402 48	*	-	1,439 79	311 27	10,362 70	-	4,679 05	-
1852	9,182 84	*	-	1,236 31	92 32	13,075 42	-	3,161 26	-
1853	4,391 42	*	-	1,603 67	98 57	7,084 46	-	2,413 35	-
1854	3,571 86	*	-	2,311 02	37 71	7,138 82	-	2,046 05	-
1855	2,425 89	*	-	2,105 59	97 77	15,469 03	-	1,726 31	-
1856	2,160 84	*	-	5,755 95	136 67	10,564 81	-	1,868 21	-
1857	2,392 29	*	-	5,563 28	67 14	14,088 85	-	3,155 26	-
1858	2,723 24	*	-	3,448 67	1,921 93	9,035 55	-	2,680 74	-
1859	3,341 00	*	-	3,285 36	101 05	8,525 31	-	2,921 86	-
1860	6,901 86	*	-	5,355 02	†	8,830 65	-	4,334 55	-
1861	5,961 28	*	\$ -	5,600 09	†	8,582 63	-	5,775 66	-
1862	2,091 89	*	7,606 23	1,747 62	1,086 69	9,401 65	\$350 00	2,466 88	\$35,291 18
1863	3,073 77	*	12,786 30	4,581 15	3 51	15,114 40	410 00	2,952 01	18,233 95
1864	4,946 74	*	10,461 97	3,036 21	584 34	12,139 62	380 00	3,350 54	20,793 47
1865	6,390 75	\$ *	6,821 45	3,307 86	72 26	13,759 55	350 00	4,544 12	206 25
1866	1,249 75	1,607 83	2,711 00	6,027 34	215 80	41,715 52	497 50	2,951 70	2,030 51
1867	2,773 66	1,171 93	2,745 50	12,033 06	96 02	35,449 12	599 59	2,920 34	2,105 57
1868	2,108 93	806 91	2,277 50	9,454 38	325 06	27,321 64	400 00	3,432 05	1,839 50
1869	4,953 91	*	2,698 50	16,725 50	650 36	25,114 82	1,912 83	3,817 97	4,388 30
1870	3,432 45	*	1,980 50	18,289 80	718 53	24,582 33	1,400 00	4,529 18	1,873 50
1871	4,796 17	*	1,385 00	19,555 88	7 16	29,216 02	2,658 01	5,551 27	1,771 50
1872	3,638 78	2,003 46	1,406 00	47,421 82	713 75	32,091 63	1,916 49	6,744 47	1,817 70
1873	3,044 03	1,846 25	1,534 00	137,177 11	192 77	39,467 66	1,699 34	14,046 15	178 00
1874	3,780 96	2,397 59	1,560 00	21,695 13	1,408 47	30,348 61	1,450 24	8,456 85	872 03
1875	2,805 43	2,968 00	1,460 00	20,344 99	794 20	29,454 11	7,679 44	7,596 10	1,749 26
1876	2,997 99	3,000 26	1,273 00	8,419 25	835 63	31,561 61	2,232 15	7,818 76	399 50
1877	3,968 88	5,748 97	1,248 00	7,028 94	1,288 67	27,343 71	2,166 88	6,521 66	498 15
1878	2,417 43	5,071 80	1,052 00	7,829 09	1,111 94	32,971 97	2,211 61	7,817 66	384 13
1879	2,287 11	4,045 00	1,120 00	5,372 35	6,384 89	33,977 16	2,236 55	5,559 03	395 05
1880	2,456 79	4,481 23	1,571 00	8,871 85	10,104 58	33,520 95	2,153 77	20,277 27	449 80
1881	2,469 51	4,946 12	1,410 00	8,724 31	1,779 39	30,025 35	2,112 74	9,546 70	496 75
1882	2,498 03	4,496 66	1,230 00	13,266 62	3,076 20	28,054 43	2,534 11	6,652 07	599 48
1883	2,496 70	5,030 41	1,110 00	11,251 64	1,179 57	34,058 73	2,229 73	7,499 58	541 43
1884	2,500 00	5,000 00	1,200 00	10,800 00	1,200 00	38,262 00	1,600 00	6,400 00	600 00

\* Included in almshouse.

† Included in highways.

‡ Appropriations.

## ANNUAL EXPENDITURES OF THE TOWN.

Cemeteries.	Police.	Street Lamps.	Reduction Town Debt.	Other Expenses.	Net Expenses for the year.	Cash on hand, Feb. 1.	Town Debt exclusive of water.	Water.	Water Sinking Fund.
-	-	\$131 48	\$1,943 00	\$5,571 10	\$14,013 80	\$623 46	\$12,450 00	-	-
-	-	115 32	3,050 00	11,338 89	24,771 39	917 56	19,200 00	-	-
\$5,075 31	-	126 89	4,500 00	6,380 00	36,196 01	-	32,700 00	-	-
2,072 62	-	165 87	2,100 00	9,427 32	26,909 82	4,946 93	36,600 00	-	-
-	-	192 27	3,000 00	9,193 12	25,211 42	7,909 23	34,100 00	-	-
-	-	157 03	6,000 00	13,179 68	37,028 31	9,838 68	38,100 00	-	-
-	-	179 47	7,100 00	10,853 15	35,210 52	16,551 17	39,000 00	-	-
-	-	702 44	7,300 00	12,121 27	43,191 32	14,174 08	36,700 00	-	-
-	-	322 23	-	9,198 14	26,689 39	12,284 94	33,930 00	-	-
-	-	372 34	-	15,468 98	27,328 97	12,861 18	33,880 00	-	-
-	-	381 09	-	10,499 45	31,089 65	12,184 45	33,830 00	-	-
-	-	354 85	-	12,390 61	35,758 03	11,223 96	33,700 00	-	-
28 75	-	286 03	10,000 00	19,825 60	77,500 09	14,807 69	73,700 00	-	-
170 14	-	465 62	10,000 00	25,201 72	48,818 62	23,360 66	63,700 00	-	-
627 87	-	576 91	12,800 00	25,198 02	59,568 27	30,042 22	53,700 00	-	-
1,589 46	-	544 70	20,000 00	37,712 77	57,833 70	24,054 08	33,700 00	-	-
5,157 60	-	928 23	17,000 00	33,735 28	80,651 96	8,530 40	41,700 00	-	-
331 30	-	945 81	15,000 00	41,978 07	97,139 53	20,114 32	51,200 00	-	-
1,422 51	-	1,360 76	10,000 00	25,868 33	71,401 69	22,460 48	54,500 00	-	-
1,458 66	\$	-	2,082 06	15,000 00	29,185 48	85,379 82	10,641 37	39,500 00	-
1,388 62	1,723 70	1,802 34	-	49,036 44	105,529 51	20,748 09	69,500 00	-	-
1,910 88	2,725 17	1,357 80	-	35,139 06	106,991 96	16,924 35	70,800 00	-	-
4,407 54	3,549 95	2,301 49	-	34,726 08	131,995 16	3,268 57	88,800 00	\$6,976 34	-
2,415 14	4,862 34	2,783 33	18,000 00	46,930 56	258,279 65	3,040 32	229,100 00	10,066 53	-
2,348 36	4,746 73	3,180 61	36,000 00	60,026 83	151,072 41	34,554 90	239,500 00	8,800 00	-
26,536 31	4,846 89	4,273 52	20,000 00	51,902 63	195,610 88	7,005 19	219,500 00	13,210 03	-
3,255 73	4,189 06	2,871 00	8,000 00	39,875 12	129,479 08	25,538 57	211,500 00	12,750 00	\$ -
2,489 71	4,196 17	2,711 93	10,000 00	57,061 99	146,688 66	29,969 31	201,500 00	9,400 00	5,000 00
2,026 28	4,181 15	2,729 81	10,000 00	37,447 39	130,812 26	32,806 37	191,700 00	7,360 00	6,000 00
2,260 79	4,146 94	2,582 83	10,000 00	33,244 67	122,732 37	27,619 56	181,700 00	4,120 00	5,000 00
2,302 64	4,183 27	2,985 68	10,000 00	39,575 09	152,743 77	8,850 55	182,125 00	4,810 00	5,000 00
2,552 79	4,791 70	3,012 83	20,000 00	46,888 94	143,362 13	5,822 91	172,762 50	7,300 00	5,000 00
3,504 45	4,997 78	3,382 57	21,000 00	41,617 66	139,410 56	968 68	146,372 50	7,500 00	5,000 00
3,038 79	4,947 03	3,983 06	25,000 00	36,057 86	149,091 01	6,005 06	137,962 50	10,500 00	5,000 00
1,100 00	6,000 00	4,250 00	10,000 00	44,330 50	-	-	-	6,500 00	5,000 00

## VALUATION OF REAL AND PERSONAL ESTATE.

Year.	Value of Personal Estate.	Value of Real Estate.	Total Valuation.	Rate.	Population.
1855	\$1,623,940 00	\$3,532,320 00	\$5,156,260 00	\$5 00	4,603
1856	-	-	-	6 25	
1857	1,532,800 00	3,603,814 00	5,136,614 00	7 00	
1858	1,479,140 00	3,432,981 00	4,912,121 00	4 70	
1859	-	-	4,941,870 00	5 30	
1860	1,454,720 00	3,343,400 00	4,798,120 00	6 20	4,831
1861	1,739,670 00	3,443,421 00	5,183,091 00	7 00	
1862	2,125,369 00	3,370,262 00	5,495,631 00	7 50	
1863	2,094,937 00	3,369,587 00	5,464,524 00	12 60	
1864	1,668,695 00	3,452,985 00	5,121,680 00	16 00	
1865	1,933,485 00	3,161,521 00	5,095,006 00	14 40	4,839
1866	1,715,449 00	3,301,998 00	5,017,447 00	12 00	
1867	1,641,197 00	3,188,950 00	4,830,147 00	19 50	
1868	1,797,028 00	3,247,995 00	5,045,023 00	12 30	
1869	2,002,080 00	3,440,590 00	5,442,670 00	15 00	
1870	2,230,634 00	3,741,870 00	5,972,504 00	13 60	5,717
1871	2,133,889 00	4,217,510 00	6,351,399 00	15 20	
1872	2,527,827 00	4,792,265 00	7,320,092 00	13 80	
1873	2,208,189 00	5,631,605 00	7,839,794 00	13 92	
1874	2,056,015 00	7,730,025 00	9,786,040 00	15 20	
1875	1,859,102 00	8,028,415 00	9,887,517 00	17 00	6,627
1876	1,664,718 00	7,072,735 00	8,737,453 00	14 50	
1877	1,561,931 00	6,422,325 00	7,984,256 00	14 50	
1878	1,559,865 00	5,719,660 00	7,279,525 00	16 00	
1879	1,566,772 00	5,470,435 00	7,027,207 00	14 40	
1880	1,763,940 00	5,582,675 00	7,346,615 00	15 00	7,573
1881	1,914,491 00	5,673,785 00	7,588,276 00	15 60	
1882	2,097,243 00	5,750,620 00	7,847,863 00	17 60	
1883	1,708,479 00	5,882,045 00	7,590,524 00	16 80	
1884	2,094,392 00	6,088,460 00	8,182,852 00	19 60	
1885	1,935,786 00	6,185,426 00	8,121,211 00	14 00	9,041

## REGISTER OF FAMILIES.<sup>1</sup>

---

"Remember the days of old; consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will show thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee." — DEUT. xxxii. 7.

[NOTE.—Appended to Brooks's History of Medford is a genealogical register of many families of the town. The list is far from complete, but contains much valuable information, not easily accessible elsewhere. It did not enter into the plan of the revised work to supplement this record. Such an undertaking, with the greatly increased population of the town, would involve an immense amount of labor, and would swell the contents of the volume beyond all reasonable limits. It has, however, been deemed advisable to preserve as much of the material collected by Mr. Brooks as relates to the families descended from the early settlers of the town, even when they have become extinct; and also such other families as still have living representatives residing in Medford.

Nothing more than this has been attempted; and only in one or two instances have additions been made to the original record, with a view to bringing it down to present date.]

- I      ALBREE, JOHN, b. in the Island of New Providence in 1688; came to Boston in 1700, where he m., in 1711, Elizabeth Green, of Boston, a cousin of Gov. Belcher. She d. Dec. 6, 1751; and he d. Aug. 28, 1755. Children:—
- I- 2 Joseph,    b. —, 1712.  
3 Elizabeth, " Jan. 28, 1716; d. Mar. 17, 1735.  
4 Ruth,        " May 17, 1718; m. Caleb Brooks.  
5 Susanna,     " —, 1722; " John Pratt.  
John Albree had a sister, Elizabeth, who d. unm.
- I- 2 JOSEPH ALBREE m<sup>s</sup>; Judith Reeves, Dec. 23, 1756: she was a dau. of Sam. R., and d. Jan. 26, 1778, aged 43. He d. Mar. 26, 1777, leaving children:—
- 2- 6 John,       b. Nov. 9, 1757.  
7 Joseph,       " Aug. 15, 1760; m. Susan Dodge; d. s. p. Feb. 16, 1815.  
8 Samuel,       " Oct. 20, 1761.  
9 Elizabeth,      " May 17, 1768; " Jonathan Brooks; d. Mar. 31, 1826.

<sup>1</sup> Wherever two numbers are connected by a hyphen, the first is the number of the parent and the second, of the child. Therefore, in every family, the grandfather, father, and child have their numbers in the same paragraph. Thus, in the Albree family: Joseph m. Judith Reeves. The 1-2 against his name refers to the previous paragraph, where 1 is his father's number, and 2 his own. In the 2-6, 7, 8, etc., these latter are his children's numbers, in the regular succession of descendants of the first John Albree.

The abbreviations used are *b.* for born; *d.* for died; *m.* for married; *unm.* for unmarried; *d. s. p.* for died *sine prole* (without issue).

- 2- 6 JOHN ALBREE m. Lydia Tufts, Jan. 5, 1793, who d. Apr. 27, 1850. He d. Nov. 6, 1842. Children:—

6-10	John,	b. Jan. 23, 1794; m.	1st, N. Shepherd, Feb.
			10, 1824.
			2d, Mar. Child, June 14, 1854.
11	Lydia,	" Apr. 24, 1798; d. May 31, 1822.	
12	George,	" Feb. 1, 1803.	
13	William T.,	" July 8, 1805.	
14	Elizabeth,	" Mar. 1, 1810; m. John A. Downie, April 12, 1838.	

2- 8 SAMUEL ALBREE m. Martha Hodge of Amherst, May 16, 1786, who d. Apr. 2, 1841, aged 72. He d. Feb. 22, 1841. He had:—

8-15	Samuel R.,	b. Oct. 29, 1787; d. Feb. 26, 1788.
16	Thomas R.,	" Apr. 10, 1790; " Oct. 2, 1791.
17	Joseph,	" Oct. 27, 1792; " Apr. 19, 1796.
18	Elizabeth,	" Nov. 14, 1794; m. Peter Hall.
19	Samuel,	" June 1, 1799; d. June 23, 1827.
20	Martha,	" Sept. 10, 1801; " Apr. 20, 1802.

6-12 GEORGE ALBREE m., Mar. 27, 1828, Martha Curing of Pittsburg, and had:—

12-21	John,	b. Mar. 14, 1829.
22	George C.,	" Jan. 23, 1831; d. July 1, 1835.
23	William A.,	" June 9, 1833; " Dec. 22, 1836.
24	Joseph,	" Sept. 15, 1835.
25	Robert C.,	" Feb. 21, 1838.
26	Elizabeth P.,	" Oct. 15, 1840.

Family of Albree.

We can trace this Medford family to Nassau, in the Island of New Providence, the capital of the Bahamas. In 1672 the English government sent Mr. Collingworth to superintend the settlement of that island and its chief city by Englishmen. The attempt succeeded but imperfectly; because the coasts were infested with pirates, and the Spanish were moved by jealousy to check English power. Mr. Collingworth, after a few years, resigned his office in despair; and the government appointed Mr. Clark governor of the island, and gave him means for sustaining himself. The early English settlers were selected for their energy and enterprise, and they fixed on Nassau as their central port. The place grew and flourished, but its Spanish enemies were numerous and bloodthirsty. They made a sudden and warlike descent upon it, and captured the brave Clark; and, in order to show their future intentions, they "roasted the English governor alive." In one of these barbaric assaults, in 1699, the unoffending inhabitants were put to the sword; and two little children were that day made orphans. One was a boy, named John Albee, who was born in 1688; and the other was his sister, Elizabeth, who was three years younger. The brother fled with his sister to seek protection in a Boston vessel, which was there for cargo. The captain knew that the tragic story of the children was true; and, with the characteristic warmth of a sailor's heart, he took the weeping orphans to his arms, and offered to bring them to Boston and provide for them. They accepted, but wished to get something from their father's house. The captain went to the house; but could find nothing worth taking away, save an *old English one-day clock*, which the plunderers had spared. That he took; and that clock is now in possession of Miss Lucy Ann Brooks, in Medford, and will keep time well, although two hundred years old.

Early in the year 1700 John Albree and Elizabeth Albree arrived in Boston, and were tenderly cared for by the family of the captain who brought them. They were put to school and taught to labor; and, when John was fourteen years old, he was indentured as an apprentice, for seven years, to a weaver in Malden. His master found him a silent and thoughtful boy, and made him a good weaver. His sister, at her own request, became an inmate of his master's family. These children annually received, from an unknown hand in New Providence, generous gifts of raw cotton and fruits. This cotton had seeds in it; and a gin was sent with which to clear out the seeds. After they became of age, these benefactions ceased. Their father was probably a cotton-planter; hence the son's preference for the trade of cotton-weaver. When he became of age, he moved to Medford, and soon afterwards purchased a

small house, which stood on the spot now occupied by the house of Mr. Thatcher Magoun, jun. His sister became his housekeeper. In May, 1711, he married a near relative of Governor Belcher, — Miss Elizabeth Greene, of Boston. When his first child was born, he wished to have it baptized, and named Joseph in honor of its grandfather; but not knowing whether he himself had been baptized, either in England or New Providence, he resolved to ask baptism for himself; and on Sunday, Sept. 6, 1713, he received the rite, and then offered his son. After a few years, he sold his house and garden, and bought a farm of twenty-two acres; which, by three subsequent purchases, was enlarged to one hundred acres. It was much of the farm now occupied by Mr. Peter C. Hall. There was a gristmill upon it, on the west side of Purchase Street. He enlarged the mill by an addition of a weaver's shop. Here he worked, and grew comparatively rich. His grandson told us, that, in 1785, the stream that fed the mill failed; and that he then "removed the mill and shop, and filled up the flume." The house of John, the first settler, was about ten rods north-east of his mill. He was a retired man, with many thoughts and few words: he was a great questioner, and remarkable for his high sense of honor. With the English slowness to adopt, he united the English tenacity in holding fast what he had chosen. He was an active friend of the poor, especially of orphans. He tenderly cherished his sister in his family while she lived. She died unmarried. He had four children, — Joseph, Elizabeth, Ruth, and Susanna. Joseph was the father of Mrs. Jonathan Brooks; Ruth was the mother of Governor Brooks; and Susanna, the mother of Captain John Pratt. The grandsons were called John, in honor of their grandfather, John Albree. Of the first settler's descendants, the only ones who remained in Medford were Mrs. Jonathan Brooks and Governor Brooks; and, through life, they were drawn towards each other by the tenderest ties.

*Collateral Branches of the Albree Family.*

N. B. The records of those who married among the Brookses will be found in that family record.

I- 5 SUSANNA, m. Mr. Goldthwait, who d. six months after, without children. She m., 2d, John Pratt of Chelsea, Dec. 6, 1753, and had: —

Thomas, b. —, m. Anne Cheever; had son Thomas.  
John,<sup>1</sup> " —, " Mary Tewksbury.  
Elizabeth, " —,  
Susanna, " —, " John Green, of Chelsea.  
Joanna, " —, " — Green, " "

8-18 ELIZABETH ALBREE m. Peter Hall, Jan. 2, 1817. She d. Jan. 8, 1853. Her children were: —

Martha, b. June 4, 1818; m. Alonzo Rust, Mar. 31, 1836.  
Charles B., " Oct. 15, 1820; " Roxalina Branch, Feb. 10, 1846.  
Samuel A., " May 29, 1823.  
Elizabeth, " Nov. 24, 1825.  
Mary Jane, " Aug. 1, 1828.  
Judith, " Feb. 2, 1831.  
Lucy Ann, " June 22, 1833.  
George W., " Apr. 2, 1838.

---

ANGIER, SAMUEL, m. Abigail Watson, Apr. 29, 1762.  
John Angier m. Abby S. Adams.  
Luther Angier " Lydia Farley.

---

I BISHOP, THOMAS, of Ipswich, merchant, rep. 1666;  
d. Feb. 7, 1671, leaving widow, Margaret. Children: —

I- 2 Samuel.  
3 John.

<sup>1</sup> Susan, by first marriage. Children of John and Mary (Tewksbury) Pratt are John, Mary, George, Eliza, Sarah Tewksbury, Caroline, Eleanor, James, Charlotte Albree, and William Touro.

- 4 Thomas.  
 5 Job.  
 6 Nathaniel.
- 1- 2 SAMUEL BISHOP m. Hester —; d. March, 1681; and had, *inter alios* :—  
 2- 7 Dr. John Bishop, moved from Bradford to Medford, Sept. 20, 1685, and died 1739. He m. Sarah —, and had :—  
 7- 8 JOHN BISHOP, b. 1722, who m. Abigail, dau. of Dr. Simon Tufts, Dec. 7, 1752. He d. 1791, leaving :—  
 8- 9 Abigail, b. Oct. 5, 1753; m. Dr. James Putnam of Danvers, Nov. 12, 1786.  
 10 John, b. Nov. 20, 1755.
- 8-10 JOHN BISHOP m. Lydia Holmes, dau. of Nathaniel and Rebecca (Goodwill) Holmes, who d. Mar. 28, 1807, aged 48. Children :—  
 10-11 Lydia, b. —, 1784; m. N. Parsons; and d. Oct. 4, 1805.  
 12 Rebecca, b. Oct. 2, 1785; d. Oct. 26, 1807.  
 13 John, " Aug. 7, 1787; " Sept. 7, 1830.  
 14 Nathaniel, " 1790.  
 15 Elizabeth, " Jan. 1, 1791.  
 16 William, " Mar., 1794; " Nov. 27, 1812.
- 10-14 NATHANIEL BISHOP m. Mary S. Farrar; and died Feb. 22, 1850. He had :—  
 14-17 John.  
 18 Lydia H., m. Samuel H. Jones of Philadelphia.  
 19 Mary R.  
 20 Nathaniel, b. 1835; d. 1836.  
 21 Nathaniel.  
 22 Henrietta B.  
 23 Heber.  
 24 Marie Josephine.
- 14-17 JOHN BISHOP m. Elinor, dau. of Samuel Sweetser of Brooklyn, N. Y., who d. Aug. 26, 1852, aged 26. Children :—  
 17-25 Edward Francis, b. 1851; d. 1851.  
 26 Elinor S.
- SARAH BISHOP m. Benjamin Leathe, Apr. 26, 1738.
- 
- 1 BLANCHARD, GEORGE, m. Sarah —; and d. March 18, 1700, aged 84. He had :—  
 Sarah, b. Apr. 23, 1690.  
 Mercy, " June 11, 1693.
- 2 JOSEPH BLANCHARD m. Elizabeth —, and had :—  
 Kezia, b. July 3, 1704.  
 Joanna, " May 25, 1711.

Concerning the above, I can only add the following extracts of wills on file at East Cambridge: Thomas Blanchard of Charlestown, will dated 16, 3 mo., 1654, mentions wife Mary, sons Nathaniel, Samuel, and George, and his son Joseph.

John Blanchard of Dunstable, March 13, 1693, mentions wife Hannah, sons Benjamin, Joseph, James, Thomas, and Nathaniel; and daughters Hannah Reed, Hannah Parish, Sarah, and Mary.

- 3 AARON BLANCHARD m. Sarah —, and had:—  
 3-4 Sarah, b. July 30, 1717.  
 5 Sarah, " Dec. 14, 1719; m. James Kettell, Apr. 10, 1740.  
 6 Aaron, " May 21, 1722.  
 7 Mary, " Feb. 22, 1724.  
 8 Moses, " Jan. 5, 1726.  
 9 Francis, " Sept. 14, 1727.  
 10 John, " Dec. 4, 1728.  
 He died September, 1769.
- 3-6 AARON BLANCHARD, jun., m. Rebecca Hall, Nov. 13, 1745,  
 and had:—  
 6-11 Aaron, b. Mar. 15, 1746; d. March 21, 1746.  
 12 Rebecca, " Nov. 11, 1749.  
 His wife dying Nov. 13, 1749, he m. 2d, Tabitha —,  
 and had:—  
 6-13 Aaron, b. Sept. 2, 1751.  
 14 Tabitha, " May 21, 1753.  
 15 Andrew, " July 21, 1754.  
 16 Rebecca, " Nov. 5, 1755.  
 17 Sarah, " Mar. 25, 1757.  
 18 Joanna, " Feb. 26, 1759.  
 19 John, " Apr. 21, 1761.  
 20 Stephen, " July 1, 1763.  
 21 David, " Sept. 21, 1765.  
 22 Benjamin, " Sept. 8, 1770.  
 She d. July 31, 1775.
- 6-15 ANDREW BLANCHARD m. Mary Waters, Sept. 14, 1786,  
 and had:—  
 15-23 Andrew, b. Sept. 2, 1787.  
 24 Mary, " Oct. 27, 1789.  
 25 Sarah H., " Apr. 26, 1792.  
 26 Abraham W., " Nov. 10, 1794.  
 27 James, " Apr. 13, 1797.  
 28 Martha, " Dec. 4, 1799.  
 29 Emily, " Apr. 5, 1802.  
 30 Roxana, " Aug. 14, 1808.
- 6-19 JOHN BLANCHARD m. Rebecca Tufts, Sept. 30, 1784, who  
 d. Nov. 22, 1821, aged 62; and had:—  
 19-31 Rebecca, b. Aug. 29, 1784.  
 32 Ansters D., " May 24, 1786.  
 33 John, " May 21, 1788.  
 34 Aaron, " Feb. 7, 1790.  
 35 Sarah, " Jan. 1792.  
 36 John, " Apr. 3, 1794.  
 37 Gilbert, " Dec. 21, 1795.
- 6-20 STEPHEN BLANCHARD m. Elizabeth —, and had:—  
 20-38 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 14, 1789.  
 39 Gair, " Apr. 15, 1790.
- 40 HEZEKIAH BLANCHARD m. Susanna —, and had:—  
 40-41 Susanna, b. Sept. 15, 1755; d. July 16, 1790.  
 42 Hannah, " Feb. 1, 1757; " Aug. 17, 1797.

- 43 Hezekiah, b. Sept. 3, 1758.  
 44 Winifred, " May 8, 1760; " Jan. 15, 1790.  
 45 Mary, " Sept. 8, 1761.  
 46 Elizabeth, " Nov. 13, 1762.  
     His wife dying Jan. 1, 1763, aged 31, he m., 2d, Sarah  
     —, and had: —  
 47 Andrew, b. July 27, 1764; d. Sept. 19, 1766.  
     His wife d. Nov. 28, 1792. He d. Aug. 24, 1803, aged 76.
- 48 CALEB BLANCHARD m. Lucy Hall, Mar. 2, 1788, and had: —  
 48-48½ Lucy, b. July 28, 1788.  
 49 Caleb, " Apr. 10, 1790.  
 50 David, " Oct. 28, 1792.  
 51 Sarah, " June 25, 1795.  
 52 Mary, " Aug. 16, 1797.  
 53 Hannah, " July 19, 1799.
- 54 EBENEZER BLANCHARD m. Mary Leathe, Dec. 1, 1766, and  
     had: —  
 54-55 William, b. Apr. 4, 1767.  
 56 Ebenezer, " Feb. 22, 1769.
- 57 SAMUEL BLANCHARD, jun., of Malden, m. Sarah Cutter,  
     Apr. 12, 1745, and had: —  
 57-58 Ebenezer, b. Jan. 2, 1766.
- Andrew Blanchard, d. —, 1815.  
 Ebenezer     "     " Jan. 21, 1772, aged 32.  
 Ebenezer     "     " Dec. 27, 1771,     " 3.  
 Samuel }     "     " Sept. 14, 1800,     " 1, c.  
 Eunice }     "     " Sept. 18, 1800,     " 1, c.  
 Hannah }     "     " Feb. 18, 1803,     " 9 mos.  
 Hezekiah     "     " 1803.  
 Joseph     "     " Oct. 24, 1694,     " 43.  
 Rebecca     "     " Dec. 28, 1839,     " 55.
- AARON BLANCHARD, jun., of Malden, m. Sarah Cutter,  
     Apr. 12, 1745.  
 Sarah Blanchard m. Joseph Souther, Dec. 22, 1746.  
 Hannah     "     " Jedidiah Leathe, Ch., Jan. 16, 1754.

- I BRADSHAW, JOHN, son of Humphrey and Patience B.,  
     Cambridge, b. June 24, 1655, was one of the earliest re-  
     corded tax-payers. He m. Mary —; and d. Mar. 19,  
     1745, aged 89. His wife died April 18, 1758, aged 90,  
     leaving: —
- 1-2 Mary, b. May 8, 1687; d. aged 25.  
 3 Sarah, " Sept. 8, 1690; " Nov. 27, 1690.  
 4 Ruth, " Nov. 29, 1692; m. Benjamin Willis, Feb. 10,  
     1714.  
 5 John, " Feb. 11, 1694.  
 6 Jonathan, " Dec. 18, 1696.  
 7 Sarah, " Mar. 19, 1699.  
 8 Samuel, " Aug. 29, 1700.

- 9 Susanna, b. Dec. 23, 1702; m. B. Scally of Boston, Feb. 17, 1731.  
 10 Abigail, " Apr. 29, 1704; " Jona. Watson, Jan. 16, 1729.  
 11 Hannah, " Jan. 31, 1706.  
 12 Stephen, " Sept. 16, 1707.  
 13 Simon, " Oct. 3, 1709.
- I- 5 JOHN BRADSHAW m. Mercy Tufts, Mar. 14, 1718, and had:—  
 5-14 John, b. Feb. 13, 1719.  
 15 Mercy, " Dec. 27, 1721; m. Jos. Newell, Feb. 21, 1740.  
 16 Elizabeth, " Oct. 19, 1722.  
 17 Nathan, " Jan. 4, 1724.  
 18 Cotton, " Dec. 15, 1725; d. Aug. 13, 1765.  
 19 Ruth, " Dec. 22, 1727.  
 20 Anna, " Apr. 4, 1730.  
 21 Sarah, " May 1, 1734.  
 22 Joshua, " July 6, 1736.  
 23 Peter, " May 6, 1738.  
 24 Rebecca, " Feb. 6, 1744.
- I- 6 JONATHAN BRADSHAW m. Mary Watson, Apr. 17, 1722.  
 He was a deacon of the church in 1723. He had:—  
 6-25 Jonathan, b. Feb. 13, 1723.  
 26 Abraham, " Oct. 14, 1724.  
 27 Mary, " May 15, 1729.  
 28 Anna, " Apr. 4, 1730.  
 29 William, " Aug. 14, 1733.  
 30 Jonathan, " Apr. 10, 1735.  
 31 Rebecca, " Jan. 17, 1737.  
 32 Susanna, " May 24, 1742.  
 33 Elizabeth, " Jan. 20, 1745.
- I- 8 SAMUEL BRADSHAW m. Sarah —, and had:—  
 8-34 Samuel, b. July 18, 1737.  
 35 William, " Apr. 20, 1739.  
 36 Sarah, " Aug. 31, 1740.  
 37 Hannah, " Mar. 10, 1742.
- I-12 STEPHEN BRADSHAW m. Mary —, and had:—  
 12-38 Mary, b. Feb. 24, 1739.  
 39 Susanna, " July 12, 1741.  
 40 Thomas, " July 8, 1743.  
 41 Abigail, " Mar. 25, 1746.  
 42 John, " July 16, 1748; d. July 16, 1748.  
 43 Sarah, " Jan. 27, 1750; " May 10, 1750.  
 44 John, " Jan. 30, 1751.  
 45 Andrew, " Feb. 26, 1753.  
 46 Henry, " Sept. 13, 1754.  
 47 Ruth, " Feb. 5, 1757.  
 48 Zechariah, " Sept. 27, 1759; " Oct. 16, 1759.  
 49 Uriah, " July 16, 1760; " Sept. 10, 1760.  
 Stephen Bradshaw d. Dec. 21, 1767.  
 Mary, his widow, " Jan. 12, 1776, aged 58.

- 1-13     SIMON BRADSHAW m. Mary —, and had: —  
 13-50    Simon,     b. Mar. 1, 1739.  
 51     Isaac,     " Sept. 26, 1740; d. Dec., 1741.  
 52     Isaac,     " Dec. 10, 1743; " Feb. 14, 1746.  
 53     Eleazer,     " Feb. 11, 1746.  
 54     Mary     " Sept. 24, 1747.  
 55     Catharine,     " July 11, 1749; " Sept. 15, 1749.  
                Mary, widow of Simon, " July 26, 1764.

- THOMAS BRADSHAW (perhaps No. 40) m. Mary Tufts, Nov. 26, 1772, and had: —  
 56     Thomas, b. Apr. 17, 1773.  
         N.B. — He perhaps m., 2d, Martha —, who d. July 6, 1808, and had as below. He d. Sept. 1, 1801.  
 57     Martha, b. — — —, 1775; d. Aug. 11, 1778.  
 58     Susanna, " Aug. 3, 1778.  
 59     John,     " June 3, 1786.

- Rebecca Bradshaw m. Wm. Hall, jun., Feb. 7, 1753.  
 Mercy     "     " Joseph Ellis, Dedham, May 13, 1756.  
 Mary     "     " Nathaniel Hall, Apr. 2, 1761.  
 Sarah     "     " Joseph Thompson, Dec. 30, 1718.  
 Hannah     "     " Enoch Greenleaf, Feb. 17, 1726.  
 Abigail     "     " Jonathan Watson, Jan. 16, 1729.  
 Elizabeth     "     " John Muzzy, July 12, 1709.  
 William     "     " Elizabeth Lampson, June 5, 1761.  
 Susanna     "     " Jonathan Patten, Apr. 14, 1762.  
 Stephen     "     " M. Mansfield, Alsbury, Nov. 22, '63.  
 Susanna     "     " Timothy Newhall, Nov. 1, 1764.  
 Elizabeth     "     " And. Floyd, Roxbury, Oct. 31, 1765.  
 Simon     "     " Hannah Johnson, July 12, 1770.  
 Thomas     "     " Martha Tufts, Nov. 26, 1772.  
 Patience     "     " N. Ordway, Chelmsford, Nov. 22, '33.  
 Sarah     "     " d. Oct. 22, 1775.

I     BROOKS, THOMAS, the first of the name in New England, came, it is supposed, from Suffolk, Eng., and settled in Watertown, where he had a lot assigned him, on the main road, in 1631. He was made a freeman in 1636; and two years afterwards, his name, which had disappeared from the Watertown records, is to be seen on those of Concord, where he was constable in 1638. He settled in this latter town, and owned large estates there; in consequence, he was appointed to the various town-offices. In 1660 he, with his son-in-law, Timothy Wheeler, bought four hundred acres of land in Medford, for four hundred and four pounds sterling, which he owned at the time of his death. His farm in Medford was bought of Edward Collins, and thus, probably, a part of the great Cradock estate. He sold his farm in Concord, Oct. 22, 1664; and he d. there, May 21, 1667. His wife was Grace —, who d. May 12, 1664. His children were: —

I- 2 Joshua, b. —, freeman, 1652; m. Hannah Mason of Watertown.

3 Caleb, b. 1632; " 1654.

4 Gershom, " 1672; " Hannah Eckles.

5 Mary, m. Timothy Wheeler of Concord.

(According to Mr. Shattuck, probably others.)

I- 3 CALEB BROOKS lived at Concord until 1679. He m. successively, the two daus. of Thomas Atkinson: viz., Susannah, Apr. 10, 1660; 2d, Hannah. He removed to Medford, where he inherited some land lying east from the Wear Bridge. His house was situated about midway between the bridge and the Lowell Railroad, immediately in front of the Woburn Road. It was torn down in 1779, by his great-grandson, Samuel. He d. July 29, 1696, aged 64; and his second wife, Hannah, d. Mar. 10, 1702, aged about 70. His children were, by his first wife: —

3- 6 Susannah, b. Dec. 27, 1661; d. unm., Dec. 23, 1686.

7 Mary, " Nov. 18, 1663; " young.

8 Mary, m. Nathaniel Ball.

9 Rebecca, d. unm.

10 Sarah, m. Philemon Russell, Oct. 18, 1705.

And, by his second wife: —

II Ebenezer, b. Feb. 24, 1670.

12 Samuel, " Sept. 1, 1672.

3-11 EBENEZER BROOKS m. Abigail, dau. of Dr. Thomas Boylston, of Brookline. They joined the church, 1712. He d. Feb. 11, 1743; his wife d. May 26, 1756, aged 82. Their children were: —

II-13 Caleb, b. July 8, 1694.

14 Ebenezer, " May 23, 1698.

15 Thomas, " Apr. 18, 1705; d. unm. Nov. 14, 1784.

16 Samuel, " Feb. 8, 1710.

17 Abigail, " Oct. 6, 1699; m. Thomas Oakes.

18 Hannah, " Apr. 15, 1701; " Nathaniel Cheever.

19 Mary, " Jan. 19, 1704; d. Sept. 3, 1704.

20 Rebecca, " July 24, 1706; m. Samuel Pratt, Dec. 2, 1725..

3-12 SAMUEL BROOKS m. Sarah Boylston (sister of his brother's wife), and lived in Medford, nearly opposite the site of the house since built by his descendant Peter C. Brooks (52), and now (1886) occupied by his grandson, Francis Brooks (101). He died July 3, 1733. His wife d. Oct. 16, 1736, aged 56. Their children were: —

12-21 Samuel, b. Sept. 3, 1700.

22 Sarah, " Apr. 17, 1702; m. Rev. Shearjashub Bowen of Scituate, Feb. 12, 1736.

II-13 CALEB BROOKS m., 2d, Ruth Albree, Mar. 1, 1750, by whom he had: —

13-23 Theodore, b. Jan. 2, 1751.

24 John, bap. May 31, 1752; afterwards Governor of this State.

- 25 Joseph, d. young.  
 26 Elizabeth, bap. June 26, 1757; m. Rev. Jacob Burnap, 1776.  
 27 Hannah, " Feb. 12, 1760; " Francis Burns, 1794.  
     Capt. Caleb Brooks, so called, m. 1st, Mary Wyer, and had by her two sons and five daughters. His homestead, called the Bosquet House, the birthplace of Gov. John Brooks (in that part of Winchester formerly a part of Medford), was removed by Marshall Symmes in 1882. He d. Nov. 21, 1766.
- 12-21 SAMUEL BROOKS m. Mary Boutwell of Reading, who brought with her a large landed property in that town. His house, built in 1727, which stood about thirty rods north of his father's, was taken down in 1860 by his great-great-grandson, Peter C. Brooks, the third of that name (110). The brick wall, many times repaired, in front of this house, is still (1886) standing. It was built by Pomp (the negro of Thomas Brooks, No. 30, the son of Samuel) about 1765, from bricks of his own make. The will of Samuel proves him to have been one of the few slave-holders in the town. He d. July 5, 1768. His wife d. May 25, 1772, aged 74. Their children were:—  
 21-28 Mary, bap. Jan. 1, 1728; m. William Whitmore.  
 29 Samuel, b. Aug. 24, 1729; d. Mar., 1807; graduated at Harvard College, 1749. Lived and died in Exeter, N.H. Was twice married, and had four sons and two daughters.  
 30 Thomas, b. Jan. 6, 1732.  
 31 Edward, " Nov. 4, 1743.  
 32 Jonathan, " Aug. 17, 1735; d. in college, 1750.
- 13-24 JOHN BROOKS (Governor of Massachusetts) m. Lucy Smith of Reading, in 1774, who d. Sept. 26, 1791, aged 38. He died March 1, 1825. Their children were:—  
 24-33 Lucy, b. June 16, 1775; m. Rev. O'Kill Stuart.  
 34 Alexander S., b. Oct. 19, 1781; killed by explosion of a steamboat, 1836.  
 35 John, b. May 20, 1783; fell at the battle of Lake Erie, Sept. 10, 1813.
- 21-30 THOMAS BROOKS m., 1st, Anna Hall, Feb. 27, 1755, who d. Aug. 28, 1757; 2d, Mercy Tufts, Dec. 29, 1762. He d. Mar. 7, 1799. His second wife d. Aug. 26, 1813, aged 71. His children were, by first wife:—  
 30-36 Nancy, b. Apr. 6, 1757; m. Dr. Stevens.  
     By his second:—  
 37 Mercy, b. Sept. 3, 1763; m. Cotton Tufts of Weymouth.  
 38 Jonathan, b. Oct. 15, 1765; d. Mar. 18, 1847.  
 39 Samuel, " young.  
 40 Samuel, " Oct. 23, 1768; lost at sea.  
 41 Isaac, " d. young.  
 42 William, " "  
 43 Simon, " Sept. 2, 1772; " 1805.  
 44 Lucy, " young.  
 45 Abigail, " "  
 46 Isaac, " June 3, 1776; " Oct. 2, 1819.

- 47 William S., b. Mar. 5, 1781; lived at Brattleboro', Vt.  
 48 Thomas, " Jan. 30, 1783; d. at sea, Jan. 6, 1810.  
 49 Edward, " June 18, 1786; " at New Orleans, 1817.  
 50 James, " Feb. 7, 1788; " at Havana, 1809.
- 21-31** EDWARD BROOKS m. Abigail, dau. of Rev. John Brown, of Haverhill. He grad. H.C., 1757, where he was librarian for a short time. He was chaplain on board the frigate "Hancock" in 1777; but returning to Medford, died there, May 6, 1781. His wife died Nov. 29, 1800, aged 69. She was, through her mother, a lineal descendant of the famous Puritan divine, John Cotton. Their children were:—
- 31-51 Cotton Brown, b. July 20, 1765; d. May 12, 1834.  
 52 Peter Chardon, " Jan. 6, 1767; " Jan. 1, 1849.  
 53 Mary, " Jan. 27, 1769; m. Samuel Gray, of Salem.  
 54 Joanna C., " May 18, 1772; " Nath'l Hall, Nov. 26, 1793.
- 30-38 JONATHAN BROOKS m. Elizabeth Albree, Sept. 26, 1791; d. Mar. 18, 1847. His wife d. Mar. 31, 1826, aged 58. Their children were:—
- 38-55 Samuel Reeves, b. Feb. 1, 1793; m. Frances Olney, 1842; d. June 18, 1870.  
 56 Charles, b. Oct. 30, 1795; d. July 7, 1872.  
 57 Elizabeth, " Dec. 9, 1797; " Nov. 28, 1855.  
 58 Alfred, " July 19, 1801; " Feb. 22, 1875; m. Lydia Warren, 1833.  
 59 Lucy Ann, b. Oct. 25, 1810.
- 31-52** PETER CHARDON BROOKS m. 1792, Ann, dau. Nath'l Gorham, who d. Feb. 21, 1830, and had:—
- 52-60 Edward, b. Dec. 22, 1793; d. Apr. 1, 1878.  
 61 Gorham, " Feb. 10, 1795; " Sept. 10, 1855.  
 62 Peter Chardon, " July 4, 1796; " young.  
 63 Ann Gorham, " June 19, 1797; m. N. L. Frothingham.  
 64 Peter Chardon, " Aug. 26, 1798; d. June 3, 1880; m. Susan Oliver; no children.  
 65 Sidney, b. Oct. 7, 1799; d. Mar., 1878; m. Frances Dehon; no children.  
 66 Charlotte Gray, b. Nov. 4, 1800; m. Edward Everett.  
 67 Ward Chipman, " Apr. 21, 1804; d. Mar. 19, 1828, unm.  
 68 Abigail Brown, " Jan. 22, 1806; " young.  
 69 Henry, " Feb. 2, 1807; " Sept. 2, 1833, unm.  
 70 Abigail Brown, " Apr. 25, 1808; m. Chas. Francis Adams.  
 71 Horatio, " Sept. 20, 1809; d. May 24, 1843, unm.  
 72 Octavius, " Oct. 27, 1813; " young.
- 30-46 ISAAC BROOKS m. Mary Austin, and had:—  
 46-73 Margaret, m. Wm. Brigham, June 11, 1840.  
 74 Isaac Austin, b. Apr. 13, 1824.
- 30-47 WILLIAM S. BROOKS m. Eleanor Forman, and had:—  
 47-75 Ellen Malvina.  
 William.  
 76 Horace, m. Mary Emerson, and has three children.

- 77 George.  
 78 Mary E., m. Frank Goodhue.  
 79 Francis.  
 80 Lucy Tarbell, m. — Cabot.
- 38-56 CHARLES BROOKS m. Cecilia Williams, June 27, 1827, who d. Mar. 13, 1837, aged 35. He m., 2d, Charlotte Ann Haven Lord, Aug. 1, 1839. Has by first wife:—  
 56-81 Elizabeth Albree, b. Apr. 25, 1828; d. Mar. 5, 1869.  
 Charles John, d. June 8, 1833, aged 1 year.  
 82 Charles Wolcott, b. Oct. 1, 1833; d. Aug. 16, 1885.
- 46-74 ISAAC AUSTIN BROOKS m. Sarah W. Hill, Apr. 25, 1846, and had:—  
 74-83 Frederic Cornwell, b. Feb. 16, 1847; d. New Orleans, Jan. 6, 1881.  
 84 Alfred Austin, b. Sept. 1, 1848; m. Ellen Newton of Northboro', Oct. 1, 1884; had Alfred Austin, b. at Cambridge, May 4, 1886.  
 85 Mary Isabel, b. Apr. 21, 1852; d. at Cambridge, March 4, 1883.  
 86 Edward Corliss, b. Jan. 22, 1854.  
 87 Herbert Hinckley, " June 19, 1856.
- 13-26 ELIZABETH BROOKS m. Rev. Jacob Burnap, of Merrimac, 1776, and had:—  
 26-87½ Horatio G., b. Jan. 4, 1778.  
 88 Elizabeth, " 1779; d. 1840.  
 89 Ruth, " 1780; " Nov. 27, 1806.  
 90 Hannah, " 1781.  
 91 Rebecca, " May 14, 1784.  
 92 Abigail, " 1785; " Aug. 26, 1808.  
 93 John, " 1788; " 1827.  
 94 Jacob, " Feb. 17, 1790.  
 95 Susan, " Nov. 14, 1791.  
 96 Caleb B., " Feb. 17, 1794.  
 97 Francis, " Jan. 24, 1796.  
 98 Lucy, " Oct. 2, 1797; " 1842.  
 99 George W., " Nov. 30, 1802.
- 52-60 EDWARD BROOKS was born Dec. 22, 1793, and died April 11, 1878. He married Elizabeth Boott, May 3, 1821. She was born July 20, 1799, and died June 21, 1865.

The following sketch of the life of Mr. Brooks formed a portion of an address delivered by Hon. Robert C. Winthrop before the General Theological Library Association, April 16, 1878.

"Edward Brooks, A.M., of Medford, Mass., was the eldest son of Peter C. Brooks, well remembered as one of Boston's wealthiest and most eminent men of business, and of whom may be found in the Register (vol. viii. pp. 297-309; vol. ix. pp. 13-33) an admirable memoir by the Hon. Edward Everett, who married his daughter. His grandfather, the Rev. Edward Brooks, of Medford, was a gradu-

ate of Harvard University, class of 1757. Edward Brooks was also a graduate of Harvard, class of 1812; studied law with his uncle, the Hon. Benjamin Gorham, and made the 'grand tour' in Europe in the company of Mr. Ticknor and the Hon. John C. Gray.

"Mr. Brooks was one of the representatives of Boston in the legislature of Massachusetts for the years 1834, '36, '37, and '42. He was a man of vigorous intellect, of great reading, and of many varied accomplishments. He was very active in the temperance movement, and was one of the first to interest himself in the Blind Asylum in connection with Dr. Howe. For nine years, and until the year preceding his death,—when the infirmities of age led him to resign,—he held the office of president of the General Theological Library, in which he took a warm interest, and to which he contributed time and money. He was also, until within about ten years of his death, a contributor to 'The North American Review.' In consequence of the ill health of his wife, he spent many years in foreign lands. The Boston Public Library is indebted to him for an admirable original portrait of Franklin, presented on his return from Europe."

He had:—

60-100 Edward M. D., b. Feb. 14, 1822; d. June 22, 1865.

101 Francis Boott, " Nov. 1, 1824; he changed his name to plain Francis in 1854.

102 Anne Gorham, b. Jan. 22, 1830; d. Oct. 27, 1848.

Francis m. Mary Jones Chadwick, May 6, 1850, who d. March 14, 1851; m. Louise Winsor, Nov. 29, 1854; she was b. Feb. 8, 1835.

Mr. Francis Brooks represented the town of Medford in the General Court of 1862, and was sent, with Mr. Edmund Dwight, to distribute the Boston French relief fund amongst the peasantry in the neighborhood of Paris, after the Franco-Prussian war of 1871. He had:—

101-103 Fanny, b. in Paris, France, Aug. 22, 1855.

104 Edward, " " " Oct. 19, 1856; m. Mary C. Hammond, Oct. 21, 1885.

105 Henry, b. in Medford, Oct. 16, 1857.

106 Frederic, " " Nov. 20, 1858.

107 Elizabeth Boott, " " June 29, 1860.

108 Louise Winsor, " in Jefferson, N.H., Sept. 9, 1874.

52-61— GORHAM BROOKS m., Apr. 20, 1829, Ellen, dau. of R. D. Shepherd, of Virginia, b. Aug. 22, 1809; d. Aug. 11, 1884. They had:—

109 Lucy, b. Feb. 8, 1830; d. Sept. 10, 1830.

110 Peter Chardon, " May 8, 1831.

111 Shepherd, " July 23, 1837.

61-110 Peter Chardon Brooks m., Oct. 4, 1866, Sarah, dau. Amos A. Lawrence, b. July 5, 1845. They had:—

112 Eleanor, b. Sept. 18, 1867.

113 Lawrence, " Nov. 9, 1868.

61-111 Shepherd Brooks m., Dec. 10, 1872, Clara, dau. George Gardner, b. Feb. 8, 1845. They had:—

114 Helen, b. Dec. 30, 1875.

115 Gorham, " June 19, 1881.

116 Rachel, " Jan. 5, 1883.

- 1 CLOUGH, JOHN, b. in Marblehead, 1792; moved to Medford, 1816; m., 1820, Mary Ann D. Tainter, dau. of Elisha L. Tainter, and had:—  
 1- 2 Mary Ann.  
 3 Franklin W., d. s. p.  
 4 Sarah F., d. s. p.  
 5 John Henry, d. s. p.  
 6 Emily.
- 

CRADOCK, MATHEW, the founder of Medford, was descended from an old English family, whose pedigree is printed in the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register for April, 1855. An abstract is here given:—

John Cradock, living 1446. He fled to France for killing a man; but, receiving a pardon, returned and settled at Stafford, where he m. Jane, dau. of Richard Needham, of Dorrington. His son John d. 11 Ed. IV. (1471), and had by wife—dau. of R. Middleton—Richard Cradock, merchant of the Staple, who d. in London, 1500. He m. Alice, dau. of John Dorrington, and had, *inter alios*, Thomas, who d. 1530. This Thomas was father of Thomas, who m. Emma, dau. of Nicholas Meverall, and had William of Caermarthen, 1507. William m. Timothea, dau. of M. Wotten, and had, with others, Francis (who lived at Wickham Brook, and left issue, Walter, who d. s. p.), and Mathew, b. 1503, who m. Dorothy Greenway. This Mathew had Mathew, our patron, and Samuel, clerk at Thistleton, co. Rutland. Mathew m., 1st, Damaris, dau. of Richard Winne, by whom he had Damaris, bap. Nov. 1, 1623; and, 2d, Rebecca, dau. of Thomas Jordan, of London, and had:—

MATHEW, bap. June 3, 1632.

THOMAS, " Feb. 10, 1634.

MARY, " Nov. 27, 1637.

It is my belief that these children all d. young, not being mentioned in his will. There was a George Cradock, of Boston, who is said by Hutchinson to have been a grandson of the governor. However, as the historian seems to be in error in the same paragraph in confusing the brother and nephew of Mathew, I prefer the authority of the English heralds, who mention no descendants of the governor. Samuel, the brother of Mathew, had Samuel, Mathew, and Zachary; of whom Samuel was rector of North Cadbury, and d. Oct. 7, 1706, aged 86. On the death of his father's cousin, he succeeded to the estate at Wickham Brook, which remained in the possession of his descendants. He published a work called "Knowledge and Practice; or a Plain Discourse of the Chief Things necessary to be known, believed, and practised in order to Salvation. Useful for private families." I have a copy of the third edition, printed in London, 1673. It is a very curious and learned collection of texts and comments. There is also a funeral sermon extant, preached on his death by Samuel Bury, printed in 1707. There were several other families of this name: one settled at Cradock Hall, in Richmond, co. York; another at Husband's Bosworth; another at Glanmorganshire (descended from Caradoc ap Ynir ap Ivor, lord of Dyfed); and a fourth is recorded in Burke's "Commoners." The name is a very ancient one, and occurs in the ballads concerning King Arthur. (See Percy's "Reliques.")

CURTIS, THOMAS (1), came from York with his three brothers, Richard, John, and William, to Scituate, before 1648. (*Vide* Deane's "History of Scituate.") He had a son, Samuel, b. 1659, who had a son, Benjamin (2), b. 1699, who m. Rebecca House, 1723, and had several children. Of these, Elijah (3), b. 1740, m. Abigail Sole, 1756, and lived on Curtis's Hill, in Scituate. By his second wife, Zeporah Randall, he had two sons, Nehemiah and James (4).

3- 4 JAMES CURTIS, b. 1779, m. Desire Otis, 1802, and had several children, one of whom was:—

4- 5 JAMES O., b. 1804, at Scituate. He moved to Medford in 1820, where he served an apprenticeship with Thatcher Magoun, Esq., and has since been engaged in shipbuilding. He m. Adeline Wait in 1826, who d. July 12, 1858, and had:—

5- 6 George, b. 1827.  
 7 Mary Genette, " 1831.

I DEXTER, PAUL, of Medford, m. Elizabeth —, and had:—

- 1- 2 Timothy, b. Oct. 7, 1767.
- 3 Elizabeth, " Dec. 16, 1769.
- 4 Sarah, " May 2, 1771.
- 5 Samuel, " Nov. 9, 1772.
- 6 Anson, " Apr. 30, 1778.

I- 2 TIMOTHY DEXTER m. Ruth —, and had:—

- 2- 7 Timothy, b. Dec. 4, 1794; d. May 10, 1823.
- 8 Samuel Webster, " Nov. 2, 1796; m. Ann Whitney, 1818.
- 9 Anson, b. Oct. 28, 1798; m.
  - 1. Sarah Brigham, 1822.
  - 2. Lucy Richards, 1835.
  - 3. Sarah Joselyn, 1839.
- 10 Nancy S., b. Aug. 8, 1800; m. John W. Durgin, 1834.
- 11 William Mansire, b. Feb. 7, 1802; d. July 1, 1805.
- 12 Jonathan W., " July 3, 1804; " Nov. 1, 1824.
- 13 William M., " Apr. 10, 1806; " Jan. 1, 1807.
- 14 Abigail P., " Dec. 21, 1807; " Feb. 14, 1855.
- 15 Albert E., " Jan. 30, 1809.

Children of Nancy S. (No. 10):—

- 10-16 Anson D., b. July 29, 1835.
- 17 Marcia A., " Aug. 18, 1836.
- 18 Augusta V., " Aug. 20, 1838.
- 19 Abby R., " Nov. 19, 1840.
- Sarah F., " Oct. 28, 1844.

I- 4 SARAH DEXTER m. Thomas Hadley, 1792; d. Mar. 1, 1837; and had:—

- 4-20 Samuel D., b. June 14, 1794; m. B. R. Bellows, May 4, 1813.
- 21 Richard W., " Oct. —, 1796; d. Nov. 5, 1834.
- 22 Sarah D., " Feb. 25, 1799; m. C. W. James, Sept. 18, 1823.
- 23 Elizabeth W., " May 21, 1804; " J. Richardson, Dec. 12, 1826.

4-22 SARAH D. HADLEY m. Charles W. James, Sept. 18, 1823, and had:—

- 22-24 Charles H., b. June 24, 1824.
- 25 Sarah A., " Nov. 5, 1825.
- 26 Horatio, " May 26, 1827.
- 27 William L., " July 14, 1829; d. Aug. 9, 1833.
- 28 Thomas W., } " Feb. 23, 1832. " Feb. 27, 1832.
- 29 Richard O., } " Feb. 23, 1832. " Feb. 27, 1832.

22-24 CHARLES H. JAMES m. Sarah B. Hutchins, Apr. 24, 1850, and had:—

- 24-30 Isabel E., b. Feb. 18, 1851.

22-26 HORATIO JAMES m. Caroline J. Mansfield, Dec. 25, 1851, and had:—

- 26-31 Stanley W., b. Aug. 24, 1853.

- 1 FRANCIS, RICHARD, of Cambridge, m. Alice —, and had:—  
 1-2 Stephen, b. Feb. 7, 1645.  
 3 Sarah, “ Dec. 4, 1646; m. John Squires.  
 4 John, “ Jan. 4, 1650.  
     Richard d. Mar. 24, 1687, aged about 81.
- 1-2 STEPHEN FRANCIS m. Hannah Hall, Dec. 27, 1670, who d. Apr. 2, 1683; he then m. Hannah Dickson, Sept. 16, 1683. His children were:—  
 2-5 Hannah, b. Sept. 28, 1671; d. June 17, 1677.  
 6 Stephen, “ Aug. 15, 1674; “ Sept. 24, 1719.  
 7 Hannah, “ June 18, 1677; “ young.  
 8 Hannah, “ Apr. 7, 1680.
- 1-4 JOHN FRANCIS, who d. Jan. 3, 1728, m. Lydia Cooper, Jan. 5, 1688, who d. Aug. 24, 1725, aged 63, and had:—  
 4-9 John, b. Oct. 10, 1688; d. young.  
 10 John, “ Feb. 17, 1690.  
 11 Stephen, “ Nov. 2, 1691.  
 12 Nathaniel, “ about 1692; named in division of his father's estate.  
 13 Samuel, “ Jan. 17, 1696.  
 14 Anna, “ Nov. 2, 1697; m. Benj. Dany, July 23, 1724.  
 15 Joseph, “ Jan. 5, 1700.  
 16 Ebenezer, “ Oct. 30, 1701; d. Mar. 3, 1702.  
 17 Lydia, “ Apr. 20, 1703; m. Joseph Tufts, Jan. 12, 1727.  
 18 Ebenezer, “ Mar. 25, 1708; d. Feb. 2, 1727.
- He appears to have m. Eliz. Frost, Sept. 13, 1705; and, in fact, it is possible that all these children, after Nathaniel,—that is, from and including No. 13,—may be the offspring of a different John and Lydia. This, however, is but a surmise; and, from the wills, I judge a very improbable one.
- 4-10 JOHN FRANCIS, and Dorothy his wife, who d. Sept. 25, 1737, aged 33, had:—  
 18½ Mary, b. Jan. 26, 1732; m. William Tufts; d. 1812.  
     He d. Aug. 31, 1750.
- 4-11 STEPHEN FRANCIS, blacksmith, is mentioned in his brother Ebenezer's will (18). Stephen F. is apparently the one who m. Love, widow of Josiah Wyman, of Woburn, July 14, 1740. He had children:—  
 11-19 Stephen, b. Mar. 7, 1741; d. June 26, 1749.  
 20 Seth, “ Jan. 14, 1744; “ Oct. 31, 1791.  
     He d. July 13, 1771. His wife d. June 22, 1767.
- 4-12 NATHANIEL FRANCIS m. Sarah —, and had:—  
 12-21 Nathaniel, b. Jan. 6, 1732.  
 22 Benjamin, “ Nov. 11, 1734.  
 23 Richard, “ Jan. 2, 1736.  
 23½ William, bap. Feb. 6, 1737.
- 4-13 SAMUEL FRANCIS had by his wife Mary:—  
 13-24 Anna, b. Nov. 28, 1726; m. Josiah Dixon, June 16, 1748.  
 25 Samuel, “ Jan. —, 1728.  
 26 Sarah, bap. Oct. 26, 1737.  
     His wife d. Apr. 21, 1774; and he followed, Sept. 29, 1775.

- 4-15 JOSEPH FRANCIS and Elizabeth had :—  
 15-26} Elizabeth, b. Nov. 7, 1736.  
 27 Lydia, " Dec. 12, 1737.  
 28 Joseph, " July 12, 1741.  
     He d. Feb. 1, 1749; and his widow d. Dec. 2, 1786.
- 29 NABHALL FRANCIS m. Sarah Whitmore, May 16, 1723; and, from the dates, may have been a son of John No. 4, born about 1694; but all these sons of this John seem, if rightly traced, to have married comparatively late in life; and the unusual length of the generations seems to call for another generation to be inserted.
- 30 JOHN FRANCIS, jun., who d. Apr. 2, 1776, had by wife Dorothy :—  
 30-31 Manning, b. Nov. 20, 1748; d. Sept. 6, 1749.  
 32 Phebe, " May 25, 1753.  
 33 Deborah, " Apr. 21, 1755; m. John Lagood, Feb. 9, 1755.  
 34 Sarah, " May 22, 1757.  
 35 John, " Apr. 6, 1760.  
 36 David, " June 23, 1764.  
 37 Mary, " May, 1767.
- 38 EBENEZER FRANCIS had by wife Rachel Tufts, whom he m. Nov. 15, 1733 :—  
 38-39 Susanna, b. Nov. 28, 1734; m. Sam. Cutter, Apr. 28, 1757.  
 40 Abigail, " Oct. 6, 1736.  
 41 Lucy, " Mar. 12, 1739.  
 42 Sarah, " June 6, 1741; m. Thomas Wyer, Mar. 8, 1766.  
 43 Ebenezer, " Dec. 22, 1744.  
 44 William, " Apr. 20, 1746.  
 45 Thomas, " July 15, 1748.  
 46 Aaron, " Feb. 16, 1751.  
 47 John, " Sept. 28, 1753.  
     Ebenezer d. July 16, 1774.
- 12-21 NATHANIEL FRANCIS m. Phebe —, and had :—  
 21-48 Nathaniel, b. Oct. 13, 1752.  
 49 Jonathan, " Jan. 27, 1755.  
 50 Stephen, " July 25, 1757.  
 51 Joseph, " Aug. 8, 1759.  
 52 Phebe, " Sept. 13, 1761.  
 53 Thomas, " May 3, 1763.  
 54 Caleb, " Mar. 8, 1766.  
 55 Joshua, " July, 1767.
- 12-22 BENJAMIN FRANCIS m., 1st, Lydia —, who d. Jan., 1768; 2d, Sarah Hall, Oct. 20, 1768; and d. June 5, 1798. He had :—  
 22-56 Benjamin, b. Sept. 6, 1759; d. in Baltimore.  
 57 James.  
 58 William, lives in Newburyport.  
 59 Convers, b. July 14, 1766.  
 60 Ebenezer.  
 61 Simon.  
 62 Nathaniel.

- 63 Stephen.  
 64 Sarah, m. Mr. Bond, of Middletown.  
 65 Lydia, " Job Wyeth, of Cambridge.
- 12-23 RICHARD FRANCIS, by wife Hannah Winship, whom he m. Mar. 20, 1760, had:—  
 23-66 Richard, b. Dec. 16, 1760.  
 67 Loring, " June 7, 1762.  
 68 Samuel, " Aug. 26, 1764.  
 69 Daniel, " June 25, 1766.
- 22-59 CONVERS FRANCIS m. Susanna Rand, May 11, 1788, who d. May 7, 1814, aged 48, and had:—  
 James, b. June 12, 1789; lives at Wayland.  
 Susanna, " Oct. 7, 1790; m. J. K. Frothingham, Charlestown.  
 Mary, " May 29, 1793; " Warren Preston; d. Sept. 21, 1847.  
 Convers, b. Nov. 9, 1795; of Harvard College.  
 Lydia, " Feb. 11, 1802; m. David L. Child.
- Lydia Francis m. Ebenezer Blount, Feb. 17, 1739.  
 Sarah Francis m. Josiah Smith of Lexington, Nov. 15, 1750.  
 Lydia Francis m. Benjamin Tufts, March 4, 1779.  
 Hannah Francis m. Isaac Amsdell of Marlborough, June 7, 1725.  
 Lydia Francis m. Nathaniel Pierce, Mar. 1, 1685.  
 Elizabeth Francis d. Nov. 12, 1750.  
 Samuel Francis, jun., d. Oct. 15, 1775; and his wife d. May 15, 1775.  
 Jane, widow of John Francis, d. Dec. 16, 1800, aged 63.
- 

FULTON, JOHN, was born in Boston, 1736, and moved to Medford in 1772, where he owned land bounded by the street which now bears his name. His father is said to have emigrated from Ireland, to enjoy liberty of conscience, and was one of the proprietors of the Federal-street Church. He m. the oldest daughter of Samuel Bradlee of Boston, whom he left a widow with ten children. She died, aged 95. One of her daughters m. Nathan Wait of Malden, who was b. 1763, and d. 1840, in Medford.

---

- I\* GREENLEAF, STEPHEN, m. Mary —, and had:—  
 I\*- I Gardiner, b. Jan. 9, 1726.  
 2 Elizabeth, " Dec. 7, 1727.  
 3 Mary, " Apr. 25, 1734.  
 4 Stephen, " Aug. 5, 1736.  
 5 Rebecca, " Mar. 19, 1739.  
 6 Isaac, " May 27, 1744.

He was probably a descendant of Edmund Greenleaf of Newbury, 1638, and brother of Enoch 2\*, mentioned below. [Vide "History of Newbury."]

- 2\*** ENOCH GREENLEAF m. Hannah Bradshaw, Feb. 17, 1726, and had:—
- 2\*-7** Hannah, b. Dec. 23, 1726; d. Apr. 21, 1736.  
**8** John, " Oct. 30, 1729.  
**9** Edmond, " Aug. 17, 1731; " Mar. 9, 1736.  
**10** Judith, " July 26, 1733.  
**11** Samuel, " Oct. 24, 1735; " Jan. 7, 1741.  
**12** Edmond, " Jan. 21, 1740.
- I\*-I** GARDINER GREENLEAF m. Catharine Thompson, Jan. 21, 1748, who died Apr. 8, 1768, aged 38. He died Nov. 21, 1808, leaving —
- I-13** Gardiner, b. Aug. 20, 1748.  
**14** Rebecca, " Sept. 25, 1750; m. Benj. Floyd, Apr. 30, 1770.  
**15** Mary, " Oct. 11, 1752; " Sam. Kidder, May 19, 1778.  
**16** Jonathan, " June 9, 1754.  
**17** Catharine, " May 23, 1756; " E. Thompson, May 21, '78.  
**18** Hannah, " Mar. 3, 1758; " Francis Tufts, June 12, '75.  
**19** Gardiner, " July 14, 1765.  
**20** Abigail, " Apr. 1, 1768.
- I\*-4** STEPHEN GREENLEAF m. Maria —, and had:—
- 4-21** Eliza Mason, b. Dec. 1, 1764.
- I\*-6** ISAAC GREENLEAF m. Mary Tufts, Dec. 10, 1772; but his wife dying June 24, 1776, aged 25, he m. Sarah, dau. of Jacob Rhoades, Apr. 30, 1778. She was b. Dec. 1, 1756, and d. Nov. 6, 1829, aged 72. He d. Feb. 19, 1807, leaving :—
- 6-22** Isaac, b. Feb. 3, 1779; m. Hepzibah Shed.  
**23** Sarah, " Sept. —, 1780; d. unm. Sept. 15, 1807.  
**24** Mary, " Jan. 29, 1782; " " July 11, 1805.  
**25** Hannah H., " Apr. 5, 1784; m. Henry Reed.  
**26** Rebecca, " Nov. 6, 1786; " John Burridge, jun.  
**27** Abigail H., " Nov. 24, 1788; " Thomas Shed.  
**28** Eliza H., " Sept. 14, 1791; d. unm. May 1, 1821.  
**29** Harriet, " Nov. 14, 1794; m. Henry Rogers.
- I-13** GARDINER GREENLEAF m. Lydia —, and had:—
- 13-30** Gardiner, b. May 5, 1789.
- I-16** JONATHAN GREENLEAF m. Joanna Manning, May 5, 1778, and had:—
- 16-31** Jonathan, b. Feb. 16, 1784.  
**32** Mary Manning, " Dec. 28, 1786.  
**33** William, " Oct. 7, 1788.  
**34** Joseph, " Jan. 31, 1794.  
**35** Sarah, " Oct. 25, 1797.
- 6-22** ISAAC GREENLEAF m. Hepzibah Shed, Feb. 18, 1803, who was b. April 6, 1780, and d. Sept. 21, 1827. He had:—
- 22-36** Hepzibah,\* b. May 17, 1804; m. G. Fifield, Dec. 28, 1823.  
**37** Mary, b. Sept. 1, 1807; d. young.  
**38** Sarah A., b. Nov. 13, 1808; m. I. B. Mott; d. Dec. 2, 1836,  
*s.p.*  
**39** George G., b. Jan. 26, 1813.

- 40 Lydia S., b. Dec. 16, 1816; m. Rufus C. Smith.  
 41 Edward H., " Sept. 25, 1819; " Car. S. Colby of Westport.  
 42 Manasseh K., " Mar. 25, 1821; d. unm., May 26, 1849.

HEPZIBAH\* had, by Gardner Fifield, —  
 George G., b. Oct. 27, 1824; m. Sarah E. Richardson.  
 James F., " Sept. 15, 1826; " Tamzay Holbrook.  
 Frederick I., " Oct. 31, 1828; d. April 16, 1830.  
 Frederick P., " Oct. 24, 1831; " May 23, 1851.  
 Georgianna I., " Sept. 8, 1836.  
 Winslow W., " Oct. 2, 1840.  
 William E., " Mar. 19, 1845.

---

- I HALL, WIDOW MARY, of Cambridge, had lands given her by that town, 1662, when she united with the church. Her children were all adults then. She had —
- I- 2 John.  
 3 Susanna.  
 4 Stephen.  
 5 William.  
 6 Mary, m. Israel Meade, Feb. 26, 1669.  
 7 Hannah, " Stephen Francis, Dec. 27, 1670.  
 8 Lydia, " Gershom Cutter, 1 mo. 6, 1677-8.
- I-2 JOHN HALL was of Concord, 1658. He m., 4 mo. 2, 1656, Elizabeth Green of Cambridge, dau. of Percival and Ellen Green. John was of Cambridge 1667-1675. He bought lands at Medford, June 27, 1675, of Caleb Hobart, which he mortgaged to him the same day as security, and redeemed May 2, 1681, for two hundred and sixty pounds. His children were : —
- 2- 9 Elizabeth, b. 18, 7 mo., 1658; m. John Oldham.  
 10 John, " 13, 10 " 1660.  
 11 Nathaniel, " 7, 5 " 1666.  
 12 Mary, " 1668; m. John Bradshaw.  
 13 Stephen, " 1670.  
 14 Percival, " Feb. 11, 1672.  
 15 Susanna, " —.  
 16 Jonathan, " 1677.  
 17 Sarah, " 1679.  
 18 Thomas.
- I- 4 STEPHEN HALL was of Concord; afterwards (in 1685) of Stow, of which latter place he was representative in 1689. He m., Dec. 3, 1663, Ruth Davis, and had : —
- 4-19 Samuel, b. Dec. 8, 1665.  
 20 Ruth, " Jan. 12, 1670.  
 21 Mary, " June 1, 1677.  
 22 Elizabeth, " Apr. 7, 1685.
- I- 5 WILLIAM HALL m. 18, 8 mo., 1658, Sarah Meriam of Concord, where he lived. He d. Mar. 10, 1667.

- 2-10** JOHN HALL of Medford m., Dec. 2, 1687, Jemima Syll of Cambridge; and d. Nov. 14, 1720. He had:—
- 10-23** John, b. Sept. 11, 1689; d. Oct. 2, 1689.
  - 24 John, " Sept. 19, 1690.
  - 25 William, " June 24, 1692; " Oct. 4, 1694.
  - 26 William, " Nov. 1, 1694; " Jan. 3, 1695.
  - 27 Elizabeth, " June 10, 1696.
  - 28 Andrew, " May 5, 1698.
  - 29 Jemima, " Oct. 8, 1700; m., Jan. 14, 1725, Z. Alden of Boston.
  - 30 Joseph, " Nov. 30, 1702.
  - 31 Stephen, " Jan. 19, 1704.
  - 32 Martha, " Aug. 20, 1706.  
(And perhaps two others.)
- 2-II** NATHANIEL HALL m., April 16, 1690, Elizabeth Cutter, and had:—
- II-33** Elizabeth, b. Jan. 9, 1691.
  - 34 Nathan, " Oct. 25, 1694; d. Sept. 22, 1773, s. p.
  - 35 Susanna, " Aug. 30, 1696.
  - 36 Sarah, " Sept. 8, 1698.
  - 37 Tabitha, " Nov. 9, 1699; m. Wm. Benford, Sept. 16, 1723.
  - 38 William, " Feb. 9, 1705.
- 2-13** STEPHEN HALL of Charlestown m., 1st, Grace —, who d. of smallpox, Nov. 12, 1721; and, 2d, Feb. 5, 1739, Mrs. Anne Nowel. He d. Sept. 3, 1755, aged 85. His children were:—
- 13-39** Stephen, b. Nov. 5, 1693.
  - 40 Grace, " June 17, 1697; m. Isaac Parker.
  - 41 Esther, " Dec. 27, 1700; " Dec. 18, 1729, Peter Eades.
  - 42 Josiah, " May 12, 1705.
  - 43 Willard, " —.
  - 44 Ruth, " 1708; m. 1st, July 8, 1725, John Weber; 2d, Dec. 11, 1735, T. Symmes.
- 2-14** PERCIVAL HALL of Sutton, 1720; m. at Woburn, Oct. 18, 1697, Jane Willis. He was one of the founders of the church at Medford; was one of the original proprietors of Sutton, and deacon. He died Dec. 25, 1752. Children:—
- 14-45** Percival, b. Nov. 13, 1698; m. Lydia Bounds, d. s. p.
  - 46 Jane, " May 15, 1700.
  - a. Mary.
  - b. Elizabeth.
  - c. Stephen, " Apr. 2, 1709.
  - d. Martha.
  - 47 Thomas, " Aug. 15, 1712.
  - 48 Zacccheus, " Jan. 11, 1714-15.
  - 49 Susanna, " —.
  - 50 Grace, " Oct. 7, 1717.
  - 51 Willis, " Mar. 7, 1719-20.
- 2-16** JONATHAN HALL m., 1702, Lydia Cutter, who d. Jan. 1, 1754. He d. Jan. 12, 1754, leaving:—
- 16-52** Jonathan.

- 53 Lydia, b. Apr. 27, 1705; m. James Tufts of Charlestown, June 27, 1722.  
 54 Gershom, d. Dec. 9, 1718.
- 2-18 THOMAS HALL was deacon of the church at Medford; m. 1st, Dec. 22, 1702, Hannah Cutter; 2d, Abigail —, who d. Sept. 8, 1745; 3d, Apr. 16, 1747, Elizabeth Davis. He d. Jan. 25, 1757. His children were, by first wife:—  
 18-55 Thomas, b. Oct. 5, 1703.  
     By second marriage:—  
 56 Edward, b. Apr. 11, 1707.  
 57 Abigail, " Oct. 24, 1708.  
 58 Ruth, " July 1, 1712; d. Oct. 30, 1714.  
 59 John, " Mar. 17, 1715.  
 60 Ruth, " Aug. 20, 1719.  
 61 William, " June 11, 1721.  
 62 Samuel, " Nov. 27, 1723; " May 7, 1726.  
 63 Samuel, " May 7, 1725; (?) d. Mar. 30, 1729.  
 64 Rebecca, " Feb. 28, 1727; m., Nov. 13, 1745, A. Blanchard, jun.  
 65 Samuel, " Jan. 22, 1730.
- 10-24 JOHN HALL (Captain) m. Elizabeth Walker, Apr. 27, 1720; and d. Aug. 8, 1746. His children were:—  
 24-66 John, b. Nov. 24, 1720.  
 67 Elizabeth, " Mar. 24, 1722.  
 68 Susanna, " May 9, 1724.  
 69 Timothy, " Mar. 13, 1726.  
 70 Samuel, " Apr. 2, 1728; m. Mary Hall; and d. 1772, s.p.  
 71 Joseph, " Mar. 29, 1730.  
 72 Jemima, " Dec. 2, 1732.  
 73 Nathaniel, " June 7, 1735.  
 74 Ebenezer, " July 21, 1737.  
 75 Zachariah, " Jan. 9, 1740.
- 10-28 ANDREW HALL m. Nov. 22, 1722, Abigail Walker, who d. Aug. 26, 1785, aged 88. He d. June, 1750. Children:—  
 28-76 Andrew, b. Oct. 6, 1723.  
 77 Abigail, " Apr. 15, 1725; m. — Fitch.  
 78 James, " Apr. 17, 1727; d. Aug. 20, 1729.  
 79 Sarah, " Dec. 1, 1729; d. Nov. 28, 1792.  
 80 Benjamin, " Jan. 27, 1730.  
 81 James, " Apr. 8, 1733; " Nov. 8, 1763.  
 82 Anna, " Mar. 17, 1735; m. — Brooks.  
 83 Richard, " Nov. 12, 1737.  
 84 Isaac, " Jan. 24, 1739.  
 85 Josiah, " Jan. 11, 1741; d. May 1, 1743.  
 86 Josiah, " Oct. 17, 1744.  
 87 Ebenezer, " May 31, 1748; " Mar. 21, 1835.  
 88 Enoch, " Oct. 30, 1749; " Apr. 2, 1750.
- 10-31 STEPHEN HALL, jun., m. Mary —, and had:—  
 31-89 Willis, b. Aug. 20, 1733.  
 90 Stephen, " Mar. 7, 1735.  
 91 Aaron, " Apr. 23, 1737.

- 92 Mary, b. Apr. 27, 1739.  
 93 Ezekiel, " Apr. 14, 1741.  
 94 Elizabeth, " May 15, 1743.  
 95 Jane, " Apr. 11, 1746.  
 96 Edmund, " July 15, 1749.
- 13-39 STEPHEN HALL, the lieutenant, m. Elizabeth —, who d. Feb. 3, 1764. He d. Sept. 3, 1755. Children:—  
 39-97 Mary, b. Apr. 17, 1719.  
 98 Stephen, " Aug. 10, 1721.  
 99 Sarah, " Oct. 14, 1724.  
 100 Elizabeth, " Dec. 19, 1725; d. Sept. 9, 1749.
- 13-43 WILLARD HALL grad. H. C. 1722, and was the minister of Westford. He m. Abigail Cotton of Portsmouth, who d. Oct. 20, 1789, and dying Mar. 19, 1779, left:—  
 43-101 Willard, b. June 12, 1730.  
 102 Elizabeth, " Oct. 24, 1732; m. { 1st, Caleb Symmes.  
   } 2d, Benjamin Fletcher.  
 103 Abigail, " July 19, 1734; " — Abbot of Billerica.  
 104 Ann, " Apr. 22, 1736; " L. Whiting of Hollis, N.H.  
 105 Mary, " July 30, 1738; " Jonas Minot of Concord.  
 106 Martha, " June 8, 1741; d. young.  
 107 Stephen, " May 28, 1743.  
 108 Willis, " Nov. 14, 1747.  
 109 Isaiah, " Jan. 19, 1749.  
 110 Martha, " July 16, 1752.  
 111 Grace, m. Benjamin Whiting.
- 14-46c. STEPHEN of Sutton, was quartermaster in the old French war; m. Apr. 17, 1745, Widow Sarah (Taft) Reed, and had:—  
 46c.-111a. Stephen, b. Jan. 24, 1746.  
 b. Joseph, " Feb. 25, 1748.  
 c. Elizabeth, " Feb. 28, 1750; m. { 1st, Benj. Swinerton.  
   } 2d, L. Thompson.  
 d. John, " Apr. 26, 1752.  
 e. Samuel R., " Jan. 21, 1755.  
 f. Emerson, " Apr. 21, 1758.  
 g. Lucy, " Jan. 7, 1761; d. Nov. 7, 1777.
- 14-47 THOMAS HALL m. 1st, June 30, 1737, Judith Chase; 2d, Huldah —; removed late in life to Cornish, N.H., and there d. 1797. He had:—  
 47-112 Percival, b. Mar. 15, 1740-1.  
 113 Thomas, " Mar. 23, 1742-3.  
 113a. Sarah, " Aug. 28, 1745.  
 b. Thomas, " Dec. —, 1747.  
 c. Mary, " June 10, 1750.  
 d. Betty, " June 9, 1753.  
 e. Moses, " Aug. 27, 1755; d. in Guildhall, Vt.  
 f. Judith, " Sept. 16, 1757.  
 And by second wife:—  
 114 Moody, b. Feb. 25, 1760.  
 114a. Huldah, " July 26, 1761.

- 14-48      ZACCHEUS removed to New Braintree; m. Mary —;  
and had (born in Sutton):—  
 48-114    *b.* Elias,    *b.* Sept. 23, 1743.  
*c.* Mary,    “ Sept. 17, 1745.  
*d.* Zacceus, “ July 1, 1749.  
*e.* Aaron.
- 14-51      WILLIS HALL of Sutton was deacon, representative,  
etc., and a man of wealth. He m. 1st, May 15, 1746,  
Martha Gibbs, who d. Feb. 1, 1756; 2d, Anna, dau. of  
William and Anna Coyle, and had:—  
 51-115    *a.* Willis, b. May 29, 1747. (A captain in the Revolutionary  
army.)  
*b.* Jacob,    *b.* Feb. —, 1749.  
*c.* Martha, “ Sept. 12, 1751.  
*d.* Grace,    “ Oct. 30, 1753.  
*e.* Olive,    “ Dec. 11, 1755.  
 And by second wife:—  
*f.* Jonathan,    *b.* Oct. 21, 1757.  
*g.* Josiah,    “ Oct. 5, 1759.  
*h.* Israel,    “ Jan. 21, 1762.  
 116      Nathaniel, “ Apr. 9, 1764.  
 116 *a.* Joseph,    “ Jan. 26, 1767.
- 16-52      JONATHAN HALL m. 1st, Feb. 17, 1731, Elizabeth Tufts;  
2d, Nov. 22, 1739, Anna Fowle; and d. Dec. 25, 1753.  
He had:—  
 52-117    Jonathan,    *b.* Oct. 16, 1733.  
 118      Samuel,    “ Nov. 2, 1740.  
 119      Elizabeth,    “ Oct. 22, 1742; d. Oct. 27, 1742.  
 120      Daniel,    “ Oct. 9, 1744.  
 121      Gershom,    “ July 21, 1746; “ Apr. 7, 1767.  
 122      Ebenezer,    “ Sept. 12, 1749; “ Feb. —, 1776.  
 123      Daniel,    “ Dec. 9, 1751; “ Feb. 25, 1773.  
 123½     —,    “ Jan. 2, 1754; “ Jan. 2, 1754.
- 18-56      EDWARD HALL m. Abigail —, who d. Aug. 31, 1748.  
He d. Jan. 28, 1749. Children:—  
 56-124    Abigail, b. Aug. 10, 1733; m. Sam. Giles, Jan. 31, 1784.  
 125      Joshua.  
 126      Luke,    “ — —, 1741.  
 127      Mary,    “ Apr. 26, 1746; d. Jan. 28, 1749.
- 24-66      JOHN HALL, m. Oct. 22, 1746, Mary Keisar, and had:—  
 66-128    John,    *b.* July 24, 1747.  
 129      Henry,    “ June 29, 1749.  
 130      Moses,    “ Nov. 28, 1750.
- 24-69      TIMOTHY HALL m. June 29, 1749, M. Cutter, and had:—  
 69-131    Mary,    *b.* Feb. 15, 1750.  
 132      Timothy, “ Dec. 12, 1751; d. Jan. 21, 1753.  
 133      Timothy, “ Oct. 24, 1753.  
 134      Susanna, “ June 3, 1756.  
 135      Ammi-Ruhahmah, b. Aug. 27, 1758.  
 136      Samuel, b. Oct. 5, 1760.

- 137 John, b. Feb. 9, 1753.  
 138 Sarah, " May 12, 1765.
- 24-71 JOSEPH HALL m. Nov. 24, 1757, Abigail Brooks, and had:—  
 71-139 Caleb, b. Oct. 27, 1758.  
 140 Joseph, " Dec. 2, 1759.
- 24-74 EBENEZER HALL m. Nov. 3, 1763, Susanna Floyd, and had:—  
 74-141 Abigail, b. Apr. 6, 1767.  
 142 Ebenezer, " May 10, 1770.  
 143 Gilbert, " Sept. 27, 1771.
- 24-75 ZACHARIAH HALL, who d. Oct. 30, 1795, m. Mehitable —, and had:—  
 75-144 Samuel, b. June 11, 1772.  
 145 Daniel, " Oct. 17, 1774.
- 28-76 ANDREW HALL (a shipmaster), m. Sarah —, and had:—  
 76-146 Abigail, b. Jan. 28, 1751.
- 28-80 BENJAMIN HALL m. Hepzibah Jones (b. May 6, 1734), May 3, 1752. He d. Feb. 2, 1817. His wife d. Aug. 10, 1790, aged 56; and had:—  
 80-147 Benjamin, b. Aug. 9, 1754.  
 148 Ephraim, " June 1, 1756.  
 149 Fitch, " Jan. 28, 1759.  
 150 Andrew, " Feb. 26, 1761.  
 151 Hepzibah, " June 25, 1764; m. J. B. Fitch, Jan. 27, 1785.
- 28-81 JAMES HALL m. Mary Watson, Mar. 27, 1760, and d. Nov. 18, 1763. He had:—  
 81-152 Mary, b. Jan. 15, 1761.
- 28-83 RICHARD HALL m. Nov. 9, 1762, Lucy Jones, who was b. Oct. 13, 1745, and d. Feb. 10, 1826. He d. June 27, 1827. Child:—  
 83-153 Richard, b. Aug. 29, 1764; d. July 16, 1765.
- 28-84 ISAAC HALL m. Abigail Cutter, Oct. 8, 1761, and had:—  
 84-154 Abigail, b. Oct. 12, 1762.  
 155 Elinor, " July 23, 1764.  
 156 Isaac, " Aug. 5, 1766; d. May 17, 1770.  
 157 James, " Dec. 25, 1768.  
 158 Isaac, " June 20, 1774; " July 22, 1775.  
 159 Rebecca, " May 28, 1776.
- 28-87 EBENEZER HALL m. Apr. 12, 1770, Martha Jones, sister of the wives of Richard and Benjamin, *aute*. She was born June 19, 1750; and d. Dec. 22, 1835. He d. Mar. 21, 1835, and had:—  
 87-160 Ebenezer, b. May 11, 1771.  
 161 Richard, " Feb. 24, 1774; d. Oct. 19, 1798.  
 162 Ephraim, " Feb. 17, 1776; m. Feb. 2, 1817, J. T. Reynolds.  
 163 Martha, b. June 24, 1778; d. June 23, 1780.  
 164 Lucy, " Nov. 28, 1782; m. Josiah Bradlee of Boston.

- 165 Isaac, b. Mar. 12, 1783; m. Susan Mitchell, Nantucket.  
 166 Andrew, " Oct. 21, 1788; " 1. Ann Gray, Dec. 20,  
1815.  
2. Ann G. Moor, Sept.,  
1819.
- 31-89 WILLIS HALL m. Sarah —, who d. Nov. 11, 1790; and had:—  
 89-167 George H., b. Jan. 8, 1763.  
 168 Willis, " Sept. 10, 1764.  
 169 Nathaniel, " Mar. 12, 1767.  
 170 Ann, " Oct. 10, 1770.  
 171 Mary, " Sept. 28, 1772.  
 172 Edward, " Jan. 19, 1778.  
 173 Sarah, " Oct. 12, 1780.  
 174 Elizabeth, " Jan. 13, 1783.
- 31-90 STEPHEN HALL, the 4th, had wife Mary —, and had:—  
 90-175 Stephen, b. Dec. 22, 1770.  
 176 Mary, " June 22, 1772.  
 177 Elizabeth, " Mar. 10, 1777.  
 178 Zechariah, " Dec. 16, 1778.
- 31-91 AARON HALL m. Jan. 3, 1760, Rebecca Pool, and had:—  
 91-179 Rebecca, b. Nov. 9, 1760.
- 31-93 EZEKIEL HALL m. Anna —, and had:—  
 93-180 Ezekiel, } b. July 15, 1766.  
 181 Elizabeth, }  
 182 Samuel, " July, 1769.
- 39-98 STEPHEN HALL m. Sarah —, and had:—  
 98-183 Sarah, } b. Sept. 23, 1744.  
 184 Lucy, }  
 185 Stephen, " Jan. 3, 1746.  
 186 Simon, " Apr. 9, 1747.  
 187 Jacob, " Jan. 9, 1749.  
 188 Elizabeth, " Mar. 11, 1750; d. Mar. 20, 1750.  
 189 Francis, " May 18, 1751.  
 190 Elizabeth, " May 10, 1753.  
 191 Mary, " Apr. 3, 1757.
- 43-101 WILLARD HALL m. — —, and had:—  
 101-192 Willard.  
 193 Isaiah, d. s. p.  
 194 James, " in Vermont, leaving one child.  
 195 Joseph F., m. Miss Moore, and lives in Groton.  
 196 Abigail, " 1st, Oliver Spaulding; 2d, — Giles.  
 197 Sarah, d. unm.  
 198 Ruth.
- 43-107 STEPHEN HALL grad. H. C. 1765, where he was tutor.  
 Was educated for the ministry, but never settled. He m. Mary Holt, widow of Moses Holt, jun., and settled in Portland, where his wife d. July 27, 1808, aged 54.  
 Children: —

- 107-199 John, b. Jan. 21, 1778; armorer at Harper's Ferry, and known by "Hall's carbine;" father of Willard P. Hall, late M. C. from Missouri.  
 200 Martha, b. Oct. 10, 1779.  
 201 Mary, " Dec. 13, 1783.  
 202 William A., " Oct. 6, 1785.  
 203 Willard, " June 5, 1788.  
 204 Martha C., " Jan. 26, 1792; d. Nov. 26, 1847.

43-108 WILLIS HALL lived and died at Westford. He m. Mehitable Pool, and had:—

- 108-205 Willard, b. Dec. 24, 1780.  
 206 William C., " ——, 1783.  
 207 Benjamin.  
 208 Elizabeth.  
 209 Mehitable, m. Stephen Dow.  
 210 Hannah, " T. R. Wright, of Pepperell.  
 211 Frances.

Willard (205) has been Secretary of State in Delaware, 1811-1814; Representative to Congress, 1816-1820; District Judge U. S. Ct., May 6, 1823, besides taking a conspicuous part on State questions. He m. ——, and had one child, b. 1809, who m. Dr. Robert R. Porter of Wilmington.

46 c.-III a. STEPHEN HALL, of Sutton, m. Abigail —, and had:—

- III a.-211 a. Abigail, b. Dec. 7, 1770; m. Amos Batchelder.  
 b. Stephen, " Mar. 4, 1773.  
 c. Sarah, " Aug. 20, 1775; " Elkanah Otis.  
 d. Betsey, " Mar. 4, 1778; " Capt. D. Stone, Oxf'd.  
 e. Simon, " Mar. 27, 1780.  
 f. William, " Mar. 9, 1783; lived in Sutton, on land inherited from Percival, his great-grandfather.  
 g. Mary, b. Feb. 22, 1785; m. Eli Servey.  
 h. Calvin, " Jan. 23, 1789; is of Sutton.

46 c.-III b. JOSEPH HALL, a mason, resided in Richmond, Vt.; and d. there, Nov. 22, 1822. He m. in 1769, Mary Trowbridge, of Newton, b. Nov., 1750; d. Dec. 28, 1824; and had:—

- III b.-211 i. Thaddeus, b. Mar. 28, 1770.  
 j. Sarah, " Nov. 26, 1771; m. Orin Stevens.  
 k. Amasa, " June 4, 1774; d. young.  
 l. Abner, " July 25, 1775; " "  
 m. Polly, " May 15, 1777; m. James Butler.  
 n. Joseph, " Sept. 14, 1779; is living.  
 o. Louis, " Dec. 7, 1781; d. in infancy.  
 p. Edmund T., " June 1, 1783; is living.  
 q. Ethen, " Sept. 12, 1785; m. Isaac Hallock.  
 r. Asher, " June 25, 1787.  
 s. Anna, " Apr. 19, 1789; " Aaron Curtis.  
 t. John, " ——, 1791; d. young.  
 u. Betsey, " ——, 1793; " "  
 v. Lucy, " Sept. 22, 1796; m. Nathan Smith.

45 c.-III d. JOHN HALL, of Sutton, m. Jan. 28, 1777, Dolly Ward, and had:—

Lucy, b. Jan. 10, 1778; m. Joseph Nelson.  
 Thaddeus, " Nov. 30, 1779.  
 Jonas, " Jan. 13, 1782.  
 Dolly, " Feb. 12, 1785; m. John Haskell.  
 John, " Oct. 28, 1787; a scythe manufacturer.  
 Harriet, " Mar. 4, 1792; m. Jonathan Putman.  
 Hannah, " Jan. 9, 1794; " — Smith, of Shrewsbury.  
 Increase S., b. Apr. 3, 1797; d. s. p.

46 c.-III e. SAMUEL REED HALL was a clergyman in Croyden, N.H.; Guildhall, Vt.; and in Rumford, Me., where he d. Nov., 1814. He m. Elizabeth Hall, and had:—

Hannah, m. Michael Amy.  
 Lucy, " Caleb Amy.  
 Betsey, " John Whitter.  
 Samuel, " Hannah Swinerton.  
 Reed.  
 Chloe, " Asa Swinerton.  
 Hezekiah, was a clergyman.  
 Sarah.  
 Josiah Brewer.  
 Theodosia.  
 Samuel Reed, was a clergyman in Brownington, Vt.

46 c.-III f. EMERSON HALL, of Boscawen, N. H., m. Tabitha Goldthwait, of Northbridge, and had:—

Tabitha. }  
 Lydia. }  
 Eleazer.  
 Ebenezer.  
 Lucy.

47-112 PERCIVAL HALL was a physician and surgeon in the Revolutionary war; and d. at Boston, Sept., 1825. He m. Margaret Ware, of Wrentham, who d. aged 81. Children:—

112-212 Jairus.<sup>1</sup>  
 213 Sewall.  
 214 Jeffries.  
 215 Bradshaw, d. in Castine, 1826, leaving six children.  
 216 Timothy, b. 1769; father to Rev. J. Hall of Newcastle, Me.

48-114 e. AARON HALL m. — — — , and had:—

114 e.-216 a. Daughter, m. Asa Parsons.  
 b. Apphia, " Sylvester Judd, Esq., of Southampton.  
 c. Irene, " Samuel Matthews.  
 d. Drusilla, " — Johnson of Hadley.

<sup>1</sup> A lawyer; for more than twenty years a member of Vermont Legislature; Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, etc.; d. in Boston in 1849.

- e.* Arethusa, lives in Brooklyn, N.Y.  
*f.* Richardson, lives in Greenfield, Me.  
*g.* Samuel, is a clergyman.
- 51-115*g.* JOSIAH HALL of Sutton was a captain in the Revolutionary army. He m., 1785, Mary Marble, and had:—
- 115*g.-216*h.** Oliver, b. Dec. 1, 1785; for many years town-clerk of Sutton, where he now lives.  
*i.* Mary, b. Apr. 7, 1788; m. Alpheus Marble.  
*j.* Almira, " June 4, 1790; d. Sept. 18, 1795.  
*k.* Deborah, " Jan. 18, 1793; " Sept. 12, 1795.  
*l.* Hannah, " Dec. 13, 1795; m. { 1st, Rufus Carter.  
{ 2d, Cyr. Faulkner.  
*m.* Mindwell, " Feb. 8, 1798; " James Phelps.  
*n.* Anna, " June 17, 1800.  
*o.* Sarah, " May 7, 1804; d. May 11, 1839.
- 51-116 NATHANIEL HALL grad. D. C. 1790; settled minister at Grantville, N.Y., where he d. July 31, 1820. He m., Jan. 22, 1798, Hannah, daughter of Deacon Daniel Emerson of Hollis, b. Dec. 7, 1773, and d. May 22, 1832. Children:—
- 116-217 Hannah E., b. Nov. 9, 1798; m. Rev. Abijah Crane.  
218 Willis, b. Apr. 1, 1801; Attorney-General N. Y., 1839; m. Mrs. H. Handley.
- 219 Nathaniel E., m. Mary Fell, lives at Grantville, N.Y.  
220 Eliza.  
221 Richard B.  
222 Daniel E., b. May 9, 1810; Y. C. 1834; m. D. E. Kennedy; d. Apr. 24, 1852.
- 223 David Brainerd, a minister at Cleveland, N.Y.  
224 Mary.  
225 Edwards, Ham. Coll., 1840.
- 51-116*a.* JOSEPH removed to New Salem; m. Anna —, and had:—
- 116*a.-225*a.** Nancy, b. Apr. 19, 1793.  
*b.* Joseph M., " Nov. 2, 1794.  
*c.* Lucinda, " June 19, 1797; m. Carter Eliot.  
*d.* Louis, " Nov. 2, 1799.  
*e.* Willard, " May 25, 1802; of Milbury.
- 52-117 JONATHAN HALL m. Mercy —, and had:—  
117-226 Elizabeth, b. March 19, 1755.
- 52-118 SAMUEL HALL served his apprenticeship with his uncle, Daniel Fowle, the first printer in N.H. He published, in 1768, the "Essex Gazette," at Salem, whence he removed, in 1775, to Cambridge, where he published the "N. E. Chronicle." He moved this latter to Boston next year. He published the "Salem Gazette" again in 1781; and, in 1785, the "Massachusetts Gazette." In 1789 he opened a book-store in Boston, which he sold to Lincoln & Edmands in 1805, to whom Gould & Lincoln were the successors. He died Oct. 10, 1807.

- 66-130      MOSES HALL m. Martha —, and had —  
   130-227     John,           b. Oct. 5, 1776.  
         228     Moses,          " Dec. 8, 1777.  
         229     Martha,        " Mar. 7, 1780.  
         230     Mary Kiesar,    " Sept. 16, 1783.  
         231     Moses,          " Dec. 13, 1785.  
         232     Elizabeth,      " Apr. 11, 1787.  
         233     James,          " May 29, 1788.
- 74-142      EBENEZER HALL m. Eunice —, and had —  
   142-234     Martha, b. Apr. 20, 1798.  
         235     Mary,          " Feb. 6, 1802.
- 80-147      BENJAMIN HALL m. Lucy, dau. of Dr. Simon and Lucy Tufts, Nov. 20, 1777, and had —  
   147-236     Dudley,       b. Oct. 14, 1780.  
         237     Lucy,          " Mar. 27, 1783.  
         238     Hepzibah,      " Feb. 17, 1785.
- 80-149      FITCH HALL m., May 14, 1783, Judith Brasher, and had —  
   149-239     Fitch,        b. Jan. 25, 1785.  
         240     Benjamin,      " Feb. 27, 1786.  
         241     William,        " Mar. 21, 1790.
- 80-150      ANDREW HALL m., Apr. 19, 1789, Eunice Fitch, and had —  
   150-242     Charles J., b. Nov. 1, 1790.  
         243     George B.,    " Oct. 5, 1791.  
         243½    Eunice.
- 87-160      EBENEZER HALL m., March 8, 1796, Eunice, dau. of Capt. Isaac Jones of Boston, and had —  
   160-244     Martha,       b. Apr. 20, 1798.  
         245     Richard,       " Aug. 22, 1800; m. Mrs. Mary A. Hayward.  
         246     Mary Jane,      " Feb. 7, 1802.  
         247     William J.,      " May 20, 1805.  
         248     Ann Louisa,     " Apr. 17, 1807; d. Dec. 14, 1834.  
         249     Susan Mitchell, " Nov. 7, 1808.  
         250     Lucy J.,        " Oct. 15, 1812.  
         251     Ebenezer,      " Jan. 11, 1815.
- 89-169      NATHANIEL HALL m., Nov. 26, 1793, Joanna Cotton Brooks, and had —  
   169-252     Caroline,      b. Sept. 25, 1794.  
         252½    Mary Brooks.  
         253     Nathaniel,     " Jan. 4, 1799; d. young.  
         254     Edward B.,     " Sept. 2, 1800; H. C. 1820.  
         254½    Nathaniel,     " Sept. 23, 1805; min. of 1st ch., Dorchester.  
         255     Peter Chardon, " Dec. 26, 1809.
- 98-189      FRANCIS HALL m. Elizabeth —, and had —  
   189-256     Elizabeth, b. May 6, 1785.

147-236	DUDLEY HALL had —
236-257	Dudley C.
258	George D.
259	Horace D.
, 260	Hephza, m. Henry Bradlee.
169-255	PETER C. HALL m. — — —, and had —
255-261	Ann Rose.
262	Jane Webb.
263	Anna.
264	Fanny Maria.
<hr/>	
I	HATHAWAY, NOAH, b. in Freetown, Mass., May 24, 1809; m. Hannah M. Reed, b. June 23, 1811, and had —
I-2	Henrietta Maria, b. Mar. 14, 1831; m. H. C. Vose, of Claremont, N.H.
3	George W., " May 11, 1832.
4	Ellen L., " Sept. 8, 1833; " Wm. Butters, jun., May 2, 1854.
5	Gustavus W., " Nov. 7, 1834.
6	Walter S., " May 31, 1836; d. Sept. 30, 1850.
7	Nelson F., " Feb. 10, 1838.
8	Eliza G., " Apr. 2, 1839.
9	Rodney C., " June 24, 1840.
10	Susan E., " Oct. 24, 1841.
11	Henry R., " Apr. 4, 1843.
12	Florence A., " Sept. 12, 1844.
13	Wilber A., " May 9, 1846.
14	Roland H., " Sept. 24, 1847.
15	Noah S., " July 7, 1849.
16	Edward A., " May 25, 1851.
17	Martha A., " July 7, 1852.
18	William C., " Sept. 14, 1853; " Sept. 27, 1853.

ABRAHAM HOWE and JAMES HOWE of Roxbury, Mass., admitted freemen in 1637-38.

EDWARD and ABRAHAM HOWE, of Watertown.

DANIEL and EDWARD HOWE, of Lynn.

JOHN HOWE, of Sudbury, 1638; died in Marlborough, 1687. Of these, JAMES was son of Robert Howe of Hatfield, Broad Oak, Essex Co., Eng.; died in Ipswich, 1702.

EDWARD, of Lynn, came over in the "Truelove," 1635; died 1639, leaving issue from which the Howes of Connecticut have descended.

DANIEL, of Lynn, after holding several public offices in Massachusetts, removed to Southampton, Long Island. Hardy, vigorous men, with large families.

Mrs. ELIZABETH HOWE of Ipswich was hung for witchcraft, 1692; "but her virtues, just as those of her great Master, sanctified the altar."

**JOSEPH HOWE**, descendant of Abraham Howe, b. in Boston, 1710; d. 1779.

**JOSEPH HOWE**, jun., son of the above, b. in Boston, 1753; d. 1818.

He m. Sarah Davis; issue, three sons. She d. 1786.  
He m. again to Margaret Cotton, 1787; issue, one daughter. The mother d. 1788.

He m. again to Sarah Simpson, 1789; issue, one son, three daughters.

**JOHN HOWE**, son of Joseph Howe, jun., b. in Boston, Feb. 24, 1784; d. Oct. 2, 1872. Removed to Medford, 1812.  
He m. Rebecca Heywood of Concord, Mass., Nov. 17, 1808. Issue by her —

Joseph Heywood, b. Feb. 13, 1810; d. June 8, 1841.

John Barrett, " Jan. 9, 1812; " May 28, 1845.

Humphrey Barrett, " July 17, 1818.

Albert, " Jan. 30, 1820; " Nov. 30, 1842.

The mother d. Feb. 6, 1820, aged 31 years.

**JOHN HOWE** m. again to Sarah L. Symmes, 1821. Issue by her —

Henry Wait, b. Aug. 27, 1822; d. Mar. 31, 1858.

George, " May 31, 1824.

The mother d. Mar. 23, 1837, aged 50.

M. again to Elizabeth W. Butters, May 17, 1849. She died Nov. 27, 1872, aged 84 years.

**HUMPHREY B.** m. Susan Esther Withington, May 30, 1852.

She was born in Medford, Apr. 20, 1829. Issue —

Fannie Rebecca, b. in Lynn, Oct. 23, 1853.

Elizabeth Withington, " " " July 6, 1858.

Horace Joseph, " " " Jan. 2, 1860.

**FANNIE REBECCA** m. James N. North of Somerville, Mass., Oct. 16, 1873. Issue —

Bessie Rebecca, b. in Medford, Nov. 12, 1874.

Marion Howe, " " Boston, Mar. 15, 1886.

**HENRY WAIT HOWE** m. Nancy Symmes of Woburn, Feb. 17, 1853. Issue —

Lucy Wyman, b. May 1, 1855; d. Sept. 16, 1855.

**GEORGE HOWE** m. Angeline A. Johnson, Nov., 1853. She died Oct. 1854. Issue —

Amelia Johnson, b. Oct. 8, 1854; d. May 18, 1858.

M. again to Mary Barnes of Stoneham, June 13, 1866. Issue —

George Henry, b. Mar. 3, 1867; d. July 30, 1870.

Mary Edith, " Dec. 30, 1873.

---

The KIDDER family was settled, for several centuries, at Maresfield, in the county of Sussex, some seventy miles from London. It is believed that the only persons now living of that name can be traced back to this common stock. In England, the most distinguished bearer of this name was Richard Kidder, Bishop of Bath and Wells. He was born in 1633, at East Grinstead, the birthplace of the American emigrant, whose kinsman he was. He was Rector of St. Martin's, London; Prebend of Norwich, 1681; Dean of Peterborough, 1689; and Bishop of Bath, 1691. He was killed during the great gale of Nov. 27, 1703, by the fall of a chimney on

the bishop's palace at Wells, which crushed him and his wife while at prayers. His daughter, Ann, died unmarried; and her only sister, Susanna, married Sir Richard Everard, one of the early governors of South Carolina, and has numerous descendants alive in that State.

The pedigree of the American branch, in the direct line, is: Richard Kidder (1) was living at Maresfield, 1492; his son, Richard (2), d. 1549, leaving eldest son, Richard (3), who d. 1562; m. Margaret —, who d. 1545. This Richard (3) had five sons, of whom John (4), the third, m. Margaret Norman, of Little Horsted, and d. 1599, leaving two sons and several daughters. John (5), oldest son of the last, baptized 1561, m. Joan Beorge, and died in 1616, leaving four sons. James (6), the youngest of these, b. 1595, was the father of James (7), b. 1626, at East Grinstead, who moved to New England, and married Anna Moore, of Camb., N.E., in 1649. This foregoing pedigree is condensed from one in the History of New Ipswich, prepared by Frederick Kidder, a co-editor of that work.

- 7 JAMES KIDDER resided first at a farm on the north side of Fresh Pond and Menotomy River, whence he removed to Shawshine, now Billerica. He had twelve children, of whom Samuel (8) was the youngest, who left children. He was b. Jan. 7, 1666; m. Sarah Griggs, Dec. 23, 1689, and lived near Porter's Hotel, in Cambridge, where the names of Kidder's Swamp and Kidder's Lane still preserve his memory. He was deacon of the church; and the inventory of his estate was £1,138. He had six children; the oldest was —
- 8-9 FRANCIS KIDDER, of Medford, b. 1692; m. Mary Prentice, Feb. 13, 1718. He d. Jan. 21, 1724; and his widow m. Philip Cook in 1775. His children were —
- 9-10 Mary.  
11 Samuel, b. 1720.  
12 James.  
13 Francis.
- 9-II SAMUEL KIDDER m., 1st, Mary Tompson, Mar. 20, 1744, who d., aged 42, Mar. 30, 1766, leaving —
- II-14 Samuel, b. Sept. 17, 1746.  
15 Elizabeth, " Dec. 6, 1750.  
He m., 2d, Joanna —, who d. Oct. 19, 1819, aged 79.  
He d. Mar. 6, 1777, and had —
- 16 Joanna, b. Oct. 19, 1770; d. unm., Apr. 6, 1811.  
17 Rebecca, " Sept. 11, 1772; m. Abijah Usher, Dec. 29, 1795.  
18 Mary, " Apr. 28, 1774. —  
19 James, " Apr. 30, 1776.
- II-14 SAMUEL KIDDER, jun., m. Mary Greenleaf, May 19, 1778, who d. Apr. 1, 1830, aged 78. He d. Dec. 16, 1821, leaving —
- 14-20 Mary, b. Apr. 1, 1779; m. Benjamin Abbot of Andover.  
21 Samuel, " Sept. 4, 1781; " Hannah P. Rogers.  
22 William, " Dec. 10, 1784; " Charlotte Adams.  
23 Thompson, " Apr. 17, 1788; " M. A. Cannell; d. July 5, 1840.  
24 Francis, " July 16, 1789; " E. Blanchard; d. May 11, 1827.  
25 Joseph, " Apr. 30, 1791; " N. J. Homer.  
26 James, " Nov. 1, 1793; d. Mar. 20, 1837, unm.
- EPHRAIM KIDDER m. Rachel —, and had —  
Hannah, } b. Sept. 2, 1696.  
Dorothy, }

Mary Kidder,	m. Caleb Brooks, Jan. 1, 1767.
Isaac      "	of Woburn, m. Ann Goodwin, Nov. 25, 1775.
Mary      "	of Charlestown, d. Jan. 19, 1779.
Susanna    "	d. Nov. 5, 1801, aged 19,
Charles    "	June 13, 1802,    " 15,
Rebecca   "	Oct. 23, 1814,    " 12,

---

Sir Robert Lawrence, of Ashton Hall, was a descendant of Sir Robert Lawrence, knighted about 1190. This Sir Robert, of Ashton, had a third son, Nicholas Lawrence, of Agercroft, whose fourth son was John, who d. 1461, leaving a son, Thomas L., of Ramburgh, in Suffolk. This Thomas d. 1471, leaving John Lawrence, eldest son, whose will is dated 1504. John had an only son, Robert, whose son, John (will dated 1556), was the father of Henry, John, William, and Richard. Of these, John d. May, 1590: his oldest son, John, settled at Wissett (will dated 1607), and had son, Henry Lawrence, of Wissett. This Henry was father of John and Robert; and with this John, who emigrated to America, our record commences.

- I      LAWRENCE, JOHN, of St. Albans, came to Watertown in 1635. He m., 1st, Elizabeth —, who d. Aug. 29, 1663; and 2d, Nov. 2, 1664, Susanna Batchelder. He d. at Groton, July 11, 1667. His seventh child was —
- I- 2     ENOCH LAWRENCE, b. 5th day, 1st mo., 1648-9; m., Mar. 6, 1657, Ruth Shattuck; and d. Sept. 28, 1744. His children were —
- 2- 3     Nathaniel, b. Feb. 21, 1678.
- 4       Daniel,    " Mar. 7, 1681.
- 5       Zechariah, " 16, 5 mo., 1683.
- 6       Jeremiah, " May 1, 1686.
- 2- 3     NATHANIEL LAWRENCE m. Anna —; and d. Sept. 12, 1765. His wife d. Sept. 31, 1758, aged 73. The second son was —
- 3- 7     JAMES LAWRENCE, b. Aug. 26, 1705; m. Mary Martin, 1733; and d. Jan. 27, 1800. His wife d. 1799, aged 87. He had —
- 7- 8     LEMUEL LAWRENCE, b. 1745; m. Sarah Williams, Jan., 1768; and, dying April 24, 1733, left —
- 8- 9     Sarah, b. Oct. 13, 1768.
- 10       Lemuel, " Aug. 6, 1770.
- 11       Olive,    " Feb. 13, 1772.
- 8-10      LEMUEL LAWRENCE m. Mercy Perham, Nov. 5, 1794; and d. Sept. 20, 1832. He had —
- 10-12     Lemuel, b. Sept. 1, 1795.
- 13       Daniel,    " Sept. 12, 1797; d. July 19, 1879.
- 14       Clarissa, " Oct. 29, 1799.
- 15       Sarah,    " Aug. 23, 1806.
- 10-13     DANIEL LAWRENCE m. Elizabeth Crocker, Sept. 25, 1823, who d. Oct. 2, 1884, and had —
- 13-16     Mary Ann,      b. Jan. 29, 1827.
- 17       Daniel Warren,    " Oct. 8, 1830.
- 18       Samuel Crocker,    " Nov. 22, 1832.
- 19       Elizabeth Maria,    " Aug. 5, 1835; m. G. L. Barr, Nov. 20, 1851.
- 20       Rosewell Bigelow, " Dec. 22, 1838.
- 21       William Harrison, " July 24, 1840.

- 13-17 DANIEL W. LAWRENCE m. Mary Ellen Wiley, Oct. 18, 1851, and has —  
 17-22 George W., b. Nov. 8, 1852.  
 23 Rosewell B., " Jan. 31, 1856.  
 24 Samuel W., " Mar. 5, 1860; m. Helen E. Withington, Feb. 22, 1882.
- 

- I OSGOOD, DAVID, b. Oct. 25, 1747; m. Hannah Breed, Nov. 1, 1786, who was b. Dec. 28, 1747; and had —  
 I- 2 Mary, b. Sept. 12, 1787.  
 3 Lucy, " Apr. 8, 1789; d. Apr. 22, 1789.  
 4 Lucy, " June 17, 1791.  
 5 David, " Dec. 23, 1793; m. Mary Ann Elder.
- 

PERKINS, JONATHAN, was b. in Middleton, Mass., in 1791. His grandfather is believed to have emigrated from England to this town, which latter place was the birthplace of his father. This emigrant ancestor had twenty-four children, of whom Andrew m. Phebe Eliot, grand-daughter of the Rev. Andrew Peters of Middleton; and had eleven children. Of these, —

JONATHAN PERKINS m., in 1823, —, fourth daughter of Nathan Wait, Esq., by whom he had six children.

---

- I POLLY, SAMUEL, and Elizabeth, had —  
 I- 2 Samuel, b. Nov. 3, 1714.  
 3 Elizabeth, " May 13, 1716.  
 4 Ruth, " Feb. 25, 1718.  
 5 John, " Aug. 6, 1719; d. Mar. 15, 1721.  
 6 Susanna, " — 1721; " Apr. 16, 1721.  
 7 Sarah, " Mar. 7, 1729.
- 
- I PORTER, JOHN (1), was of Windsor, Conn., in 1638; will proved, June, 1649; and had —  
 I- 2 Samuel, m. Hannah Stanley; was one of the first settlers of Hadley, in 1659; and d. 1689, leaving seven children.  
 2- 3 SAMUEL PORTER, son of the last, was b. Apr. 6, 1660; afterwards judge; m. Joanna, dau. of Aaron Cook, of Hadley. He d. July 29, 1722, aged 62, leaving three sons and four daughters.  
 3- 4 Rev. AARON PORTER, second son and third child of the last, was b. July 19, 1689. Grad. H. C., 1708; and m., in 1709, Susanna Sewall, sister of the chief justice; and had —  
 4- 5 Aaron, b. July 9, 1714; d. young.  
 6 Susanna, " Mar. 1, 1716; m., Aug. 4, 1739, Rev. A. Cleveland.  
 7 Margaret, " July 18, 1717.  
 8 Joanna, " Mar. 22, 1719; " Jan. 1, 1735, Josiah Cleveland.

He died Jan. 24, 1722, and has many descendants through the Clevelands, among whom is President Cleveland.

- 9 PORTER, JOHN, came from England, 1632; of Salem, 1637; was made freeman, 1646. Had children, who settled at Topsfield and Wenham, from which latter place Deacon William Porter removed to Braintree, about 1740; his son, Jonathan, removed to Malden, about 1755; and his son, Jonathan, jun., moved thence to Medford, 1773. He m. Phebe Abbott of Andover, and had —
- 9-10 Jonathan, b. Nov. 13, 1791; m. Catharine Gray.
- 11 Henry, " Nov. 9, 1793; " Susan S. Tidd.
- 12 Sarah, " June 7, 1795; d. 1815.
- 13 Charlotte, m. Hezekiah Blanchard.
- 14 George, b. Aug. 26, 1799; d. young.
- 15 George W., " Jan. 26, 1801; m. Elizabeth Hall.
- 16 Augusta, m. James T. Woodbury.  
Jonathan Porter d. Nov., 1817.
- 

- 1 REED, HENRY, b. Jan. 27, 1785; m., Aug. 23, 1810, Hannah S. Greenleaf, who was b. Apr. 5, 1784. He d. Oct. 13, 1827, and had —
- I- 2 Hannah M., b. June 23, 1811; m. Noah Hathaway.
- 3 Susanna E., " Feb. 15, 1813; " N. Johnson.
- 4 Martha W., " May 30, 1817; d. July 12, 1817.
- 5 Henry F., " June 15, 1818.
- 6 Isaac R., " Dec. 17, 1820; m. Mary Merrill.
- 7 Rebecca G., " Sept. 1, 1823.
- 

- I RICHARDSON, JOHN, and Abigail, his wife, had —
- I- 2 Joshua, b. Sept. 22, 1714.
- 3 Abigail, " July 23, 1716.
- 4 Susanna, " May 2, 1718.
- 5 John, " May 29, 1721.
- 6 James, " June 15, 1725.
- 7 Joseph, " Aug. 16, 1729.
- 8 WILLIAM RICHARDSON had, by wife Rebecca, —
- 8- 9 Mary, b. Apr. 17, 1717.
- 

- I ROYALL, WILLIAM, of Casco, 1636, had been sent by the governor and company to Capt. Endicott, at Salem, 1629, as a "cleaver of timber." Part of the town of Salem was early called Ryall's Side. He purchased of Gorges, 1643, on east side of Royall's River, in North Yarmouth, and lived near its mouth. He m. Phebe Green, step-dau. of Samuel Cole, of Boston. Children: —
- I- 2 William, b. 1640.
- 3 John.
- 4 Samuel.
- I- 2 WILLIAM ROYALL was driven by the Indians from North Yarmouth, and remained at Dorchester some years. Freeman, 1678; d. Nov. 7, 1724. Children: —
- 2- 5 Isaac, b. 1672.

- 6 —, a dau., m. Amos Stevens.  
 7 Jemima, b. 1692; d. Nov. 9, 1709.  
 8 Samuel, of Freetown.  
 9 Jacob, of Boston.  
     And others, whose names are unknown.
- 2- 5** ISAAC ROYALL returned in 1757 from Antigua, where he had resided 40 years, settled in Medford, and there d. June 7, 1739. He m., July 1, 1697, Elizabeth, dau. of Asaph Eliot, who d. Apr. 21, 1747. His wife seems to have m., 1st, an Oliver, as Isaac R. mentions a dau.-in-law, Ann, wife of Robert Oliver of Antigua. Elizabeth R., in her will, mentions gr.-ch., Dr. James, Thomas, Isaac, Richard, and Elizabeth Oliver. Children:—
- 5-10 Asaph, b. Apr., 1699; d. July 24, 1699.  
 11 Isaac.  
 12 Penelope, m. Henry Vassall.
- 2- 8** SAMUEL ROYALL m. — — —, and had —  
 8-13 William.  
 14 Samuel Winthrop.
- 5-11 COL. ISAAC ROYALL, of Medford, m. — — —, and had —  
 11-15 Elizabeth, b. 1741; d. July 9, 1747.  
 16 Miriam, (?) m. Thomas Savel.  
 17 Elizabeth, " Sir William Pepperrell.  
 17½ Mary.
- 5-12 PENELOPE ROYALL m. Henry Vassall, 1741, and had —  
 12-18 Elizabeth, m. Dr. Charles Russell, who d. in Antigua, s. p., May 27, 1780.
- 11-16 MIRIAM ROYALL m. Thomas Savel, Dec. 23, 1773, and had —  
 16-18½ Thomas.  
 19 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 20, 1784.  
 20 Miriam, " Apr. 19, 1787.
- 11-17 ELIZABETH ROYALL m. William Pepperrell Sparhawk, whose mother was the only daughter of Sir William Pepperrell, and who took his grandfather's name on succeeding to the estate and title. He d. Dec., 1816, aged 70. Children:—
- 17-21 William, d. unm., 1809.  
 22 Elizabeth Royall, b. July 14, 1770.  
 23 Mary Hirst McIntosh.  
 24 Harriot.
- 17-22 ELIZABETH R. PEPPERRELL m. Rev. Henry Hutton, who d. in 1813, and had —  
 22-25 Elizabeth, m. William Moreton, 1814.  
 26 Charles H.  
 27 Mary Anne, m. Rev. William Moreton, 1832.  
 28 Henry, " Sophia Brevort.  
 29 Anne.  
 30 Harriot, " Rev. David Drummond, 1829.  
 31 Louise, " Archdeacon Parry.

- 32 William P., m. { 1st, Elizabeth ——, 1836.  
                           { 2d, Ellen Porter.  
 33 Thomas P., " Mary Drummond.  
 34 Frances, d. unm., 1848.
- 17-23 MARY H. MCINTOSH PEPPERRELL m. William Congreve, July, 1799, and d. s.p., Feb. 4, 1839.
- 17-24 HARRIOT PEPPERRELL m., 1802, Sir Charles Palmer, who d. Apr. 27, 1827. His widow d. Jan. 2, 1842. Children:—  
 24-35 Louisa C.  
 36 Mary Anne.  
 37 Caroline H.  
 38 George J., m. Emily Elizabeth Holford, Feb., 1836.  
 39 Charles A., m. Julia Simpson, Feb. 27, 1838.  
 40 William Henry, b. 1815; d. Sept. 2, 1823.

NOTE.—In printing these English branches, I have copied from the Life of Sir William Pepperrell, by Usher Parsons, Esq.

ROBERT ROYALL, perhaps a brother of Isaac (No. 5), was living with wife Mercy, in Dorchester, July 20, 1741.

---

- I SAMSON, MILES, m. Sarah Clough, of Medford, July 9, 1815, who d. Sept. 5, 1824. They had—  
 1- 2 Sarah,       b. June 1, 1816; m. Philip Putney.  
 3 Miles,        " Oct. 29, 1817; " 1st, E. Paine; 2d, A. Weston.  
 4 Eden,         " May 25, 1819; " Mary Ann Tufts.  
 5 Elizabeth C., " Aug. 7, 1821; " Albert Hadley, of Eden, Me.  
     He m., 2d, Charlotte Peirce, April 10, 1825, who d. Mar. 20, 1832; and had—  
 6 Charlotte, b. Aug. 16, 1825.  
 7 Henry,        " Sept. 21, 1829; m. Matilda Headley.  
 8 Mary,         " Sept. 2, 1831; " Henry Jones.
- 

- I SECCOMB, RICHARD, came from the west or England; settled at Lynn as early as 1660; and d. 1694. He had—  
 1- 2 Noah.  
 3 Richard.  
 4 Susanna.  
 5 Peter, b. 1678.
- 1- 3 RICHARD SECCOMB m. Anne ——, and had—  
 3- 6 Jonathan, b. Sept. 17, 1710.  
 7 Anne,        " Sept. 17, 1712.  
 8 Dorothy, " Jan. 24, 1715; m. Henry Fowle, Mar. 6, 1738.
- 1- 5 PETER SECCOMB m. Hannah Willis, Feb. 25, 1702, who d. at Harvard, Dec. 15, 1760. She was b. Jan. 1, 1672; and d. Dec. 15, 1760, aged 89. He d. Sept. 8, 1756, aged 78. Children:—  
 5- 9 John,       b. July 30, 1706; d. May 27, 1770.  
 10 John,        " Apr. 25, 1708; minister at Harvard, Mass., '28.

- 11 Charles, b. Jan. 15, 1710; d. Sept. 28, 1730.  
 12 Thomas, " Aug. 16, 1711; " Apr. 15, 1773.  
 13 Joseph, minister at Kingston, N.H.; d. 1760.  
 14 Willis, b. Apr. 30, 1704; d. Apr. 15, 1725.

JOSEPH SECCOMB (13) m. Ruth Brooks, Nov. 20, 1760.  
 Rebecca Seccomb, { d. Mar. 13, 1781, aged 77.  
     { She m. Thomas (No. 12), above.  
 Anna Seccomb m. William Patten, Nov. 17, 1727.  
 Anne Seccomb " Nathaniel Lawrence, Nov. 13, 1725.

NOTE.—Secombe is the name of a place in the Isle of Purbeck, on the coast of Dorsetshire, Eng.

- I SHED, DANIEL, of Braintree, 1647, from whom probably descended Ebenezer Shed (1), of Charlestown, who d. Apr. 17, 1770, aged 75; and m. Abigail Ireland, who d. Oct. 8, 1783, aged 83. He had, *inter alios*, —

I- 2 ZECHARIAH, b. Feb. 7, 1745; m. Lydia Spring, who was b. Jan. 11, 1748, and d. Oct. 7, 1821. She was the dau. of Henry Spring, jun., and Sarah Swan, his wife (who was a dau. of old Lady Winship, who d. Dec. 2, 1807, aged 100). Zechariah Shed d. Jan. 15, 1813, leaving —

2- 3 Francis, b. July 5, 1772.  
4 Thomas, " Feb. 7, 1784.

2- 3 FRANCIS SHED m. Lydia Prentiss Saunders, May 29, 1797, who d. Oct. 11, 1846, aged 72. He d. Apr. 15, 1851. Children: —

3- 5 Judith S., b. Sept. 16, 1798; m. { 1st, John Snow.  
6 Caroline D., " May 22, 1801; " { 2d, John Hardy.  
7 Emily Ann, " Sept. 11, 1803; " { 1st, Oliver Russell.  
8 Francis, " Nov. 20, 1805; " { 2d, Noah Kendall.  
9 Lydia, " Nov. 21, 1807; " { 1st, Thomas Marshall.  
10 Zechariah, " Mar. 19, 1810.  
11 Eliza B., " July 22, 1813; " { 2d, A. Tucker.  
12 Matilda O., " Oct. 14, 1816; " { 2d, Anthony Nutter.  
13 THOMAS SHED m. Abigail H. Greenleaf, Dec. 18, 1808, and d. Dec. 9, 1849. He had children: —

4-13 Abigail G., b. Nov. 22, 1809; m. George Sawyer.  
14 Sarah R., " Dec. 8, 1811; " Samuel Ward.  
15 William B., " Oct. 24, 1813.  
16 Harriet G., " Oct. 26, 1815.  
17 Helen M., " May 29, 1818; " Mathias Miner.  
18 Thomas A., " Nov. 14, 1822.  
19 Franklin K., " May 19, 1825; d. Feb. 22, 1848.  
20 Marshall S., " Mar. 15, 1828; m. Emma A. Gibbs.  
21 Mary A., " May 1, 1831; d. May 12, 1832.  
22 Converse Francis, b. Jan. 8, 1835; d. Aug. 13, 1853.

8 FRANCIS SHED, jun., m. Mary Ann Frost, of Tyngsboro', May 23, 1829. She d. June 4, 1851, aged 42. He m., 2d,

Mrs. Elizabeth H. Page, dau. of the late Jonathan Tufts.  
Children by 1st wife:—

- 8-23 Luther A., b. June 11, 1830.
  - 24 Mary Jane, " Sept. 9, 1831.
  - 25 John F., " Oct. 11, 1833.
  - 26 Matilda M., " Jan. 22, 1835; d. May 1, 1836.
  - 27 Laura M., " Feb. 25, 1837; " 1838.
  - 28 Sylvanus, " Sept. 1, 1840.
  - 29 Jefferson, " July 1, 1842.
  - 30 Lydia S., " Aug. 1, 1844.
  - 31 Lucy Ann, " Dec. 17, 1847.
  - 32 Albert, " Sept. 16, 1850.
- 

I SWAN, SAMUEL, was b. 1720; was an only son; his father m. Miss Austin, of Charlestown, and d. 1746. His ancestors are said to have had large possessions in Haverhill and Methuen; and, as lately as 1798, Mr. Swan was urged to prosecute his claims by persons of respectable standing, one of whom, a public officer, desired to purchase a part of his claim. From a delicate sense of justice, Mr. Swan and his oldest son firmly refused to entertain the idea. In March, 1746, he m. Joanna Richardson, of Woburn, and had children as below. His house in Charlestown was burnt by the British; and he went, with his family, to Concord. He d. Aug., 1808. Children:—

- I- 2 Samuel, b. 1750.
- 3 Daniel, " 1752.
- 4 Caleb, " 1754; d. Mar., 1816.

I- 2 SAMUEL SWAN, jun., m. Hannah Lamson, Mar. 5, 1778, who d. Nov., 1826, aged 70. He d. Nov., 1825. In Jan., 1787, he was appointed quartermaster-general, with the rank of major, under Gen. Lincoln, in the time of Shay's rebellion. He had previously served under Gen. Lincoln in the Revolutionary war; and, for his conduct in this later matter, received the written thanks of Gov. Bowdoin. He was afterwards deputy-collector of the revenue under Gen. Brooks. His children were:—

- 2- 5 Samuel, b. 1779; d. Mar. 31, 1823.
- 6 Daniel, m. Sarah Preston.
- 7 Joseph, b. 1784.
- 8 Hannah.
- 9 Benjamin L.
- 10 Timothy, b. 1789; d. Jan. 20, 1830.
- 11 Caleb.

I- 3 DANIEL SWAN m. Elizabeth, dau. of Peter Tufts, Aug. 21, 1777; and d. in 1780. His widow d. 1853, aged 97.

BENJAMIN L. SWAN m. Mary Saidler, and had —  
Benjamin L., m. Caroline Post.  
Edward H., " Julia Post.  
Mary, " Charles N. Fearing.  
Robert J., " Margaret Johnson.

Otis D.  
Frederic.

Caleb (2-11), son of Samuel, m. Harriet Stone.

- 2- 5 SAMUEL SWAN m. Margaret Tufts, and had —  
 5-12 Benjamin L., m. Sarah Brinkerhoff.  
 13 Samuel, " Lucretia Stanels.  
 14 James, " Matilda Loring.  
 15 Margaret, " William Eveleth.  
 16 Hannah L., " George Francis.
- 2- 7 JOSEPH SWAN was a merchant, educated in the counting-room of Hon. William Gray. He m. Ann Rose; and d. Jan. 1853, leaving —  
 7-17 Joseph, m. Elizabeth Bartlett.  
 18 William R., d. 1854.  
 19 Ann R., m. Peter C. Hall.  
 20 Timothy.
- 2- 9 BENJAMIN L. SWAN m. Mary Saidler, and had —  
 9-21 Benjamin L., m. Caroline Post.  
 22 Edmund H., " Julia Post.  
 23 Mary, " Charles N. Fearing.  
 24 Otis Dwight, " Margaret Johnson.  
 25 Frederic.
- Elizabeth Swan m. Ezra Skinner, Jan. 8, 1724.  
 Ruth, wife of William Swan, d. Jan. 6, 1716.  
 Thomas Swan, of Roxbury, m. Prudence Wade, Sept. 27, 1692.
- 

- I SYMMES, ZECHARIAH, was the son of Rev. William Symmes, and was b. in Canterbury, Eng., Apr. 5, 1599. He came to New England, Sept. 18, 1634; and soon after was ordained minister at Charlestown. He had twelve children, five of whom were born in Charlestown. He is said to have left his large property to his son William, on condition that he should pay two hundred pounds apiece to the other heirs. This son failing to do this, and dying soon after his father, the heirs appointed Rev. Zechariah, of Bradford, to divide it. He d. Feb. 4, 1671; and had, by wife Sarah, —
- 1- 2 William, bap. Jan. 10, 1627.
- 3 Mary, " Apr. 16, 1628; m. 1st, T. Savage, Sept. 15,  
1652.  
2d, Anthony Stoddard.
- 4 Elizabeth, " Jan. 1, 1630; " Hezekiah Usher, 1654.  
 5 Huldah, " Mar. 18, 1631; " William Davis.  
 6 Hannah, " Aug. 22, 1632; d. unm.  
 7 Rebecca, " Feb. 12, 1634; m. Humphrey Booth.  
 8 Ruth, " Oct. 18, 1635; " Ed. Willis, June 15, 1668.  
 9 Zechariah, b. Jan. 9, 1638; d. Mar. 22, 1708; min. at Bradford.
- 10 Timothy, b. May 7, 1640; " 1641.  
 11 Deborah, " Aug. 28, 1642; m. Timothy Prout, 1664.

- 12 Sarah, m. { 1st, Rev. Samuel Hough, 1650.  
                  2d, Rev. John Brock, 1662.  
13 Timothy, " Mary Nichols, Dec. 10, 1668.
- 1-2 WILLIAM SYMMES m. Mary —; and d. Sept. 22, 1691.  
He had seven children, of whom the names of five are known: viz., —  
2-14 Sarah, m. Rev. M. Fisk, of Braintree, Nov. 7, 1672; d. Nov. 2, 1692.  
15 William, Jan. 7, 1679.  
16 Zechariah.  
17 Timothy.  
18 Nathaniel.
- His dau., Sarah, was child of his first wife, as his servant, John Warner, testified that his master was a widower when this dau. married. Farmer's Register says that Mary, his widow, m. Rev. Samuel Torrey, July 30, 1695; and in 1700 she was certainly called Mary Torrey, as I have seen a document of that date so signed.
- 2-15 WILLIAM SYMMES m. Ruth Convers. He inherited two-thirds of his father's estate, and had a clothing-mill in what is now Winchester. He d. May 24, 1764. Children: —  
15-19 William, d. young.  
20 Zechariah.  
21 Josiah, " young.  
22 Elizabeth.  
23 Timothy.  
24 John.  
25 William, minister at Andover.
- 15-23 TIMOTHY SYMMES m. Martha —, and had —  
23-26 Timothy, b. Dec. 23, 1800.  
27 William Wyman, " Aug. 24, 1803.
- 15-24 JOHN SYMMES m. Miss Dix, of Waltham, and had —  
24-28 Josiah.  
29 John, b. 1754.  
30 Abigail, m. — Cutter.
- 24-29 JOHN SYMMES m. Elizabeth Wright, 1780, and had —  
29-31 John, b. Jan. 27, 1781; m. Pamela Richardson, 1804.

- 
- 1 TAINTER, ELISHA L., b. in New Fane, Vt., 1777; m. Sarah P. Smith in 1800, who d. 1806, leaving two children: —  
1-2 Mary Ann, b. Aug., 1801.  
3 Albert, " May, 1803.  
He m., 2d, Lydia Fesenden, of Lexington; and d. Sept. 19, 1851, leaving, by his second wife, —  
4 Edwin, b. June, 1815.  
5 Adaline, " — 1817.  
6 Emmeline M., " Dec., 1819.  
7 Lydia A., " Dec., 1821.  
8 Cordelia, " Dec., 1823.

- 1 TUFTS, PETER, was b. in England, in 1617; parents and birthplace unknown. There are, however, persons bearing the name in Lancashire; and between Little Beddow and Malden, co. Essex, there is a village called Tuftes. Peter Tufts was one of the earliest and largest land-owners in our town of Malden; and it is perhaps a fair supposition, that he named his home for his English birthplace. He is supposed to have immigrated 1638-40, and was admitted a freeman, May 3, 1665, being then an inhabitant of Malden. He bought land in Medford, in 1664, of Mrs. Nowell, which descended to his son, Capt. Peter Tufts. His wife was Mary —, who d. 1703, aged 75. He d. May 13, 1700, aged 83, and lies buried, with his wife, in Malden churchyard. His children were,—
- 1-2 Peter, b. 1648.  
 3 Jonathan, " 1657.  
 4 John, " 1665.  
 5 Mary, m. John Edes.  
 6 Elizabeth, " Joseph Lynde, bro.-in-law of Pet. Tufts, jun.  
 7 Mercy, " Joseph Waite.  
 8 Sarah, " Thomas Oakes.  
 9 Persis, d. unm., 1683.  
 10 Lydia, " 1683.
- 1-2 PETER TUFTS, of Medford, commonly called Capt. Peter, m., 1st, Aug. 26, 1670, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Lynde, who d. July 15, 1684, by whom he had —
- 2-11 Anna, b. Feb. 25, 1676.  
 12 Peter, " Jan. 27, 1678.  
 13 Mary, " Jan. 30, 1681; m. John Brodelins.  
 14 Thomas, " Mar. 31, 1683; d. Dec. 26, 1733.  
 He m., 2d, Mary Cotton, Dec. 16, 1684, who was dau. of Rev. Seaborn Cotton, by his wife Dorothy Bradstreet, dau. of Gov. Simon Bradstreet by his wife Ann Dudley, the poetess. Mercy Cotton was b. Nov. 3, 1666, and d. June 18, 1715. The issue by this marriage was,—
- 15 Cotton, b. June 11, 1686; d. July 28, 1686.  
 16 Mary, " July 4, 1687; " Mar. 8, 1688.  
 17 John, " May 5, 1689; minister at Newbury, 1714.  
 18 Samuel, " Aug. 22, 1691; d. Oct. 20, 1692.  
 19 Dorothy, " May 5, 1693; " Sept. 10, 1693.  
 20 Mercy, " June 20, 1695; " Aug. 19, 1697.  
 21 Dorothy, " Mar. 27, 1697; " Nov. 29, 1697.  
 22 Mercy, " Oct. 27, 1698; m. John Bradstreet.  
 23 Simon, " Jan. 31, 1700.  
 24 Sarah, " May 13, 1702.  
 25 Dorothy, " Dec. 14, 1704; " — Bradshaw.  
 26 Lydia, " Jan. 30, 1707.

He appears, by his will, to have had a third wife, Prudence, who owned a house, which was secured to her by the marriage articles. Capt. Peter died Sept. 20, 1721, aged 73. He was a freeman, Oct. 15, 1679. His property in Medford, left him by his father, consisted of seventeen acres of land, five of which were at " Snake Hole." He also had six hundred acres in Quabog, or Brookfield.

- 1- 3 JONATHAN TUFTS was of Medford. Will dated Aug. 4, 1718. He d. in 1720, and was buried in Malden, beside his father. He had, by his wife Rebecca,—
- 3-27 Jonathan, b. July 1, 1685; d. Dec. 15, 1688.  
 28 John, " Apr. 11, 1688.  
 29 Jonathan, " Feb. 6, 1690.  
 30 Rebecca, " Oct. 16, 1694; m. John Willis, Apr. 17, 1717.  
 31 Samuel, " Apr. 29, 1697; " Elizabeth Sweetson, Mar. 28, 1723.  
 32 Persis, " May 2, 1700; " J. Codman, Malden, Feb. 12, 1737.  
 33 Joseph, " June 29, 1704.  
 34 Abigail, " Jan. 7, 1707.
- 1- 4 JOHN TUFTS was of Malden. His residence was standing in 1821; and John Tufts, who was then alive, possessed a silver-headed cane,—an heirloom, descended from this early settler. He m. Mary Putnam; and d. in Malden, 1728. His children were three b. in Medford, and four in Malden; viz,—
- 4-35 Mary, b. Apr. 11, 1688.  
 36 John, " May 28, 1690.  
 37 Nathaniel, " Feb. 23, 1692.  
 38 Peter, " — 1696; of Milk Row.  
 39 Benjamin, " — 1699.  
 40 Thomas.  
 41 Stephen.
- 2-14 THOMAS TUFTS graduated, H. C., in 1701. While in college, he had forty pounds a year by his grandfather's will. He m., 1st, Mary Phipps, who d. Sept. 3, 1718, aged 48, by whom he had—
- 14-42 Thomas, b. Feb. 27, 1712.  
 43 Peter, " Mar. 8, 1714; d. Oct. 1, 1714.  
 44 Henry, " Sept. 21, 1716.  
     He m., 2d, Emma, dau. of Samuel Phipps, of Charlestown, and had—
- 45 Catharine, b. Nov. 4, 1719.  
 46 Samuel, " Dec. 31, 1720.  
 47 Simon, " Mar. 17, 1723.  
 48 Solomon, " Jan. 23, 1725.  
 49 David.  
 50 Frederick.
- 2-17 JOHN TUFTS m. Elizabeth Sargent, Mar. 28, 1723, and had—
- 17-51 John, b. Dec. 13, 1723; d. Aug. 16, 1725.
- 2-23 SIMON TUFTS was the first physician of Medford; graduated, H. C., 1724; d June 31, 1747. He m. Abigail Smith, who d. 1790, aged 90, by whom he had—
- 23-52 Simon, b. Jan. 16, 1727.  
 53 Abigail, " Sept. 22, 1730; m. John Bishop, Dec. 7, 1752.  
 54 William, " Aug. 28, 1732.  
 55 Cotton, " May 30, 1734.

- 56 Samuel, b. Jan. 7, 1736.  
 57 Mercy, " Oct. 19, 1742; " Thomas Brooks, jun., Dec.,  
     29, 1762.  
 58 Anna, b. Nov. 8, 1844; " Peter Jones, May 2, 1765.  
 3-33 JOSEPH TUFTS m. Lydia Francis, Jan. 12, 1727, and  
     had —  
 33-59 Rebecca, b. Mar. 31, 1728.  
 60 Lydia, " Aug. 24, 1729.  
 61 Joseph, " Feb. 21, 1731.  
 62 Samuel, " Aug. 16, 1732.  
 63 John, " Nov. 18, 1735.  
 64 Ebenezer, " Apr. 14, 1739; d. May 4, 1739.  
 4-38 PETER TUFTS, of Milk Row, d. Dec. 5, 1776; had be-  
     queathed him, by his father, forty-four acres of land,  
     which was bought of Judge Russell in 1701. He m.  
     Lydia Buckman, and had by her, who d. Oct. 31, 1778,  
     aged 73, —  
 38-65 Nathan, b. May 14, 1724.  
 66 Peter, " Apr. 24, 1728.  
 67 Lydia, " Jan. 5, 1731.  
 68 Timothy, " Jan. 20, 1735.  
 69 Samuel, " Nov. 24, 1737.  
 70 Aaron, " Dec. 16, 1739.  
 71 Susanna, " Apr. 23, 1746.  
 4-39 BENJAMIN TUFTS m., 1st, Mary Hutchinson; and, 2d,  
     Hannah Turner. He d. Nov. 17, 1774, leaving —  
 39-72 Benjamin, b. Nov. 15, 1731.  
 73 Mary, " July 6, 1723; m. John Symonds.  
 74 Phebe, m. N. Wait, jun., Oct. 15, 1757.  
 75 Sarah, b. June 11, 1737; m. Stephen Wait.  
 76 John, " Mar. 15, 1739.  
 77 Hutchinson, " Jan. 25, 1743.  
     By his second wife: —  
 78 Francis, b. July 21, 1744; m. Sarah Blount, Nov. 26, 1767.  
 79 Hannah, " Dec. 14, 1746; " Watts Turner.  
 80 Martha, " Aug. 10, 1753; " Thos. Bradshaw, Nov. 26,  
     1772.  
 — 81 Abigail, " Mar. 9, 1757; " Daniel Tufts.  
 23-52 DR. SIMON TUFTS, jun., m., 1st, Lucy Dudley, who d.  
     Nov., 1768, aged 41. He graduated at H. C., 1767.  
     By his first wife he had —  
 52-82 Simon, b. — 1750.  
 83 Lucy " Apr. 11, 1752.  
 84 Catharine, " Apr. 25, 1754.  
     He m., 2d, Elizabeth Hall, Oct. 5, 1769, and had by  
     her —  
 85 Turell, b. 1770; d. June 9, 1842.  
 86 Cotton, " 1772; insane; d. Feb. 12, 1835.  
 87 Hall " 1775; d. at Surinam, July 19, 1801.  
 88 Hepsibah, " 1777; m. Benjamin Hall.  
 89 Stephen, " 1779.  
     His widow d. Aug. 30, 1830, aged 87. He d. Dec. 31,  
     1786.

- 23-54 WILLIAM TUFTS m. — — —, and had —  
 54-90 Catharine, b. 1754.
- 23-55 COTTON TUFTS m. — — Smith, sister-in-law of President John Adams; was grad., H. C., 1749, A.S.S.; lived in Weymouth; Pres. of Mass. Medical Ass. about 1776. His funeral sermon, preached by Jacob Norton, is extant. He had an only child,—  
 55-91 Cotton.
- 23-56 SAMUEL TUFTS, who d. Dec. 31, 1818, m. Hannah Tufts, Apr. 14, 1757, who d. Mar. 13, 1795, aged 60 years; and had —
- 56-92 Susanna, b. May 30, 1759.  
 93 Samuel, " Apr. —, 1761.  
 94 Caleb, " Sept. 1, 1762.  
 95 Ezekiel, " Nov. 19, 1764.  
 96 Gershom, " July 17, 1767.  
 97 John, " June 8, 1772.
- 33-61 JOSEPH TUFTS, who d. Dec. 6, 1798, m. Hannah —, who d. Sept. 21, 1779, aged 45; and had —  
 61-98 Joseph, b. Feb. 17, 1755.  
 99 Ammi-Ruhama, b. Aug. 18, 1762.  
 100 Walter, b. Feb. 17, 1766.  
 101 Cotton, " June 1768; d. July 15, 1777.
- 38-65 NATHAN TUFTS m. Mary Adams, June 6, 1751. He lived at Charlestown, where he d. Dec. 21, 1771. He had —  
 65-102 Susanna, b. Jan. 31, 1756; m. John Foster.  
 103 Mary, " Mar. 17, 1758; " Seth Stone.  
 103½ Abigail, " Jan. 20, 1760; d. 1777.  
 104 Daniel, " — 1757.  
 105 Amos, " July 30, 1762.  
 106 Nathan, " Mar. 23, 1764.
- There was an earlier son, Nathan, who d. Aug. 5, 1762; and perhaps another child, who d. young.
- 38-66 PETER TUFTS was of Charlestown. He m. Anne Adams, Apr. 19, 1750; and d. Mar. 4, 1791. His wife was b. July 8, 1729; and d. Feb. 17, 1813. They had —  
 66-107 Peter.  
 108 John, m. Elizabeth Perry.  
 109 Asa " Martha Adams.  
 110 Joseph, " Abigail Tufts.  
 111 Thomas, " Rebecca Adams.  
 112 Elizabeth, " Daniel Swan.  
 113 Lucy, " Jacob Osgood.  
 114 Rebecca, " Nathan Adams.  
 115 Lydia, " Rev. R. Gray of Dover, N.H., Mar. 22, 1787.  
 116 Sarah, " Joseph Adams.
- 38-68 TIMOTHY TUFTS m. Anna — — —, and had —  
 68-117 Timothy.

- 118 Abijah, b. Apr. 17, 1766; grad., H.C., 1815; moved to Virginia.  
 119 Anna " May 26, 1768; m. Mr. Dixon.  
 120 Isaac.  
 121 Joseph, m. Miss — Twiss.
- 38-69 SAMUEL TUFTS m. Martha Adams, May 11, 1769. He d. Oct. 24, 1828. She d. Aug. 28, 1811, aged 65. Children:—  
 69-122 Samuel, b. May 27, 1770; d. June 27, 1822.  
 123 Martha, " Sept 28, 1773; m. Walter Frost, June 21, 1792.  
 124 Lydia, " May 24, 1778; " John Tapley, Nov. 3, 1795.  
 125 Susan, " Dec. 8, 1780; " Jotham Johnson, Nov. 4, 1802.  
 126 Mary, " Nov. 25, 1782; " Ambrose Cole, Apr. 1, 1804.  
 127 Elizabeth, " June 27, 1788; " Reuben Hunt.
- 39-72 BENJAMIN TUFTS m. Esther —, who d. May 27, 1778, aged 37. He d. 1804, and had —  
 72-128 Benjamin, b. Oct. 9, 1761.  
 129 Esther, " May 30, 1763; m. Hezekiah Blanchard.  
 130 Jacob.  
 130½ Mary " — 1779; d. c. 1795.
- 28-76 JOHN TUFTS m. — —, and had —  
 76-131 John.  
 132 Peter, d. unm.
- 39-77 HUTCHINSON TUFTS, who d. Aug. 2, 1800, m. Mary Grover, and had —  
 77-133 Hutchinson, b. Dec. 16, 1769.  
 134 Mary, m. Jonathan Locke.
- 39-77 FRANCIS TUFTS m., successively, two sisters named Lunt, and had —  
 78-135 Francis, moved to Maine.  
 136 John.  
 137 Benjamin, moved to Ohio.  
 138 William.  
 139 Mary, m. Mr. Hopkinson.
- 55-91 COTTON TUFTS, of Weymouth, m. Mercy Brooks, Mar. 6, 1788, and had —  
 91-140 Quincy, was a merchant in Boston.  
 141 Lucy, m. Thomas Tarbell.  
 142 Susan.  
 143 Mercy.
- 65-104 DANIEL TUFTS m. Abigail Tufts, and had —  
 104-144 Daniel, b. Dec. 31, 1776.  
 145 Gilbert, " Apr. 27, 1778.  
 146 Charles, " — 1781.  
 147 Nathan, " Mar. — 1786.

- 65-105      AMOS TUFTS m. Deborah Frothingham, and had —  
   105-148     Amos, d., aged 14.  
   149         Deborah, b. 1789; m. Mr. Frothingham.  
   150         Joseph F., " 1790 ; d. 1854.  
   151         Mary,     " 1793 ; m. James P. McIntyre.  
   152         Abigail, d., aged 12.  
   153         Nathan Adams, b. 1797.  
   154         Amos.  
   155         William.  
   156         Samuel.  
   157         Edward.
- 66-108      JOHN TUFTS m. Elizabeth Perry, and had —  
   108-158     John,     m. Abigail Wheeler.  
   159         Benjamin, " Susan Stone.  
   160         James,     d. unm.  
   161         Elizabeth, " "  
   162         Cynthia, " "  
   163         Sophia,     " aged 6.  
   164         Lydia,     m. David Sanborn.  
   165         Leonard, " Hepzibah Fosdick.  
   166         Asa,       " Dorothy Danforth.  
   167         Oliver,     b. 1801 ; m. widow of his brother Asa.
- 66-109      ASA TUFTS m. Martha Adams, and had —  
   109-168     Anna Louisa, m. Theodore Atkinson.  
   169         Charles,     d. unm.  
   170         Asa Alford, m. Miss Gilman.
- 66-110      JOSEPH TUFTS m. Abigail Tufts, and had —  
   110-171     Abigail, b. 1785.  
   172         Joseph,     " 1783 ; m. Helen Whittemore.  
   173         Lydia,     " 1786 ; d. 1808.  
   174         Bernard,     " 1788 ; m. Lucinda Tufts.  
   175         Asa,       " 1790 ; m. Mary Ann Tufts.  
   176         Lucy,       " 1792 ; " Gershom Whittemore.  
   177         Mary,       " 1793 ; d. 1820.  
   178         Edmund,     " 1795.  
   179         Mercy,      " 1797 ; " 1820.  
   180         Harriet,     " 1799 ; m. James Russell.  
   181         Caroline, " 1801 ; " Gershom Whittemore.
- 66-111      THOMAS TUFTS m. Rebecca Adams, and had —  
   111-182     Thomas, d. 1816, aged c. 24.  
   183         Rebecca, " — " 30.  
   184         Marshall, graduate, H.C., 1827.  
   185         Eveline, m. Mr. Rochester, of Ohio.  
   186         Lucy Ann, " Dr. Proctor, of Castine, Me.
- 68-117      TIMOTHY TUFTS m., 1st, Mary Goddard, 2d, Mehitable  
               Flagg; and had —  
   117-187     Timothy, b. 1786 ; m. Susan Cutter.  
   188         Artemas, d. unm.  
   189         Mary,       m. Milzar Torrey, and d. 1853.  
               And by his second wife —  
   190         Jonas, lived in Charlestown, N.H.

- 191 Joshua, unm., lived in Charlestown, N.H.  
 192 Submit, m. Mr. Wetherbee.
- 68-120 ISAAC TUFTS m., 1st, Anna Tufts, and had by her —  
 120-193 Anna, m. Samuel Rand.  
 194 Martha.  
     And by his second wife, Mary Green, —  
 195 Lucy.  
 196 Mary.  
 197 Louisa.  
 198 Isaac.  
 199 Ann Maria, m. James Sawyer.  
 200 Timothy.  
 201 George.
- 69-122 SAMUEL TUFTS m., 1st, Hannah Tufts, Dec. 3, 1795, and had —  
 122-202 Hannah, d., aged 17.  
 203 Lucinda, m. Bernard Tufts (No. 174).  
 204 Mary Ann, m. Asa Tufts (No. 175).  
 205 Charles, unm.  
     He m., 2d, Grace Barnicott, and had —  
 206 William Augustus, m. { 1st, Abigail Tufts.  
   2d, Susan Tufts.  
 207 John.  
 208 Hannah, m. Mr. Davis of Billerica.
- 77-133 HUTCHINSON TUFTS, jun., m. Mary —, and had —  
 133-209 Hutchinson, b. Feb. 10, 1797.  
 210 Mary,         " Mar. 6, 1799; d., aged four days.
- 104-144 DANIEL TUFTS, jun., who d. June 12, 1826, m. Rhoda Wyman, May 25, 1786, who d. March 17, 1816; and had —  
 144-211 Cornelius,         b. Aug. 12, 1786.  
 212 Rhoda,                 " Aug. 27, 1788.  
 213 Ruth,                 " Dec. 11, 1790.  
 214 Tryphena,             " Feb. 6, 1793.  
 215 Pamela Wyman,       " Mar. 23, 1796.  
 216 Lucy,                 " Aug. 28, 1799.
- 104-145 GILBERT TUFTS m. Mary Chickering, and had —  
 145-217 Abby,             m. Fred. Williams.  
 218 Gilbert,             " Charlotte Fitz.  
 219 Caroline, b. 1822; m. Dr. J. E. Bartlett; and d. 1851.  
 220 Sarah Scholfield.  
 221 Arthur Webster, m. Anna Hooker.
- 104-147 NATHAN TUFTS     m. Sarah Miller, and had —  
 147-222 Sarah Elizabeth,     b. 1811; m. Andrew B. Kidder.  
 223 Mary Tapley,             " 1813; d. 1833.  
 224 Martha                 " 1815.  
 225 Nathan,                 " 1818; m. Mary Jane Fitz.  
 226 Marcellus,             " 1820; d. 1822.  
 227 Hannah Johnson,       " 1822; m. Dr. Chauncey Booth.  
 228 Daniel,                 " 1825; d. 1825.  
 229 Francis,                 " 1827; grad., H.C., 1849.

- 110-172 JOSEPH TUFTS m. Helen Whittemore, and had —  
 172-230 Joseph Binford, grad., H.C., 1849.  
 231 Helen Emily, m. Theodore Buckman.  
 232 William Whittemore, b. 1830.  
 233 Benjamin, " 1833; d. young.
- 110-174 BERNARD TUFTS m. Lucinda Tufts (No. 203), and had —  
 174-234 Joseph Bernard, lived in Billerica.  
 235 Edmund.  
 236 Alfred, b. c. 1837.
- 110-175 ASA TUFTS m. Mary Ann Tufts (No. 204), and had —  
 175-237 Harriett, m. Mr. Holbrook.  
 238 Mary Ann.  
 239 Elizabeth.  
 240 Caroline.  
 241 Lucy.  
 242 Mercy.  
 243 Abby.  
 244 Henry Clay.  
 245 Alice.

The following branches I have not been able to locate authoritatively; but those marked with (B) rest upon the decisions of Dr. Boothe, whose large collection of genealogical matters relating to this family has been a very great aid to me.

- 246 JAMES TUFTS is said (B) to have been a son of Peter (No. 1); m. Mary Dill, Sept. 4, 1729. He is supposed to have been killed by the Indians, as an old family tradition reports. He had —
- 246-247 JAMES TUFTS, who m., 1st, Phebe Woods, of Groton, and had —  
 a. Andrew, b. Oct. 11, 1748; d. Oct. 25, 1752.  
 b. Nathaniel, " 1746; d. March 20, 1752.  
 From him *may* have been descended —
- 248 JAMES TUFTS, jun., who m. Tabitha Binford, Apr. 19, 1757, who d. Oct. 25, 1766, aged 67. Children: —  
 248-249 Mary, b. Nov. 21, 1752.  
 250 Abigail, " Jan. 5, 1758.  
 251 Daniel, " Mar. 30, 1759.  
 252 Abigail, " July 24, 1761.  
 253 Mercy, " Sept. 21, 1765.  
 He d. June 12, 1769, aged 67.
- PETER TUFTS (No. 2) is said to have had (B) two children besides those previously recorded: —
- 2-254 Samuel, b. 1709.  
 255 William, " 1713.
- 2-254 SAMUEL TUFTS m. — — —, and had —  
 254-256 Anna, b. 1744.
- 2-255 WILLIAM TUFTS m., 1st, Catherine Wyman, who d. 1749, and had —  
 255-256<sup>1</sup> Catharine, b. Mar. 31, 1734.

- 257 William, b. Mar. 27, 1736.  
 258 George, " Jan. 10, 1747.  
 259 Grimes, " Dec. 4, 1748.  
 259½ Uriah.  
     He m., 2d, Mary Francis, Feb. 8, 1750, and had —  
 260 Mary, b. Apr. 25, 1751.  
 261 Samuel, " Aug. 19, 1752.  
 262 Lucy, " Apr. 21, 1754; m. Thomas Pritchard.  
 262½ Francis, m. — Francis.  
 263 David, b. June 30, 1758.  
 264 Sarah, " Jan. 14, 1760.  
 265 David, " June 17, 1763.  
 266 Richard, " Nov., 1765.  
 266a Moses.  
 266b Aaron.  
     He d. Oct. 29, 1783.
- 255-267 SAMUEL TUFTS m. Margaret Hodgkins, who d. Aug. 7, 1793. He d. Nov. 20, 1815, and had —  
 267a. Margaret, b. 1779; m. Samuel Swan, jun.  
     b. Samuel, " 1784; d. 1821.  
     c. William, " Mar. 21, 1787.
- 267d. JOHN TUFTS m. Sarah —, and had —  
 267d.-268 William, b. Sept. 4, 1727.  
     269 John, " Mar. 29, 1729.  
     270 Ichabod, " May 16, 1731.  
     271 Ebenezer, " Nov. 9, 1733.  
     272 Sarah, " May 4, 1736; d. June 25, 1738.  
     273 James, " Nov. 3, 1738; " Aug. 12, 1739.  
     274 Sarah, " Aug. 12, 1740.  
     275 Barnaby, " Feb. 12, 1743.
- 276 ICHABOD TUFTS m. Rebecca Francis, May 17, 1753, and had —  
 276-276a. John.  
     b. Samuel.  
     c. Rebecca.
- 276d. EBENEZER TUFTS m. Rachel Whittemore, Feb. 17, 1731, and had —  
 276d.-276e. Rachel, b. Mar. 21, 1732.
- 276f. WILLIAM TUFTS, jun., m. Catharine Tufts, Jan. 10, 1750.  
     He had —  
 276f.-277 Ebenezer, b. July 20, 1753; d. Sept. 30, 1760.  
     278 Eunice, " Oct. 2, 1755.  
     279 Zachariah, " Dec. 15, 1759.  
     280 Ebenezer, " Apr. 19, 1761.  
     281 William, " Aug. 24, 1762.  
     282 Eliakim, " Sept. 4, 1767.
- 283 WILLIAM TUFTS, 3d, m. Rebecca Tufts, Feb. 15, 1753; and d. Oct. 24, 1775. He had —  
 283-284 Rebecca, b. July 1, 1754; m. — Manning.  
     285 William, " May 20, 1756; d. young.

- 286 William, " Jan. 11, 1758.  
 286½ Abigail, " May 9, 1760.  
 287 Lucy, " Nov. 19, 1762; d. Aug. 28, 1767.  
 288 Lydia, " June 25, 1765.  
 289 John, " Apr. 2, 1768.
- 290 WILLIAM TUFTS, 4th, m. Susanna —. He died Apr. 27, 1782, leaving,—  
 290-291 Nathan, b. May 16, 1754.  
 292 Susanna, " Mar. 28, 1756.  
 293 Elinor, " July 20, 1759.  
 294 Abigail, " May 8, 1760.  
 295 Aaron, " Dec. 18, 1761.  
 296 William, " Aug. 20, 1764.
- 297 JAMES TUFTS m. Phebe —, and had —  
 297-298 Nathan, b. May 2, 1740.  
 299 Andrew, " Oct. 9, 1748.
- 300 GERSHOM TUFTS m. Mary —, and had —  
 300-301 Gershom, b. Oct. 2, 1754.  
 302 Susanna, " Dec. 9, 1756.  
 303 Richard, " Sept 25, 1758.
- 304 PETER TUFTS (possibly 38) m. Deborah —, and had —  
 304-305 Moses, } b. Apr. 20, 1721.  
 306 Aaron, }  
 307 Abigail, " Oct. 6, 1723.  
 308 Aaron, " July 12, 1726.
- 309 EBENEZER TUFTS (probably No. 267) m. Abigail —, and had —  
 309-310 Ebenezer, b. Dec. 16, 1761.  
 311 Sarah, " June 1, 1765.  
 312 Ruth, " Dec. 30, 1766.
- 313 JONATHAN TUFTS m. Elizabeth —, and had —  
 313-314 Jonathan, b. May 6, 1764.  
 315 Eleazer, " Sept. 28, 1767.  
 316 Charles, " May 3, 1770.  
 317 Amos, " Dec. 12, 1784.
- 318 ISAAC TUFTS m. Martha —, and had —  
 318-319 Martha, b. Apr. 20, 1770.  
 320 Isaac, " Dec. 14, 1771.  
 321 Lydia Hall, " Aug. 28, 1773.  
 322 Seth, " Sept. 14, 1774.  
 323 Lydia Hall, " July 9, 1778.
- 324 MOSES TUFTS m. Phebe Thompson, May 7, 1767, and had —  
 324-325 Moses, b. June 8, 1771.  
 326 Catharine, " July 17, 1775.  
 327 Rhoda, d. Sept. 14, 1773.

- 328 JACOB TUFTS m. Ruth Binford, May 27, 1790, and had —  
 328-329 Jacob, b. Mar. 5, 1791.  
 330 Andrew, " Feb. 21, 1794.  
 331 Esther, " Sept. 7, 1796.  
 332 Thomas, " Sept. 29, 1799.
- 333 BENJAMIN TUFTS m. Elizabeth —, and had —  
 333-334 Elizabeth, b. Feb. 21, 1780.
- 335 BENJAMIN TUFTS, jun., m. Hannah Turner, May 17, 1796, and had —  
 335-336 Benjamin, b. Apr. 9, 1797.  
 337 Hannah, " May 26, 1801.  
 338 Richard, " Mar. 5, 1804.  
 339 Emily, " Apr. 16, 1806.  
 340 Andrew, " Oct. 14, 1808.
- 341 NATHAN TUFTS, jun., m. Sarah Trefray, Feb. 22, 1776, and had —  
 341-342 Sarah, b. Apr. 9, 1780.  
 343 Nathan, " Jan. 19, 1784.  
 344 Elizabeth, " May 20, 1785.  
 Same as No. 291.
- 345 JOSEPH TUFTS m. Esther —, and had —  
 345-346 Joseph, b. Jan. 24, 1781.  
 347 Esther, " Nov. 21, 1782.  
 348 Rebecca, " Feb. 6, 1785.  
 349 Lucy, " July 20, 1787.  
 350 Cotton, " Feb. 1, 1790.
- 351 GEORGE TUFTS m. Elizabeth —, and had —  
 351-352 Elizabeth, b. Sept. 14, 1776.  
 353 John, " Oct. 30, 1778.  
 354 Call, " Oct. 30, 1781.
- 355 JAMES TUFTS, jun., m. Elizabeth —, and had —  
 355-356 Mary, b. Sept. 18, 1775.  
 357 James, " Feb. 25, 1777.  
 358 Elizabeth, " Jan. 5, 1779.  
 359 Lucretia, " Oct. 14, 1780.  
 360 Mercy, " Aug. 9, 1782.  
 361 Sarah, " Aug. 1, 1785.  
 362 Elias, " Jan. 30, 1787.
- 104-144 DANIEL TUFTS m. Martha Bradshaw, and had —  
 144-363 Martha, m. Thatcher Magoun.  
 364 Abby, " Dr. John Neilson.

This family differs from the one previously inserted from my own MSS., and is here given on the authority of Dr. Booth. It is probably correct.

- 365 Mary, dau. of Hannah Tufts, b. May 2, 1759.  
 366 —, a son " " " Jan. 6, 1761.  
 367 Elizabeth, dau. of Phebe Tufts, b. Jan. 2, 1760; d. July 23, 1760.

- 368      JAMES TUFTS m. Ruth —, who d. Nov. 26, 1721, aged 39; and had —  
 368-369 Susanna, b. —, 1716; d. July 8, 1739.  
 370      Grimes, " Jan., 1721; " Nov. 28, 1721.  
 371      Ruth, " —, 1730; " Apr. 27, 1735.

He was probably father of William (255), and same as James (247).

*Marriages and deaths not previously recorded.*

Feb. 26, 1729.	Elizabeth	Tuft's, m. John Foskit.
Feb. 17, 1731.	Elizabeth	" " Jonathan Hall.
Feb. 17, 1732.	Ebenezer	" " Rachel Whitmore.
May 18, 1767.	Ruth	" " Thomas Binford.
Nov. 1, 1770.	Lydia	" " Daniel Wiswall of Camb'ge.
May 14, 1772.	Hannah	" " Watts Turner.
Dec. 17, 1772.	Mercy	" " Isaac Greenleaf.
Mar., 1774.	Rebecca	" " Thomas Manning.
Dec. 21, 1775.	Anna	" " Abel Richardson.
Mar. 26, 1776.	Eunice	" " Joseph Trask of Boston.
Nov. 14, 1776.	Rebecca	" " Aaron Blanchard.
Aug. 21, 1777.	Elizabeth	" " Daniel Swan.
Nov. 3, 1777.	Mary	" " Daniel Collins of Gloucester.
Nov. 20, 1777.	Lucy	" " Benjamin Hall, jun.
Nov. 25, 1777.	Mary	" " Richard Clark of Watertown.
Feb. 5, 1778.	Eleanor	" " Isaac Green of Lexington.
May 19, 1778.	John	" " Elizabeth Perry of Camb'ge.
May 11, 1779.	Benjamin	" " Lydia Francis.
Nov. 24, 1779.	Abigail	" " Joshua Symonds, jun.
May 23, 1781.	Sarah	" " Asa Richardson of Billerica.
Mar. 31, 1783.	Abigail	" " Joseph Tufts of Charlestown.
Sept. 30, 1784.	Rebecca	" " John Blanchard.
Dec. 16, 1784.	Esther	" " Hezekiah Blanchard, jun.
Jan. 13, 1785.	Jonathan	" " Deborah Bucknam.
June 12, 1785.	Francis	" " Hannah Greenleaf.
Mar. 9, 1786.	Elizabeth	" " Edmund T. Gates.
Jan. 22, 1789.	Nathan, jun.	" " Mary Thompson.
July 27, 1790.	Elizabeth	" " David Parker of Cambridge.
July 9, 1792.	Joseph, jun.	" " Sarah Turner.
Jan. 6, 1793.	Lydia	" " John Albree of Salem.
Nov. 10, 1793.	Simon	" " Susanna Hickling Cox.
July 12, 1795.	Mrs. Elizabeth	" " Duncan Ingraham, Concord.
Oct. 4, 1795.	Mary	" " Benjamin Reed.
Jan. 8, 1797.	Joseph, jun.	" " Nancy Bucknam.
Apr. 26, 1798.	Lydia Hall	" " Isaac Floyd.
Nov. 16, 1797.	Isaac	" " Ann Tufts.
Apr. 23, 1799.	Nathan, jun.	" " Mary Gilbert of Charlest'n.
May 19, 1730.	Hannah Tufts m. Solomon Hancock of Charlestown.	
Sept. 1, 1730.	James Tufts, of Charlestown, m. Mary Dill.	
Nov. 18, 1741.	Jonathan Tufts, of Charlestown, m. Sarah Tompson.	
Nov. 12, 1743.	Benjamin Tufts m. Hannah Johnson of Woburn.	
Oct. 1, 1765.	Sarah, widow of Jonathan Tufts, d.	
June 20, 1788.	Mrs. Lydia	" "
Dec. 6, 1788.	Mr. Joseph	" "
Jan. 12, 1779.	Mrs. Rebecca	" "

Sept. 19, 1779.	—, widow of Joseph Tufts, d.
Mar. 16, 1773.	Ruth " "
June 12, 1784.	Nathan " "
Sept. 26, 1784.	Jonathan " "
Nov. 5, 1786.	James " "
Sept. 10, 1787.	Eleazer " " aged 20.
Nov. 3, 1788.	Isaac " " 17.
May 4, 1849.	Isaac " " 44.
Aug. 12, 1835.	Jacob " " 44.
July 19, 1733.	James " " 59.
Aug. 12, 1739.	James, s. of John and Sarah Tufts, d. " 9 months.
Jan. 24, 1750.	Jonathan " " 60 years.
Sept. 26, 1784.	Jonathan " " 45.
Dec. 6, 1778.	Joseph " " 47.
Dec. 21, 1758.	Joseph " " 54.
Dec. 23, 1753.	Lydia, wife of James " " 50.
June 22, 1778.	Lydia, wife of Joseph " " 75.
Jan. 26, 1743.	Mary, wife of Benjamin " " 34.
Jan. 2, 1749.	Nathan " " 60.
June 12, 1784.	Nathan " " 44.
Dec. 21, 1771.	Nathaniel " " 48.
Jan. 1, 1770.	Rhoda, d. of M. and Phebe " " 14 days.
Nov. 26, 1721.	Ruth, wife of James " " 40 years.
Nov. 2, 1721.	Sarah, d. of James and Ruth " " 3.
July 17, 1742.	Sarah, " of John and Sarah " " 17.
June 25, 1738.	Sarah, " " " " 2.
May 18, 1747.	Sarah, wife of John " " 38.
Jan. 26, 1750.	Seth, s. of Jona. and Han. " " 3.
Mar. 24, 1843.	Sarah " " 78.
Dec. 26, 1733.	Thomas " " 51.
Sept. 3, 1748.	Tabitha, d. of Jona. and Han. " " 24.
Sept. 19, 1736.	William Henry " " 44.
	Catharine, wife of William " " 32.
	Daniel " " 69.
Dec. 21, 1771.	Nathaniel " " 48.
Jan. 4, 1782.	William " " 24.
Apr. 30, 1779.	Mary " " 57.
Mar. 16, 1806.	Tabitha wife of James T. " " 82.
Nov. 5, 1786:	James —

I TURELL, DANIEL, the ancestor of the Medford line, came from Instow, co. Devon, a place between Barnstaple and Bideford; was a captain at Boston, 1683; and d. Jan. 23, 1699. He m. Lydia —, who d. 1658; when he m. Mary, widow of John Barrell, and dau. of Elder William Colburn; and had —

- 1- 2 Daniel, b. June 16, 1646.
- 3 Joseph, " Dec. 27, 1653.
- 4 Samuel, " June 14, 1659.
- 5 Lydia, " Nov. 30, 1660.
- 6 Colbourne, " Dec. 4, 1662.
- 7 Sarah, { " Oct. 14, 1663.
- 8 Elizabeth, } " June 24, 1665.
- 9 Benjamin, " June 24, 1665.

WILLIAM TURELL of Boston is thought to have been the brother of the above-mentioned Daniel; and, as "Farmer's Register" countenances the supposition, I insert the record of his children. He m. Rebecca —, and had —

Rebecca, b. Dec. 26, 1655.  
William, " Mar. 16, 1657.

- I- 2 DANIEL TURELL, jun., m. Anne —, and had —
- 2-10 Mary, b. Apr. 4, 1672.
- 11 Anna, " Mar. 31, 1674.
- 12 Lydia, " Jan. 17, 1678.
- 13 John, " Apr. 18, 1693.
- 14 Humphrey, " Sept. 22, 1696.
- I- 3 JOSEPH TURELL m. Sarah —, who d., perhaps, Jan. 15, 1728, aged 68; and had —
- 3-15 Sarah, b. Oct. 31, 1679.
- 16 Humphrey, " May 21, 1681.
- I- 4 SAMUEL TURELL m. Lydia, dau. of Anthony Stoddard, and had —
- 4-16 $\frac{1}{2}$  Mary, m. — Whittemore, and had Daniel and Samuel.
- 17 John, b. July 3, 1687.
- 18 Christian, " Dec. 17, 1688; m. Samuel Bass..
- 18 $\frac{1}{2}$  Lydia, " Cornelius Thayer.
- 19 Ebenezer, " Feb. 5, 1702.
- 4-19 EBENEZER TURELL, the minister, grad. 1721; studied with Rev. Benjamin Colman; settled at M., 1724, where he d., Dec. 8, 1778. He m., 1st, Jane Colman, Aug. 11, 1726, who d. Mar. 26, 1735; when he m., 2d., Oct. 23, 1735, Lucy, dau. of Addington Davenport, who d. May 17, 1759, aged 45. He m., 3d, Aug. 21, 1760, Jane, d. of Wm. Pepperell of Kittery (who had m. twice before; viz., 1st, Benjamin Clark; and, 2d, Wm. Tyler), who d. Feb. 6, 1765. He had issue only by his first wife; viz., —
- 19-20 Samuel, b. Feb. 2, 1729; d. Oct. 8, 1736.
- 20 $\frac{1}{2}$  Clark-Thomas, bapt. Aug. 18, 1728; d. young.  
And two children who d. infants.
- 4-18 CHRISTIAN TURELL m., 1st, Samuel Bass; 2d, John Armstrong.
- 21 JOSEPH TURELL, who is supposed to have been a cousin of Rev. Ebenezer T., m., 1st, a dau. of John Avis, and had —
- 21-22 Joseph, b. 1750.
- 53 Elizabeth, " 1755; m. — Noyes.
- 24 Samuel, " 1757.  
He m., 2d, Mary Morey of Roxbury, and had: —
- 25 A dau., m. Ed. Gray; ch. were Mrs. Fales, Edward Gray, John Gray, and the late F. T. Gray.
- 21-22 JOSEPH TURELL, jun., m. — —, and had two sons, Charles and John; of whom Charles had several children, one of whom, Garland, is a resident of Boston.

- I      USHER, HEZEKIAH, was a prominent merchant of Boston, and in his will, dated March 11, 1676, mentions children :—
- 1-2     Hezekiah, b. June, 1639.  
 3     Elizabeth, m. Hezekiah Browne.  
 4     John, b. Apr. 27, 1648.  
 5     Hannah, m. Peter Butler.  
 6     Sarah, " Jonathan Tyng.  
       His second wife, Elizabeth, was dau. of Rev. Zachary Symmes, by whom he had —
- 7     Zachariah, b. Dec. 26, 1654.  
       He m., 3d, Mary (Butler?).  
       His brothers and sisters were :—
- 8     SAMUEL, who never came to this country.  
 9     ROBERT, of Connecticut.  
 10    ELIZABETH, m. John Harwood of London.  
 11    —,            " Robert Rolph of Twitts, Eng.  
 12    —,            " Robert Alfery of Mayfield, Eng.
- 9     ROBERT USHER was of Stamford, Conn., and had —  
 9-13    Robert.  
 14    Elizabeth.
- I-2     HEZEKIAH USHER m. Bridget Hoar, widow of Dr. Leonard Hoar, third pres. H. C., who d. Nov. 28, 1675. He d. July 11, 1697, without issue.
- I-4     JOHN USHER m., 1st, Elizabeth, dau. of Peter Slidgett, and had by her —
- 4-15    Elizabeth, b. June 18, 1669; m. D. Jeffries, Sept. 15, 1686, and d. June 27, 1698.
- 16     Jane, b. March 2, 1678.  
       He m., 2d, Elizabeth Allen, and had :—
- 17     John, b. 1699.
- 18     Frances, m. Joseph Parsons.
- 19     Hezekiah.
- 20     Elizabeth, " Stephen Harris.  
       He was a mandamus councillor, and lieut.-governor of New Hampshire. He moved to Medford, and d. there Sept. 5, 1726.
- 9-13    ROBERT USHER was of Dunstable. He m. — — —, and had —
- 13-21    John, b. May 31, 1696.  
 22     Robert, " June —, 1700; killed in "Lovewell's Fight."
- 4-17    JOHN USHER, jun., H. C. 1719, was a minister, and d. April 30, 1775, leaving a son, —
- 17-23    John, b. 1723; d. July, 1804, minister at Bristol.
- 13-24    JOHN USHER, of Dunstable, m. — — —, and had —
- 24-24    John, b. May 2, 1728.  
 25     Robert, " Apr. 9, 1730.  
 26     Rachel, " 1732.  
 27     Habijah, " Aug. 8, 1734; m — — —, who d. Oct. 19, 1791.

- 17-25 ROBERT USHER m. — — —, and moved to Medford, where he d. Oct. 13, 1793. He had —
- 25-28 Eleazer, b. 1770.
- 25-28 ELEAZER USHER, of Medford, m. Fanny Bucknam, who d. Dec. 23, 1848. He d. Apr. 9, 1852. Children: —
- 28-29 John G., b. Sept. 5, 1800; d. Feb. 28, 1859.
- 30 Sarah B., m. John Wade.
- 31 Fanny, " 1st, W. Griffin; 2d, W. Smith.
- 32 Mary Ann, " 1st, Fr. Wade; 2d, A. Hulin; d. Mar. 29, 1883.
- 33 Lydia C., " Arley Plummer.
- 34 Nancy A., " Charles Philbrick; d. Dec. 14, 1842.
- 35 Eleazer, b. Aug. 25, 1810; d. Jan. 4, 1881.
- 36 James M., " Nov. 12, 1814.
- 37 Leonard B., " Mar. 3, 1817.
- 38 Henry W., " Nov., 1819; " Nov. 26, 1879.
- 39 Roland G., " Jan. 6, 1823.
- 28-29 JOHN G. USHER m. Mary C. George of Haverhill, who was b. Mar. 21, 1803, and has —
- 29-40 Helen M., b. Mar. 17, 1828.
- 28-35 ELEAZER USHER m. Jane K. Hartwell, Apr. 6, 1840 (b. Sept. 10, 1820; d. Aug. 16, 1880). Children: —
- 35-41 Charles N., b. Sept. 20, 1841.
- 42 George H., " Jan. 25, 1844.
- 43 Pamelia A., " Sept. 17, 1846; d. Nov. 9, 1848.
- 44 Warren H., " Aug. 18, 1848.
- 45 John G., " Aug. 27, 1853.
- 28-36 JAMES M. USHER m. Pamelia Pray, June 11, 1838. Children: —
- 36-46 James F., b. Oct. 1, 1839; d. Oct. 23, 1878.
- 47 Roland G., " Sept. 11, 1843; " Apr. 5, 1857.
- 48 Mary F., " July 12, 1850; " Oct. 15, 1868.
- 28-37 LEONARD B. USHER, b. Mar. 3, 1817; m. May 11, 1843, Lydia M. Jacobs, who was b. July 24, 1819, and had —
- 37-49 George L., b. May 15, 1844; d. Aug. 26, 1844.
- 50 Frederic W., " Oct. 5, 1847.
- 51 Fannie E., " Nov. 22, 1850.
- 52 Leonard B., " Jan. 21, 1852; " Aug. 23, 1852.
- 28-38 HENRY W. USHER m. Deborah Cook, and had —
- 38-53 Ella G.
- 54 James L.
- 55 Horace H.
- 56 Arthur H.
- 28-39 ROLAND G. USHER m. Caroline M. Mudge, June 5, 1844, and had —
- 39-57 Caroline A., b. Dec. 5, 1847; d. Nov., 1848.
- 58 Abbott L., " Aug. 19, 1849; " Nov. 13, 1854.
- 59 Edward P., " Nov. 19, 1851.
- 60 Caroline M., " Mar. 28, 1855.

- I WADE, JONATHAN, was one of the early settlers at Ipswich, where he was freeman, 1634. His second wife was Mrs. Dorothy Buckley, whom he m. Dec. 9, 1660; and his third wife, Susannah —, d. Nov. 29, 1678. He had two brothers, Nathaniel and Thomas. He d. Dec., 1683, leaving —
- I- 2 Jonathan, b. 1637.  
 3 Nathaniel.  
 4 Thomas.  
 5 Prudence, m. { 1st, Anthony Crosby.  
     } 2d, Samuel Rogers.  
 6 Susannah, " William Symonds.  
 7 Elizabeth, " Elihu Wardwell.
- I- 2 JONATHAN WADE, jun., m. Deborah, dau. of Hon. Thos. Dudley, who d. Nov. 1, 1683, aged 39. He had by her —
- 2- 8 Dudley, b. Oct. 18, 1683.  
 He m., 2d, Elizabeth —, by whom he had: —  
 Elizabeth, b. —, 1687.  
 Dorothy, " Feb. 17, 1689.  
 He d. Nov. 24, 1689.
- I- 3 NATHANIEL WADE m. Mercy Bradstreet, Oct. 31, 1672, and d. Nov. 28, 1707. His widow d. Oct. 5, 1715, aged 68. His children were: —
- 3- 9 Nathaniel, b. July 13, 1673.  
 a. Simon, } " Apr. 9, 1676; d. young.  
 b. Susanna, } " Oct. 16, 1677.  
 10 Mercy, " Sept. 19, 1678; m. John Bradstreet, Oct. 9, 1698.  
 11 Jonathan, " Mar. 5, 1681.  
 12 Samuel, " Dec. 31, 1683.  
 13 Anne, " Oct. 7, 1685.  
 14 Dorothy, " Mar. 12, 1687; m. Jona. Willis, Oct. 17, 1706.
- I- 4 THOMAS WADE, of Ipswich, m. Elizabeth Cogswell, 1670, and d. Oct. 4, 1696, leaving —
- 4-15 Jonathan.  
 16 Thomas.  
 16} John, minister at Berwick; H. C. 1693.  
 17 Nathaniel.  
 18 William, killed at sea Apr. 3, 1697.
- 3-11 JONATHAN WADE m. Mary —, and had —
- 11-19 Mercy, b. Apr. 8, 1704.  
 20 Nathan, " Feb. 22, 1706.
- 3-12 SAMUEL WADE m. Lydia Newhall, Oct. 17, 1706. He d. Dec. 9, 1738, leaving —
- 12-21 Lydia, b. Sept. 10, 1707.  
 22 Sarah, " Jan. 18, 1709.  
 23 Dorothy, " Feb. 22, 1711.  
 24 Rebecca, " Jan. 28, 1713; m. Z. Poole of Read., Sept. 18, 1730.  
 25 Samuel, " Apr. 21, 1715.

- 26 Nathaniel, b Feb. 20, 1720.  
 27 Simon, " Mar. 28, 1725.  
 28 Elizabeth, " May 18, 1729.
- 28½** SAMUEL WADE m. — — —, and had —  
**28½-29** James, b. June —, 1750.  
**30** Edward, " June 7, 1746.  
 A dau., m. Mr. Dexter.  
 " " Barker.  
 " " Weeden.
- WADE m. — — —, and had —  
**31** John.
- 28½-29** JAMES WADE m. Mary, dau. of Rev. Edward Upham, of Newport, and had by her: —  
**29-32** Martha, m. Wm. Brigden of Windsor, Wis.  
**33** Nancy B., " John Pickett.  
**34** Mary, " William Bettis.  
**35** James.  
**36** Samuel.  
**37** Theodore L.  
**38** Charles H.  
**39** Benjamin F.  
**40** Edward.
- 28½-30** EDWARD WADE m. Rebecca Harnden, June 10, 1770, and had —  
**30-41** Edward, b. Mar. 5, 1780.  
**42** Fitch, unm.  
**43** Henry, "  
**44** Rebecca, m. Major John Wade.  
**45** Lucy, " Stephen Waitt, of Malden.  
**46** Pamelia, " Daniel Waitt, " "  
**47** Susan, " 1st, Ezra Green; 2d, Eb. Townsend.
- 29-35** JAMES WADE m. Sarah Mulford, and has —  
**25-48** Ezekiel M., b. Nov. 14, 1814.  
**49** James, " Jan. 28, 1824.  
**50** Edward, " Oct. —, 1829.
- 29-36** SAMUEL WADE m. Emily Caldwell, and had —  
**36-51** Sidney, d. 1850.  
**52** Caroline T., b. July 6, 1822; m. Philander Warren.  
**53** Gertrude, " Jan. 2, 1825.  
**54** Thalia, " Jan. 13, 1833.  
**55** Edward, 3d, " Feb. 12, 1838.
- 29-37** THEODORE L. WADE m. Augusta Bettes, and has —  
**37-55½** Ellen, b. July 26, 1836.  
**56** Sedgwick M., " Oct. 28, 1838.  
**57** Marcia, " Oct. 4, 1840.
- 29-38** CHARLES H. WADE m. Juliet Spear, and has —  
**38-58** Benjamin F., b. May 3, 1832.  
**59** Decius S., " Jan. 23, 1835.  
**60** Lucia A., " May 30, 1846.

- 29-39 BENJAMIN F. WADE m. Caroline Rosencrans, and had —  
 39-61 James Wade, 3d, b. —, 1843.  
 62 Henry, " Aug., 1845.
- 29-40 EDWARD WADE m. Sarah Louisa Atkins, and had —  
 40-63 William O., b. Sept. 4, 1837.  
 64 Sarah F., " Mar. 15, 1840.
- 30-41 EDWARD WADE m. Nancy Hoskins, Oct. 26, 1814, and d.  
 Nov. 27, 1836, leaving —  
 41-65 Fitch.  
 66 Esther, m. Isaac Wetherbee.  
 67 Elizabeth, " Daniel Hitchins.  
 68 Martha, " Abiel Winship.

I find, in the church records, a copy of the inscription on the Wade Tomb, with the following remark on it: "The following is copied from a communication of Turell Tufts, Esq.; there is apparently some error in it.—C. Stetson."

Major Wade's tomb was purchased by the late Ebenezer Hall, and is now in possession of his children. The old tablet removed by Mr. Hall was of red sandstone, and contained the following inscriptions:

"Here lyeth interred the body of Major Jonathan Wade, Esquire, who departed this life the 24th of November, anno Dom. 1689, in the 53d year of his age.

"Also the body of Dorothy Wade, wife of said Jonathan Wade, Esquire, daughter of Honourable Thomas Dudley, Esquire, deceased the 1st of November, 1638, in the 40th year of her age.

"Also the body of Dudley Wade, son of said Jonathan Wade, Esquire; and

"Also the body of Dorothy Wade, daughter of the said Jonathan Wade, Esquire.

"And Elizabeth Wade, his last wife, who was born the 7th of February, 1637, and deceased the month of June, 1688." [This last date was 1678.]

[Here follows the place for two names, illegible.]

"Here lies interred the body of Mrs. Elizabeth Wade, daughter of the Honourable Jonathan Wade, Esquire, and Mrs. Elizabeth, his wife, who departed this life August 19, 1721, aged 34 years."

Prudence Wade m. Thomas Swan of Roxbury, Sept. 27, 1692.

Abigail Wade m. Rev. Thomas Goss of Boston, Dec. 3, 1741.

John Wade m. Elizabeth Poole, Jan. 22, 1766.

Major Samuel Wade d. Nov. 28, 1707.

Mercy, wife of same, d. Oct. 5, 1715, aged 68.

- I WHITMORE, FRANCIS, b. 1625; m. Isabel, dau. of Richard Parke of Cambridge, who is believed to have been son of Henry Parke, a merchant of London. By his first wife, who d. Mar. 31, 1665, he had —
- I-2 Elizabeth, b. May 2, 1649; m. Daniel Markham.
- 3 Francis, " Oct. 12, 1650; removed to Middletown, Conn., and left heirs.
- 4 John, b. Oct. 1, 1654.
- 5 Samuel, b. May 1, 1658; removed to Lexington, and left heirs.
- 6 Abigail, b. July 3, 1660; m. — Wilcox.
- 7 Sarah, " Mar. 7, 1662; " William Locke.  
 He m., 2d, Margaret Harty, Nov. 10, 1666, who d. Mar. 1, 1686, and had —
- 8 Margaret, b. Sept. 9, 1668; m. Thomas Carter.
- 9 Frances, " Mar. 3, 1671; " Jonathan Tompson.
- 10 Thomas, " — —, 1673; lived in Killingly, Conn., and had issue.
- 11 Joseph, b. c. 1675; lived in Woburn, and had issue.

The earliest mentioned person by the name of Whitmore I have yet met with is John of Stamford, who was living in Wethersfield in 1639. He was killed by the Indians in 1648, leaving a son, John. I have some reason to suspect that he was the father of all of the name here, and that the following will give about the record of his children's births: —

- Thomas, b. 1615; the ancestor of the Wetmores.  
Ann, (?) 1621; m. George Farrar.  
Mary, (?) 1623; " John Brewer.  
Francis, " 1625; of Cambridge.  
John, (?) 1627; of Stamford, 1650.

Francis Whitmore of Cambridge owned lands there, near the Plain; near Charles River, by the Boston line; in Charlestown, near Minot'same; near Dunbarke's Meadow; and also in Medford and Lexington. His house stood on the dividing line between Cambridge and Lexington, and is mentioned in the act of division. He served in the Indian Wars, under Major Willard, as the treasurers' books witness. His name, with his wife's, stands on a petition in favor of an old woman charged with being a witch; hence he can hardly have been of the extreme Puritan party, although a member of the church.

- 1-4 JOHN WHITMORE was one of the early settlers in Medford, at least at the period when the records commence. He m., 1st, Rachel, dau. of Francis Eliot, and widow of John Poulter of Cambridge. His children by her were:—

4-12 Francis, b. May 8, 1678; m. John Elder.

13 Abigail, b. —; m. John Elder.

14 John, " Aug. 27, 1683.  
He m., 2d, Rebecca Cutter, June 3, 1724, and d. Feb. 22, 1739.

Dec. 24, 1680, he, with John Hall, Thomas Willis, Stephen Willis, and Stephen Francis, divided the Collins Farm between them; Caleb Hobart having previously sold John W. one-fourth of this estate. In addition to this land, he owned the house shown on a preceding page, and also land in Billerica and Charlestown. He was in service under Major Swayne, against the Indians at Saco; and his wife petitioned the General Court that her husband might be restored to her and her three infant children. The fall after his return, he was engaged in purchasing lands and building a house. His funeral sermon was by Mr. Turell, from Acts xxi. 16.

4-12 FRANCIS WHITMORE m., 1st, Anna Peirce, Dec. 7, 1699, and had—

12-15 Sarah, b. May 4, 1701.

16 Hannah, " Jan. 22, 1703; d. same year.

17 Anna, " May 4, 1707.

18 Eliot, " Mar. 13, 1710; " Mar. 16, 1713.

19 Rachel, " Apr. 1, 1712; m. Eben. Tufts, Feb. 17, 1731.

20 Mercy, " Mar. 11, 1714.

21 Elizabeth, " July 21, 1716; " Thos. Fillebrowne, Mar. 30, 1732.  
His wife d. Aug. 6, 1716. His second wife, Mary —, d. Mar. 29, 1760. He d. Feb. 6, 1771.

He was associated in business with his brother John, and also carried on the trade of a tanner; he bought land of Stephen Willis, to be used as a tannery. He also owned land near Marbey Brook, besides his property in Medford.

4-14 JOHN WHITMORE m. Mary Lane, of Bedford, and had—

14-22 Mary, b. July 17, 1707; m. { 1st, J. Weber, Aug. 19, 1725;  
2d, — White.

23 Susanna, b. Nov. 25, 1708; m. { 1st, B. Weber, Sept. 6, 1727; 2d, — Page.

24 John, " Apr. 15, 1711.

- 25 Francis, b. Oct. 4, 1714.  
 26 Martha, " Apr. 22, 1716; " John Skinner, Dec. 22, 1743,  
     and d. Mar. 6, 1780.  
 27 William, b. Dec. 19, 1725.

John d. Mar. 26, 1753. His widow d. Mar. 27, 1783, aged 96. He was at first a housewright, but afterwards went into business with his brother. He owned much property in Medford; and his oldest son, John, having removed to Bedford, he resided there chiefly in his old age, and was so liberal a benefactor to the church as to be mentioned with gratitude on the records. His daughters all left issue; and one of them, Susanna, left descendants, now living in Lexington, by the name of Chandler, who still preserve some relics of their ancestor. The family of Lane, when it emigrated from England, left property there, the rents of which were paid to the heirs, John Whitmore's descendants included, until within fifty years, when the heirs, being numerous, sold the estate, and divided it.

- 14-24 JOHN WHITMORE m. Martha Lane of Bedford, and had —  
 24-28 John, b. Oct. 23, 1737; d. Aug. 29, 1743.  
 29 William, " Mar. 17, 1739; " Sept. 11, 1743.  
 30 Ebenezer, " Jan. 1, 1741; " Aug. 24, 1743.  
 31 Martha, " Sept. 30, 1742; " Apr. 17, 1750.  
 32 Mary, " May 2, 1744.  
 33 Lucy, " Nov. 8, 1745; " Feb. 16, 1750.  
 34 Susanna, " July 16, 1747; " Mar. 4, 1750.  
 35 John, " June 13, 1749; " Feb. 21, 1750.

He d. Oct. 25, 1748, and his wife removed to Conn. He was a leading man in Bedford, being selectman, treasurer, and clerk. The town, during his life, sent no representative.

- 14-25 FRANCIS WHITMORE, jun., m. Mary Hall, Jan. 1, 1739, and had —  
 25-36 Stephen, b. Oct. 21, 1739.  
 37 Francis, bap. Aug. 16, 1741.  
 38 William, b. Sept. 6, 1746.  
 39 Mary, b. Dec. 25, 1750; m. Thomas Blodgett of Lexington.  
 40 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 27, 1752, " Elisha Seavins.  
 41 John, " Nov. 25, 1754.  
 42 Susanna, " Sept. 14, 1757; " Thomas Dinsmore.  
 43 Andrew, " Oct. 2, 1760.

Francis W. was engaged in business in Medford; but his too generous method of dealing embarrassed his affairs; and having, with Rev. Mr. Stone, purchased a township on the Kennebec, he removed thither with his oldest son, Stephen. He was engaged in shipping masts for the royal navy, an occupation which gave much offence to the squatters on the crown-lands. He d. Apr. 27, 1794; and his wife d. Oct. 20, 1791, aged 79.

- 14-27 WILLIAM WHITMORE m. Mary, dau. of Thomas and Mary Brooks, Oct. 1, 1747, and had —  
 26-44 William, b. May 3, 1748; d. Nov. 19, 1775.  
 45 John, " May 31, 1750; " July 28, 1750.  
 46 Mary, " Oct. 25, 1752; m. — Walker of Rindge.  
 47 Sarah, " Nov. 7, 1757; d. s. p.  
 48 Samuel, " Dec. 15, 1759; " Oct. 22, 1762.  
 49 Martha, d. s. p.

He was a graduate of Harvard College; but bodily weakness prevented him from active pursuits, though he was a schoolmaster for a short time. The manner of his death was very peculiar; he having died in consequence of an illness produced by a dread of the smallpox. He d. Mar. 10, 1760. His widow d. Oct. 10, 1765.

- 25-36 STEPHEN WHITMORE m. Mary Whittemore, July 14, 1763, and had:—
- 36-50 Elizabeth C., b. May 16, 1764; m. John Springer.
  - 51 Stephen, " Sept. 15, 1765; d., s. p., 1787.
  - 52 Samuel, " June 11, 1768.
  - 53 William, " Mar. 19, 1770; " " July 22, 1795.
  - 54 John, " Nov. 25, 1771; still living (1855).
  - 56 Jonathan Wins, " Aug. 22, 1773; m. Mary Rogers.
  - 57 Benjamin, " July 12, 1775; " Elizabeth Temple.
  - 58 Mary, " Oct. 26, 1777.
  - 59 Rhoda, " Feb. 9, 1779.
  - 60 Sarah, " Oct. 12, 1782.
  - 61 Andrew, " Sept. 16, 1785; d. Oct. 1, 1785.  
He d. Oct. 15, 1816.
- 25-37 FRANCIS WHITMORE, 3d, m. — — —, and had —
- 37-62 Elizabeth Sanders, bapt. Oct. 13, 1765; d. Aug. 22, 1777.
  - 63 Francis, bapt. Aug. 2, 1767; d. Aug. 14, 1820.
- He removed to Boston, and with him the name departed from Medford; within a year or two one of the name has occasionally resided there; but now he also has gone.
- 25-41 JOHN WHITMORE m. Huldah Crooker, Apr. 12, 1781, and had —
- 41-64 William D., b. Nov. 3, 1781.
  - 65 Mary, " July 19, 1783; d. July 7, 1792.
  - 66 John, " July 6, 1785.
  - 67 Huldah R., " Dec. 14, 1787.
  - 68 Thomas, " Oct. 17, 1789; m. Emma Staples; d., s. p., Mar. 25, 1824.
  - 69 Isaiah C., b. Feb. 21, 1792.
  - 70 Gamaliel, " Feb. 8, 1794.
  - 71 Swanton, " Feb. 14, 1796.
  - 72 Creighton, " Mar. 19, 1799.
  - 73 Angeline, " Nov. 14, 1801; m. J. C. Humphreys.
  - 74 Elizabeth, " July 31, 1803; " Levi Gould, and d. 1849.
  - 75 Almira, " Feb. 14, 1807; " John Lovey.
- 25-43 ANDREW WHITMORE m. Lucy Couillard, and had —
- 43-76 James C., b. Jan. 19, 1787.
  - 77 William H., " Sept. 10, 1788.
  - 78 Merrill, " Feb. 20, 1792; d., s. p., 1813.
  - 79 Elizabeth C., " Apr. 18, 1794.
  - 80 Sophia F., " Oct. 9, 1803.
  - 81 Louisa, " Oct. 10, 1806.
- 36-55 JOHN WHITMORE m. Sarah McLellan, and had —
- 55-82 Amherst, b. Sept. 18, 1805.
  - 83 Philena, " May 2, 1807.
  - 84 John, " Jan. 29, 1809.
  - 85 Hannah S., " Sept. 16, 1810.
  - 86 Nathaniel M., " Oct. 1, 1812.
  - 87 Stephen, " May 9, 1814.
  - 88 Sarah, " Jan. 9, 1816.
  - 89 Chadbourne, " Oct. 4, 1818.
  - 90 Samuel, " Feb. 15, 1820.

- 41-64 WILLIAM D. WHITMORE m. Rhoda Woodward, Jan. 20, 1805, and had—  
 64-91 Charles, b. Dec. 19, 1805; d. Mar. 24, 1807.  
 92 Charles O., " Nov. 2, 1807.  
 93 Martha, " May 9, 1810; " Nov. 3, 1814.  
 94 Huldah, " Aug. 1, 1812; m. W. G. Barrows.  
 He d. 1819.
- 41-66 JOHN WHITMORE m. Mary Wheeler, and d. Feb. 30, 1818.  
 He had—  
 66-95 Abigail, b. Jan. 1813.  
 96 Gilbert D., " Aug. 17, 1815.  
 97 Mary Anne, " Dec. 1817.
- 41-69 ISAIAH C. WHITMORE m. Elizabeth Ann Culver, and had—  
 69-98 Mary E., b. June 23, 1823; d. Aug. 8, 1848.  
 99 Frederic H., " Dec. 8, 1824; m. Mary E. Curtiss, Oct. 21, 1848.  
 100 William P., " June 28, 1827.  
 101 Virginia, " Nov. 15, 1828.  
 102 Isaiah C., } " Feb. 21, 1830; } d. June 27, 1839.  
 103 Edward, } " " Mar. 14, 1830.  
 104 Emma, " Nov. 14, 1831; d. Apr. 9, 1842.  
 105 Julia Ann., " Feb. 24, 1834; " May 1, 1835.  
 106 Henry, " Nov. 30, 1836.  
 107 Edward C., " June 12, 1840; " Oct. 1, 1841.  
 108 Edwin, " Apr. 5, 1842.  
 109 Azelia, " June 6, 1844.  
 110 Franklin G., " Sept. 8, 1846.
- 64-92 CHARLES O. WHITMORE m. Lovice Ayres, and had—  
 92-111 Charles J., b. Apr. 27, 1844.  
 112 William H., " Sept. 6, 1836.  
 113 Martha H., " Sept. 5, 1838.  
 114 Anna L., " Sept. 16, 1840.  
 115 Charlotte R., " Mar. 9, 1843.  
 116 Creighton, " Dec. 16, 1845; d. Apr. 25, 1848.  
 His wife dying Sept. 27, 1849, he m. 2d, Oct. 30, 1851,  
 Mary E. Blake, widow of George Blake, jun., of Bos-  
 ton, who has by her first husband two daughters.

- 
- I WILD, SILAS, of Braintree, was b. Mar. 8, 1736. He  
 m., 1st, Ruth Thayer, who d. Dec. 29, 1793, leaving,—  
 Sarah.  
 Jonathan.  
 Paul, } b. Jan. 13, 1762.  
 Silas, }  
 He m., 2d, Sarah Kingman of Weymouth. He d. Sept.  
 30, 1807.
- I- 2 SILAS WILD m., 1st, Abigail Wild, who was b. Feb. 4,  
 1761, and d. Jan. 8, 1803, leaving children,—  
 2- 3 Silas, b. Jan. 23, 1787.  
 James T.  
 Abigail.

Elizabeth A.

Mary C.

Alden.

Lydia.

Washington. }  
Adams.

He m., 2d, Mrs. Deborah (Noyes) Hayden, who d. Sept. 12, 1845, aged 91. He d. Oct. 12, 1828.

2- 3 SILAS WILD m. Ruth Reed of Braintree, Mar. 19, 1812, who was b. Dec. 1, 1785. He had —

Abigail, b. June 17, 1814.

3- 4 George W., " Aug. 29, 1816.

5 Silas F., " Aug. 24, 1818.

Jonathan S., " Apr. 29, 1820; d. Sept. 18, 1820.

Elizabeth R., " Aug. 14, 1821; m. Alfred Odiorne, Apr. 1, 1852.

Mary P., " Mar. 7, 1823.

6 Henry M., " Dec. 26, 1825.

Ellen R., " Oct. 18, 1828; m. Elijah Sampson of Duxbury.

Ann J., " July 7, 1833.

He moved to Medford 1832.

3- 4 GEORGE W. WILD m. Elizabeth M. Otis, June 3, 1840, who was b. Aug. 31, 1818, in Exeter, N.H. No issue.

3- 5 SILAS F. WILD m. Lucy D. Smith, Oct. 26, 1843, who was b. July 11, 1819. Child: —  
Emma Warren, b. Feb. 17, 1845.

3- 6 HENRY M. WILD m. Caroline S. Bean, Oct. 22, 1850, who was b. in Durham, Nov. 16, 1822. Child: —  
Henry F., b. June 4, 1853.

I WILLIS, GEORGE, was freeman, May 2, 1638, then living at Cambridge with wife Jane. In a petition to Andros, 1688, he states his age to be 86, and that he had lived in Cambridge near sixty years. He d. 1690, aged c. 90. His children were: —

I- 2 Thomas, b. Dec. 28, 1638.

3 Stephen, " Oct. 14, 1644.

I- 2 THOMAS WILLIS m. Grace —, who d. Jan. 23, 1716. He lived first in Billerica, where he had three or four children. He moved afterwards to Medford. In 1708 he conveyed to his son Stephen land and houses by the Mill Creek, in Boston. He d. Aug. 14, 1725. His children b. in Medford were: —

2- 4 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 19, 1673.

5 Jane, " Apr. 9, 1677.

6 Stephen, " Nov. 16, 1679.

7 Mary, " Mar. 1, 1682.

8 William, " July 7, 1685.

- 1- 3 STEPHEN WILLIS lived in Braintree; moved to Medford 1678, in which year he sold Caleb Hobart of Braintree a piece of land in that town. He m. Hannah —, who d. Mar. 22, 1732, aged 81. He d. July 29, 1718. Children were:—
- 3- 9 Abigail, b. Oct. 3, 1677; m. Wm. Patten, May 3, 1701.
  - 10 Thomas, " Sept. 19, 1679; d. May 16, 1731.
  - 11 John, b. Aug 6, 1681; m. Rebecca Tufts, Apr. 17, 1717, who d. Aug. 21, 1747, aged 54. He d. Aug. 8, 1755.
  - 12 Jonathan, b. Feb. 23, 1684; m., 1st, Dorothy Wade, Oct. 17, 1706; 2d, widow Mary Eliot, 1726. He d., s. p., Sept., 1749.
  - 13 Benjamin, b. Oct. 30, 1686; m. Ruth Bradshaw, Feb. 10, 1714, who d. Feb. 19, 1752. He d. Feb. 3, 1767.
  - 14 Hannah, b. 1688; m. Peter Seccomb.
  - 15 Mary, " July 15, 1690; m. Benj. Parker, Apr. 22, 1714.
  - 16 Stephen.
  - 17 Rebecca, m. Thomas Seccomb.
- 2- 6 STEPHEN WILLIS m. Susanna —, and d. Mar. 15, 1718. She d. Mar. 12, 1742. His children were:—
- 6-18 Susanna, b. Nov. 13, 1699; d. Nov. 8, 1700.
  - 19 Deborah, " June 27, 1701, " July 15, 1718.
  - 20 Eliot, " Aug. 13, 1702; " Jan. 21, 1705.
  - 21 Patience, " Dec. 26, 1708.
  - 22 Mary, " Apr. 18, 1710.
  - 23 Stephen, " Oct. 22, 1712.
  - 24 Jonathan, " Mar. 24, 1714; " Oct. 19, 1714.
  - 25 Mary, " Jan. 29, 1716; " May 18, 1736.
- 2- 8 WILLIAM WILLIS m. Rebecca —, who d. Sept. 30, 1754, aged 63. He d. Aug. 27, 1754, aged 60, and had —
- 8-26 Thomas, b. Aug., 1710; d. young.
- STEPHEN WILLIS possibly (6-23) m. Elizabeth Bradshaw, Nov. 12, 1741, and had:—
- 27 Stephen, b. Aug. 19, 1742.
  - 28 Hannah, " Nov. 27, 1743.
  - 29 Elizabeth, " Aug. 29, 1745.
  - 30 John, " Sept. 17, 1747.
  - 31 Mercy, " Feb. 7, 1750.
  - 32 Susanna, " June 21, 1753.
  - 33 Mary, " Sept. 5, 1756.
- A Captain Stephen Mills, possibly same as above, had by wife Mary, son (34) Stephen, b. Nov. 20, 1758.
- 35 JOHN WILLIS, probably a near relative of Thomas (2) and Stephen (3), m. Esther, or Hester —, and had —
  - 35-36 John, b. Sept. 5, 1694; d. Oct. 10, 1694.
  - 37 Andrew, " Sept. 30, 1695.
  - 38 Esther, b. Feb. 16, 1703; m. Nathan Hayward of Lancaster, June 20, 1723.
  - 39 Thomas, b. Mar. 4, 1705.

3-11? JOHN, possibly same as (3-11), and Mary Willis, had dau.  
 Mary, d. Feb. 3, 1719, aged 5.  
 Mary, wife of John Willis, d. Feb. 12, 1716, aged 27  
 years 10 months.

The foregoing are all that can be found on our Medford records; but there  
 are two branches probably connected, which I desire to record.

BENJAMIN WILLIS m. Ann Gammell of Medford, and was  
 probably connected with the Medford branch; very  
 likely as a son of Benjamin (13). He was killed at Louis-  
 burg, leaving a son,—

BENJAMIN, b. Jan. 10, 1743, who m. Mary Ball of Charles-  
 town, Oct. 3, 1766, and had—  
 Benjamin, b. Mar. , 1768; father of Hon William  
 Willis of Portland.  
 Mary, " Dec. 13, 1774.  
 Ann, Aug. 24, 1778.  
 Elizabeth B., " June 27, 1782.  
 Robert B., " Mar. 15, 1784.

Hon. William Willis has kindly furnished me with these facts, and is better  
 informed on the genealogy of the family than any person now living. His  
 antiquarian taste has found this a welcome field for research.

CHARLES WILLIS, in all probability a brother of the fore-  
 mentioned Benjamin, m. Anna Ingols, 1727, and had—  
 Charles, b. Aug. 21, 1728.  
 Anna, " Dec. 29, 1731.

CHARLES WILLIS, jun., m. Abigail Belknap, gr-dau. of  
 Rev. John Bailey of Watertown, and had—  
 Charles  
 Nathaniel, b. 1760; d. 1832.  
 Abigail, m. Isaac Collins.  
 Of these,—

NATHANIEL WILLIS m. Lucy Douglass of New London,  
 and had—  
 Andrew, d. young.  
 Nathaniel, b. June 6, 1780.  
 Rebecca, " — 1782; m. Samuel Richards.  
 He m., 2d, Mary Cartmell, and had:—  
 Sarah, m. Judge Easton of La.  
 Mary, " — McDonald.  
 Eliza, " D. R. Ferguson.  
 Catharine, " — Carpenter.  
 Madeline, " Hiram Still.  
 James M.  
 Henry C.  
 Matilda.  
 Julian D., deceased.

The oldest son, NATHANIEL, was the well-known pub-  
 lisher in Boston. He m., July 22, 1803, Hannah Par-  
 ker, who was b. Jan. 28, 1782, and d. Mar. 21, 1844.  
 Their children were,—

Lucy D., b. May 11, 1804;	m. J. F. Bumstead.
Nathaniel Parker, the well-known author, b. Jan. 20, 1806;	{ 1st, Oct. 1, 1835, M. Stace, who d. Mar. 25, 1845; 2d, C. Grinnell, Oct. 1, 1846, who was b. Mar. 19, 1826.
Louisa H.,	b. May 11, 1807.
Julia D.,	" Feb. 28, 1809.
Sarah P. (Fanny Fern)	" July 9, 1811; m. Charles H. Eldridge, May 4, 1837.
Mary P.,	" Nov. 28, 1813; " Joseph Jenkins, Aug., 1831.
Edward P.,	" July 23, 1816; d., unm., Mar. 22, 1853.
Richard Storrs,	" Feb. 10, 1819; m. Jesse Cairnes, Sept. 30, 1852.
Ellen H.,	" Sept. 23, 1821; " C. F. Dennet, June 12, 1843, and d. Feb. 5, 1844.

- I WYMAN, JAMES, of Medford, was b. in Woburn, Sept. 28, 1726. His father was Joshua Wyman, by his wife Mary Pollard. Joshua was fifth son of William Wyman, by his wife Prudence Putnam; was b. Jan. 3, 1693, and d. c. 1770. William W. was second son of Francis W. of Woburn, who came here at an early date, and m., 2d, Abigail Read. William was b. 1656. His father, Francis, d. Nov. 28, 1699, aged c. 82. James Wyman of Medford, m. Susanna Cutter, Mar. 18, 1756, who d., aged 38, May 12, 1792. He d. Oct. 26, 1813. Children were,—
- I- 2 James, b. Jan. 21, 1757; m., 1st, Mehitable —; 2d, Mary Gill.  
 3 William, b. Dec. 7, 1760; " Mary Wheeler.  
 4 Joshua, " Jan. 13, 1765; " Susanna Francis.  
 5 Susanna, " May 1, 1767; " Joseph M. Sanderson.  
 6 Zaccheus, " Nov. 10, 1769; " Abigail Brooks.

Catharine Wyman	m. William Tufts.
Elizabeth	" Samuel Wakefield, Jan. 2, 1749.
Seth	" Ruth Wright, June 4, 1744.
James	" Elizabeth Brooks, May 18, 1787.
Phebe	" Caleb Brooks, 2d, Nov. 20, 1800.
James	" Susanna Cutter.
Joseph	" Ruth Feroll, Mar. 15, 1781.
Joseph	" Mary Wyman, Nov. 15, 1781.
Joseph	" Mary Dalton, Nov. 13, 1790.
Joseph	" Hannah Wheeler, July 7, 1821.
John	Wyman m. Ruhama Richardson, Feb. 26, 1765.
Jonathan	" Sarah Mansfield.



# INDEX.

---

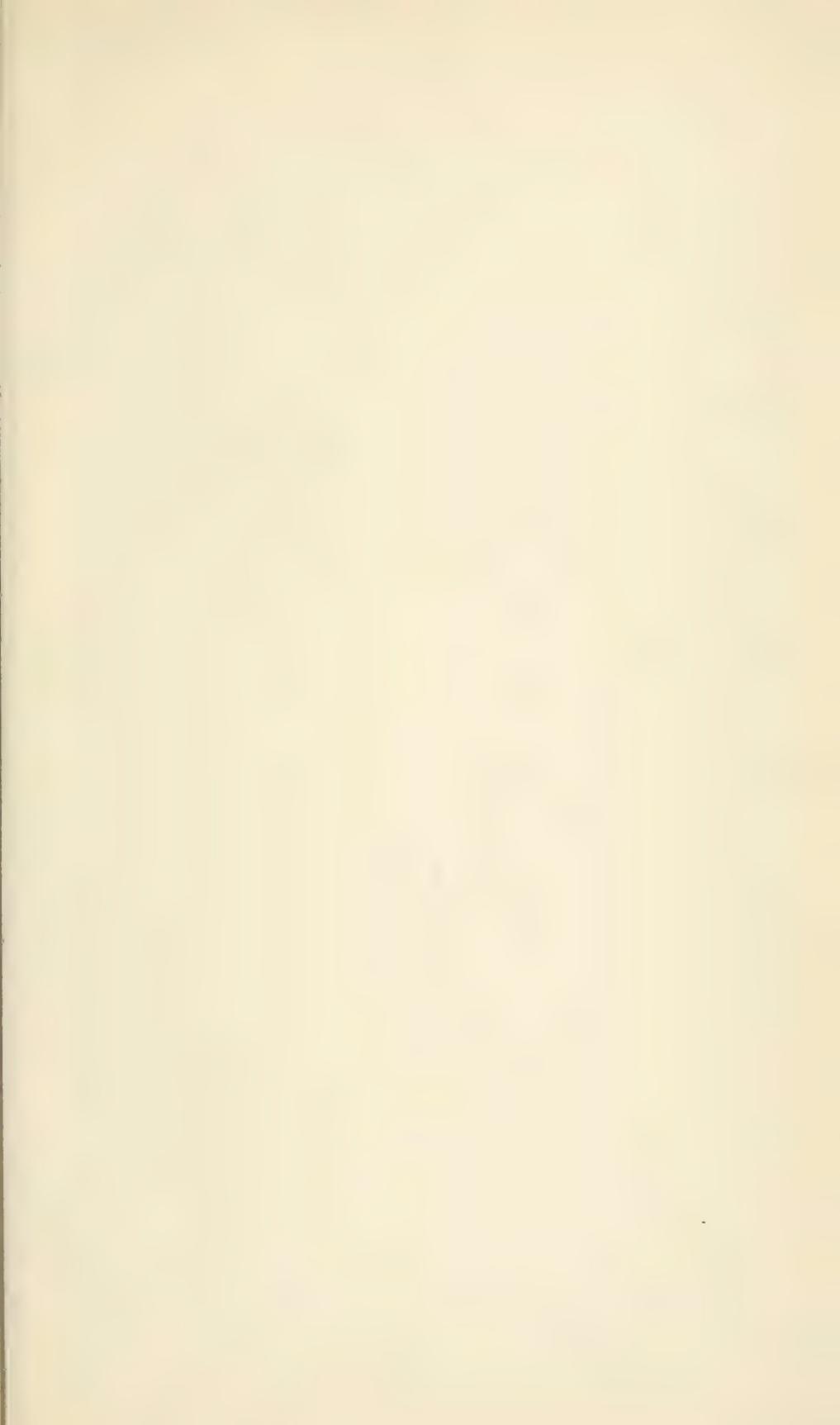
PAGE	PAGE
ACADEMIES . . . . .	298
Adams, Samuel . . . . .	144
Agassiz, Louis . . . . .	98
Almshouses . . . . .	360
Amicable Fire Society . . . . .	327
Andover Turnpike . . . . .	68
Andros, Sir Edmund . . . . .	155
Angier, John . . . . .	300
Anti-slavery movement . . . . .	357
Assessors, list of . . . . .	129
Auld, Gen. Jacob . . . . .	60
Authors, list of . . . . .	325
Baker, Rev. A. R. . . . .	266, 425
Bakeries . . . . .	434
Baldwin apple . . . . .	32
Baldwin, Loammi . . . . .	32
Balloting, early mode of . . . . .	105
Ballou, Hosea . . . . .	269, 311, 312, 318
Bands . . . . .	446
Banfield, Rev. Joseph . . . . .	269
BAPTIST CHURCH . . . . .	271
Barnum, P. T. . . . .	316
Bartlett, Abner . . . . .	324
Battle of Lexington, roll of Med- ford company engaged in . . . . .	178
Bean, James . . . . .	437
Bemis, Charles V. . . . .	224, 333
Berkeley, Sir William . . . . .	281
Bigelow, Andrew . . . . .	247
Bigelow, Timothy . . . . .	324
Birds . . . . .	35, 36, 37
Bishop, John . . . . .	70, 432
Bishop, Nathaniel H. . . . .	482
Blanchard, George . . . . .	59
Blanchard, Samuel S. . . . .	187, 188, 439
Board of Health . . . . .	333
"Body of Liberties," the . . . . .	106
Boston & Lowell Railroad . . . . .	71
Boston & Maine Railroad . . . . .	72
Boston & Mystic Valley Railroad . . . . .	75
Boynton, Eleazar . . . . .	333, 335
Bradbury, Eliza . . . . .	300
Bradshaw, John . . . . .	107
Bradstreet, Simon . . . . .	221
Bricks, manufacturer of . . . . .	428
Bridges . . . . .	76
Bridges, naming of . . . . .	89
Brooks . . . . .	21
Brooks, Alex. S. . . . .	183
Brooks, Charles . . . . .	287, 448
Brooks, Rev. Edward . . . . .	116, 450
Brooks, Edward . . . . .	482
Brooks, Francis . . . . .	98, 511
Brooks, Gorham . . . . .	453
Brooks, John . . . . .	132, 171
Brooks, Lieut. John . . . . .	182
Brooks, Maria G. . . . .	479
Brooks, Peter C. . . . .	66, 251, 275, 339, 451
Brooks, Peter C. 2d . . . . .	453
Brooks, Phalanx . . . . .	187
Brunswick Antimony Co. . . . .	434
BURYING-GROUNDS . . . . .	337
By-laws . . . . .	116
Capen, Rev. Elmer H. . . . .	313
Carey, Henry G. . . . .	295
Carpet factory . . . . .	434
Catholic Church . . . . .	278, 279
Chambers, Col. John G. . . . .	211
Charities . . . . .	319
Cheese Rock . . . . .	18
Chelsea Bridge . . . . .	89
Childs, Lydia M. . . . .	357
Childs, Nathan . . . . .	436
Church records . . . . .	40
CIVIL HISTORY . . . . .	100
Clark, W. P. . . . .	434
Climate . . . . .	24
Cobb, Rev. Solon . . . . .	269
Cochrane, John, jr. . . . .	433
Collectors of taxes, list of . . . . .	126
Collins, Edward . . . . .	56, 59, 385
Congregational Church, West Med- ford . . . . .	276
Congregational Church, West Med- ford, pastors of . . . . .	277
Cutting, Timothy . . . . .	310, 322
Cotton, Rev. John . . . . .	106
Crackers . . . . .	434
Cradock, Matthew . . . . .	14, 15, 43, 49, 56
Cradock Bridge . . . . .	72

## INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Cradock House . . . . .	60, 61, 62	Governors of Massachusetts, list of . . . . .	511
Crimes and punishments . . . . .	349	Grace Church . . . . .	272
Crockford, A. W. . . . .	437	Graduates, college . . . . .	301
Cross-street burying-ground . . . . .	339	Gravelly Bridge . . . . .	86
Cummings, Charles . . . . .	480	Greenwood, Rev. T. J. . . . .	269
Curtis, James O. . . . .	290, 333, 423	Green, John . . . . .	42
Currency . . . . .	375		
Cutter, Louisa J. . . . .	480		
Dark Day . . . . .	502	Hall, Benjamin . . . . .	170, 410, 412, 416, 431
Davison, Nicholas . . . . .	52	Hall, Dudley . . . . .	322, 456
Dean, Oliver . . . . .	313	Hall, Dudley C. . . . .	275
Death record of soldiers during civil war . . . . .	209	Hall, Mrs. Dudley . . . . .	306
Deer, preservation of . . . . .	35	Hall, Ebenezer . . . . .	434
De Long, Rev. Henry C. . . . .	261	Hallowell, Edward N. . . . .	482
Destructive insects . . . . .	37	Hancock, John . . . . .	306, 483
Digging for hidden money . . . . .	505	Harlow, Thomas S. . . . .	193, 486
Diseases, local . . . . .	347	Harmony Lodge . . . . .	443
Distilleries . . . . .	430	Haskins, David G. . . . .	273
Dresser Manufacturing Co. . . . .	438	Hastings, Edmund T. . . . .	70
Duane, John . . . . .	437	Hathaway, A. K. . . . .	300
Dudley, Thomas . . . . .	40, 121	Hayes, B. F. . . . .	325, 333
ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY . . . . .	220	Hemphill, Amos . . . . .	439
EDUCATION . . . . .	280	Hervey, James A. . . . .	198, 296
Enlargement of territory of town . . . . .	16	High School . . . . .	290
Epidemics, freedom from . . . . .	22	High School, list of teachers . . . . .	291
Estates, titles to . . . . .	47	Hill, Thomas O. . . . .	432
Expenditures, annual, of town . . . . .	516	Hills . . . . .	22
Expenses of town, early . . . . .	118	Hog-reeves . . . . .	115
Expenses of town occasioned by the civil war . . . . .	207	Hogs . . . . .	31
Field, Rev. Justin . . . . .	274	HISTORICAL AND LOCAL ITEMS . . . . .	493
First house erected . . . . .	248	Hook and Ladder Company . . . . .	329
Fire-department . . . . .	327	Home Lodge . . . . .	445
Fire Engineers, list of . . . . .	332	Home-work during Rebellion . . . . .	205
Fires . . . . .	245	Hooker, Rev. Edward P. . . . .	269
FIRST PARISH . . . . .	247	Honey-bees . . . . .	38
Fish . . . . .	37	Hosmer, John . . . . .	299
Fisheries . . . . .	414	Hutchins, Rev. Charles L. . . . .	274
Flora of Medford . . . . .	34	Indian burial-place . . . . .	98, 510
Florists . . . . .	437	Indians . . . . .	91
Forts . . . . .	46, 62	Intemperance, laws for restriction of . . . . .	105
Foster, Joshua T. . . . .	423, 487	Irving, George . . . . .	149
Fountain House . . . . .	388	James, Galen . . . . .	423, 456
Francis, Rev. Converse . . . . .	434	Knapp, Charles . . . . .	439
Francis, Col. Ebenezer . . . . .	179	Knights of Honor . . . . .	445
Francis, John . . . . .	180	Land allotment to settlers . . . . .	44
Freeholders, list of . . . . .	489	Land and land-owners . . . . .	57
Freeman's oath . . . . .	104	Land, price of . . . . .	33
Frothingham, Richard . . . . .	120	Lands held in common . . . . .	27
Fuller, George . . . . .	423	Lapham, Samuel . . . . .	423
Furness, William H. . . . .	358	Lauriat, C. P. . . . .	433
Game-laws . . . . .	37	Lauriat, Lewis A. . . . .	433
Gas . . . . .	437	Lawrence, Daniel . . . . .	477
Gill, George . . . . .	433	Lawrence, Daniel W. . . . .	189
Gill, Mrs. George . . . . .	437	Lawrence Light Guard, organization of . . . . .	188
Gleason, Daniel A. . . . .	335, 336	Lawrence Light Guard, reception of, in 1865 . . . . .	196
Goddard, Thomas A. . . . .	313	Lawrence Light Guard, roll of, in 1861 . . . . .	189
Goddard, Mary T. . . . .	316	Lawrence Light Guard, roll of, in 1862 . . . . .	192
Gold-beating . . . . .	433		
Gov. Brooks's Council . . . . .	445		

	PAGE		PAGE
Lawrence, Mrs. S. C. . . . .	444	Mount Vernon Lodge . . . . .	444
Lawrence, Gen. S. C. . . . .		Mystic Brass Band . . . . .	446
188, 191, 196, 201, 442		Mystic Chapter . . . . .	443
Lawrence, S. W. . . . .	440	Mystic Church . . . . .	268
Lawrence, William H. . . . .	191	Mystic Lodge . . . . .	445
Lawyers . . . . .	325	Mystic Mount . . . . .	23
Learoyd, Rev. Charles H. . . . .	274	Mystic Print-works . . . . .	433
Leather manufacturing . . . . .	433	Mystic River . . . . .	18, 20, 21, 43
Library and Lyceum Association . . . . .	307		
Library appropriations . . . . .	306		
Library committee, members of . . . . .	307	Namepasheemit . . . . .	91
Lightering . . . . .	383	Nason, Rev. Elias . . . . .	269
Light Infantry, Old Medford . . . . .	187	Natural History . . . . .	33
Litchfield, Parker R. . . . .	269, 442	Newspapers . . . . .	440
Loring, Judah . . . . .	476	Noyes, Rev. James . . . . .	103, 122
Lovers' Rock . . . . .	23		
Magoun, Thatcher . . . . .	304, 423	Oak-Grove Cemetery . . . . .	341
Malden Bridge . . . . .	87	Odd Fellowship . . . . .	443
Manning, Rev. Jacob M. . . . .	286	Osgood, Rev. David . . . . .	172, 237
Marshall, John P. . . . .	312	Osgood, Lucy . . . . .	323
Marvin, Rev. E. P. . . . .	266		
Masonry . . . . .	442	Packard, Sylvanus . . . . .	309, 313
McCollom, Rev. James T. . . . .	267	Pastors of First Church, list of . . . . .	264
Medford and Charlestown Railroad . . . . .	74	Pasture Hill . . . . .	23
Medford a town . . . . .	120	Pasture Hill gravel . . . . .	33
Medford Band . . . . .	446	Pauperism . . . . .	358
Medford, boundaries of . . . . .	13	Pepperell, Sir William . . . . .	149
Medford, settlement of . . . . .	13, 40, 48, 152	Petitions for enlargement of territory . . . . .	16, 109
Medford Chronicle . . . . .	440	Physicians, list of . . . . .	324
Medford Cornet Band . . . . .	446	Pierpont, Rev. John . . . . .	258, 358
Medford Council, No. 94, R. A. . . . .	444	POLITICAL HISTORY . . . . .	155
Medford Council, Royal and Select Masters . . . . .	443	Ponds . . . . .	17
Medford House, the . . . . .	388	Population . . . . .	514
Medford Journal . . . . .	440	Port Bill Resolutions . . . . .	160
Medford Light Infantry . . . . .	199	Porter, Rev Aaron . . . . .	39, 224
Medford, location of . . . . .	13	Porter, George W. . . . .	478
Medford Lodge, No. 231, K. of H. . . . .	445	Porter, Jonathan . . . . .	324, 411
Medford soldiers, roll of . . . . .	213	Postmasters, list of . . . . .	513
Medford Mercury . . . . .	440	Post 66, G A. R. . . . .	444
Medford militia . . . . .	184	Post 66, list of commanders of . . . . .	444
Medford, name of . . . . .	13	Pounds . . . . .	346
Medford (old) Light Infantry . . . . .	185	Pratt, Rev. Levi . . . . .	266
Medford Savings Bank . . . . .	441	Printing-offices . . . . .	440
Medford Social Library . . . . .	302	Pritchard, Capt. Thomas . . . . .	181
Medford Turnpike . . . . .	67	PUBLIC BUILDINGS . . . . .	301
Meeting-house, first . . . . .	391	Public characters . . . . .	325
Meeting-house, second . . . . .	394	Public Library . . . . .	302
Meeting-house, third . . . . .	400	Prison experiences of volunteers . . . . .	203
Methodist-Episcopal Church . . . . .	270		
Methodist-Episcopal Church, list of pastors of . . . . .	271	Rawson, Susanna . . . . .	298
Middlesex Avenue . . . . .		Real-estate transactions . . . . .	58
Middlesex-avenue Bridge . . . . .	91	Representatives of Medford, list of . . . . .	131
Middlesex Canal . . . . .	382	Resolutions on death of Charles Sumner . . . . .	509
Middlesex Fells . . . . .	488	Resolutions on tea question . . . . .	159
MILITARY HISTORY . . . . .	173	Revolution, patriotic action taken in . . . . .	161
Militia captains, list of . . . . .	184	Richards, John E. . . . .	306
Mills business . . . . .	32	Ripening of fruits and grain . . . . .	29
Mills . . . . .	384	Roads . . . . .	64, 69, 70
Miner, Rev. A. A. . . . .	312	Rock Hill . . . . .	23
Moderators, list of . . . . .	126	Rock Hill Tavern . . . . .	388
Mount Hermon Lodge . . . . .	442	Rose, Ann . . . . .	299
Morss, A. B. . . . .	440	Royall, Isaac . . . . .	63, 143, 352, 495
		Rumford, Count . . . . .	32

PAGE		PAGE	
Sagamore, James, John, and George . . . . .	91	Ten Hill Farm . . . . .	25, 43
Sagamore, John . . . . .	91, 92	Theiler, Francis . . . . .	437
Savings Bank . . . . .	441	Tithing-man . . . . .	114, 118
Sawin, Rev. T. P. . . . .	269	Tornado . . . . .	343
Sawyer, Rev. T. J. . . . .	310, 315	Town clerks, list of . . . . .	126
School Committee, list of . . . . .	296	Towne, Rev. Edward C. . . . .	261
Schools, drawing in . . . . .	295	Town hall . . . . .	406
Schools, evening . . . . .	295	Town meetings, record of . . . . .	112, 114, 118
Schools, expenses of . . . . .	296	Town meeting, mode of warning, . . . . .	103, 113
Schoolhouses, list of . . . . .	406	Town records, early . . . . .	39
Scotch-Irish settlers . . . . .	59	Town's farm . . . . .	109
Scott, Joseph . . . . .	440	Town treasurers, list of . . . . .	127
Seccomb House . . . . .	63	TRADE AND MANUFACTURES . . . . .	409
Seccomb, Rebecca . . . . .	319	Trinity Methodist-Episcopal Society, . . . . .	277
Seccomb, Thomas . . . . .	319	Tufts, Charles . . . . .	309
Second Congregational Society . . . . .	265	Tufts College . . . . .	309
Selectmen, list of . . . . .	127	Tufts, Francis . . . . .	180
Selectmen, list of, during civil war . . . . .	206	Tufts Divinity School . . . . .	315
Sewall, Samuel . . . . .	224, 353	Tufts, George F. . . . .	323
Shade-trees . . . . .	65	Tufts, Peter . . . . .	58, 59, 106, 107
Shiner, Hannah . . . . .	98	Tufts, Simon . . . . .	146, 147, 148, 324
Ship-builders, list of . . . . .	422	Tufts, Turrell . . . . .	302
Ship-building . . . . .	421	Turrell, Rev. Ebenezer . . . . .	40, 63, 229, 236
Simonds, Pamela . . . . .	323	Turner, Calvin . . . . .	423
Singing Societies . . . . .	446	Universalist Society . . . . .	269
Sinking-fund . . . . .	337	Usher, John . . . . .	449
Skinner, Rev. Otis A. . . . .	311	Usher, James M. . . . .	197, 440
Slavery . . . . .	352	Usher, Roland G. . . . .	485
Slaves, list of . . . . .	355	Village Improvement Society . . . . .	447
Smith, Horatio A. . . . .	290	Volunteers in various organizations, . . . . .	202
SOCIETIES . . . . .	442	Volunteers of Medford, roll of . . . . .	206
Solemn declaration of sentiments . . . . .	158	Wade, Jonathan . . . . .	21, 58, 62, 387
Spot Pond . . . . .	17	Wagon-building . . . . .	432
Sprague, Isaac . . . . .	423	Walker, William J. . . . .	313
Squa Sachem . . . . .	96	Walling's map . . . . .	16
Stage-coaches . . . . .	438	Walnut Hill . . . . .	23
State constitution of 1778 . . . . .	165	Ward, Rev. Nathaniel . . . . .	106
Stearns, George L. . . . .	358, 459	Warner, Rev. Aaron . . . . .	266
Stearns, Luther . . . . .	299, 460	Warner, Rev. Abner B. . . . .	268
Stetson, Rev. Caleb . . . . .	253, 358	Warren Lodge, No. 15 . . . . .	445
Stetson, G. W. . . . .	440	War of 1812, Medford's part in . . . . .	182
Stetson, Jonathan . . . . .	423	Washington . . . . .	141, 170
Stocks and pillory . . . . .	351	Water supply . . . . .	333
Stoneham Branch R.R. . . . .	74	Wellington, Isaac . . . . .	70
Stone walls, remarkable . . . . .	60	Wellington, James . . . . .	70
Streams . . . . .	17	West Indies, trade with . . . . .	20
Streets, list of . . . . .	66	White, John T. . . . .	477
Strong, Rev. G. A. . . . .	274	Whitefield, Rev. George . . . . .	232
Sumptuary law . . . . .	115	Wild animals . . . . .	35
Supervisor of schools . . . . .	296	Willis, Stephen . . . . .	106
Symmes, Marshall . . . . .	98	Wilson, John . . . . .	14
Swan, Dr. Daniel . . . . .	322, 454	Wilson, Rev. George . . . . .	266
Swan, Hannah . . . . .	299	Winthrop, John . . . . .	43, 47
Swan, James G. . . . .	306, 484	Witchcraft . . . . .	234
Taverns . . . . .	387	Withington, Henry . . . . .	436
Taxes . . . . .	363	Woodbridge, William . . . . .	298
Taxes, method of collecting . . . . .	116	Wolves, bounty on . . . . .	35
Tax-payers, early, list of . . . . .	366	Woman's Christian Temperance Union . . . . .	445
Taylor, John . . . . .	423	Woman's Relief Corps . . . . .	444
Teachers of public schools, list of . . . . .	292	Wright, Rev. Winslow W. . . . .	269
Tebbets, Rev. Theodore . . . . .	259	Wyman, Joseph . . . . .	298, 438
Teel, Elbridge . . . . .	432		
Teel, Josiah R. . . . .	432		
Teel, Samuel . . . . .	70		



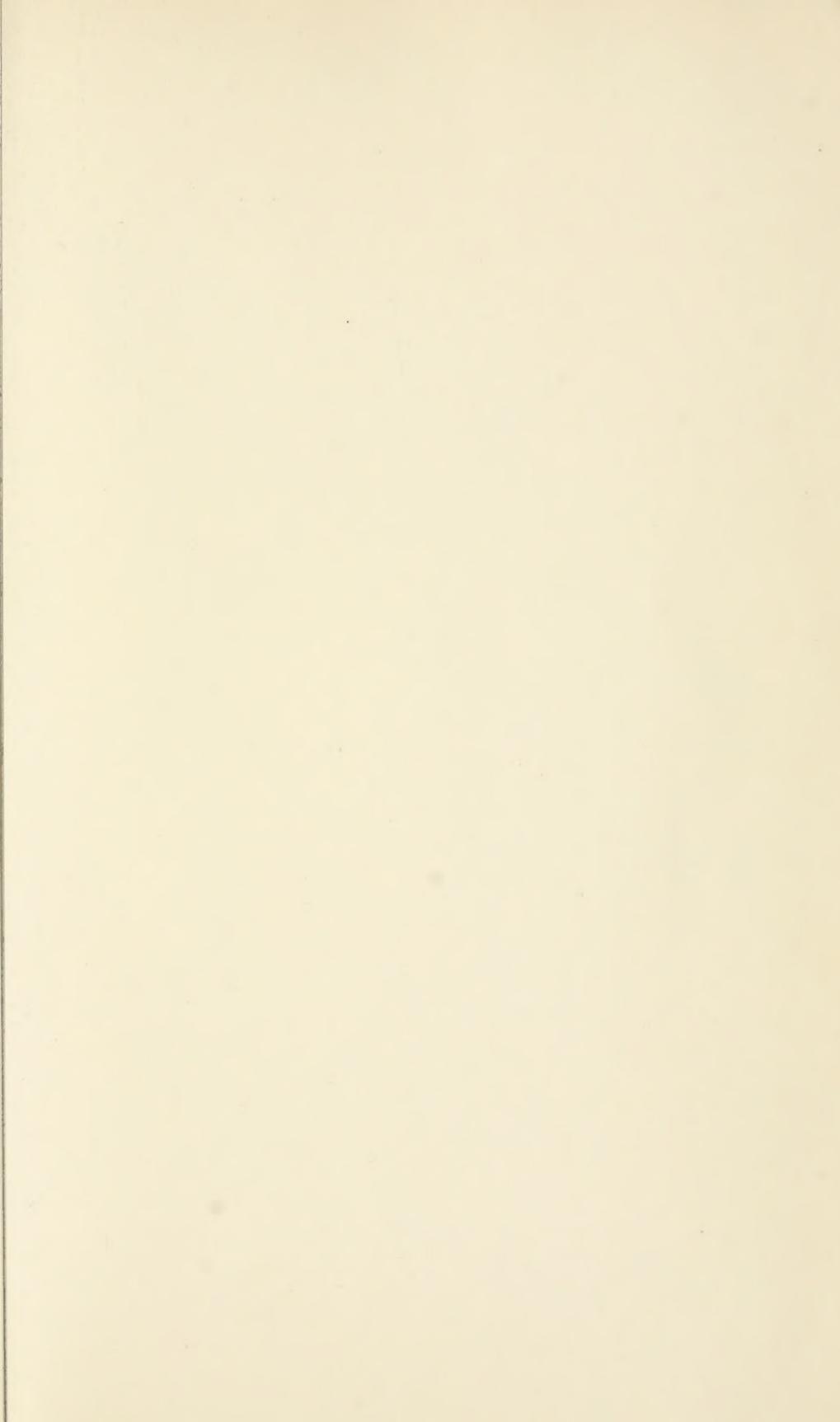


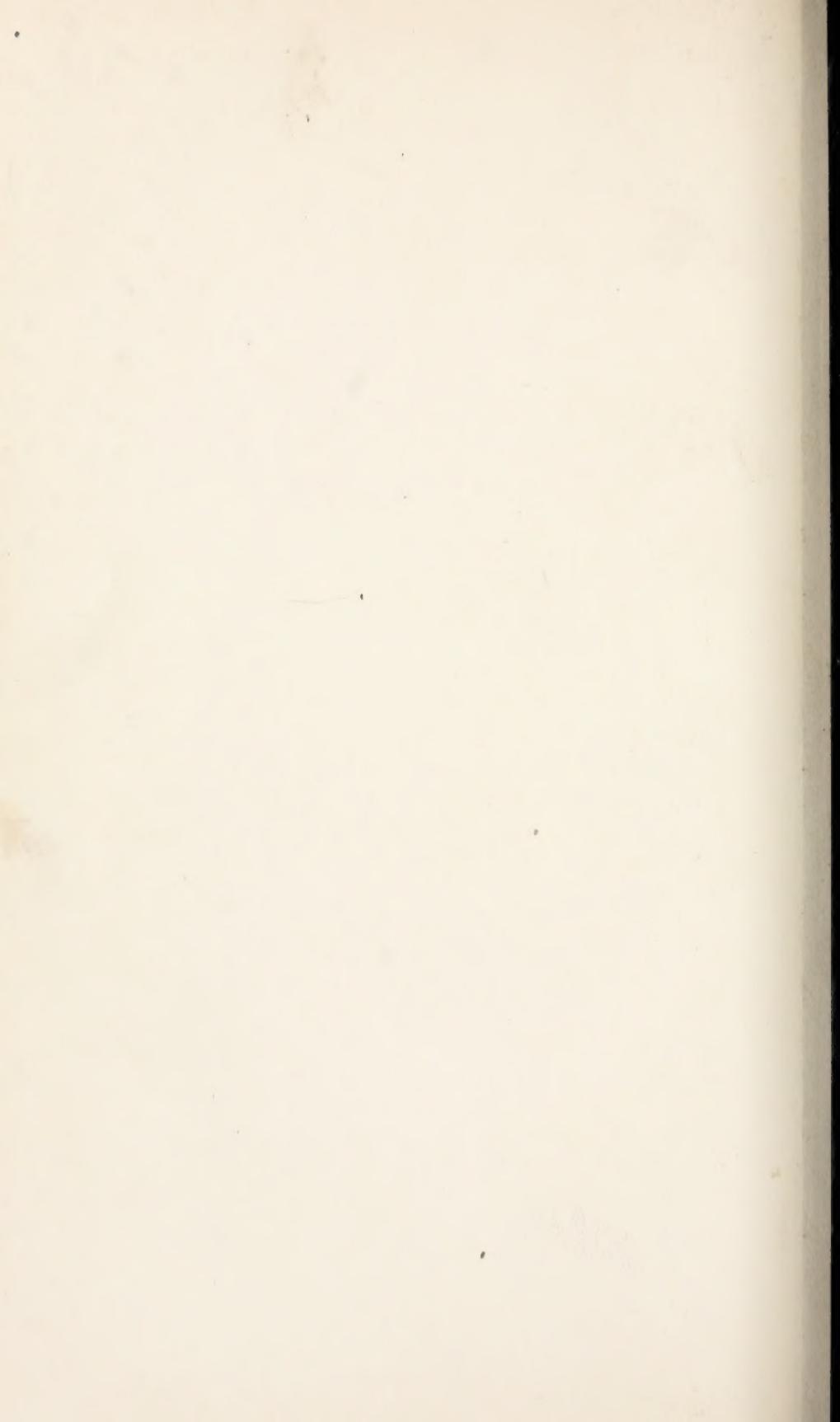


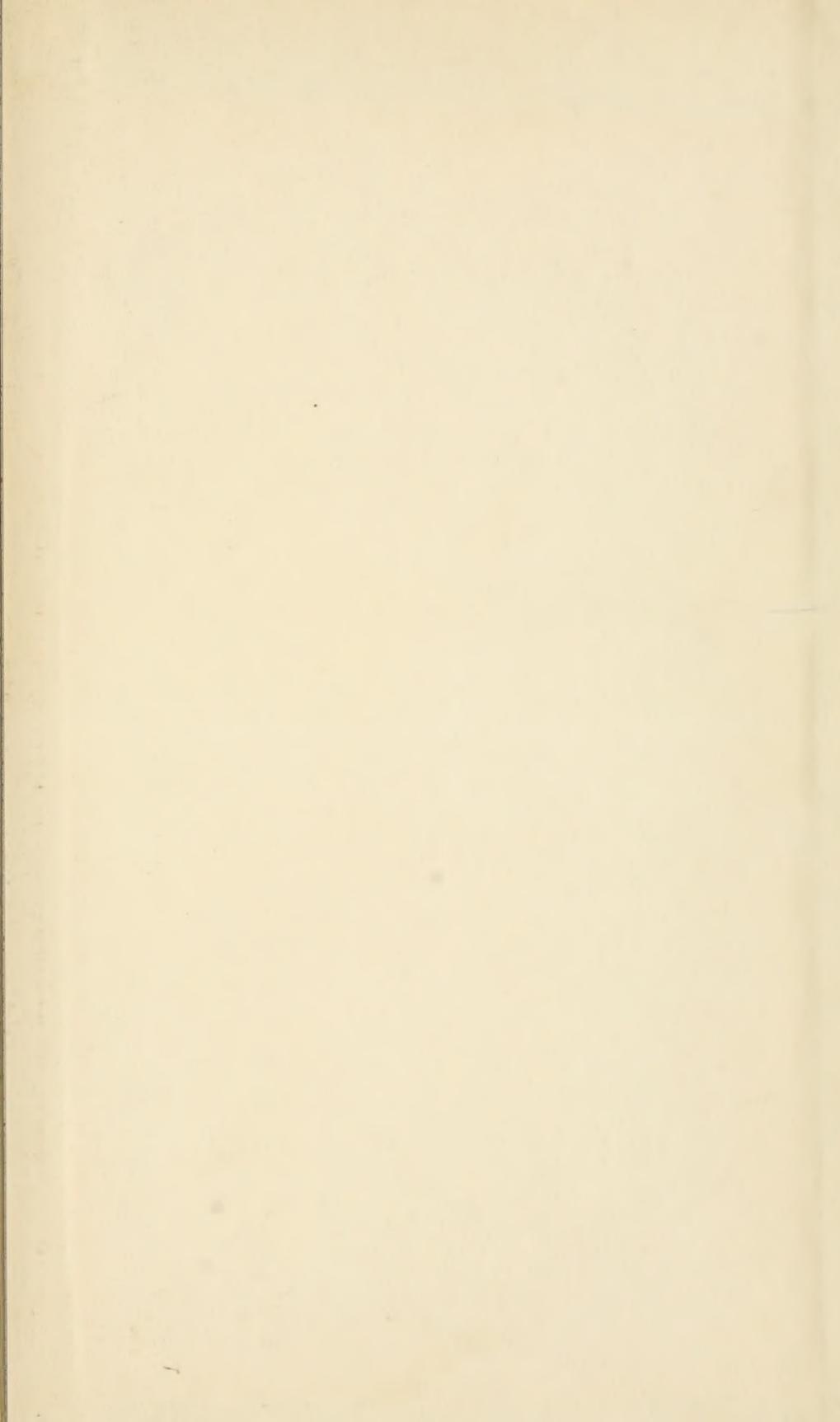












LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 415 981 0

